A

COLLECTION

OF

Several Treatiſes in Folio,

CONCERNING

SCOTLAND,

As it was of Old, and alſo in later Times.

V I Z.

I. Hiſtorical Inquiries concerning the *Roman* Monuments and Antiquities in the North Part of BRITAIN called *Scotland*; with Copper-plates.

II. The Hiſtory, Ancient and Modern, of the Sheriffdoms of *Fife* and *Kinroſs*, with the Deſcription of both; and of the Friths of *Forth* and *Tay*, and the Iſlands in them.

III. Conjectures concerning the *Roman* Ports, Colonies and Forts upon the Friths, taken from their Veſtiges, and the Antiquities found near them; with ſeveral Copper-plates.

IV. The Hiſtory and Deſcription of the Sheriffdoms of *Linlithgow* and *Stirling*, Ancient and Modern.

V. The Deſcription of the Iſles of *Orkney* and *Zetland*, with the Maps of them, done from the accurate Obſervation of the moſt Learned who lived in theſe Iſles.

VI. An Account of the Writers ancient and modern, printed, and Manuſcripts not printed, which treat of the Deſcription of NORTH-BRITAIN called *Scotland*, as it was of old, and is now at preſent: with a Catalogue of the Maps, Proſpects and Figures, of the ancient Monuments thereof, ſuch as have come to my Hands, in ſeveral Languages.

By Sir ROBERT SIBBALD, M. D.

EDINBURGH:

Sold ſeparately, or bound together, by *Hamilton* and *Balfour* in Company, *John Paton*, *Alexander Symmer*, and *Alexander Kincaid* Bookſellers in *Edinburgh*, and *John Barry* Bookſeller in *Glaſgow*. MDCCXXXIX.

COLLECTION

600. k. 9.
1—6

Historical Inquiries,

Concerning the

ROMAN

Monuments and *Antiquities*

IN THE

North-Part of Britain

CALLED

SCOTLAND.

IN WHICH

There is an Account of the *Roman* Walls, Ports, Colonies, and Forts, Temples, Altars, Sepulchres, and Military ways in that Country; And of the *Roman* Forces lodged there, from the Veſtiges and Inſcriptions yet remaining; and from the Urns, Medals, Meaſures and Buckles and Arms, and ſuch like Antiquities found there, with Copper-Cuts of the moſt Remarkable of them.

BY

Sir ROBERT SIBBALD, M. D.

EDINBURGH,
Printed by *James Watſon*, M. DCC. VII.

Historical Inquiries,

Concerning the

ROMAN

Monuments and Antiquities

IN THE

North-Part of Britain

CALLED

SCOTLAND.

MVSEVM
BRITAN
NICVM

By Sir ROBERT SIBBALD, M. D.

EDINBURGH,
Printed by Tho. Warner, ANNO M.DCC.VII.

THE PREFACE TO THE READER.

AMONGST the Sciences and Arts much improved in our time, the Archeologie, that is the Explication and Diſcovery of Ancient Monuments, is one of the greateſt uſe: For the Ancients by Triumphal Arches, Temples, Altars, Pyramids, Obelisks, and Inſcriptions upon them, and Medals, handed down to Poſterity, the Hiſtory, Religion and Policy of their Times, and an Account of the Sciences and Arts which then flouriſhed. Certainly in theſe times, of which Records are not found, the only ſure way to write Hiſtory, is from the Proofs may be collected from ſuch Monuments. And accordingly the beſt Hiſtorians in the Age, lately elapſed, have followed that way in writing of ſuch Ancient Times. In Imitation of them I have written this Eſſay of Hiſtorical Inquiries concerning the Monuments were left by the *Romans* in this North part of the Iſle of *Britain*.

The *Romans* were coming and going here for near four Hundred Years, and they left Monuments of all theſe ſorts mentioned, in this Country, which I have been looking after many Years. From the Obſervation I have made of them, I think the Hiſtory of what they did in this Country, may be much Illuſtrated by inquiring into them. We are at a Loſs for want of Itineraries through this part of the Country. No doubt the *Roman* Emperours and Generals, who ſignalized themſelves by their Exploits here had ſuch, but we want them. The Itinerary of *Britain*, which goeth under the Name of *Antoninus*, ſeemeth to have been done in latter Times, when the *Romans* had loſt the Country to the North of the *Pictiſh* Wall, which runneth betwixt *New-Caſtle* and *Carlile:* And that *Pictiſh* Wall was then the March and Frontiers of the *Roman* Province, ſo we have no Help from it.

The beſt Help we have for diſcovering the *Roman* Monuments in this Country, is from what is Recorded of the Expeditions of *Julius Agricola* by *Cornelius Tacitus*, in the Life of the ſaid *Agricola*, his Father in Law, and from what may be gathered from *Herodian* and *Dio*, their Accounts of the Actions of the Emperour *Septimius Severus*, and of his Son *Antoninus Caracalla*, in this Country, and from what *Ammianus Marcellinus* has written of what was done in this Country by *Theodoſius*, the Father of the Emperour of that Name. The Poet *Claudian* giveth ſome Account of what was done by the Emperours in latter times. The Tables of *Ptolemy*, and the *Peutengerian Tables*, and the *Notitia Imperii Occidentalis*, gives us ſome inſight into theſe Matters. The Account the *Roman* Writers give of the Walls, is very Lame and perplexed, and the Monks in their Writings have made them more confuſed by their Miſtakes; ſo if regard be had to the different numbers of Miles, they

give to the Wall, no certainty can be gotten from them. And the Rivers mentioned by them are no ſure Meaths for determining the Matter; for there are ſome of the Name of *Tyne* & *Eske* on either ſide of the *Pictiſh* Wall. The Veſtiges therefore which remain of the Walls, and the Stones with Inſcriptions found upon the Tract of them, or in the Neighbourhood of them, are the ſureſt Marks for determining where they ſtood.

The long Interval of Time, betwixt the time we live in, and that in which the *Romans* were here, has occaſioned Difficulties in the tracing them, where the Walls were only of Earth and Stakes, they were ſoon ruined by the Enemy, or tumbled down in continuance of time; and where they were of Stone, the Buildings had been Razed in many places by the Enemy, and the Stones have been removed to private Buildings. The Military ways have been broken and defaced by Tillage, or waſhed away by the Rains.

The Coaſt likewiſe is much changed from what it was in theſe Ancient times, by the Inlets and Encroachments of the Sea in ſome Places, and by its reticing and withdrawing from others, which it reached before.

Upon theſe Accounts it is hard to fix certainly the places where the *Roman* Walls, Ports, Colonies and Forts were; few in this Country, have been Curious to Trace them, yet the Nation is much obliged to theſe Worthies, who were not Diſcouraged by theſe Difficulties, but took Pains to Diſcover theſe Monuments, eſpecially Mr. *Timothee Pont* was at great Pains to Trace the Wall, and the Forts upon it, and next to him Mr. *David Buchanan*, and *Robert Gordon* of *Straloch*; Doctor *Irvin*, and Mr. *David Drummond*, Traced the Walls betwixt *Dumbarton* and *Abercorn*. Of late ſome Inſcriptions have been diſcovered, which give more Light to the Hiſtory of that Wall, than any found before: I have followed them named, much in the following Inquiries; yet in ſome things I diſſent from them, for which I have given my Reaſons which induced me thereto. And I muſt intreat Pardon for the Liberty and Boldneſs I have aſſumed, having broken the Ice firſt in this way of Writing of our Antiquities. I have been very ſparing in giving Conjectures about the Names of Places; where I have not an Ancient Author to guide me, I have kept by the Veſtiges of the Walls, and of the Forts, and I found my Opinion for the moſt part upon the Veſtiges of the Camps and Buildings, and the Inſcriptions found in the Place, or near to it. When I have not ſuch Proofs, I ſhall moſt willingly ſubmit my Conjectures to the Learned, that they may Accept, or Reject them, as they think Good. If what I have written upon theſe Antiquities, may Excite others to ſearch more Diligently after them, and to Cultivate more this part of Learning, and Illuſtrate our Ancient Hiſtory thereby; I have gotten my Wiſh, and ſhall think my Pains very well beſtowed,

Farewel.

Hiſtorical Inquiries,

Concerning the

ROMAN

Monuments and *Antiquities*

IN

SCOTLAND.

The Introduction,

Giving an Account of the Deſign of this Work.

THE *Romans* uſed many Arts and ways to ſubdue People, to ſome they offered their Friendſhip, and they Aſſociated them; Others they ſubdued by open War; all of theſe Ways and Means were Eſſayed in *Scotland*, yet they were not able to make all this Country a *Roman* Province: By dividing the *Picts*, and alienating them from the *Scots*, their Ancient Allies, they prevailed much, till that the *Picts*, becauſe of harſh Uſage, called in their Ancient Friends again from the Iſles they had retired to. They were near Three Hundred Years in the South parts of this Country, and they have left many Monuments and Antiquities where ever they came. I purpoſe to inquire about them, ſo far as I can, from the *Roman* Hiſtorians, and our Ancient Writers, and from the Veſtiges which remain ſtill in this Country. They continued the ſame Ways and Means to Subdue us, they had uſed in the South parts of the Iſland. The Arts and cunning Artifices they made uſe of, are briefly ſummed up by *Tacitus* in the Life of *Agricola* his Father in Law, in the 21 Chapter thereof, in theſe Words, *Sequens hiems ſaluberrimis conſiliis abſumpta. Namque ut homines diſperſi ac rudes, eoque bello faciles, quieti & otio per voluptates adſueſcerent: hortari privatim, adjuvare publice, ut templa, fora, domus extruerent, laudando promptos, & caſtigando ſegnes. Ita honoris æmulatio, pro neceſſitate erat. Jam vero Principum filios liberalibus artibus erudire, & ingenia Britannorum ſtudiis Gallorum anteferre, ut qui modo linguam Romanam abnuebant, eloquentiam concupiſcerent. Inde etiam habitus noſtri honor, & frequens toga. Paulatimque diſceſſum ad delinimenta vitiorum, porticus, & balnea, & conviviorum elegantiam. Idque apud imperitos humanitas vocabatur, cum pars ſervitutis eſſet.* That is, the Winter

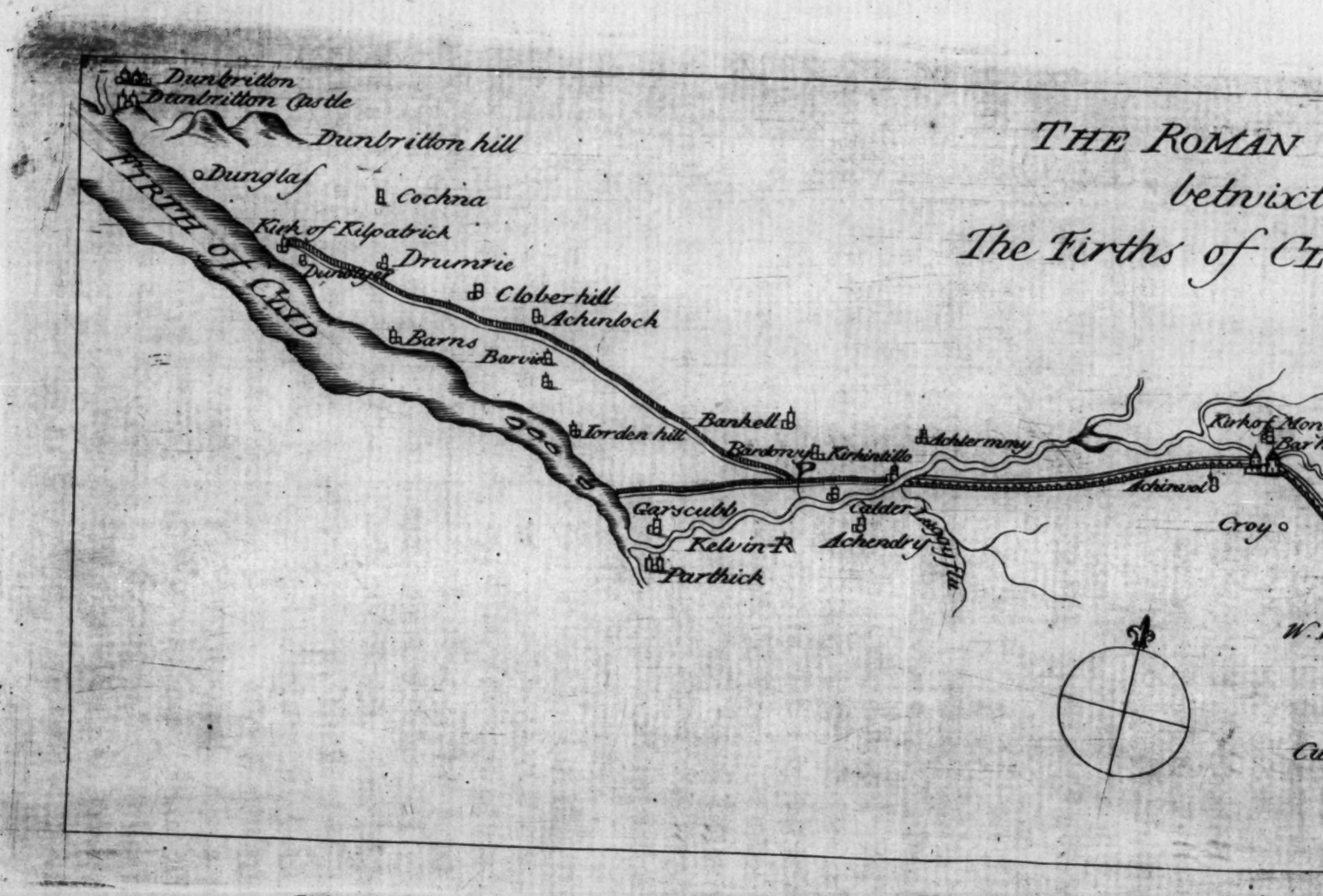
 which

which followed, was ſpent in Wiſe and Profitable Counſels and Meaſures he reſolved upon then, how he might Tame the *Britains*, who then lived ſcattered in ſmall Villages, and were very Rude and Impolite, minding only what was neceſſary for their private Subſiſtance, and little concerned for the Publick Good. And upon ſmall Provocations they eaſily took Arms. He judged the following Means and Ways the moſt fit, to diſpoſe them to Peace and Quietneſs, if they were made ſenſible of the Pleaſures which accompanyed a quiet Life. Upon this account, he privately dealt with ſome of them, by Perſwaſion and Advice, and when he had prevailed by this his Counſel, he openly aſſiſted them to build Temples, Courts of Juſtice, and Places for Aſſemblies, Houſes and Cities, where they might live in Societies, commending thoſe who were foreward and ready to perform this, and reproving and chaſtiſing thoſe who were ſlow or backward. Thus he raiſed in them an Emulation of Honour, which did as much prevail with them as Compulſion and Force could have done, whilſt each of them contended and ſtrove thus to gain the Governours Favour and Good Will; then he took Pains to inſtruct the Sons of the Nobles and chiefeſt Men in the Liberal Sciences and Arts, preferring the Wit of the *Britiſh*, before the Induſtry and Application of the *French*; So that they, who a little before that refuſed to learn the *Roman* Language, became now deſirous to ſpeak it Elegantly, and came to love their Habit, and uſed much the Gown, and ſo by degrees they yielded to the ſoft Pleaſures of Vice, building Sumptuous Galleries and Baths, and making coſtly Feaſts and fine Intertainments, which things the Ignorant among them took to be Civility and good Breeding, while indeed theſe were Points and Means of ingaging them in Slavery and Bondage. By theſe means he conciliate ſeverals, and it was this made *Juvenal* ſing,

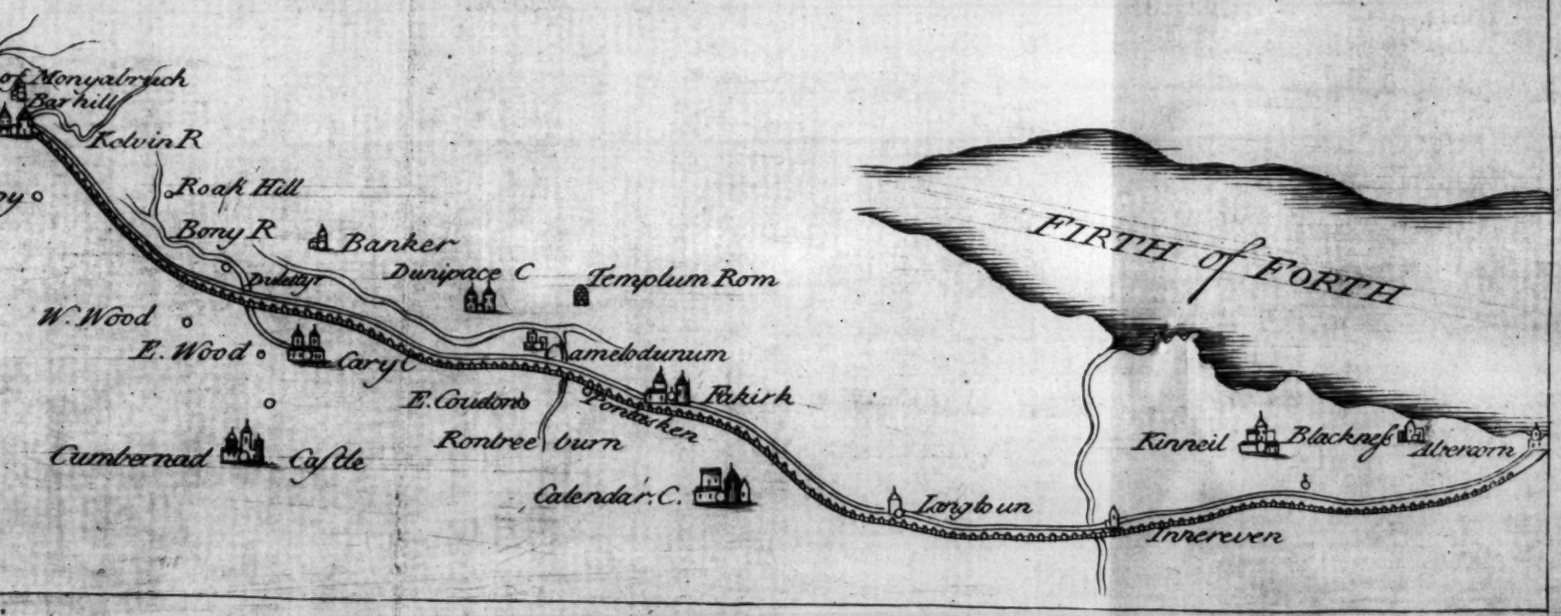
De conducendo loquitur jam Rhetore Thule.

And through theſe cunning ways, and the good Order he had ſettled amongſt the Officers under him, many of the South *Picts*, who lived upon this ſide of the Firth of *Forth* and *Clyd*, came to be under the *Roman* Province, to keep them from all Communication with the *Caledonians*, that is, the *Scots* and *Picts*, who lived then be-north theſe Firths; he placed Garriſons in the ſlip of Land which lyeth betwixt the Firths. When the Camps and Garriſons he placed there, were not ſufficient to reſtrain the *Caledonians* from making incurſions into the *Roman* Province, the following Emperours made Rampires, ſuch as the Lines are now upon the Frontiers upon the *Rhine* and in the *Low Countries*; and when theſe could not do what they deſigned, they made Walls of Stone with Towers upon them: The Veſtiges of theſe may be yet traced, and there are many Stones with Inſcriptions found alongſt the Line of the Wall, and where ſome Out-Guards and Colonies were placed; the Veſtiges of ſeveral Forts and Ports, and Military ways to them and from them yet continue; and in theſe and near to them, there are frequently found in Tilling and Digging the Ground, Medals, ſome of Gold, ſome of Silver, ſome of Braſs, and ſometime Arms and Ornaments uſed by the *Romans*. There is upon *Carron* a *Roman* Temple yet ſtanding, and in ſeveral places are found *Roman* Altars and Sepulchral Stones with Inſcriptions. Seeing the Explication of theſe may Illuſtrate that part of our Hiſtory which concerns the time the *Romans* ſtayed in the Country, and may confirm our Antiquity and

Ancient


Dunbritton
Dunbritton Castle
Dunbritton hill
Dunglas
Cochna
Kirk of Kilpatrick
Drumrie
Clober hill
Achinloch
Barns
Barvie
Iordon hill
Bankell
Kirkintillo
Achtermony
Kirk of Mon
Bar
Achinvol
Carscubly
Calder
Croy
Kelvin R
Achendry
Parthick
THE ROMAN
betwixt
The Firths of Cl

AN WALL
vixt
f CLYD and FORTH



Ancient Poſſeſſion of this part of the Iſle; I judged it would be a Work acceptable to theſe who affect this uſeful part of Learning, to Print theſe Hiſtorical Inquiries about theſe Monuments of the *Romans* here. In doing this, I purpoſe to obſerve this Method, *Firſt*, To treat of the Walls the *Romans* made in this Country, and to ſhow where they were built, and who were the Founders and the Repairers of them. In the *Second* place, I ſhall treat of the Ports, the Forts and the Colonies, and Military ways of the *Romans* here. In the *Third* place, Of the *Roman* Temples, and the Altars, and *Roman* Sepulchres here. Then *Fourthly*, Of the Inſcriptions found here, and what may be inferred from them as to the Troops that Logded where they ſtood. And in the *Laſt* place, I ſhall treat of the *Roman* Medals, the Arms and the Ornaments of the *Romans*, and of ſome Inſtruments found here, which were made uſe of in their Sacrifices. This I ſhall endeavour to do with all the Plainneſs and Brevity I may, and ſhall confirm my Conjectures with probable Arguments.

SECT. I.

Concerning the Walls the Romans *built in this Country.*

CHAP. I.

Whether or not Julius Agricola *made a Wall here?*

THESE more Polite Nations, the *Chineſe* in the Eaſt, and the *Romans* in the Weſt, when they found that their Forces in their Garriſons upon their Frontiers, were not able to ſecure them from the Incurſions of the fierce and warlike People, who bordered with them, they built Walls of Stone for a Defence againſt their Invaſions, in ſome places; and in others, Fences of Earth and Stakes. Theſe Walls and Fences, have many Names given to them by the Greek, the Latin and the *Engliſh* Writers. *Dio* calls them Διατείχισμα, or a *Thorough Wall*, *Herodian* calleth them χῶμα, that is, *Earth caſt up in a Heap*, and ſo is rendered *Agger*, a Dyke or Bank. By the Latins it is called *Vallum* and *Murus Ceſpititius*, and that of *Hadrian* is explained ſo, by *Spartianus* in the Life of *Hadrian*, thus, *Pluribus in locis, in quibus Barbari, non fluminibus, ſed limitibus dividuntur, ſtipitibus magnis, in modum muralis ſepis funditus jactis atque connexis Barbaros ſeparavit.* *Bede* makes a diſtinction of the *Vallum* from *Murus*, that *Murus* is made of Stone, and *Vallum* of Turfs cut out of the Earth, ſuch as Folds and Incloſures for Cattel are made of, but this roſe high above the Ground, and had a Ditch before it, and ſtrong Stakes of Timber were fixed in the Earth, before the Bank for keeping it from falling down. The Writers of the middle Age call it *Vallum Barbaricum*, *prætentura* and *Cluſura*, that is a Breaſt-work, Fence or Hedge, the *Scots* called it *Scotiſwaith*, and for Diſtinction, I ſhall call this in our Country *Murus Scoticus* the *Scots* Wall, and the other betwixt *Newcaſtle* and *Carlile* the *Pictiſh* Wall. The Author of the *Rota Temporum*, called ours the Wall of *Abercorn*, and our common People call it *Grames Dyke*, either from the Valiant Gentleman of that Name, who ſignaliz'd himſelf in break-

ing through it, or elſe from *Grim*, which in our Language ſignifieth *Severe*, and ſo the Name doth import, that it was either Built or Repaired by the Emperour *Severus*. But there is much Contention and Diſpute who was the firſt Builder of it. *Camden* was of the Opinion, that ſomething of this had been done by *Agricola*, but the Learned Arch-Biſhop *Uſher* (a) has refuted him, ſpeaking of the narrow Neck of Land betwixt the Firths of *Dunbarton* and *Edinburgh*, *Quod*, ſays he, *angu-ſtum terrarum ſpatium, ſuperioribus temporibus* Cornelius Tacitus *docuit a ſocero ſuo* Julio Agricola, *non quidem muro, ſed præſidiis firmatum; ſum-motis velut in aliam inſulam hoſtibus.* Yea *Tacitus* has more plainly made this appear, that *Agricola* made no Line, or Wall betwixt theſe two Firths, in the 23d. Chapter of his Life, in theſe Words, *Si virtus exercituum & Romani nominis gloria pateretur, inventus in ipſa* Britannia *terminus*, which he aſſerts with regard to that narrow iſthme betwixt the Firths, that might have ſtopt their Carreer, if they had not thought that the Valour and Courage of their Forces, and the Glory of the *Ro-man* Name, obliged them to puſh on their Conqueſts further into the Country; and accordingly upon the Defeating of the *Caledonians*, who had attacked theſe of the ninth Legion in their Camp, the Souldiers Cry to him, *Penetrandam* Caledoniam, *inveniendumque tandem* Britanniæ *terminum continuo prœliorum curſu*, that he ſhould not ſtop till he had Foughten his way through, till the outmoſt bounds of the Iſland: It cannot be thought then, that when he was reſolved to paſs as far into the Iſle as he might, that now he would make a *Line* betwixt his own Forces, and thoſe whom he had already in a manner Subdued.

(a) *Antiq. Eccleſ: Britan. Pag.* 1024.

And it is very like, that if *Agricola* had made any Line betwixt the Firth here, *Galgacus* would have mentioned it in his Diſcourſe to his Army, as he did other Works the *Britains* were Employed in, he ſpeaketh of Military ways, in theſe Words, *Corpora ipſa ac manus, Sil-vis ac paludibus emuniendis conterunt*, but never a Word of ſuch a *Line*.

CHAP. II.

Concerning the Walls in this Country Built by the Emperour Hadrian.

TACITUS ſayeth of *Agricola*, That when he gave over his Government here, and went for *Rome*, he left the Province (which he had then extended as far as the River of *Tay*) in Peace, and well guarded, his Words are, *Tradiderat* Agricola *ſucceſſori ſuo Provinciam quietam tutamque*, for there was a Military way reached to *Tay*, which I have ſeen; and the firſt Segment of the *Peutingerian Tables*, placeth as the outmoſt Station in *Britain* that *ad Taum*, which muſt have been in the Place where the Town of *Perth* ſtands now. And it is like it continued thus till *Hadrian*'s time, for we find nothing to the contrary till the Days of *Hadrian*, and then *Spartianus*, when he giveth an account of the State of the Empire, ſaith, *Britanniæ teneri ſub* Romana *ditione non poterant*, that the *Britiſh* Iſlands could no longer be kept under the Subjection of the *Romans*. The Learn'd *Sal-maſius* in his Notes upon this Place, *Pag.* 12. ſaith, *Si quis autem con-jecturæ-*

jectura locus, videntur Britanni *novis rebus eo tempore ſtuduiſſe, quo* Julius Severus *ex* Britannia, *cui præſidebat, evocatus, ad* Judæos, *qui tunc rebellabant, comprimendos miſſus eſt.* When the Governour *Julius Severus* was called out of *Britain* to ſuppreſs the Rebellion of the *Jews*, the *Britains* ſeem then to have rebelled. Upon which account (as *Spartianus* ſheweth afterward) the Emperor *Adrian Britanniam petiit, in qua multa correxit, murumque per octoginta millia paſſuum primus duxit*, which words do import, that *Adrian* was the firſt drew a Wall in *Britain*. *Primus duxit murum*: then there was none drawn either by *Agricola* or the Emperour *Trajan* (who ſucceeded *Domitian*) before this; and the Word *correxit* ſeemeth to import, he ſupplyed what was wanting, as well as he altered ſomething, which probably was by making the Wall, which *Agricola* had not done, the *Britains* having (upon their Rebellion) ruined ſeveral of the Garriſons *Agricola* had placed in the Neck of Land betwixt the Firths, he found there was other Meaſures to be taken for ſecuring the *Roman* Province in time coming: Therefore, beſide the repairing of the Garriſons they had ruined, he Built a Wall.

The great difficulty which occurreth now, is the determining where *Adrian* raiſed this Wall, and this difficulty ariſeth from the Number of the Miles mentioned in the Printed Copies of *Spartianus*, which Read it *Murum per octoginta millia paſſuum primus duxit*, which Number of 80 Miles for the length of the Wall, makes not only the *Engliſh*, but even ſome of our own Writers, think that this Wall of the Emperour *Adrian*, was a Line drawn betwixt *Newcaſtle* and *Carlile*, ſuch as uſeth to be caſt about Camps at this Day. The learned *Robert Gordon* of *Stralogh* is of another Mind, and will have the Wall built by the Emperour *Adrian*, to have been betwixt the two Firths of *Clyde* and *Forth*: I ſhall give his Arguments for this his Opinion in his own Words thus.

Nullus erat locus commodior, nullibi tam anguſta inſula, jam Agricolæ *opus ad hoc eum invitare potuiſſet; neque veroſimile eſt illum tantam regionem ceſſiſſe hoſtibus, quanta has duas prætenturas (illam ſcilicet inter* Bodotriam *&* Glottam, *& eam inter* Tinam *ad* Novum Caſtrum *&* Itunæ *Æſtuarium prope* Carleolum*) interjacet, quæ recenter ante eum, pars imperii habebatur. Quæ* Camdenus *habet de ejus longitudine ex* Spartiano *exigui roboris ſunt: cur non mihi liceat dicere eſſe mendam in numeris Valli* Severi *(immediate prius nominati) & pro Octoginta, Triginta debere reponi, cum ille in numeris ejus valli, hoc ſibi licere vult: ubi enim* Eutropius *habet triginta quinque Mil. Paſ. reponit ille octoginta, ubi* Oroſius *habet centum viginti duo, retrahit ille ad octoginta; ita in numeris parum præſidii. At quæ adfert de Munimentis Præſidiariis, quæ ad Vallum* Severi *ſtatuta,* Adriani *nomen referebant, ut Pons* Ælius, *Claſſis* Ælia, *Cohors* Ælia, *Ala* Sabiniana: *quam invalidum hoc? Quis neſcit Legiones, Cohortes, Alas ſemel lectas, & ad militiam compoſitas, nominibus diſtinctas, ſemper poſtea ubicunque militarent, nomina ſua retinuiſſe: quod exemplis multarum ætatum probare eſt facillimum. Unde Ala* Scriboniana, *legio ſeptima* Galbiana, Jovii Herculii; *quæ nomina viguere longe poſt illos extinctos, qui primi illos ad militiam aſcripſerant, & nomina dederant.*

Theſe Arguments ſeem to me ſufficient to prove, that the Emperour *Adrian* did not build his Wall betwixt *Newcaſtle* and *Carlile*, though it is certain there was a Wall built in that very tract of Ground, and parts of it built of Stone, ſtand yet, and many Inſcriptions are

found there and in the Neighbourhood of it. Yet I am not of *Stralogh*'s Opinion, that *Adrian*'s Wall was built in the ſlip of Land betwixt the Firths, becauſe the Wall of *Antoninus Pius* the Succeſſor of *Adrian*, was Built there by *Lollius Urbicus* deputed Præfect and Governour of *Britain* under the ſaid *Antoninus Pius*, now that Wall is by *Julius Capitolinus* in the Life of *Antoninus Pius*, called *alius Murus*, that is a diſtinct Wall from a former one. The Words of *Capitolinus*, are thus,

Nam & Britannos *per* Lollum Urbicum *legatum vicit, alio muro ceſpititio ſubmotis Barbaris ducto.* Therefore it is clear, that the Wall of *Adrian* was built before the Wall of *Antoninus Pius*, and that it was not built in the ſame place; and yet I think it was built in this Country, a good way to the Eaſt from the Eaſt end of *Antoninus Pius* his Wall. And becauſe this Opinion is new, and has not been owned by any of the Writers hither to, I ſhall give the Reaſons which induce me to think ſo.

The Learned *Caſaubone* in his Notes upon the words *per octoginta millia paſſuum*, telleth us, that the *Membranæ Puteani*, has it *per Octo*. It's true *Caſaubone* addeth, *perſpicue falſo!* and ſo diſproveth that reading: And I do not adduce this Citation from him, as if he thought it ſhould be Read *Octo*, but I bring it as my own Opinion, that the reading *Octo*, as it is in the Manuſcript of *Puteanus*, ought to be preferred; for, all the Arguments of the Learned *Stralogh* make againſt the reading *Octoginta*, and the different number of Miles aſſigned by the Writers, may juſtly make us ſuſpect the Number in the ordinary Copies of *Capitolinus*; for Numbers may eaſily be wrong ſet down, by the Negligence of theſe who Copy them, *Caſaubon* was never upon the Place, that we know, and he ſeems to have been of the Opinion, that the reading *Octoginta* was preferable, becauſe moe Copies read it ſo; and this Number approached nearer to a larger Number aſſigned by other Authors; yet that makes him not in the Right. The Character that *Spartianus* has given of the Emperour *Adrian*, in theſe words, *Reditus quoque Provinciales ſolerter explorans, ut ſi alicubi quippiam deeſſet, expleret, ante omnes tamen enitebatur, ne quid otioſum vel emeret aliquando vel paſceret*, gives us an Argument that *Adrian*'s Wall was not of ſo huge a length; for by this Character he was a frugal Prince, who threw not his Money away prodigally, but did all upon as ſmall Expenſe as was poſſible: Is it not then probable, that the Wall he made in this Iſland, was rather only Eight Miles, than Eighty, ſince he ſtayed but a ſhort time in the Iſland, and a Wall of Eighty Miles required a long time and much Coaſt to perfect it. It was upon theſe Grounds that *Stralogh* thought *Adrian*'s Wall was built betwixt the Firths of *Clyde* and *Forth*; and he lived in the Shire of *Aberdeen* at a great diſtance from this part of the Country where the Wall ſtood, and could not think of another Place, ſince *Xiphilinus* in the Account he hath of *Severus*, has told us, that the narroweſt part of the Iſland, was but Thirty Seven Miles long; and there was good Reaſon to judge that *Adrian* would build it in the narroweſt part of the Iſland. We may think it is poſſible, that *Adrian* might have deſigned to have carryed it all that length: But being called away after a ſhort ſtay here, he carryed it only Eight Miles or ſo.

It was told me by a worthy Gentleman, whoſe Eſtate is in Eaſt *Lothian*, and who travelled the Country all over, and exactly viewed it, that

that there is remarkable, for a long tract of way, more as eight Miles, the veſtige of a Ditch, which the People living there about, call to this Day, *The long Syke.* That this was the place where *Adrian*'s Wall was drawn, there are ſeveral Arguments. I think we may perceive, that the Wall of *Adrian* could not be ſo far back from the advancement of the *Roman* Province in the days of *Julius Agricola.* If ſo be that *Adrian* had yielded all the Country be South *Tay*, as far as where the Wall run betwixt *Newcaſtle* and *Carlile* (which is the Opinion of ſome of our own Writers, as well as of others) in that Caſe he could not have deſerved the Name of *Reſtitutor Britanniæ*, which the Writers upon Medals ſay is found upon ſeveral Medals. I grant that, for what we find in the *Roman* Writers, it doth not appear, that either he or his Succeſſor *Antoninus Pius* did extend the *Roman* Province beyond the two Firths of *Clyde* and *Forth*; and *Xiphilinus* from *Dio* makes the Walls betwixt theſe two Firths to have bounded the Country of the *Mæatæ*, and ſays that the *Caledonians* dwelt beyond the *Mæatæ*, which confirms that, after *Agricola* went to *Rome*, all the Country be North the Firths was quit by the *Roman* Governours, till *Severus* his coming into this Country. And when he did march through this Country to invade *Caledonia*, *Herodianus* in his Account thereof ſaith of him ὑπερβάντος δὲ τῷ στρατῷ τὰ προβεβλημενα ῥευματά τε καὶ χώματα της Ρωμαίων ἀρχῆς. That is, *Tranſgreſſo igitur Romano exercitu amnes aggereſque eos, qui objecti Barbaris Romanorum fines diſterminant.* His Army then paſſed over the VVaters and the Dykes, or Earthen VValls, which placed before the *Barbarians*, limited the Bounds, which did belong to the *Romans.* From this it followeth, that there were in this Country two VValls then : and ſince for the Reaſon brought, the VVall betwixt *Carlile* and *Newcaſtle* could not be one of theſe two, the VVall of *Adrian* behoved to be one of them. We muſt ſeek for it benorth the Water of *Tweed*, and none bids fairer to be it than the *Long Syke* we have mentioned, becauſe it might be done in the ſhort time that *Adrian* did ſtay in the Iſland, but that betwixt *Carlile* and *Newcaſtle* required much time : For we find by a *Roman* Inſcription digg'd up in the tract of *Antoninus Pius* his Wall, that a Legion carryed it (tho' but of Turf) only three Miles.

The *Long Syke* likewiſe anſwereth to what *Herodian* (in *Severo*) ſaith of the Walls, that they had Waters before them, for the *Tyne* runeth before this *Long Syke*, from the Mouth of it, a little beyond *Tiningham*, the Seat of the Earl of *Haddington*, and then turning to the South weſt, goeth all the length of the *Long Syke* and more ; for the *Long Syke* ſeemeth to have ended at the Mouth of the Water of *Eſk* where *Muſſelburgh* ſtands now, where there was found a *Roman* Altar near to it, with an Inſcription to *Apollo*, of which we ſhall Treat afterwards; and the Line incloſed a moſt Fertile Country (as it is yet to his Day) which had great Conveniency for the landing of Forces at the many Bays, which yet continue to be Ports and Harbours, ſuch as are betwixt the Mouth of *Tyne* and the Mouth of *Eſk*, namely the Bay of *Aberlady*, *Port-Seaton*, *Cockennie*, *Salt-Preſton*, and the Port at *Preſtongrange.*

Nor is the Objection from *Brietius* of any value, that he placeth a middle Wall betwixt that between *Carlile* and *Newcaſtle*, and that betwixt the two Firths of *Clyde* and *Forth*, unleſs it be underſtood of the *Long* Syke we call *Adrian*'s Wall ; and what is ſaid of a Wall betwixt

Tweed and *Carlile* ſeemeth to have no Ground, becauſe there appear no Veſtiges of ſuch a Wall, and the Mountanous Condition and Quality of the Country there, does not admit a Wall.

CHAP. III.

Of the Wall of Antoninus Pius.

Pauſanias in his *Arcadica*, treating of *Antoninus Pius* his Performances, ſaith that *Brigantibus, qui in* Britannia *ſunt quod Genunios populi Romani Socios armis laceſſierant magnam agri partem ademit.* Theſe *Genounii* the Learned Mr. *David Buchanan*, in his MSS. Notes, thinks they were the People who inhabited the Low Countries below the *Lamermure* and *Pentland Hills*, which lyeth upon the Firth of *Forth*; and ſeem the ſame who poſſeſſed the Tract within the *Long Syke*, that I take to be *Adrian*'s Wall. Take with this what *Capitolinus* ſaith, That *Britannos per* Lollium Urbicum *vicit, alio muro ceſpititio ſubmotis Barbaris, ducto.* The laſt Citation proveth to be an Explication of the former, that *Pauſanias* is to be underſtood, that he took it from the *Brigantes*, by raiſing this other Wall of Turfs, which was not joined to the Wall of *Adrian*, for the words τὴν πολλὴν imports a great part, but not all the Country of the *Brigantes*, which if the two Walls had been joined, would have all been taken by the *Romans*; ſo it muſt be underſtood of the Walls from *Abercorn* to *Dumbarton*, and this may have been performed by *Lollius Urbicus*, for that he ſtayed long in this Iſland. For *Capitolinus* in the Account he gives of *Antoninus Pius*, ſaith, That *fuit ea conſtantia ut ſeptenis & novenis annis in provinciis bonos præſides detineret*, and ſince that *Lollius Urbicus* did him ſo great Service in this Country, no queſtion he was continued long Governour here. The *Roman* Inſcriptions found alongſt the Tract, both of *Adrian* and *Antonianus* his Wall, make it appear that he repaired the former, and built the latter: There was particularly a Stone with an Inſcription upon it found at *Kilpatrick*, which ſheweth that *Lollius Urbicus* was Governour under *Antoninus Pius*, and built that Wall of Turf: And Weſtward from *Cairpentalloch* which now is *Kirkintillo*, the Wall was only of Turfs, and being levelled now, there are only the Veſtiges of a great Ditch to the North of the Wall, which may be traced for a good length yet, as I had it from theſe who had often ridden alongſt the Tract of it.

The Country upon the South-ſide of the Firths of *Clyde* and *Forth* was then poſſeſſed by the *Picts*, who were called (becauſe of this Situation of their Country) the South *Picts*, by later Writers. Many of them had been ſubjected to the *Roman* Empire by *Agricola* in his 3d. 4th. and 5th. Expedition, and continued ſo during the time he was in the Iſland, for *Tacitus* ſheweth when *Agricola* left this Iſle, *Tradiderat ſucceſſori ſuo Provinciam quietam tutamque.* He left the *Roman* Province in it in Peace, and well Fenced and guarded againſt any attempt of his Enemies; and perhaps it continued peaceable in *Trajan*'s time likewiſe, who ſucceeded to *Domitian*, for *Trajan* was a Prince who would not loſe

any

any thing unasked for. *Adrian* ſucceeded to him, in whoſe time the Troubles in this Iſle begun, as we ſhewed from *Spartianus*, he fenced in by a Wall of Turf and a Ditch, the moſt Fertile part of the Country, betwixt the Mouth of *Tyne* in East *Lothian*, and the Mouth of *Esk*, which is upon the Border of *Mid-Lothian*. After his Death the *Brigantes* invaded the Country of the *Genounii*, part of which was incloſed within the Wall of the Emperour *Adrian*, for which, *Lollius Urbicus* when he came here to be Governour under *Antoninus Pius* (who was adopted by *Adrian*, and ſucceeded to him) took a part of the Country of theſe *Brigantes* from them, and Fenced in what he took with the Wall, which reached from *Abercorn* towards *Dumbarton*.

The *Brigantes* were, as *Tacitus* telleth us *Chap.* 17. (*b*) the moſt numerous People in all the *Roman* Province in *Britain*, and though they are named by this general Name, yet there were ſeveral Tribes of them; for the *Maatæ*, *Xiphilinus* mentioneth, were a Tribe of them, and under the *Maatæ* were comprehended the *Selgovæ*, the *Novantæ* a Tribe of the *Silures*, as may be gathered from what *Plinie* ſaith in his Natural Hiſtory 4. Book Chap. 16, where he treateth of *Britain* and *Ireland*, *Super eam* (that is *Britain*) *hæc* (that is *Ireland*) *ſita abeſt breviſſimo tranſitu, a* Silurum *gente* XX M. P. that is, *Ireland* is only diſtant from a Tribe of the *Silures* XX Miles, which can be underſtood of no part of *Britain* but the Mule of *Galloway*, where it will be but 20. Miles betwixt *Britain* and *Ireland*. The *Damnii* alſo and the *Scottedeni* (as the learned *Drummond* of *Hawthornden* readeth it, for that he judgeth the Initial Letters *SC.* were delete in the MS. by time) in place of that which in the Copies of *Ptolemee* is *Ottadeni*, and the *Gadeni* came all of them under the Denomination of *Brigantes*, as *Tacitus* took the Words, and under that of *Maatæ*, as *Xiphilinus* taketh it: for theſe lived over againſt the Wall, which divided the Iſle in two, and the *Caledonians* lived to the North of that Wall. It was againſt all theſe people, that came under theſe general Names of *Brigantes* and *Maatæ*, that this Wall of *Antoninus Pius* was drawn, and accordingly where the Firth of *Forth* was large, the Ditch of the Wall was before the Wall, towards the South, to hinder them from all Communication with the *Caledonians*, but where the Firth was not a Fence againſt the *Caledonians*, there the Ditch was placed benorth the Wall againſt the *Caledonians*; and for what was done by *Lollius Urbicus* his Lieutenant againſt theſe People, *Antoninus Pius* got the Title of *Britannicus*, which the Medals ſhew.

The Name *Ottadeni* or *Scottodeni*, was taken from the Rivers and Waters of *Tyne* in the tract they poſſeſſed, *viz.* *Tyne* in *Northumberland*, and *Tyne* in East *Lothian*, and *Even* the March betwixt Weſt *Lothian* and *Stirling* Shire, which the People calleth *Eden*.

(b) *Tac. cap.* 17. *Brigantum Civitas numeroſiſſima totius provinciæ perhibetur.*

CHAP. IV.

Whether the Emperour Septimius Severus *did repair this Wall or not? and what he did here.*

IN the Reign of *Marcus Antoninus Philoſophus*, there were ſome Commotions here, as the learned *Langhorne* obſerveth, *Antiq. Albion. Pag.*

143. *Commoventes* (ſaith he) *ſe iterum* Britannos, *miſſus ab* Antonino *Philoſopho* Calphurnius Agricola *legatus pari felicitate compeſcuit. Capitolinus*, in the Life of this Emperour, telleth us, That, *imminebat* Britannicum *bellum, & adverſus* Britannos Calphurnius Agricola *miſſus eſt.* And *Caſaubone* in his Notes upon this place, obſerveth thus, *Firmat hanc Hiſtoriam unicum, quod ſciam, veteris apud* Britannos *Aræ teſtimonium, cujus inſcriptio ſervat hodieque nomen* Calphurnii Agricolæ *legati* Auguſti. This Commotion was ſuppreſſed by *Calphurnius Agricola* the Legate of *Marcus Antoninus*; but in the time of this Emperour's Son *Commodus*, *Dio* in the Account he giveth of him, ſaith, *Bellum* Britannicum *omnium longe maximum fuit, quippe quum* Britanni *eſſent eum murum tranſgreſſi, qui inter ipſos &* Romanorum *caſtra intercedebat, vaſtaſſentque multa,* Romano *duce, & militibus, quos ſecum habebat cæſis*; Commodus *terrore perterritus contra eos* Ulpium Marcellum *miſit*, and after he has given a great Character of this Legate, he telleth us, that he, *maximis atque graviſſimis damnis in* Britannia *Barbaros affecit.* The Northern Men (as *Langhorn* calleth them) are up in Arms again, and paſſing the Wall, putting moſt of the Souldiers that defended it, with their Commanders, to the Sword, they entred the Province, and waſted and ſpoiled it. Againſt whom *Ulpius Marcellus* was ſent, who valiantly beat them back with great Loſs to them, and no doubt he repaired the Breaches of the Wall, and put all in good Order. After his departure, the Troubles continued in the time of *Commodus*, and afterward in the time of *Severus* came to that hight, that *Virius Lupus* who was Legate under him, was ſo over-matched by the *Mæatæ* and the *Caledonians*, that (as *Langhorn* obſerveth) he was conſtrained to buy his Peace, and the Liberty of ſome Priſoners with great Sums of Money; and underſtanding that *Severus* had now ended his other Wars, he ſends him an Account, as *Herodian* ſaith (in the Account he giveth of *Severus*) (a) *Barbaros illic ſeditiones agitare, Regionemque omnem incurſionibus ac depopulationibus vaſtare, quare majore manu ad reſiſtendum, vel etiam Principis ipſius præſentia, opus eſſe.* Upon which account of the waſting and ſpoiling of the *Roman* Province, and that his Legate had not Force enough to ſtop the Progreſs of the Enemy, the Emperour *Severus* thereupon taking with him his two Sons *Baſſianus* (called alſo *Antoninus Caracalla*) and *Geta*, ſets forward with a mighty Army to revenge his Lieutenant's Diſgrace.

Now it is clear, that the Emperour *Septimius Severus* raiſed a Wall in *Britain*, for *Ælius Spartianus*, in his Life, telleth us, that *Britanniam* (*quod maximum ejus imperii decus eſt*) *muro per tranſverſam inſulam ducto, utrimque ad finem oceani munivit, unde etiam* Britannici *nomen accepit.* Now the Queſtion is, Whether this Wall raiſed by *Severus*, be this we have treated of betwixt the Firths of *Clyde* and *Forth*, or the Wall betwixt *Newcaſtle* and *Carlile*? for the Veſtiges of both theſe Walls ſtill remain; And the learned *Camden*, and theſe who have made Additions upon his Deſcription of it, have given an excellent account of the laſt, and the Inſcriptions found in the Tract of it. We are only to inquire whether *Severus* built it, or his Sons? and whether or not *Severus* did repair the Wall of *Antoninus Pius.*

By

(a) *Herodianus in Severo.*

By the Account already given of the Commotions of the *Britains*, it appeareth, that before he came hither, the *Britains* had made Breaches in the Wall of *Antoninus Pius* ſeveral times, and made themſelves Maſters of a part of the Countries which lay to the South of it. Now, *Severus* his Deſign, when he marched to this part of *Britain*, was not only to regain what was loſt of the Country which the *Romans* had before poſſeſſed, but alſo to ſubdue all the reſt of it; For *Xiphilinus* ſheweth this in theſe Words (where he gives an account of *Severus*) *Hujus Inſulæ* (ſaith he) *pars paulo minus quam dimidia noſtra eſt, quam* Severus *quum vellet omnem in ſuam poteſtatem redigere, ingreſſus eſt in* Caledoniam. And before he entred *Caledonia*, he paſt with his Army the *Roman* Walls, as *Herodian* ſhews in his Account of him: And though he loſt very many of his Army, for *Xiphilinus* ſaith expreſly, that Fifty Thouſand of them died in that Expedition, yet he gave not over his enterpriſe, *quouſque ad extremam partem Inſulæ venit, ubi diverſum, quam apud nos ſit curſum, ſolis, itemque noctium ac dierum tam æſtivorum, quam hibernorum magnitudinem diligentiſſime cognovit*, till he had penetrated ſo far into the Country, that he underſtood the length of Days and Nights both in Summer and Winter here. The Account which *Boethius* giveth of the *Roman* Urns found in the *Mearns*, and in the Shire of *Aberdeen*, *Lib.* 3. *Fol.* 47. ſhews he went far North, and it is in the Northern Countries that the greateſt length of the Days and Nights is moſt perceived. Now before he returned to the Allies in the *Roman* Province, he obliged the *Britains* by a League and Treaty, to part with a conſiderable part of their Country. *Xiphilinus* his words are, *Revertit ad ſocios*, Britannis *ad fœdus faciendum coactis, ea conditione ut non parva Regionis parte cederent.* If we do conſider aright what *Xiphilinus* from *Dio*, aſſerteth in this place, we may come to find out where it was that *Severus* repaired the Wall. We ſhewed before there were two Walls in this Country, one raiſed by the Emperour *Adrian*, in the Eaſt part of the Country, where the *Long Syke* runneth, and the other betwixt the two Firths of *Clyde* and *Forth*, raiſed by *Antoninus Pius*. Now, albeit that becauſe of the great difficulties he had to march (which *Xiphilinus* relateth, and we ſhall give in his words) he gave over the deſign of conquering the reſt of the Country: Yet it cannot be imagined, that he who was ſo deſirous of the Name *Britannicus* to be adjected to his other Titles, ſhould quit all the Countries benorth the Line of the Wall, which runs betwixt *Newcaſtle* and *Carlile*, when he had ſuffered ſo much in peircing far into the Country of the *Caledonians*, that he ſhould give up to the Enemy, the *Caledonians* eſpecially, not only all their Country, but alſo the large Countries which belonged to the *Brigantes* and the *Mæatæ* benorth that Line betwixt *Tyne* at *Newcaſtle*, and *Solway* Firth. *Xiphilinus* his account of the March of *Severus* through this Country, is thus. *Ingreſſus eſt in* Caledoniam; *eamq; dum pertranſiret, habuit maxima negotia, quod ſylvas cæderet, & loca alta perfoderet, quodque paludes obrueret aggere, & pontes in fluminibus faceret.* He was ingaged in much Trouble and Labour, for he was obliged to cut down the Woods, and to dig thorough high Grounds, and to make firm Banks and Dykes for paſſage thorough Mariſhes, and to make Bridges over Rivers and Waters; and while he was doing this, and upon this March, *Xiphilinus* ſaith *Nullum prælium geſſit, neque copias hoſtium inſtructas vidit*: The Enemy never offered to Fight with him a pitcht Battel, in Battel array. The Experience they had that *Agricola* and

the Governours after him, had the Advantage of them in that way of Fighting, made them take them to Skirmiſhes and Stratagems, which he explaineth thus, treating of their Fighting with *Severus* in this March through their Country, *A quibus* (meaning the *Britains* that were Enemies) *proponebantur conſulto bves boveſque, ut quum ea milites noſtri raperent; atque per fraudem hanc longe de via declinarent, facile opprimerentur. Adhæc noſtris æquæ vallde oberant, diſperſiſque inſidiæ parabantur: quumque non poſſent iter facere, occidebantur a ſuis, ut ne ab hoſtibus caperentur.* The Enemies drove purpoſely to intrap them, Cows and Sheep near to the way they were to paſs, that when the *Roman* Souldiers attempting to ſeize them, by this wile and cunning Contrivance, went for ſome good diſtance from the way their Body marched in, they might eaſily be beaten and taken, and cut off. And the Waters were a great ſtop to the *Romans* likewiſe, and when they ſtraggled in ſmall Companies, there were Ambuſhes laid for them, and when they could not go on in their March for Fatigue and Wearineſs, they were killed by their own Men, that they might not be taken Priſoners by the Enemies. Thus he came to loſe ſo many Men as *Xiphilinus* told us before.

This Account of the Difficulties *Severus* met with in his March through this Country, is confirmed by *Herodian* in the Account he giveth of the Emperour *Severus* thus, *Senex Imperator, literas a* Britanniæ *Præfecto accepit, quæ docebant, Barbaros illic ſeditiones agitare, Regionemque omnem incurſionibus ac depopulationibus vaſtare: quare majore manu ad reſiſtendum, vel etiam Principis ipſius præſentia opus eſſe. Lætus ea* Severus *accepit: quippe homo ſuapte naturagloriæ appetentior, poſt victorias ad Orientem Septentrionemque, & cognomina utrinque parta, etiam tropæa contra* Britannos *excitare aliqua cupiebat.* And below; when he was arrived into *Britain*, and when the *Britains* (terrified with the great Forces they heard he was raiſing againſt them) ſent to him Ambaſſadors to treat a Peace with him, and to excuſe what they had done: He ſaith, Severus *moras de induſtria nectens, ne vacuo ſibi* Romam *redeundum foret, cupidus victoriæ, cognominiſque* Britannici, *legatos quidem re infecta domum dimittit. Ipſe quæ bello uſui forent, magna ſolertia comparabat. Sed imprimis tamen curæ habuit, pontibus occupare paludes, ut ſtare in tuto milites poſſent, atque in ſolido præliari.* And below, *Adhæc* Severus *nihil non comparabat, quod uſui* Romano *militi, quod detrimento Barbaris impedimentoque foret.*

Vaillant in his laſt Edition of his *Nummi Imperatorum Romanorum*, and *Com. Mediobarbus* in his Edicon of *Occo*, give ſeveral Medals upon this Expedition of *Severus*. I ſhall ſet down theſe few.

1. *Nummus argenteus, inter nariores collocandus.*

P. M. TR. P. XVI. COS. III. *Imperator Paludatus in equo decurrit, haſta demiſſa. Ad* Britannicam *Expeditionem pertinet, quam cum filiis* Caracalla *&* Geta, *in Tribunitia poteſtate decima ſexta ſuſcepit. De qua* Herodianus; *expeditionem in* Britanniam *edixit ſenex jam & articulari morbo laborans, tanta animi virtute, quanta nemo unquam vel juvenum. Decurrens depingitur, Barbaros nempe debellaturus.*

2. *Nummus aureus rariſſimus eadem Epigraphe, Portus duabus turribus præmunitus, figuris adornatus. Pontem eſſe exiſtimat* Com. Mediobarbus, *quod* Herodiani *verbis confirmare conatur, dum* Severus Britanniam *ingreſſus eſt, in primis tamen curæ habuit pontibus occupare paludes: unde ait, nil mirum, ſi et hoc & ſequentibus annis ſuſi in nummis pontes. Nos portum magis putamus.*

3. *Num-*

3. *Nummus argenteus rarus.* P. M. TR. P. XVIII. COS. III. *Imperator eques, proſternens captivum, ad victoriam* Britannicam *ſpectat, unde* Severo Britannici *nomen de qua* Herodianus *pugnæ quædam tumultuariæ fiebant, & excurſiones, victore ubique* Romano. *Herodian* in the ſame place deſcriveth the *Britains* thus *Bellicoſiſſima gens atque avidiſſima cædis, tantum ſcuto anguſto, lanceaque contenti, præterea gladio nudis corporibus dependente.* The Victories *Severus* obtained were dear bought, as appeareth from the great Number of Men *Xiphilinus* now ſaith were loſt in this Expedition.

Now I leave it to any indifferent Man to judge, after what is ſaid, Whether it be like that *Severus* who made ſo great Preparations for to Conquer the reſt of the Iſland, would after the Pains he had been at to build Ports and Harbours upon the Coaſt, and to make Paſſages through the Mariſhes, and had penetrated into the Northern parts; and as *Xiphilinus* expreſſeth it, to the outmoſt part of the Iſle, ſhould build the Wall betwixt *Newcaſtle* and *Carlile*, and loſe all the Country the *Romans* had long poſſeſſed, as far as the Firths of *Clyde* and *Forth*, and not rather build or repair the Wall betwixt theſe two Firths, by which means he had Right to claim the Title of *Britannicus*, he ſought after, which he could not juſtly take if he quited ſo much Country which belonged to the *Romans* benorth *Newcaſtle* and *Carlile*. We find in *Spartianus*, his Account of this Emperour, that by the Wall he drew *utrimque ad finem oceani*, he Fortified *Britain*, that is, that part of it he made the *Roman* Province, and for that he obtained the Title of *Britannicus*; Was it not much eaſier for him after his March, upon the Treaty he made with the *Caledonians*, to draw the Wall for ſo ſhort a diſtance as the Line of this Wall betwixt the Firths has, than to raiſe it for more as Fourſcore of Miles, the diſtance betwixt *Newcaſtle* and *Carlile*? *Langhornius* ſaith this was done about the year of Chriſt 210, that is ſoon after he came hither: And therefore it is more probable it was the Wall betwixt the two Firths here where the Iſle was narroweſt, and which was neareſt to the *Caledonians*, againſt whom it was to be a Fence: I ſhall firſt give the Words of our Writers which are of this Opinion, and then I ſhall bring ſome Arguments for it. *Buchanan* (b) in his Account of King *Donald* the firſt, ſays of this Wall of *Severus*, 'Finem *Romani* 'Imperii vallum duxit, inter *Bodotriæ* & *Glottæ* Æſtuaria, ubi antea 'Agricola finire provinciam decreverat. *And the learned* Gordon *of* 'Stralogh, *ſaith*, In confeſſo eſt eum, aut filios celeberrimum illum mu-'rum ſtatuiſſe, cujus magna pars hodieque extat ab *Ituna* ad *Tinam* per-'currens: ſed quomodo tanto agro ceſſerit hoſtibus, nulla neceſſitate 'coactus (quem ut nullius uſus ut quidam volunt) non deſpexerunt po-'ſteri Imperatores) manente bello, non equidem capio; & tamen 'ſcriptores volunt, hoc ipſius opus fuiſſe. Si dixiſſent mortuo patre 'filios male concordes, ad capeſſendum imperium *Romam* properantes, 'cum hoſtibus pepigiſſe, & hoc opus ſtatuiſſe, credibiliora retuliſſent.

I ſhall afterwards give ſome Reaſons why I think this Wall betwixt *Newcaſtle* and *Carlile* was in part built by *Antoninus Caracalla*.

What *George Buchanan* and *Gordon* of *Stralogh* aſſert, is confirmed by theſe who lived neareſt to the *Roman* times, ſuch as *Nennius*, who as Dr. *Gale* the Publiſher affirms, *Claruit anno ſalutis per Chriſtum* 620. He *Hiſt. Britonum* cap. 19. though he aſſigns a much greater length to the Wall

 Seve-

(b) *Buch. rer. Scot. lib.* 4. (c) *Gord. notis ad pratenturas.*

Severus built, than the narrow parts of the Isle will allow; yet the Account he gives of it, makes it to be the Wall betwixt the Firths of *Clyde* and *Forth*. His Words are, 'Tertius fuit *Severus* qui transfretavit 'ad *Britannos*, ubi receptas Provincias ut ab incursione Barbarica faceret 'tutiores, Murum & Aggerem a mari usque ad mare per latitudinem '*Britanniæ*, id est per CXXXII millia passuum, deduxit, & vocatur '*Britannico* sermone *Gaaul*, per CXXXII. Milliaria passus, id est a *Vengaaul*, 'quæ villa *Scotice Cenail* (that is now *Pengaæul Anglice* vero *Peneltun* dicitur, 'usque ad ostium fluminis *Cluth* & *Cairpentalloch* (that is now *Kirkin-* '*tilloch*) quo Murus ille finitur rustico opere. The places assigned for the Beginning & End of the Wall correct the mistake in the Number, and shew that the Mark of the hundreth Number ought to be taken away, and then the XXXII Miles make up the distance betwixt *Keniel* where it beginneth, and the Mouth of *Clyde* where it ends; if the turns of the Wall, and the Crooks of it be remarked. The next Historian to *Nennius* is the venerable *Bede*, who in the 12. Chap. of his Ecclesiast. History of the *English* Nation describeth the Wall betwixt the Firths, tho he gives a greater length to it than *Nennius* did, for he discribeth it as it was repaired first by the *Britains* themselves, and then afterwards by the *Roman* Legion, which came to their Relief, the Words are, *Fecerunt autem eum inter duo freta, vel sinus*, (which he had described to be *Clyde* and *Forth* in the beginning of the Chapter) *maris per millia passuum plurima, ut ubi aquarum munitio deerat, ibi præsidio valli fines suos ab hostium irruptione defenderent. Cujus operis ibidem facti, ideſt valli latissimi & altissimi, usque hodie certissima vestigia cernere licet. Incipit autem duorum ferme millium spatio a Monasterio* Æbercurnig *ad Occidentem, in loco qui sermone* Pictorum Peanvahel, *lingua autem* Anglorum Penveltun *appellatur, & tendens contra Occidentem terminatur juxta Urbem* Alcluith. When this Wall was broken down by the Enemies, the *Roman* Legion which came for their Relief, built a new Wall of Stone, which he marks out thus, *Murum a mari ad mare recto tramite inter urbes quæ ibidem ob metum hostium factæ fuerant (ubi &* Severus *iquondam vallum fecerat) firmo de lapide locarunt.* The Arguments we adduced before, made it appear clearly, that *Severus* his Wall was placed betwixt the two Firths, which concludeth this last one to have been placed there too. And there are Arguments in the Text which make it out; As first, The Legion coming unexpectedly in the Autumn made great Slaughter of the Enemy, and drove these who escaped *trans maria*, that is, as he explaineth it himself, benorth the Firths. Then the Dimensions of the Wall agree with what these who viewed the most entire Vestiges of our Wall, say of it, *viz. Octo pedes latum, & duodecim altum, recta ab Oriente in occasum linea, ut usque hodie intuentibus clarum est, sed & in littore oceani ad Meridiem, quo naves eorum habebantur (quia & inde Barbarornm irruptio timebatur, turres per intervalla ad prospectum maris collocant.* This Circumstance proveth that *Bede* here is to be understood of our Wall; for the Enemies he means are the *Scots* and the *Picts*, the first from the North-west, and the other from the North, as he describeth their Seats in the beginning of this Chapter, and our Wall was a Fence against them, and not from *Ireland* properly so called, from which there was no fear of Invasion in these times, for *Tacitus*, when he speaketh of the Garrisons placed overagainst *Ireland*, saith, that was done *in spem magis quam formidinem*, with the Hope and Prospect rather of the Conquest of that Country, than out of any fear of any Irruption into *Britain* from thence: We shall have occasion to Treat of

these

theſe Towers afterwards. I would ask whether it was not eaſier, and more eligible for one *Roman* Legion to build, with the aſſiſtance of the *Britains*, the Wall betwixt the Firths of *Forth* and *Clide*, than that of Fourſcore Miles betwixt *Newcaſtle* and *Carlile*? Our oldeſt writer of this Affair *John Fordun*, in his Hiſtory of the *Scots*, the 3d. Book, and the 4th. Chapter, gives us an account of the Wall, as the Tract of it is traced to this Day in theſe Words, ‘ *Britones Romanorum* auxilio ſuperio-
‘ rem in bello manum habentes, ut eis juſſum eſt, ſupradictum murum
‘ ab Oceano conſtruunt ad Oceanum, & tantis per intervalla firmatum
‘ turribus, quod ab unaquaque tubæ clangor ad aliam pertingere poſſet,
‘ maximo ſumptu perfecerunt. Incipit autem ab Oriente ſuper Au-
‘ ſtrale litus *Scotici* maris juxta villam *Karedyn*; deinde paſſuum ſpatio vi-
‘ ginti duorum millium procedens per tranſverſum inſulæ porrigitur, &
‘ civitatem habens ab Auſtro *Glaſguenſem* in ripa fluminis de *Clyde*, juxta
‘ *Kirkpatrick* terminatur. Near to *Cariden* there is a Village to this Day bearing the Name of *Waltoun*, which ſeems to have taken its Name from the being the firſt place upon the Tract of the Wall. That this laſt Wall was in *Scotland*, and built where *Severus* his Wall run, the learned Arch-Biſhop *Uſher* has proved thus, in his *Addenda & Emendanda ad* Britannicarum *Eccleſiarum Antiquitates*, Pag. 1024.

‘ In lapidei ejus de quo nunc agimus muri loco deſignando *Buchana-*
‘ *num* a vero haudquaquam aberraſſe arbitramur. Quod ut rectius per-
‘ cipiatur, in memoriam revocandum eſt ex *Spartiano*, *Ælium Hadrianum*
‘ Imp. in *Britannia* murum per octoginta millia paſſuum primum duxiſſe,
‘ qui Barbaros *Romanoſque* divideret. Et ex *Julio Capitolino*, alium mu-
‘ rum ceſpititium ſubmotis Barbaris ductum poſtea ab *Antonino Pio*
‘ fuiſſe. Alium nimirum murum ceſpititium ab eo quem *Hadrianus*
‘ prius duxerat, & alio in loco poſitum. Priorem enim inter *Tinæ* & *Eſcæ*
‘ fluminum oſtia, poſteriorem inter *Glottæ* & *Bodotriæ* Æſtuaria, ſive fre-
‘ tum *Dunbritannicum* & *Edinburgicum* (quod anguſtum terrarum ſpati-
‘ um ſuperioribus temporibus *Cornelius Tacitus* docuit a ſocero ſuo *Julio*
‘ *Agricola*, non quidem muro, ſed præſidiis firmatum, ſummotis velut
‘ in aliam Inſulam hoſtibus) extructum fuiſſe, ipſæ *Romanæ* Inſcriptio-
‘ nes evincunt, a diligentiſſimo *Camdeno* hic productæ. Poſt hos *Severus*
‘ *Britanniam*, quod maximum ejus imperii decus eſt, muro per tranſ-
‘ verſam inſulam ducto, utrimque ad finem oceani munivit, ut apud
‘ eundem *Spartianum* legimus. Eum Murum non primus *Buchananus*, ſed
‘ ante eum etiam *Samuel*, vel quicunque *Ninii* fuit interpolator, inter
‘ fretum *Edenburgicum* & *Dunbritannicum* ductum fuiſſe opinatus eſt, eo-
‘ dem ipſo videlicet in loco, quo ab *Antonino* unus, & poſt annos ferme
‘ trecentos, a *Britannis* alter e ceſpitibus murus eſt erectus. Quibus illud
‘ aliquo modo favere videatur, quod in vulgatis *Aurelii Victoris* & *Eu-*
‘ *tropii* occurrit codicibus; *Severum* in *Britanniæ* Vallum per XXXII.
‘ millia paſſuum, a mari ad mare deduxiſſe.

Dio ſaith, that *Severus* ſtopt not till he came to the outmoſt part of the Iſland, and in regard that Medals are found in *Angus*, *Mearns*, *Aberdeen* Shire and *Murray*, and *Roman* Swords, Lances, and Javelins were found in *Cathneſs*, it ſeems he went all that length. Before his return he made a Treatie with the *Caledonians*, *Britannis* (ſaith *Dio*) *ad fœdus faciendum coactis ea conditione, ut non parva regionis parte cederent*, we muſt inquire what part of the Country it was they yeilded; we find in *Tacitus*, that *Agricola* after the Battel near the *Grampions* puſhed his Conqueſt no further, but put his Forces in their Winter Quar-

ters; And *Adrian* and *Antoninus* ſeem not to have attempted any thing beyond the Firths, but made their Walls for a Fence and Safe-guard to the Provincials, betwixt the Firth of *Clyde* and *Forth*. Now it appears this Treaty was both with the *Mæatæ* and the *Caledonii*, the firſt were theſe who inhabited the middle Country upon the South-ſide of the Firths, and who had not been ſubdued before; and the laſt were theſe who dwelt benorth them. *Dio* mentioneth that *Severus* with his Son went to the *Caledonians* to confer with them anent a Treaty and League; and afterwards he telleth us of a Diſcourſe of the Wife of *Argentocoxus* a *Caledonian* with *Julia Auguſta, initis fœderibus*, after the League and Peace was concluded, ſo no doubt not only the *Mæatæ*, who lived beſouth Forth, but ſome of the *Caledonii* quited part of their Country to the *Romans* by this Treaty, and there is a Military way in *Strathern*, which reacheth to *Perth* upon the River of *Tay*, and I think it is like that there was a *Roman* Station and Fort placed by the Emperour *Severus ad Taum*, which is the laſt Station in *Britain* in the *Peutingerian* Tables, and he it's like had Camps extended further in ſome parts of *Angus*, as at *Innercaritie* and *Forfar*, where the Veſtiges of ſome appears, and there were lately *Roman* Medals found at *Glammis*. After this Treaty he did repair the Wall betwixt the Firths upon the Defection of the *Caledonians*, which *Dio* mentioneth: And ſince *Dio* mentioneth this of him, that *ædificia nova extruxit, vetera reſtituit*, it is very like that he did build much of the Town in the middle of the Wall, which *Beda* calleth *Guidi*, and our People call *Camelon*, and built from the Ground the *Roman* Temple over againſt it, upon the other ſide of *Carron*, as I ſhall endeavour to ſhew afterwards. I make no doubt but he alſo built Towers and Forts at the entries of the Rivers, and particularly the Fort at *Nether-Cramond*, which I take may have been the *Alauna* mentioned by the Ancient Geographers, where there is the ruins of old Buildings, and ſeems to have been an Harbour, and the Foundation of a Mole does yet appear upon the Eaſt-ſide of the Mouth of the River built upon a Rock: There was an *Antoninus Caracalla* of Gold found here, and the Inſcriptions ſhow ſeveral Troops were quartered here, and in the Neighbourhood of it. A *Roman* Medal with the Inſcription *Victoriæ Britannicæ* could not have been done for the Emperour *Severus*, if he had not conquered more of the Country than any *Roman* before had done. *Vailant* (d) has it, it is a rare Medal of Silver done for *Severus* with the *Legend*, VICTORIÆ BRITANNICÆ *& victoria, ſiniſtra trophæum humeris geſtat, dextra captivum trahit*, and he commenteth thus upon it. *Cum rebellaſſent* Britanni, *quorum erant duo præſertim genera*, Caledonii *&* Mæatæ: *incolebant Mæatæ juxta murum, qui inſulam in duas partes dividit*, Caledonii *poſt illos ſunt*. Britanniæ *pars paulo minus quam dimidia Romanorum erat, eam cum vellet integram* Severus *in ſuam poteſtatem redigere, ad extremam illius partem victor pervenit teſte* Dione. Now the ſame *Dio* maketh the narroweſt part of the Iſle to be but XXXVII Miles, he behoved then for the Honour of his Conqueſt, and the obtaining of the Title of *Britannicus Max*: to have taken ſome of the Enemies Country from them, as *Dio* ſaith he did by a Treaty obtain, *ut non exigua regionis parte cederent*. And while the Treaty was in hand, the Conference paſt betwixt *Julia Auguſta* and the Wife of *Argetocoxus* a *Caledonian* Prince recorded by *Dio*, (*f*) the learned *Longhorn* (*g*) ſaith, that the Condition was, That all the Country betwixt

(d) *Vailant. nummi Imp. Roman.* (e) *Dio in Severo.* (f) *Langhorn* Introduction to the Hiſtory of *England*, pag; 122. *idem. Antiquit: Alb:* pag; 177.

between the two Fences of *Adrian* (that is, in his Opinion, the *Picts*-Wall) and *Lollius*, (that is, that of *Antoninus Pius*) ſhould be yeilded back to the *Romans*, from whom it had been lately gained; & then it was about the Year of Chriſt 210, that he might make the *Roman* Province more defenſible, *Quo tutiorem redderet Provinciam* Romanam, *eam* (*quod maximum ejus imperii decus eſſe cenſet* Spartianus) *muro per tranſverſam inſulam ducto, utrinque ad finem oceani munivit, unde etiam* Britannici *nomen accepit.* He thinks this Wall was *inter Tinæ & Eſcæ oſtia*, in *England*; but that cannot be, for *Dio* ſhews, that it was in this Country the Treaty was, the Words in the place Cited before ſhow, *Quum ambo proficiſcerentur ad* Caledonios, *ut arma ab iis caperent, & de fœderibus colloquerentur.* And the learned *Uſher* confirmeth this in the *Antiq: Eccl. Brit:* (cited before) that it was betwixt our two Firths, for this is the narroweſt part of the Iſland, not only according to *Dio* as was ſaid, but alſo according to Truth ; and who will meaſure the Wall as it is deſcribed by our Writers and by the *Britiſh* likewiſe, and even as the Veſtiges of it appear to this Day, will find this Number of XXXII Miles agrees very well to it for its length in theſe times, tho afterwards it was drawn further out. This is not all he did here, for the *Roman* Authors ſhow that he made Military ways here, and raiſed Towers, yea the Medals ſtruck for him ſhow ſo much, and *Zoſimus* (g) ſaith of him, that he was a great Builder in ſeveral Countries ; *Quod multas urbes, ſumtuoſis admodum ædificiis ornaſſet*, and we ſhall endeavour to prove, that the City or *Municipium*, which *Bede* calleth *Guidi*, with the *Roman* Temple over againſt it, upon the North-ſide of *Caron*-Water, was built by him, and the Military way which went from it South to *Carnwath*, and the Tower and Mole at *Lower Cramond*, where there was a Port and Station for Ships. It is thought he ſtayed ſome three Years in this Iſland, for two of which its like the Peace with the *Mæatæ* and the *Caledonians* may have continued, and in this time it's probable that he repaired the Breaches of the Wall, and built ſome Colonies, Cities, and Harbours upon the Line of it: For beſide the Ambition he had to acquire the Title of *Britannicus Maximus*, as *Adolphus Occo* ſays, an Inſcription of him nameth him. His deſign in coming in to this Iſland was to reſtore the Diſcipline of the Souldiers who were grown Remiſs and Corrupt, and to ſuppreſs and ſmother the Emulation and Diſcord begun to ariſe betwixt his two Sons *Antoninus Caracalla* and *Geta*. *Dio* ſaith of this, *Perturbabat eum* Antoninus, *& ſolicitabat maxime, non ſolum quod libidinoſe ac petulanter viveret ; ſed etiam quod perſpicuum eſſet, ab eo, quum primum daretur poteſtas, fratrem interfectum iri, quodque jam ipſi* Severo *inſidias feciſſet*, and he giveth an inſtance of the attempt *Caracalla* made againſt his Father's Life. Upon theſe accounts the Army here was kept in conſtant Action, and theſe great Works were made, which occaſioned *Spartianus* to expreſs them in ſuch Terms, as if he had made a new Wall ; he ſeemeth indeed mainly to have repaired the Wall betwixt *Cairpentalloch* (which is called now *Kirkintillo*) where great ruins of Buildings appear yet, and *Cair Guidi*, which are the Towns ſaid to be at the ends of the Wall, and it is very like that the *Duni Pacis* were raiſed by him, which are ſeen a little to the Weſt of *Cair Guidi*, which the vulgar call *Camelon*. By this Treaty, and the repairing of the Wall, he was Maſter of all the Country to the South of this Wall, and by this means he ſtopt all Communication betwixt the *Mæatæ* and the

(g) *Zoſymus Hiſt: lib.* 1.

Caledonii. And when after this, as *Dio* saith, Caledonii *cum* Mæatis *defecerant, comparabat se, ut ipsemet bellum illic gereret,* so soon as he understood that the *Caledonians* and the *Mæatæ* had rebelled against him, he took measures for a War against them, to which he thought to have gone in Person, but his Indisposition hindred that, for *Herodian (h)* telleth us, that *interea* Severum *jam confectum senio longior invasit morbus, sic ut ipse domi residere, atq;* Antoninum *mittere in bellum ad Imperatoris obeunda munia cogeretur.* While he was grown feeble with his great Age, a lingring Sickness seised him, which obliged him to stay at Home, and to send his Son *Antoninus* to the War to act the General's part. It is like *Antoninus* performed some notable Exploits, for which he got the Title of *Britannicus Maximus* too, as *Occo* says some Inscriptions show, to which the following Medal seemeth to relate.

'PONT. TR. P. XIII. COS. III. Imperator galeatus stans, impo-
'nit mulieri genuflexæ coronam muralem, ille gerit siniſtra hastam &
'clypeum. *Which* Vailant *explaineth thus.*

'Trib, potestatem XIII. agens *Caracalla* in *Britannia* bellum gerebat,
'ille Provinciæ coronam muralem profert quod murum qui eam
'ab aliis *Britannis* separat, fortiter defenderit, nam *Britannia,*
'teste *Dione,* muro dividebatur. *Britanni Romanæ* potestati subjecti ex
'una parte, & *Britanni* ex altera liberi. But when he found that his Father grew worse, and there was no hope of his recovery, then *Herodian* in the place Cited before, saith, '*Antoninus* haud magnopere
'de Barbaris solicitus, exercitum sibi adjungere & confirmare univer-
'sos tendebat, uti se unum intuerentur, soli sibi imperium vindicans, ac
'germano identidem obtrectans. He gave himself up to Intrigues how he might gain the Souldiers to make him sole Emperour, and exclude his Brother *Geta,* and took no thought of the Enemy. When *Severus* was informed of this, he took Measures upon it how he might best secure the *Roman* Province.

(h) *Herodian. Hist. lib.* 3. *cap.* 15.

A Digression concerning the Wall betwixt Newcastle and *Carlile.*

THe Learned *Gordon* of *Stralogh* is of the Opinion, that the *Pictish* Wall which runneth betwixt *Newcastle* and *Carlile,* was built by the Emperour *Severus* his Son. Which Opinion I incline to, but I judge that it was done by the Emperour *Severus* his Order. I find in the Notes added in the last Edition of *Camden*'s *Britannia, Anno* 1695, it is said, that lately there was found, not far from *Carlile* near the *Vallum,* a Stone with this Inscripcion, *Sept. Severo Imp. Qui murum condidit.* Which if it hold, proveth that it was by the Emperour *Severus*'s Order, a Wall was begun to be raised there. It is very like that *Severus* knowing the Fierce and untamable Nature of the *Caledonians,* who had made him lay aside the design of Conquering the rest of the Island, and bound the Province with the Wall of *Antoninus Pius,* which he repaired, and fortified with Towns and Forts, might think, that *Antoninus* (whose Luxury and Debauchery he knew very well) would not be able to defend that Fence and Frontier; and therefore for a greater Safe-guard to the Provincials, order'd the *Pictish* Wall to be erected before he Died.

This

This, Arch-Biſhop *Uſher* thinks ſuited better to the Magnifique Eloge, which *Ælius Spartianus* giveth to the Wall, in theſe Words, *Britanniam (quod maximum ejus imperii decus eſt, muro per tranſverſam Inſulam ducto, utrimq; ad finem oceani munivit : unde etiam* Britannici *nomen accepit*, which muſt be underſtood as to this laſt Wall, of the order he gave for the building it, for it muſt have taken a long time to finiſh it; and no doubt ſo long as the *Roman* Forces ſtayed in this Iſle, they carryed it on and fortifyed it.

That *Caracalla* brought it ſome length, appeareth from the Inſcriptions which are mentioned in the laſt Edition of *Camden*'s *Britannia*, whereof ſeverals are to the Honour of *Antoninus Caracalla*, and ſome are Vows for the ſafety of his Perſon, and his Conſort and Family, which I refer the Reader to. Theſe certainly were done by the Forces under him when he was Emperour. This is more confirmed from the Name of *Antoninus* given to the *Itinerarium Britanniarum* now extant, for the learned Mr. *Burton* (*i*) ſaith of the *Picts* Wall, that the *Limes* or Bound of the Empire was there, about the time this Itinerary was publiſhed, the unreduced Northern People having made their Impreſſion near ſo far, bearing down *Antoninus Pius* his Wall in *Scotland*, that *Antoninus Caracalla* had no more care of *Antoninus Pius*'s Wall, appeareth from the *Roman* Writers account of his Acts after his Fathers Death. *Herodian* in the place cited, ſaith, *Antoninus, cognito parum ſibi rem adverſus exercitum procedere, icto cum Barbaris fœdere, dataq; pace & obſidibus acceptis, decedens illinc, ad matrem jam germanumq; feſtinat.* When his Intrigues did not prevail with the Army, to make him ſole Emperour, he concluded a League with the Enemies, and gave them Peace, receiving Pledges for the obſervance of it, and then left that part of the Country and haſted towards his Mother and Brother then living at *York*. The Condition ſeemeth to have been, that they ſhould keep them be-north the *Pictiſh* Wall which was then deſigned to be the March of the *Roman* Province. This ſeemeth to be clear from *Dio* (*l*) his Words, where he treateth of *Antoninus Caracalla*, *Poſt mortem* Severi Antoninus *totum imperium obtinuit, nam etſi dicebat id ſibi eſſe cum Fratre commune, tamen revera ſolus ſtatim imperare cœpit, diremitq; bellum cum hoſtibus, ac regione ceſſit, & munita loca deſeruit.* Now theſe fortified Places which he then abandoned and deſerted, muſt be underſtood of *Antoninus Pius* his Line which his Father had repaired and fortified, for the other Line remained in the *Roman* Power for the Frontier of the Province, and as it appeareth from the Inſcriptions adduced in *Camden*'s laſt Edition, was fortified by the Troops which ſerved there under *Antoninus Caracalla*, while he was Emperour.

Thus I have cleared what relateth to the Walls done by *Severus* and his Son *Caracalla*. I ſhall in the following Chapter endeavour to give an Account of what was done by *Carauſius*, who is the firſt we meet with in the *Roman* Writers famous for repairing of the *Scots* Wall after them.

(i) *Burton: Comment. on Anton. Itinerary pag.* 35. (k) *Herodian chap.* 5. *pag.* 15. (l) *Dio in Antonino Caracalla.*

CHAP. V.

Concerning what was done here by Carausius *upon this Wall.*

NENNIUS in the 19 Chapter, where he treateth of *Severus* his Wall, saith *Carutius*, 'Postea reædificavit Imperator, & 'VII. Castellis munivit, interque utraque ostia domumque ro- 'tundam politis lapidibus sub ripam fluminis *Carun*, quod a suo nomine 'nomen accepit, fornicem triumphalem in victoriæ memoriam erigens, 'constructit, propterea jussit fieri inter *Britones* & *Pictos Scotosque*. Quia 'Scoti ab Occidente, & *Picti* ab aquilone unanimiter pugnabant 'contra *Britones*, nam & ipsi pacem inter se habebant. Before we inquire into this, it is fit some Account of this *Carausius* be given, which the Learned *Langhorn* has done very well in his Introduction to the History of *England*. Thus,

Diocletian (saith he) associated with him in the Empire his old Companion in Arms *Maximinian*, committing the Western parts to his Government, by whom *Caius Carausius* a *Menapian*, who had given good proof of his Abilities in the late War against the *Gallick Rusticks* called *Bagaudæ*, was intrusted with the charge of Admiral of the *Roman* Fleet, for scouring the Seas, and guarding the Maritime Coasts, then terribly infested by the *Saxons* and *Franks*: But he designing to enrich himself, and oblige his Complices, suffered some of these Pirates to pass under Compositions; and others he would not Seise till they had first Robbed and Spoiled the true Subjects, and what he did intercept, he neither restored to the Provincials, nor accounted to the Publick. These Courses made him suspected of Intentions to Rebell; whereupon *Maximinian* sent some Forces against him, with Orders to put him to Death. To prevent this Danger, having made sure of the *Navy*, he crossed over into *Britain*, where he drew to his side the *Roman* Legion that was left here in Garrison, and detained other Outlandish Cohorts which he found here, lifted the very Merchants and the Factors of *Gaul*, and procured great Aids from the *German* Nations, especially the *Franks*, and putting on the Purple Robe, sent out his Ships to Sea, who did more Mischief to the *Roman* Subjects of *Gaul*, *Spain*, *Italy*, and other places, than ever the *Germans* had done, whence this was called *The Piratick War*. By these means, about the year of Christ 285, he so strengthned himself, that *Maximinian* not able to come any nearer to him than the Sea Shore; and having his hands full enough at that time of other Enemies, thought fit to make a feigned Peace with him for the present, yielding *Britain* to him, with *Gessoriacum* (now *Boloigne*) and some other Sea-Towns Neighbouring to it. And now *Carausius*, to gratify his new Subjects, turn'd his Forces against his Northern Enemies, that is, the *Scots* and *Picts*, whom he defeated. And then as *Nennius* (in the place cited already, informs us, he re-edified the Wall between *Glotta* and *Bodotria*, and furnished it with seven Castles, and between the two Mouths (of the Rivers) and the round House of polished Stones upon the Bank of the Water of the *Carun*, which got the Name from his name (as *Nennius* reporteth) erecting a triumphal Arch, he built it for a Memorial of his Victorie, and caused make it betwixt the *Britons* and the *Picts*

and

and *Scots*, becauſe the *Scots* from the Country towards the Weſt, and the *Picts* from the Country towards the North, jointly fought againſt the *Britons*, for then they (the *Scots* and the *Picts*) had Peace betwixt them.

Inquiries into this Hiſtory of Carauſius.

SEeing not only *Nennius* (*l*), but *Bede* (*m*) and our Hiſtorians alſo, *Fordun* (*n*) and *Buchanan* (*o*) have given ſome account of this: It is fit firſt to ſet down what they ſay, and then to Illuſtrate it from the Teſtimonies of the *Roman* Authors who have hinted at this, and from the Veſtiges remaining, which ſeem to relate to this, and from the Medals of *Carauſius* found in this Country.

The venerable *Bede* (*m*) ſaith, 'Anno incarnationis Dominicæ ducenteſimo octogeſimo ſexto *Diocletianus* triceſimus tertius ab 'Auguſto, Imperator ab exercitu electus, annis viginti fuit; *Maximianumque* (cognomento *Herculium*, ſocium creavit imperii. Quorum 'tempore *Carauſius* quidam genere quidem infimus, ſed conſilio & 'manu promptus, cum ad obſervanda oceani littora (quæ tunc *Franci* '& *Saxones* infeſtabant) poſitus, plus in perniciem quam in proventum 'Reipublicæ ageret, ereptam prædonibus prædam, nulla ex parte 'reſtituendo dominis, ſed ſibi ſoli vendicando, accendens ſuſpicionem, 'quia ipſos quoque hoſtes ad incurſandos fines artifici negligentia per'mitteret. Quamobrem a *Maximiano* iuſſus occidi, purpuram ſum'pſit, ac *Britannias* occupavit, quibus ſibi per ſeptem annos ſorriſſime 'vindicatis ac retentis, tandem fraude *Allecti* ſocii ſui interfectus eſt.

Fordun (*n*) hath near three full Chapters upon *Carauſius* his Actions. I ſhall ſet part of them down firſt, and then try how far they may be Illuſtrated.

Carauſius (in the Chap. 38, ſaith he), 'Viliſſime natus, militaris tamen officii peritiſſimus, dum arte piratica *Saxones* & *Franci*, tractus 'Belgici maris & littora navibus populabantur, illud pacandi accepit 'poteſtatem a Senatu. Qui continuo latrunculis undiq; convocatis, 'quos ad factionem quiſquis pronos ſemper habere poterit, multas ab 'hoſtibus prædas ſæpe receptas, non ſociis æque dividens, nec ſua reſti'tuens indigenis, vel ad Reipublicæ provectum, aut Senatui quicquam 'impertiens, integras ſibi curioſitate callida collectas retinuit, ſe ditando 'ob hoc igitur etiam, ne nimia Barbaros amicitia ſuſceptos, & in *Romani* 'ſtatus perniciem aggregatos induceret, a Senatu ſecreto per literas ut 'occideretur juſſum eſt. Ille vero, cum in omnibus prudens fuiſſet & 'cautus, *Cæſaris* mandati ſerie comperta, mox omni virtute contra *Ro*'*manos* inſurgens, totam ſibimet *Britanniam*, nihil eis inde largiens, re'tinuit dominoque proprio ſuppoſuit univerſam. Inſulanas inſuper 'quaſcunqne Nationes, *Scotos* etiam & *Pictos*, quos acerrimis pridem 'deprædationibus affecerat, ad amicitiam pacis cum inſtantia repente 'provocans, ut *Romanos* ex Inſula conjuncti cum eo pariter dejicere

(l) *Nennius Hiſt: Britonum cap.* 19. *Carutius poſtea reædificavit imperator*, & VII. *Caſtellis munivit*, &c. (m) *Bede Eccleſ. Hiſt. lib.* 1. *cap.* 6. (n) *Jo. Fordun Hiſt. lib.* 2. *cap.* 38. (o) *Geo. Buchanan rer. Scot. lib.* 4. *in Cratbilinibo Rege.*

'conſurgerent, multa promittendo donaria, diligenter poſtulabat. His 'igitur in adjutorem ſibi conjunctis, in *Romanos* irruens, ereptis ſibi 'cunctis munitionibus & oppidis, omnes e *Britannia* crudeliter ex-'pulſit, ſeſeque regni cum diademate conſignivit.

George Buchanan Rer. Scot. lib. 4. in King *Crathilinth*, has clearly and elegantly given account of this Hiſtory in few Words. Thus,

'*Carauſius* exul *Romanus*, obſcuro quidem loco natus, at militia cla-'rus, a *Diocletiano* miſſus *Bononiam* maritimam, ut *Belgicam Armoricam* 'ab incurſionibus *Francorum* & *Saxonnm* tueretur, cum, multis Bar-'baris ſæpe captis, prædam integram nec Provincialibus redderet, nec 'ad Imperatorem mitteret, ſuſpicio eſt orta, conſulto ab eo Barbaros ad-'mitti, ut redeuntes cum præda exciperet, atque hac ſe occaſione dita-'ret. Igitur a *Maximino* juſſus occidi, purpuram ſumſit, & *Britannias* 'occupavit, utque opes adverſus *Baſſianum* legatum *Romanum* firmaret, 'diſcordiis inter *Scotos* & *Pictos* pacatis, cum utriſque fœdus facit, & 'ſocietatem iniit. *Romanis* multa adverſus hominem rei militaris 'peritum fruſtra expertis, & *Scotis* & *Pictis* in veterem, quos aliquando 'tenuerant agrorum poſſeſſionem reſtitutis, poſtquam ſeptem annos 'imperium geſſiſſet, ab *Allecto* ſocio eſt occiſus. What has been ſaid of *Carauſius*, and the means by which he attained to the Government of *Britain*, is more particularly related in the *Roman* Writers, eſpecially in *Eutropius* and *Aurelius Victor*, and by the *Panegyriſts* in their Panegyricks upon *Maximianus* and his Son in Law *Conſtantius*. I ſhall only add what *Aurelius Victor* ſaith, where he treateth of *Maximianus*. *Inſuper* (*inquit*) *ſoli* Carauſio *remiſſum Inſulæ imperium*: *poſtquam juſſis ac munimento incolarum contra gentes bellicoſas*, *opportunior habitus*. By which is inſinuated, that the Power, the Credit, and the Intereſt he had with the Natives of the Iſle, obliged the *Romans* to yield the Government of the Iſle to him, that ſo he might the better defend it againſt the Warlike Nations which then invaded it. It is certain he took all Cunning and politick ways to ingage not only the Provincials, but theſe who were Enemies to the Provincials, even the *Scots* and the *Picts*. He had made a Peace with them, as *Langhorn* obſerveth, which he kept with them, becauſe he conceived theſe People might be uſeful to him, if the *Roman* Emperors ſhould break their Agreement with him, and invade him: He had done much Miſchief to the *Scots* and *Picts* before, as *Fordun* ſhews in theſe Words, *Quos acerrimis pridem depredationibus*, *affecerat*. But now he offereth Conditions to them upon joining him againſt theſe who in the Iſle ſtood for the *Roman* Emperours, *Diocleſian* and *Maximian*; For *Fordun* ſaith, 'Inſulanas inſuper quaſcun-'que nationes, *Scotos* etiam & *Pictos*, quos acerrimis pridem deprædationi-'bus affecerat, ad amicitiam pacis, cum inſtantia repente provocans, 'ut *Romanos* ex Inſula conjuncti cum eo pariter dejicere conſurgerent, 'multa promittendo donaria, diligenter poſtulabat; *And then a little below*, Fordun *addeth another fair Uſage he gave them, in the* 40 *Chap. of his* 'Hiſtory, *thus.* Erat enim *Carauſius* ex pacto præclare fidelis, promiſſa 'quæque, ſed & conventiones cum *Scotis* & *Pictis* compoſitas, ad un-'guem obſervans, eos ad mutuam & veram frequenter concordiam per 'intercedentes nuncios, ſæpiuſque per literas adhortando. In hac, in-'quiens eis *Carauſius*, Inſula metuendos eſſe *Romanos* nequaquam cenſeo, 'dummodo communione fideli nationum illius varietas ſub fidis adunat 'Principibus, firmam alterutris pacem obſervet. Sic quidem, ut non 'intrantibus ſtatim adverſariis, priuſquam ſociorum habito vel amico-

rum

'rum concurſu, repentinum præceps in bellum irruat improvide: ſed 'ab hoſtibus ſubtractis prudenter victualibus, bello quidem oporteat 'differatur, & ſic communi deliberato caute propoſito, bellandi ſuſcipiat 'tempus aptum. Our Authors write that he reconciled the *Scots* and the *Picts*; And *Ninius* ſays, they were at Peace then, which certainly was by his procurement, for their aſſiſtance ſignified much to him; and it is not like they would have joined ſo cordially with him, if their Country had not been reſtored, which before the *Romans* had taken from them. *Bede* (*o*) ſhows there was a firm Peace with *Carauſius* in theſe Words, *Purpuram ſumpſit, ac* Britannias *occupavit, quibus ſibi per ſeptem annos fortiſſime vindicatis ac retentis, tandem fraude* Allecti *ſocii ſui interfectus eſt.*

And *Fordun* (*p*) ſaith, *His igitur in adjutorium ſibi conjunctis, in* Romanos *irruens, ereptis ſibi cunctis munitionibus & oppidis omnes è* Britannia *crudeliter expulit, ſeſeque regni cum diademate conſignivit.* When he had ſtrenghned himſelf by this Peace and Friendſhip he made with the *Scots* and *Picts*, he then beat thoſe who favoured the *Roman* Emperours out of their Forts and Cities, and expelled them out of *Britain*; and then it was he took the Purple, which was afterwards granted to him by *Maximianus.*

By which it may be gathered, that when the Emperour *Maximian* granted him the Command of *Britain*, and gave him withal *Bulloigne* and ſome other Towns upon the other ſide of the Sea, then it was that he turned his arms againſt the Enemies of the Provincial *Britains*, the *Scots* and the *Picts*; and then for a Fence to the Provincials, he repaired, as *Nennius* ſays, the Wall of *Antoninus Pius*, and added ſeven Towers to it, but when the *Roman* Emperours made War againſt him abroad, and firſt took *Bulloigne* and other places from him, and then ſubdued ſeveral People who were his Allies, then he reconciled the *Scots* and *Picts*, and gave them the Lands back which had been taken from them. The *Extracta de Chronicis Scotiæ* in the Lawyers Library ſays of *Carauſius*, *Quoniam propter ſuam avaritiam per terras & mare turbavit, ordinatum eſt a* Romano *imperio, ut ipſe ſecreto occideretur, quod ipſe percipiens, inter* Scotos *&* Pictos *pacem reformavit, & utroſque in ſuum auxilium duxit.*

I come now to inquire about his triumphal Arch and Medals; it is ſtrange that ſome ſhould fancy the round edifice upon *Carun* to be this Arch, for although the Stones be artificially connected, yet any body may ſee it is no Arch, a triumphal Arch is indeed an Arch with Engravings upon it, the Figure of One may be ſeen in the laſt Edition of *Camden*'s *Britannia* in *Engliſh Anno* 1695, the ſecond in number of the *Roman* Coins figured, it hath the Inſcription *De Britannis* above the Arch, on the top of which *Claudius Cæſar* on Horſeback betwixt two Trophies erected, ſhews his triumph over the *Britains.* There are ſome Remarks in *Ninius*, may give a hint where this Arch of *Carauſius* was; *Juſſit fieri inter* Scotos *&* Pictos; ſo it ſeems to be upon the South-ſide of the Firths, in a place oppoſite to theſe two Nations, who are placed by *Bede* upon the other ſide of the two Firths: And *Nennius* gives us another Remark where it was, *Interque utraque oſtia domumque rotundam politis lapidibus, ſub ripam fluminis* Carun, *fornicem triumphalem erigens conſtruxit*, by which it ſeemeth to have been erected not only betwixt the

(o) *Bede Hiſt. lib.* 1. *cap.* 6. (p) *Fordun Scot. Hiſt. cap.* 39.

Mouths of the two Firths, but alſo betwixt where the round Edifice of poliſhed Stones ſtood, and the mouth of *Forth*, which maketh me judge it was in the Plain to the South-weſt of the Manour of *Inglistoun*, where there is an high Obelisk and ſome leſſer ones, and near to *Inglistoun* a part of a Pillar was found with a Garland upon it, which probably may have been a part of this Arch of *Carauſius*. It is like he gained a Victory here over the Enemies to the Provincials, and upon that account did erect it in this place. I think alſo the Medals of Braſs ſtruck for him, which are kept in the Cabinet of Medals in the Lawyers Library, might have been done upon the account of this Victory. There is upon ſome of them, the *Caput Radiatum Carauſii* with the Inſcription.

IMP. C. CARAUSIUS. P. F. AUG.

And upon the reverſe PAX. AUG. with the Figure of Peace with a Branch in one Hand, and ſome thing like a *Cornucopia* betwixt the Letters B. F. of the Size of the late Coin'd *Engliſh* Sixpence: After he took the Purple the *Romans* defeated him and his Allies Abroad, as appears in the *Roman* Hiſtory, and therefore both the Medal and the triumphal Arch ſeem to be done for the Victory in this Place.

It is probable that all the Time the *Romans* were in this Country, they repaired the Wall when Breaches were made in it, and added Camps and other Fortifications to ſtrengthen it. The learned *Gordon* (*q*) of *Stralogh* ſaith of it, ‘ Certe prætentura hæc, & novus hic limes, ‘ ſemper poſtea litibus, bellis, cædibus, æterna ſemina præbuit. Nam ‘ cum *Scoti*, *Picti*, *Attacotti*, *Dicaledones*, *Vetturiones*, *Mæatæ*, ſuis ſedi- ‘ bus diviſi, ſed ſub duobus principibus *Scotorum* & *Pictorum* nomine, ‘ primum ab *Agricola* rejecti, ultra *Bodotriam* & *Glottam*, tota occiden- ‘ tali ora erepta *Scotis*, & orientali depulſis *Pictis*, illi ad omnes motus ‘ intenti ad ſua recuperanda, magnas turbas ſub diverſis Imperatoribus ‘ dederant, ſemper tamen coerciti, & ad *Agricolæ* ſeu *Hadriani* vallum ‘ rejecti, donec *Severus* tanto agro iis ceſſit, quantum optare quidem, ‘ ſperare autem non poſſent. Videtur ſane ſi *Romani* poſtea *Severi* ‘ vallo ſe continuiſſent, eos vicinos non hoſtes habituros fuiſſe. At ‘ poſtquam (ut referunt quidam non infimæ notæ Hiſtorici) *Carauſius* ‘ (imperante *Dioclesiano*) qui poſtea in Inſula tyrannidem aliquamdiu ‘ ſtabilivit, iterum ad *Bodotriam* promovit limitem, & imperante *Valen-* ‘ *tiniano*, *Theodoſius* Imperatoris *Theodoſii* parens, teſte *Marcellino*, ‘ agrum omnem prætenturis interjectum in provinciæ formam rede- ‘ giſſet *Valentiæ* nomine, hoſtes nihil non moliti contra *Romanos* tanquam ‘ fœdifragos, quæ amiſiſſent tanquam ſua repetebant. Sed fruſtra, *Ro-* ‘ *manis* adhuc dominantibus; illis, quæ ceperant conſtanter retinentibus ‘ quamdiu ſtetit incolume imperium; & prætentura illa quam primam ‘ molitus fuerat *Agricola*, pene poſtremus manſit limes. Illam *Gallio* ‘ *Ravennas* munierat (*r*), illam videtur, *Stiliconem* muniiſſe. Illa poſtre- ‘ mum amiſſa, poſtquam *Romani* Inſulam deſeruere, ad vallum *Severi* ‘ munitiones retractæ, in quibus abſentibus *Romanis*, & juventute delecti- ‘ bus exhauſta, nihil erat firmi. Hoſtes cædibus efferati in provinciales ‘ crudeliter ſævierunt, neque finis antequam advocarentur *Saxones*. ‘ Hæc ideo (inquit) fuſius proſecutus ſum, ut belli cauſas, quas tot ‘ ſcriptores intactas prætermiſerant, aperirem, ut videatur illos hoſtes, illos

(q) *Rob. Gord. de prætenturis* (r) *Nennius Hiſt. Brit. cap.* 19. *Ammian. Marcellinus lib.* 28. (r) *Beda lib.* 1. *cap.* 12.

' illos Barbaros tanta pertinacia bella continua ex bellis ſeviſſe, non ' ſine legitima, ut illis videbatur odii cauſa cum hæc omnia *Romanis* ' imputarent, qui limites legitime ſtatutos avaritia ſua violaſſent.

This learned Gentleman has elegantly and briefly given us an accurate Hiſtory of the War with the *Romans* upon the account of the Wall betwixt the two Firths of *Clyde* and *Forth*, he ſeems to have been of the Opinion that the Garriſons *Agricola* made in the Iſthme betwixt theſe Firths made the firſt Line, he thinks *Hadrian* formed it a Wall, and he takes it for granted, that either *Severus* himſelf, or his Sons began to raiſe the Wall betwixt *Newcaſtle* and *Carlile*. Which Wall upon that account, he calleth *Severus*'s Wall, which was fit ſhould be taken notice of: Before I give the Tranſlation of his account, this Fence and new Limit produced ever after this, Eternal Seeds of Contention, Wars and Slaughter, for when the *Scots* and the *Picts*, the *Attacotti*, *Dicaledones*, *Vetturiones*, and the *Mæatæ*, who had different Seats, but were under two Princes and Chiſtians, under the Name of the *Scots* and the *Picts*, were firſt by *Agricola* removed benorth *Forth* and *Clyde*: The *Scots* thereby being deprived and put from all the Weſt Country, they had poſſeſſed beſouth *Clyde*; and the *Picts* being beat out from the Eaſt Country to the South of *Forth*, and none left there but the Provincial *Britains*, they both after this watched all occaſions (which upon any Commotions happened) for the recovery of the Lands they had loſt, and upon this account gave the riſe to many Troubles and Inſurrections under divers Emperours; but notwithſtanding the attempts they made by their Invaſions of the Provincials, yet they prevailed not, but were kept out, and driven beyond the Wall between the Firths foreſaid, till (if it be true that ſome write) that the Emperour *Severus* did yield ſo much Ground to them, as they might well wiſh to have had, they could not have hoped for to attain; for it ſeems indeed, that if the *Romans* after that, had keeped themſelves within the bounds of the Wall betwixt *Newcaſtle* and *Carlile*, they would have had the *Scots* and the *Picts* for their Neighbours, and not their Enemies, for till *Agricola* entred in his Third Expedition this Country, they were *Novæ Gentes*, as *Tacitus* (*ſ*) nameth them that had not been known to the *Romans*, and were untouched by them; but after that *Nennius* (*t*) (an early *Britiſh* Writer telleth us) that under the Emperour *Diocletian* about the year of Chriſt 285, *Carauſius* the Tyrant had fixed his Empire in *Britain*, he to ingratiate himſelf with the Provincial *Britains* advanced their Bounds and Border again to the Firth of *Forth*, and when afterwards under the Emperour *Valentinian*, about the year of Chriſt 368 *Theodoſius* the Father of the Emperour *Theodoſius*, as *Marcellinus* (*u*) ſheweth, had again recovered to the Provincials all the Lands which lay betwixt the Wall betwixt *Clyde* and *Forth*, and that betwixt *Newcaſtle* and *Carlile*, and brought it to the form of a Province again, he fortifyed the Frontiers of it with ſtanding Watches, and ſtrong Forefences, and made a new Province of it, which in Honour of the Emperours *Valentinian* and *Valens*, he called *Valentia*. The Enemies then, that is, the *Scots* and *Picts* left nothing undone was in their Power to be avenged of the *Romans*, whom they looked upon as Violators of the

(*ſ*) *Tacitus vita Agric. cap.* 22. (*t*) *Nennius Hiſt. Brit. cap.* 19. (*u*) *Marcellinus lib.* 28.

Leagues were betwixt them, and did what they could by Invaſions and Inroads to regain what they had loſt, but it was to no purpoſe, ſo long as the *Romans* ruled here, while they ſtill retained what they had taken, ſo long as the Empire was ſafe, and that very Fore-fence, which *Agricola* firſt attempted to make, continued to be the outmoſt and laſt Limit and Border. This was Fortifyed by *Gallio Ravennas*, whom *Eſtius*, (by the Emperour *Valentinian*'s Command) in the year of Chriſt 426, ſent over with another Legion under his Conduct, who did defeat the Enemies of the Provincials, and chaſed them home with a great Loſs. And *Stilicho* ſeems to have Fortifyed it likewiſe, as may be gathered from *Claudian* (t) in theſe Verſes upon the firſt Conſulate of *Stilicho*, *lib.* 2.

Inde Caledonio *velata* Britannia *monſtro*
Ferro picta genas, cujus veſtigia verrit
Cærulus, *oceanique æſtum mentitur amictus,*
Me quoque vicinis pereuntem gentibus, inquit,
Munivit Stilicho, *totum cum* Scotus Jernen
Movit, & infeſto ſpumavit remige Tethys.
Illius effectum curis, ne tela timerem
Scotica, *ne* Pictum *tremerem, ne littore tuto*
Proſpicerem dubiis ventarum Saxona *ventis.*

And the ſame Poet treating of *Stilicho*, with regard to this Wall in our Country, fortifyed by *Stilicho*, addeth,

Venit & extremis legio prætenta Britannis,
Quæ Scoto *dat frena truci, ferroque notatas*
Perlegit exangues Picto *moriente figuras.*

And when this Wall was loſt in the year of Chriſt 431, after the *Romans* had left the Iſland, the Garriſons and Fortifications were then drawn back to the Wall betwixt *Newcaſtle* and *Carlile*, where, becauſe that the *Romans* were abſent and gone away, and the Provincial Youths were exhauſted with the Recruits, were picked and liſted out of them, there was no Strength and nothing able to reſiſt them: The Enemy then incenſed with the Slaughter they made, raged cruelly againſt the Provincials; nor was there an end of this till the *Saxons* came. It was fit, to treat of this more largely, that ſo the Cauſes of the War (which few of the Writers have touched) might appear, and that it might appear that the Enemies and the *Barbarians*, as they were called, did not ſo obſtinately for ſo long a time continue the War, without juſt Grounds for their Enmity, and laid the Blame of all upon the *Romans*, who had injuſtly violated the Limits, and covetouſly had ſeiſed their Country.

CHAP.

(t) *Claudian. Carm.* 22. *in* 1. *Conſ. Stilichonis.*

CHAP. VI.

An Account of Antoninus Pius *his Wall, from the Veſtiges which yet remain of it.*

IN reſpect that the *Roman* Writers lived long after the time this Wall was built, and deliver what they ſay in general terms, and the *Britiſh* Writers report differently, the length of it; the ſureſt way to determine the Controverſies about it, ſeemeth to me, to be the obſerving the Veſtiges which yet remain of it. Mr. *Timothy Pont*, was at the moſt Pains in tracing them, when he made the Survey of that part of the Country, through which it runs, after him Mr. *David Drummond*, made ſome Remarks upon the Tract of it, and in my time Mr. *Chriſtopher Irvine* in his Travelling through that part of the Country, made ſome Remarks upon the Tract of it. I viewed ſome part of it my ſelf; ſo I ſhall ſet down the Tract of it, and the Veſtiges of it from theſe fore-mentioned Remarks: Mr. *Timothy Pont* made his Remarks near a Hundred Years ago, when the Veſtiges of it were more remarkable, and in many places the ſurface of the Ground was not ſo much altered, as it hath been ſince by *Tillage* and building upon it; yet he obſerveth, that even then, many Stones had been removed, and the Inſcriptions upon ſome Stones were outworn by time: He obſerveth that ſeveral Stones bore the Record and Memory of the Work of two Legions, beſide their *Auxilia*, which were imployed there and lay in Guard upon this Wall, the one *Legio Secunda Auguſta*, the other *Legio Vigeſima valens, Victrix.* He obſerveth likewiſe, That there were upon the Tract of the Wall beſide the Watch Towers, and the ſquare Forts for Guards, ſome Royal Forts, capable to lodge a Legion or more, theſe were placed at competent diſtances, as the opportunity of the Ground ſerved. Towards *Falkirk*, the Tract of the Wall left the Firth of *Forth* at a great diſtance, and gradually run further from it, as the Tract of it yet viſible ſheweth. It runneth from *Falkirk* Weſtward to the Firth of *Clyde*. Mr. *Timothy Pont* hath more Deſignments of Forts, and thereby it appeareth that the Forts were more diſcernable in his time, and parts of them more intire, and he ſeemeth to have viewed them more accurately than theſe did who came after him. The learned *Robert Gordon* of *Stralogh*, hath from Mr. *Ponts*'s Papers given us a Draught of the Form and Figure of the Wall, which I cauſed cut in Copper Plate: The Title of it is,

The Form of the Wall which divided the Scots *and the* Picts *from the* Roman *Province, which begun about* Abircorn, *and went alongſt to the Firth of* Clyde *beneath* Glaſgow, *as it was drawn and marked out from the Tract and Veſtiges of it, as it appeared in Mr.* Timothy Pont *his Days.*

A. A. A. A Ditch of twelve Foot wide before the Wall, looking to the Enemies Country.

B. B. A Wall of ſquared and cut Stones, two Foot broad, which ſeemeth to have been higher than the Wall, to cover the defendants; it kept alſo the Earth of the Wall from falling in the Ditch.

C. C. The Wall it ſelf of ten Foot thickneſs. The hight is not known, it being all ruined, but it ſeems to have been twelve Foot high, (as *Beda* telleth us of the laſt Wall built or repaired by the *Romans* and *Britons*) which, with the depth of the Ditch, ſeemed to be ſufficient, having continual Guards in it.

D. D. A paved Way cloſs at the Foot of the Wall within it, for the ſpeedy coming and going of the Souldiers and all People, of the breadth five Foot.

E. E. Watch Towers of a competent diſtance aſunder, far leſs than within a Call, where Sentinels keeped Watch and Ward Day and Night.

F. F. The Wall of ſquare Stone, going through the breadth of the whole Wall, juſt againſt the Watch Towers.

G. G. A Court of Guard to lodge a ſufficient number of Souldiers to anſwer all ſudden Alarms. It had an outter Wall of cut Stone (but no Ditch) higher than the Rampier to cover Souldiers.

I. I. The Body of the Rampier or Wall.

K. The void within for the Souldiers Cabins and Lodging-rooms. Moreover (ſaith he) this Wall had in divers places Great and Royal Forts, ſtrongly entrenched (although within the Wall) able to receive an Army at once. The incertainty of the Enemies Deſign, not knowing when nor where they would Aſſault, and the length of the Wall (being 36 of our Miles) moved them to do ſo, that where Danger was, they might be ready, and well lodged; wherein it is found, they looked not ſo much to high Grounds, as to places well watered, but where theſe two concurred they were ſure to have a Fort there.

I have cauſed Grave the Draught of the Wall, as Mr. *Pont* hath it in the Map of the Country through which it run, drawn with the Pen, from the Kirk of *Kilpatrick* upon the Firth of *Clyde* to *Abercorn*, with the Forts remaining upon it, as they were obſerved by the Gentlemen above-mentioned. The Weſt part of it from *Dumbartoun* to *Falkirk*, was accurately traced by Doctor *Irvine*, who told me he had travelled ſeveral times alongſt it. The Forts he obſerved upon the Tract of it, as I found them in his Papers, are theſe, with the Diſtances of each ſet down.

1. At *Dumbarton* a great Fort.
2. The Caſtle half a Mile from it.
3. A Mile thence, at the foot of *Dunbuck* Hill, a Fort.
4. A Mile thence, at *Dunglaſs*, a Fort.
5. A Mile thence to Chaple-Hill, above the Town of *Kirkpatrick*, a Fort: near to this the Stone with the Inſcription to *ANTONINUS PIUS* mentioning *LOLLIUS URBICUS* his LEGATE is ſaid to have been found.

Mr. *Timothy Pont* maketh (in the Figure he has traced of the Wall, was mentioned before) the Line to begin at the Kirk of *Kilpatrick*, and the learned Mr. *David Buchanan* in his MSS. Notes, is of the Opinion likewiſe, that the Wall begun here, and has for an Argument *Beda* his Obſervation, that the main Deſign was to place the Wall for a Fence, where the Firth reached not, the River here was ſo ſhallow, that the Enemies eaſily paſt it in their *Curruca* or Curroughs; and he remarked

that

that they had a Fort upon the South-ſide of *Clyde*, oppoſit to *Kilpatrick*, upon a riſing Ground, where the Mannor of *Arskin* ſtands now; which Fort he thinks was a Station for Scouts or Spyes, which they called *Caſtra Exploratorum, ſive Speculatorum*, he deriveth the Name *Arskin* in the old Language from *Ar* or *Har O'pos* a riſing Ground, and *Sken* which importeth Crooked or Oblique, becauſe it ſtands above the Bough or the Crook and Flexure of the River *Clyde*; and he obſerveth upon this the Precaution and provident Foreſight of the *Romans*, that they placed a Fort in this place, where the River of *Clyde* could not be paſſed by Ford, and that they begun the Wall upon the North-ſide of the River, over againſt this Station of their Scouts, where the River begun to be narrow.

6. From *Kilpatrick* Fort over *Creſſak* Water at *Duntocher* Mill, to *Golden Hill*, a Mile, where was a great Fort upon the South-ſide of that Hill.

7. From thence a large Mile over *Cladden Hill* and *Hucheſon Hill*, and the *Peil Glen*, upon *Caſtlehill* a Fort, where a Stone with an Inſcription to ANTONINUS PIUS was found, of which I have given a Copper Cut.

8. From thence over the *Moſsfaldhill* of *Led Carmmock*, by the New Kirk of *Kilpatrick* a Mile, at the *Hay Hill* a Fort.

9. From thence a Mile over *Fergusons Moor*, over *Bullay Hill*, *Mutican Hill*, to *Summerſtone*, where there was a great Fort.

10. Two Miles from thence, croſſing *Kelvin* River at the Steps of *Balmilly*, and going through that Town, there was at *Balmuidy* a great Fort.

11. At *Hiltoun* of *Calder* there was a Fort.

12. From thence, a Mile to Eaſter *Calder*, there was a great Fort.

13. At the Mannor of *Calder* ſeveral Inſcriptions were found mentioning *Antoninus Pius*, and the *Legio*. I. I. of which there are Copper Plates.

14 From Eaſter *Calder* over *Parkburn* there is a Mile to *Kirkintillo*, at *Kirkintillo* there was a great Fort, of which the Ruins yet appear with the Veſtige of a Ditch and Rampier, it was called by *Nennius* *Kair-pentalloch*.

It is remarked by ſome, that from near to *Dumbarton* to *Kirkintillo*, the great Ditch ſtill remaineth, keeping the North-ſide of the Wall.

15. From *Kirkintillo*, a Mile to *Achindavie*, where there was a great Fort croſs *Chizva Burn*, half a Mile.

16. From thence a large Mile to *Barhill*, where was a great Fort, which hath had large Entrenchments, the ruins of Buildings were traced there, and many Stones have been found there with Inſcriptions, and ſome with Figures upon them, which are kept at the Houſes of the Nobility and Gentry in the Neighbourhood, there is a freſh Spring there and a Fountain, and amongſt the Rubbiſh of the Fort, heret was found a large Iron Shovel of a vaſt weight, and divers Sepulchres covered with large Stones, were found there upon digging the Ground.

17. From thence a large Mile to the Eaſt-ſide of *Croyhill*, where was a great Fort.

18. Along the *Dilatyr* a long Mile to the Weſter-wood, where was a great Fort.

19. Beſouth the Nether-wood, a quarter of a Mile, there was a ſmall Fort.

20. From thence a Mile to Caſtle *Cary* (near to *Comernauld*) where was a great Fort with much building, and an Altar is ſeen there with an Inſcription MATRIBUS, *&c.*

21. From thence a Mile to the Weſt end of *Seabegwood*, where is a Fort.

22. From thence a Mile to St. *Helen*'s Chappel to the South-weſt, about the fourth part of a Mile, there was a great Fort at the Eaſt end of *Seabegwood*. The Mount from *Seabegs* is called *Caledonie Hill*.

23. Half a Mile from *Seabeg*, at the *Rowentree Burn-head* a great Fort.

24. From that to the *Stoniefourhill*, a Caſtle beweſt upon the South-ſide of the Wall, and another at the Weſt-ſide of the Houſe of *Calendar*.

Theſe are the Forts upon the Tract of the Wall obſerved by Doctor *Irvine*; ſome other which he hath not mentioned were remarked by Mr. *Pont*, *viz.* A Fort at Weſter *Cowden* above *Helen*'s Chappel, a Fort at *Caliby*, the *Kirkwood* over againſt the *Croyhill*, a Fort a *Belchaſtell*'s, over againſt the *Barhill*.

At *Balmuidie* a Fort, and over *Kelvin* River at *Carreſtoun* a Fort, at *Auchterminny* a Fort, at the *Roch-hill*, over againſt the Weſter-wood a Fort, at *Bankyre* a great Fort, at *Dunchochchyre* beſide *Monrabroch*. There have been vaſt Ancient Buildings of Aiſler-work or poliſhed Stone, and here was found the *Roman* Inſcription which *Joſeph Scaliger* mentioneth *Animadvers. in Cronologica Euſebii, Pag.* 190. *in Pago Miniabruch. D. M.* C. IVLI. MARCELLINI. PRAEF. COH. I. HAMIOR.

Doctor *Irvine* continueth in his Papers the Tract of the Wall thus, In the Park of *Calendar* the Wall appeareth cloſs by the high Way, paſſing the North-ſide of the Park. From thence it runneth a little way ſtreight Eaſt, and then it turns down upon the Northſide of the *Gallow-Syke*, then it runneth ſtreight to the *Mumrels*, from whence it goeth to the *Cadger Bray*, and runs down to *Milnhill*, and from thence runs up the Hill, called *The Hill*, and from thence it runs down to the Water of *Evin*, and croſſeth there, and goeth up to *Innerevin* where there hath been a Fort, and the ruins of Buildings remain yet.

There is omitted here *Langtoun*, a Mile be Eaſt *Falkirk*, where Mr. *Pont* ſaith there was a great Fort.

From *Innerevin* I remarked, it run to *Kiniel* Wood, and paſſed through the Wood, and from thence it keepeth the middle of the Ground betwixt *Bauderſtoun* and *Borrowſtounneſs*, betwixt which two places I ſaw ſome of the Foundation Stones of the Wall taken up (for ſome Building) as I paſſed that way to *Kineil*, then it runs ſomewhat to the North-eaſt above the Mannor of *Grange*, along to *Bridgneis*, where is the veſtige of a Fort, from thence it runneth to the South of *Carridden* Mannor, which I take to be the *Caredin* mentioned by *Fordun Scotor. Hiſt. lib.* 3. *cap.* 4. in theſe Words, *Incipit (Murus) autem ab oriente, ſuper Auſtrale littus Scotici maris* (the Firth of *Forth* is ſo named) *juxta villam* Karedyn, *deinde paſſuum ſpatio viginti duorum millium procedens per tranſverſum inſulæ porrigitur, & civitatem habens ab Auſtro* Glaſguenſem *in ripa fluminis de* Clyde, *juxta* Kirkpatrick *terminatur.* Where by the way it is to be remarked, that tho he ſets down the Tract of the Wall here, yet by the making the length of it only twenty two Miles, he has had in his view only ſo much of the Walls as was built of Stone, which was that part of it betwixt *Kirkintillo* and *Cairedin*

din, the two great Forts which terminate it at the West and East end, to which this length of twenty two Miles will agree.

Karedin, I take it, is placed for *Cairedin*, for there have been great Buildings here of old, and the Name *Cair* in the old Language signifieth a Town; in the Rubbish here was found a Golden *Medal* of the Emperour *Vespasian*, which was shown to me by my worthy Friend *Alexander Miln* the Proprietor, and the Owner of the Mannor and Lands: He told me while he was building there, a Stone was digged up with an *Eagles* Head graven upon it, and some pieces of Potter-work was likewise found there. The *Roman* Wall runs from thence Eastward, and upon the high way to the South of it, there is a Village which yet retains the Name of *Walltown*, and there is hard by it a round Hill, or *Tumulus*, now inclosed and planted with Trees; from this the Wall runs to the Castle of *Blackness*, where seems to have been such a Fort upon the Firth of *Forth*, as *Dunglass* was upon the Firth of *Clyde*, both of them being founded upon Rocks, which advance a little into the Firths: From thence the Tract of the Wall runs still East, keeping to the South of the Mannor of *Meadup*, to the East of which there is a Ditch of a huge deepness, from thence it runs to *Abircorn*, and from thence to the Laird of *Maners* Windmill, where there seemeth to have been a Fort, and the Wall seemeth not to have gone further East.

If the length be taken from this last Fort to the East, and carried VVest to *Dumbarton*, it will make up very near thirty seven Miles, which *Dio* makes the Distance, where the Island of *Britain* is most narrow.

CHAP. VII.

An Account of the Roman *Ports and Stations for their Ships upon the South-side of the Firth of* Forth.

THAT the *Romans* had several Ports and Stations for their Ships upon the South-side of *Bodotria*, or the Firth of *Forth*, is clear from *Gildas* and *Beda*, who tell us, that *In littore quoque Oceani ad Meridiem, quo naves eorum habebantur, quia & inde Barbarorum irruptio timebatur, turres per intervalla ad prospectum maris collocant*, &c.

There were many convenient Places offered to them for this end, from the Condition of the Coast; for what *Tacitus* has observed of *Britain* in general, holds well of this North part of it; *Nusquam latius dominari mare, multum fluminum huc atque illuc ferre, nec littore tenus adcrescere aut resorberi, sed influere penitus, atque ambire, etiam jugis atque montibus inseri velut in suo.*

The Sea advanceth and spreadeth much here, and carrieth with it many Rivers and VVaters, and floweth not only to the Banks, but windeth it self into the Land also, and runs in betwixt the Mountains and Clifts; so almost every where there are Bayes for Landing, and many convenient Ports and Harbours are met with. The difficulty is to discover those the *Romans* frequented most, since there is no Itine-

rary wherein they are designed, now extant, we must take our Conjectures from these which are most convenient; for what *Tacitus* observeth of *Agricola*'s (*w*) Skill in choising of Ground, in these words, *Adnotabant periti non alium ducem opportunitates locorum sapientius legisse*, that no General surpassed him in that Art, fitteth him as well for discovering the most convenient Harbours and Stations for Ships, as for placing of Camps and Garrisons, where he met with such, where he marched with his Troops, we may be perswaded he made use of the best of them, tho now by the Alteration of the Surface of the Ground, and the changing of the course of Rivers, and the Seas abandoning some places, and encroaching upon others in so long a Tract of time they cannot easily be traced; yet there are some Veltiges left of some of them, either by the Ruins of Buildings, or the Names of the Places, or the Inscriptions, Medals and Monuments found near to them.

It is certain, all his Expeditions were with his *Fleet*; for the entry to this Country in those Days was in a manner inaccessible because of vast Mountains, Fens, Mosses, and VVoods, with which much of the Country was then covered; so he behoved first to place Garrisons upon the Coast, before he could make ways for his Troops to march into the Country to subdue it: So we find the first Summer he came here (which was the third year of his *Expeditions*) was spent in running alongst the Country, and viewing where he might best place Garrisons, a few of which he did place then, and in this he went (as *Tacitus* telleth us) the length of the Firth of *Tay*, but it took him four other Summers and as many *Expeditions* to Conquer the Country to the South of *Tay*: That his first *Expedition* was by landing upon each side of *Forth*, is clear; for the fourth was spent (as *Tacitus* sheweth us Chap. 23. *Quarta æstas obtinendis quæ percurrerat insumpta*) in reducing under his Power the Country lying upon the South-side of *Forth*. The fifth in subduing the Country which lay over against *Ireland*, and he went by *Sea* to it likewise. The sixth *Summer*, *amplas civitates trans Bodotriam sitas classe exploravit*, he searched the Country beyond the Firth of *Forth*, and entered the Harbours of it with his Fleet, and marched with his Army some length into it. The seventh Summer he marched in to the same Country the length of the *Grampion Hill*, where he fought the last Battle, except the *Emperour Severus* few or none went further into the Country, than *Agricola* did; so his *Expeditions*, as stated by *Tacitus*, serve as an Itinerary to direct us to find out the Ports and Garrisons in this Country. The other attempts of the *Romans* upon the North parts, seem to have been performed by Descents from their *Ships*, and not by penetrating into the Country; for in the *Peutingerian Tables* (which seem to be fragments of Itineraries) in the first Segment of them, the *Station ad Taum* is the last and Northmost in *Britain*. VVhen *Agricola* sent Ships to sail round about *Britain*, the Descents they made discovered the People and the Isles which are named in *Ptolemy*'s Table of *Albion*. The first Port seemeth to have been *Borcovicus*, that is *Berwick* at the mouth of *Tweed*; for we find *ex notitia Dignitatum imperii* Romani *circa tempora* Arcadii & Honorii *Tribunus cohortis primæ Tungrorum Borcovico*, where in *Agricolas*'s time the River might have been portable of bigger Vessels than now.

The

(w) *Tacit. vit. Agric. cap.* 22.

The next may have been *Barodunum*, *Dumbar*, and the third at the mouth of *Tiningham* ſome few Miles Weſt from it, where I am told Ancient Sepulchres of Stone are found in the Neighbourhood, and yet the Tyde coming in ſpreadeth a good way, and at this Day Barks come in there.

The next to this Weſtward, is *Aberlady* (now the Port of the Burgh of *Haddington*) which ſeemeth to have been a Station for Ships, becauſe it is adjacent to the Promontory called *Gulon Neſs*, which ſome Learned Men think is *Coloniæ Promontorium*. *Tacitus* (*x*) in the Speech of *Galgacus* to his Souldiers, mentioneth Colonies in this Country in *Agricola*'s time. It is ſaid there are ſome Ruines of Ancient Buildings there, and being Situate upon the Aſcent of a Hill, with a Fertile and well watered Country before it, it is very probable it was a Colony placed there by *Agricola*, who is commended as was ſaid for his choiſing well *opportunitates locorum*, the fitteſt Grounds. The next Station for Ships Weſtward ſeem to have been at the mouth of *Eſk*, where *Muſſleburgh* ſtands now, which ſeems to have been a *Municipium* then, and by the Tradition received amongſt the People, it was a very Ancient Burgh : There was certainly a Fort upon the riſing Ground above it, called now *Inneresk*, where is a Stone with an Inſcription *Apollini Granno*, of which I ſhall treat afterwards. The next to this four Miles Weſtward was *Lieth*, where yet there is a convenient Harbour for big Ships, and the River might have been Portable of greater Veſſels in *Agricola*'s time; and tho they cannot be traced now, ſome veſtiges of Building there, might have given the riſe to the Town there, which for that it is the Port of *Edinburgh* the Metropolitan City, is now of a great extent.

Next to this, four Miles Weſtward, where now the Village of *Nether Cramond* ſtands, there has been a Harbour much frequented the time the *Romans* were here: There was found here a Golden Medal of *Antoninus Caracalla*, the eldeſt Son of the Emperour *Severus*, which I have ſeen, and a Ball of Iron joined in the midle, which it ſeemeth was ſhot out of a *Baliſta* or ſuch like Machine: there was digg'd up an Altar dedicated *Matribus* &c. by the *præfectus cohortis Tungrorum*, which Troop, it ſeemeth, had their Quarters here; and by another found near by, an Altar too, it appeareth the *Cohors* V. *Gallorum* lodged thereabouts, and upon the Eaſt ſide of the mouth of the River *Almond* which there runneth in to the Firth of *Forth*, the Foundation of a Mole built upon a Rock, doth appear yet very ſtrongly cemented; ſo it ſeems there has been a Dock for ſmall Ships there, which Dock has advanced ſome length into the Firth, poſſibly this might have been in theſe times called *Alauna*, and the River now called *Almond* might then have had the name of *Alaunus Fluvius*, for I find in the Liſt of the Towns and Camps or Caſtles mentioned *ex Anonymo Ravennate Geographo Pariſiis* 1688, which Doctor *Gale* hath added to the *Scriptores* XV. he publiſhed *Anno* 1691. *Alauna* is named five or ſix times; and I conjecture this may have been one of them, for it ſeemeth there was more than one of that Name: It ſeemeth a Colony from one of them has been brought here, and has given it the Name of the Place from whence they came, which perhaps may hold too, in the *Camunlodunum Brigantum*, which the Vulgar call at this day *Camulon* near *Falkirk*; but I ſubmit this my

(x) *Tacit: vit: Agricol. cap.* 32.

Conjecture to the Learned to judge as they think fit. The Stone with Inſcriptions, the Veſtige of a Dock, and the Ancient Sepulchres and Coin found thereabout, may prove that there was a *Roman* Colony here.

The next to this ſome ſix Miles Weſt, ſeemeth to have been the Bay upon the Weſt-ſide of the Rock, where the Caſtle of *Blackneſs* ſtands, the Harbour of the Ancient Burgh of *Linlithgow*, where Ships ly yet, and about a Mile to the Weſt of this upon the Tract of the Wall alſo is *Cairedin*, where the Mannor of that Name ſtands, there were Ancient Buildings there, in the Ruines of which a Medal of Gold of *Veſpaſian* was found, which I have ſeen, and a Stone with an *Eagle*'s Head upon it, and ſome pieces of Potter-work, and to the South of it a little, is a Village, which carries the Name of the *Walltown*, ſo it ſeems *Cairedin* was a Port, and a Colonie or *Municipium* of the *Romans*.

A little to the Weſt of this, at *Bridgnoſe* in the way to *Grange Pans*, where the Tract of the Wall runs, there is the Veſtige of a Fort, and below it there is a ſmall Station for Ships, where ſome ly yet; ſome two Miles Weſt from this upon the Tract of the Wall likewiſe *Inner-Avin* ſtands, where the Ruines of Ancient Buildings are ſeen, this has the Advantage that Sea-ports moſt part have, a Water falling into them to prevent their Obſtruction by Sand, for the Water of *Aven*, which ſeparateth the Shire of *Weſt-Lothian* from *Stirling* Shire falleth here into the Firth.

Some ſix or ſeven Miles Weſt from this ſtand *Bede*'s *Guidi*, which the Vulgar call *Camulon*. There was within a Century of years hence, an Anchor digg'd out of the Ground near to it, and the ſurface of Ground betwixt it and the Water of *Carin* near by it, ſhows that the Sea hath in Ancient times flowed up to it, ſo it ſeemeth to have been a Port: There are yet traced the Veſtiges of regular Streets, and there are Vaults under them, and a Military way paſſeth from it South to *Carnwath*; *Roman* Coins have been found in it. The round Edifice or *Roman* Temple ſtands upon the other ſide of *Carron* over againſt it; and no doubt this was

Romanis *quondam ſtatio tutiſſima ſignis,*
Ultimaque Auſonidum *meta laboſque ducum.*

It ſeemeth to have been a Colony, and the Reſidence of the Chief Governour of this Country, and not far to the Weſt of it upon the ſide of *Carron*, are the *Duni pacis*. It is of this Place *Buchanan* (y) Elegantly Sings.

---- *Hic & Victoria fixit*
Præcipitem Romana *gradum, quem non gravis Auſter*
Reppulit, incultis non ſquallens Parthia *campis,*
Non æſtu Meroe, *non frigore* Rhenus & Albis
Tardavit, Latium *remorata eſt* Scotia *curſum*:
Solaque gens mundi eſt, cum qua non culmine montis,
Non rapidi ripis amnis, non obice ſilvæ,
Non vaſti ſpatiis campi Romana *poteſtas,*
Sed muris foſſaque ſui confinia regni
Munivit,

(y) *Geo. Buch: Epithal: Franc: Valeſ. & Mariæ Stuartæ.*

Munivit, genteſque alias cum pelleret armis
Sedibus, aut victas vilem ſervavit in uſum
Servitii, hic contenta ſuos defendere fines
Roma *ſecurigeris prætendit mœnia* Scotis:
Hic ſpe progreſſus poſita Carrontis *ad undam*
Terminus Auſonii *ſignat divortia regni.*

The laſt Station or Harbour upon the South-ſide of the Firth of *Forth*, was, where the Town and Caſtle of *Stirling* now ſtands, judged by ſome to be the *Lindum* of *Ptolemy* in this North part of *Britain*, upon a Rock below the Caſtle this Inſcription was Graven, which was ſent to me thus,

IN EXCV. AGIT. LEG. II.

And ſeemeth to have been the chief Quarter of the Second Legion, this being the main Paſs to the North Countries, was guarded by it.

There are ſeveral convenient Ports and Stations for Ships upon the North-ſide of the Firth of *Forth*, as that at *Innerkeithing*, that at *Bruntiſland*, *Ely* (which Mr. *David Buchanan* calleth *Helenius Sinus*) *Anſtruther* and *Crail*, there are no Veſtiges or Monuments diſcovered hitherto by which it might appear what Ports there, were moſt frequented by the *Romans*, it is probable they made their Deſcents at ſome of theſe named.

Upon the Firth of *Clyde* there are ſeveral Harbours haunted by the *Romans*, the moſt conſiderable ſeems to have been at the Confluent of *Leven* and *Clyde* where *Dumbarton* ſtands now upon the North-ſide of the Firth.

The Ports frequented by the *Romans* upon the other ſide of the Firth of *Clyde*, were that where *Irvin* ſtands now upon the mouth of the Water of *Irvin*, and where the *Corda* mentioned by *Ptolemy* ſeemeth to have ſtood.

The next to that was *Vanduara*, where the Town of *Air* ſtands, what ſome Foreign Writers obſerve of the Country upon the Border of the *Rhine* in *Germany*, that the Camps, Forts, and Towers built by the *Romans* there, gave riſe to the many fine Cities, Towns and Caſtles ſeen there at this Day, may be well applyed to this Country; for many of our Towns may be found ſituated where *Roman* Camps and Forts were, or elſe near to them, becauſe of their convenient Situation.

The next Port to this ſeemeth to have been *Rerigonium*, which the Reverend Mr. *Abercromby* (in a Deſcription of *Carict* he wrote at my deſire) thinks may have been where the old Caſtle of *Turbery* ſtands, upon the North-weſt point of the Rockie Angle of the Coaſt of *Carrick*, which turneth towards *Girvan* Water. He ſays, that there is a Tradition of the People there, that there was a Town of Old near this Caſtle, which probably was a *Roman* Colonie, for the remainders of a cauſeway is yet to be ſeen; and he thinks there may have been a Port here, tho there is no Veſtige of it now, the Ground thereabout being all covered with Barren Sands; and ſeing this ſtands near the Mouth of *Clyde*, it is more like to be the *Rerigonium*, than *Bargenie*, which ſtands further up in the Country.

Tacitus in the Life of *Agricola* telleth us that in the fifth year of his Expedition, Agricola *eam partem* Britanniæ, *quæ* Hiberniam *adſpicit*, *copiis inſtruxit*. He placed Garriſons in that part of this Iſle, which is over-

againſt *Ireland*, and it is like ſome of them were at theſe following Ports and Stations named by *Ptolemy*.

Vidogara Æſtus, now called *Lochryan*, is yet a convenient Station for Ships, upon the Weſt-ſide of the Neck of Land there, and upon the Eaſt-ſide of the ſame iſthm is the *Rerigonius Sinus*, which is called now the Bay of *Glenluce*.

Eaſt from this, is *Ptolemy*'s *Jenæ Æſtuarium*, where the Town of *Wigtoun* ſtands.

And Eaſt from it is the *Devæ Æſtuarium* of *Ptolemy*, where the Town of *Kirkcudbright* is now ſited.

Eaſt from this near the mouth of *Novius Fluvius*, now called the Water of *Nith*, ſeems to have been a Port near to the Place where the Town of *Drumfreis* ſtands now.

I do not aſſert that all theſe were made Ports by *Agricola*, but they ſeem to have been Ports all of them in the time the *Romans* were here.

CHAP. VIII.

Giving Account of the Roman *Forts and Camps, and Towers, and Military ways in this part of the Iſland.*

BEDA *Hiſt. lib.* 1. *cap.* 11. ſaith of the *Romans*, *Habitabant intra vallum, quod* Severum *trans Inſulam feciſſe commemoravimus, ad plagam meridianam, quod civitates, fana, pontes, & ſtratæ ibidem factæ uſque hodie teſtantur.* The Itinerary that goes under the name of *Antoninus*, giveth us no help in tracing the *Roman* Buildings in this Country, for after that the *Scots* and *Picts* had thrown down *Antoninus Pius*'s Wall in this Country, the Provincials retired within the Wall betwixt *Newcaſtle* and *Carlile*, which became then the Limit and furtheſt Bounds of the *Roman* Empire, and the diſtances in that Itinerary of *Antoninus* now extant, are taken from it. Our beſt Meaths are taken from the Ruines of Buildings where Inſcriptions upon Stones, Medals, Ancient Sepulchres, Altars, and Rampires, and Ditches are found. It is to be obſerved alſo, that there were *Roman* Camps where the Places carry the Name of *Cheſters*, and where *Styli*, *Fibulæ*, and *Urns* are found, there have been Battles or Skirmiſhes there. Theſe who are Curious may come to diſcover ſome not mentioned yet. I ſhall give Account of ſuch as I am inform'd of, I begin with theſe remote in the South part of this Country: The *Uzellum* mentioned by *Ptolemy* is thought to have been a Fort ſited upon the Water of *Euſe*.

Solway, a Village retains the Name of the *Selgovæ*, where it ſeems a Fort was.

Carbantorigum of *Ptolemy*, now called *Caerlaverock*, ſited at the mouth of *Nith*, appeareth to have been a Fort.

The *Coria Damniorum* of *Ptolomy* ſeemeth to have ſtood where *Paiſly* is ſited now. The Curious Antiquary Mr. *Dunlap*, in a Deſcription he wrote of the Shire of *Renfreu*, ſayeth the Veſtiges of ſome *Roman* Works may be ſeen there yet, and is of the Opinion that there was a large *Roman* Camp there, the *Prætorium* of which, he thinks was upon the Weſt end of a riſing Ground called *Oakshawhead*, on the South-eaſt de-

ſcent

ſcent of which the Town of *Paiſly* ſtands. The *Prætorium* of this Camp is not large, but hath been well fortified with three Fouſſies and Dykes of Earth, the Veſtiges of which are yet ſo large, that Men upon Horſe-back will not ſee over them, the Camp it ſelf took in all that Riſing Ground, and by the Veſtiges which appear yet, ſeem to have reached to the Water of *Cart*; which two Miles from thence runneth into *Clyde*. Upon the North-ſide, the Agger or Rampier goeth alongs the Foot of the Hill, and if it be allowed to go as far upon the other ſide, it hath incloſed all the Ground upon which the Town of *Paſly* ſtandeth, which may be reckoned about a Mile in Circuit; it overlooked the whole Country. It ſeemeth none has digg'd here under the *Prætorium*; ſo no Ancient Monument has yet been found, that is known: But it is obſerved, that when they tread upon the Ground there, a Noiſe is heard as if it were Hollow below, where perhaps there are Vaults, ſuch as are found elſewhere under the *Prætorium* of the Camp. About a quarter of a Mile from this, there are two other Riſing Grounds, which with this make almoſt a Triangle, which may have been the *Caſtra Exploratorum*, or the Out-guards. The Veſtiges of them make them little larger than the *Prætorium* of the Camp, of the ſame Form, only they have but a ſingle Fouſſie and Dyke; The Form of this Camp agreeth much with the *Roman* Camp at *Airdoch*, and gives a good Idea of other Camps which are not ſo intire.

The *Roman* Camp at *Airdoch*, was the ſame in which in all likelyhood *Julius Agricola* lay, before he fought with the *Caledonians* the laſt Battle, which *Tacitus* has elegantly deſcribed in the Life of *Agricola* his Son in Law; It was placed uppn a ſloping Ground, and has to the Weſt the Water of *Kneck* running cloſe by it, whoſe Banks are ſo high, that it could not overflow, there is no Hight ſo near, as that they could from thence Annoy it. The *Prætorium* or the General's Quarter is a large ſquare, about a hundred Paces every way; round it are five or ſix *Aggeres* or Dykes, and as many *Valla* or Ditches, the deepneſs of a Man's hight. There are Ports to the four Quarters of the World; and to the Eaſt there are ſeveral larger Squares, with their Circumvallations continued for a good way: To the Weſt of the Water of *Kneck* there appear at ſome diſtance the Veſtige of a ſmaller Camp, for an Out-guard, and ſome few Miles to the North-eaſt hard by the water of *Earn*, is a leſſer Camp, the *Caſtrum Exploratorum*, and a little to the Eaſtward of this, beginneth the *Roman via Militaris*, called by the common People the *Street Way*. This in ſome Places is raiſed from the Ground almoſt a Man's hight, and is ſo broad, that one Coach may paſs by another with eaſe upon it; and it runneth towards the River *Tay*, where the *Peutingerian Tables* place the laſt Station in *Britain*, *ad Taum*. I have given a Copper Cut of this Camp, and the Stone with the Inſcription upon it, was taken up out of the Camp, there are Vaults below the *Prætorium*, and ſeveral Medals have been found near to this Camp, ſome of *Domitian*, ſome of *Trajan*, and ſome of *Marcus Aurelius*, which I have ſeen; I take this Camp to be the *Victoria* mentioned by *Ptolemy* in his Tables. Some *Roman Fibulæ* were found near to the place where the Fight was.

There are Veſtiges of a *Roman* Camp upon the Hill of *Benarte* in *Fyfe*, upon the South-ſide of *Lochlevin*, where the Veſtiges of a Double Trench was remarkable, which ſeemeth to be the ſame where the Ninth Legion lay, when it was attacked by the *Caledonians* in the Night, the Hiſtory of which may be read in *Tacitus*'s Life of *Agricola*. *Tacitus* his words, *Quod niſi paludes & ſylvæ fugientes texiſſent, debellatum illa*

victoria foret; do ſhew that this was the very place, there being ſeveral Fens and Moſſes and Lakes near to it, and in a Moſs lying hard by *Portmoak*, not long ſince were digg'd up the Heads of *Roman Lances* and *Javelines* made of the fine hardned Braſs they had in uſe then.

The *Orrea* mentioned by *Ptolemy*, ſeems to have been a Fort in *Fyfe*; ſome think it may have been where *Couper* ſtands, I incline to think that it was near to where *Kennoway* ſtands now, where Ruins of Ancient Buildings are found, and there is yet ſtanding a *Tumulus* or Burrough of a great hight, the Name might have been taken from the Water of *Ore*, which joineth *Levin* Water not far from that; and this ſeemeth the more probable from what *Boethius* telleth us, *Scot. Hiſt: lib. 6. Nuper* (ſaith he) *anno ſalutis humanæ undevigeſimo ſupra milleſimum quingenteſimum, in* Fifa, *haud procul a* Levini *amnis oſtio, quamplurimi nummi a paſtoribus reperti ſunt, æneo vaſe conditi, nonnulli aurei, argentei alii*, &c. That Gold and Silver Medals were found near to the mouth of *Levin* Water, which point out to us *Kennoway* to be the *Orrea* mentioned.

The learned Mr. *David Buchanan* hath obſerved ſome other *Roman* Camps: His Papers mention one upon a Bay in the South-ſide of the Firth of *Clyde*, near where *New Work*, now *New Glaſgow* ſtands, where did appear the Veſtiges of a Tower with a Camp at it, where Souldiers were placed to watch, leſt the Provincials ſhould unawares be ſurpriſed by the Enemies; So this he thinks was *Caſtrum Speculatorum*, theſe made Excurſions quietly into the Enemies Borders, and obſerved what they were doing, but the *Exploratores* when they diſcovered the Enemies, ſignifyed it to their Party by loud Cryes, and he infers this, for that the Ancients did uſe the word *Explorare*, for *Exclamare*, as *Feſtus* ſaith, and from thence it came to ſignify alſo *proſpicere & certum cognoſcere.*

He remarketh likewiſe, that there was a Fort upon the River of *Clyde*, where *Bodewell* Caſtle ſtands now, he ſays there was a Military way reached from the Firth of *Clyde* to this Fort, and another Military way run from this to the South Border. Theſe Garriſons and Stations of the *Roman* Legions and Souldiers proved in this Country in ſeveral places the Foundations of Towns and Cities and Ports.

Some Account of the Military ways.

THe Country of old being much covered with Woods, and full of Lakes and Mariſhes, the *Roman* Forces could not paſs through it, till ways were made through them; in making of which the *Roman* Souldiers and the Provincial *Britains* were imployed; ſome ſuch ways were made by *Agricola*, for *Tacitus* brings *Galgacus* in his Speech, animating his Souldiers againſt the *Romans*, from the Hardſhip the Provincial *Britains* ſuffered under them, in theſe Words, *Corpora ipſa ac manus, ſilvis ac paludibus emuniendis, verbera inter ac contumelias conterunt*, that they were ſore toiled in paving of Bogs, and by the making Ways through Woods, midſt Stripes and Reproaches, beſides the other Grievances (there rehearſed) they lay under: And this is more fully expreſſed by *Dio* in the Account he giveth of *Severus* his Expeditions through this Country, in theſe words, *Ingreſſus eſt* Caledoniam, *eamq; dum pertranſiret, habuit maxima negotia, quod ſilvas cæderet, & alta loca per-*

perfoderet, quodque paludes obrueret aggere, & pontes in fluminibus faceret. The Writers upon *Roman* Medals confirm this by the account they give of the Paſſages and Bridges he made in his paſſing through this Country, from Medals.

Theſe Military ways were raiſed (as appears from the Veſtiges of them in ſeveral parts of this Country) high above the Ground, and were of that breadth that Waggons and Carts might paſs by others upon them, and where the ground was not firm, there were Trees lying alongſt them, and Turfs upon them; and where it was firm, they were paved with Stones and Gravel; from whence they were called Streets from *Strata*, and *Viæ militares, regiæ & publicæ.* The Vulgar calleth them *Watling-ſtreets.*

There are many ſuch obſerved in this Country, the way in *Strathern*, which runneth to *Tay*, was mentioned before, the Tract of one appeareth yet in the way from *Muſleburgh* to *Lugton*, and from thence to *Borthick* Caſtle. Another went from *Guidi* or *Camelon* to *Carnwath*; another went from *Clyde* to *Calder*, where lately Trees were taken up out of it, and ſeems from thence to have reached to *Cairpentalloch*, called now *Kirkintillo*; and a Military way runs from *Hownam* to *Tweed*, called *Roman Cauſey*, and by the Vulgar the *Rugged Cauſey.* In *Clydſdale* from *Etrickſtone* in the one end, to *Mauls Mire* in the other, where it Borders upon *Renfreu*, there are evident Veſtiges of a *Roman* Cauſey or Military way called to this Day the *Watling-ſtreet*; This in ſome parts is viſible for whole Miles together; and the People have a Tradition that another *Roman* Street went from *Lanrick* to the *Roman* Colony near *Falkirk*, and tho many others may be levelled now, yet ſome more may be diſcovered by their hight.

The Curious may come to obſerve more in this Country, for it is very probable ſuch ways run from all the conſiderable Colonies and Ports in this Country. Mr. *David Buchanan* ſayeth there were Forts at convenient diſtances upon theſe Military ways, and he nameth ſeveral in the Inner-country, which I paſs, becauſe I have not been informed of the veſtiges of them, or of Medals, or Inſcriptions found at them; yet upon them ſome Cities were built, as alſo Inns or Manſions for the Accommodation of Travellers, with all neceſſaries, and Mutations where Travellers could change their Horſes, draught Beaſts or Wagons, and at the end of every Mile along theſe Roads, there were erected Pillars by the Emperors, with Figures cut in them to ſignify the number of Miles, and by the ſides of them were alſo the Graves and Monuments of famous Men, to mind the Travellers of their Mortality. There were ſtanding Laws for the repairing of them, as the Title of the *Theodoſian Code de itinere muniendo* ſheweth, and there were Overſeers appointed for them.

CHAP. IX.

An Account of the Roman *Colonies and* Municipia *in this Country, and the Caſtles and Towers in it.*

IT appeareth that there were *Roman* Colonies and *Municipia* in this Country, from what *Tacitus* ſaith in the Speech of *Galgacus*, *Senum colonia, inter male parentes & injuſte imperantes, ægra municipia & diſcordantia.* He incourageth his Souldiers, for that the Colonies were kept by old failed Souldiers, and were not well governed, and the *Municipia* were Weak: But it is hard to diſcover where they were, for it appeareth from *Cæſar*'s Commentaries that the *Britains* dwelt moſt in Woods. At firſt they made Tabernacles of green Branches, and when they came to cut down the Woods, they learned then to build their Houſes of Planks or dry Boards, and they continued not long in one place; but as the opportunity of Paſture offered, they often ſhifted their abode. It was but in latter times that they uſed buildings of Stone or Bricks. It ſeemeth the *Romans* firſt taught them to build, as is inſinuated by *Tacitus* in *Agricola*'s Life thus, *Namque ut homines diſperſi ac rudes, eoque bello faciles, quieti & otio per voluptates adſueſcerent: hortari privatim, adjuvare publice, ut templa, fora, domus exſtruerent.* If they had built theſe before, he needed not to have done this: The Ancient Temples were only long Stones ſet on end in a *Circle*, which may be ſeen in many Places over all this Country: And the Learned Mr. *David Buchanan* was of the Opinion, that the firſt buildings of Stone our Anceſtors had, was their Churches, which he ſays was called *Lania* from *Lan* a Stone in the old Language. Now Buildings of Timber were ſoon conſumed by Fire, or ruined by the Weather and length of time, and ſo there are no Veſtiges of them.

The Colonies were made of *Romans*, and their Auxiliaries, and were governed by the *Roman* Laws and Cuſtoms, they were the Seats of the chief Officers, the Procurators and Quæſtors, and the Prætors. The Tribute and the Corns were brought thither, and the Magazins for Proviſions were kept there.

The *Municipia* were the Towns built by the Provincial *Britains*, and did participate of the Offices and Benefits the *Roman* Citizens had, yet ſtill preſerved their own Laws and Cuſtoms: All the places which have the word *Cair* prefixt to their Name, ſeem to have been *Municipia*.

The Colonies had uſually Forts placed round about them, that they might be the better defended againſt the Incurſions of the Enemies, and they were placed in convenient places amongſt the conquered People, that they might keep them to the Peace by their Power, and thus were a Bridle to them, and a Defence againſt their Enemies. They were uſually placed upon Hights, and in well watered places, when the *Municipia* were poſſeſſed by Colonies, ſent to them, they were then governed by the Leader of the Colony.

Where we find the Ruines of Stone buildings, with Rampiers and Ditches, and Forts in the Neighbourhood, eſpecially where there are con-

convenient Harbours and Stations for Ships, and where Inſcriptions, Medals, and other Monuments are found; we may conclude there were Colonies there, if there were Military ways to them, and from them.

The firſt placed by *Julius Agricola* in this Country, ſeemeth to have been at *Galon*, which is thought to be a Corruption of the Word *Colonia*. the Situation of it upon an Hight, the good Air it hath, the Bay of *Aberlady* adjacent to it upon the Weſt-ſide of the Promontory upon which it ſtands, and the Fertile Country which lyeth for a good way to the South of it, doth all confirm this Conjecture.

The next to this, ſeemeth to have been where the Town of *Haddingtoun* now ſtands, upon the Water of *Tyne*. The Camps at *Cheſters* and *Carfre* in the Neighbourhood of it, may perſwade us it was a Colony, while the *Romans* were here.

The third Colony in this Tract ſeemeth to have been where *Muſleburgh* ſtands, at the Mouth of the Water of *Esk* in *Midlothian*. The Country adjacent is Fertile, and there ſeemeth to have been a Fort at *Inneresk*, where I ſaw a Stone with an Inſcription to *Apollo Grannus*, which may be ſeen in the laſt Edition of *Camden* 1695, ſome think the *Caſtra Alata* was here. The Military way from it, which goeth South from thence, ſeemeth to confirm this.

The Fourth ſeemeth to have been where *Edinburgh* ſtands, which ſome think to be the *Cair-Eden*, mentioned in the Ancient Authors: *Robert Gordon* of *Straloch* ſeemeth to be of the Opinion, that its Situation maketh it to be the *Alauna* of *Ptolemy*, and ſo the Water of *Leith* muſt be the *Alaunus flavius*, and the conveniency of the Port where *Leith* ſtands now, corroborateth the Conjecture. I incline to think the *Alauna* muſt either have been here, or elſe at *Nether Cramond*, at the mouth of *Almond* Water, where the Veſtige of a Dock appeareth, and the Inſcriptions found there, and in the Neighbourhood, prove it was a Colony.

The next Colony to this ſeemeth to have been the *Curia* mentioned by *Ptolemy*, which I take to have been in the Plain near to the Mannor of *Ingliſtoun*, and I think it has been the Seat of ſome Prætor, Quæſtor, or other Officer, becauſe a piece of a Pillar digg'd out of the Ground there (which I gave to the College of *Edinburgh*) hath upon each ſide the *Roman Securis*, the Badge and Enſign of Magiſtracy.

The chief Colony, the Seat of the Commander in chief of the Country lying upon the South-ſide of *Forth*, ſeemeth to have been that near to the Tract of the Wall which *Beda* calleth *Guidi*, and the Vulgar calleth *Camelon*, which perhaps may be either the *Camunlodunum in Brigantibus* mentioned by *Ptolemy*, or elſe a Colony ſent hither from it, it was poſſeſſed by the *Gadeni*, a Tribe of the *Scottedeni*, who dwelt below the *Brigantes*, towards the Firth of *Forth*. The regular Diſpoſition of the Streets, making right Angles, as the Veſtiges yet ſhow, and the Vaults diſcovered under them, and the Veſtige of an Harbour cloſs by it, prove it to have been the Work of the *Romans*, and the Military way which went South from it, and the *Roman* Temple upon *Carron*, over againſt it, make me think it was built by *Severus* the Emperour's Order, after he made the Peace with the *Caledonians*.

The next Colony I take to have been *Cairpentalloch*, as *Nennius* calleth it, ſituate upon the Line of the Wall, called now *Kirkintillo*, where the Ruines of great Buildings appear yet.

The next to this Weſtward ſeems to have been the *Coria Damniorum*, which I take to have been where the Town of *Paſly* ſtands now.

Carnwath to which a Military way went from *Guidi*, ſeemeth to have been a Colony.

And *Dumbartoun* ſituated upon the Firth of *Clyde*, where the Water of *Levin* runs into it, ſeemeth to have been a Colony.

Victoria, mentioned by *Ptolemy*, where *Agricola* fought the laſt Battle, ſeemeth to have been made a Colony afterwards, becauſe of the Vaults diſcovered under it.

The *Statio ad Taum* mentioned in the *Peutingerian Tables*, ſeemeth to have been a Colony where the Town of *Perth* ſtands now.

Nennius ſaith, that *Carauſius* built ſeven Towers upon this Wall of *Antoninus Pius*. I ſhall give my Conjectures about them from the Ruines of Buildings we meet with.

The Firſt Tower ſeemeth to have been at Eaſt *Calder*, where an Inſcription found, bears, that the Second Legion quartered there.

The Second I take to have been at the *Barhill*, of which an Account is already given.

The Third I think was at *Caſtle Carry* near to *Cummernauld*, where an Altar with an Inſcription was found.

The Fourth ſeemeth to have been at *Innerevin*, where Ruines of ſome Buildings appear.

The Fifth may have been at *Kineil* called in the Ancient Writers *Cenaile*.

The Sixth, I judge, was at *Cariddin*, where a Medal and ſome other Fragments of *Roman* Work were found.

The Seventh ſeems to have been at *Blackneſs*, where the Caſtle ſtands now.

It is controverted where the *Alata Caſtra* ſtood, ſome think it was at *Innerask*, and ſome where the Caſtle of *Edinburgh* ſtands; ſome judge it was far North, and that it ſtood where *Urquhart* Caſtle in *Murray* was afterwards. *Straloch* thinks it was near the Town of *Nairn*, where in the Coaſt the Veſtiges appeared of a Caſtle.

The *Banatia* of *Ptolemy* is thought to have ſtood where ſtood *Bean-Caſtle* in *Murray*, amongſt the Rubbiſh of which a Veſſel of Marble curiouſly wrought was found full of Medals as *Boeth* Reports.

The *Tamia* of *Ptolemy*, ſome Read it *Tanea*, but where it ſtood is uncertain, if it was not where *Tain* in *Roſs* ſtands now.

SECT. II.

An Account of the other Roman *Monuments and Antiquities in this Country.*

CHAP. I.

The Account of the Roman *Temple benorth* Carron *Water.*

ALTHOUGH ſome doubt that the round Edifice near *Carron* Water, was a Temple, yet none ſay that it was built by the *Britains* before the *Romans* came here, for their Temples were only Stones

Stones ſet in Circles, many of which may yet be ſeen in ſeveral places; *Boeth* ſaith there was an Altar placed in it, and that it was *Roman*, the *Eagles*, he ſays which were Graven on the Stones, ſhow. His Deſcription of it is thus, ‘ Haud procul a *Carona* amne, lapidea domus, quadratis politiſ-
‘ que ex ſaxis ingenti mole ſubſtructa, quatuor ſupra viginti prope cubi-
‘ tos alta, lata amplius cubitis duodecim: eſt ea, uti noſtra hac ætate vi-
‘ dere licet, forma rotunda, nullas niſi ſuperne per impluvium feneſtras
‘ habens, veterum delubrorum inſtar, quæ *Romæ* viſuntur, lapideis
‘ ſubſelliis intus, uti veſtigia oſtendunt, in coronam ductis, pavimenta
‘ ejus teſſulata olim ſectiliaque, id lecta fragmenta demonſtrant, aquilæ
‘ quibuſdam inſculptæ lapidibus, nunc vetuſtate pene attritæ, ingens
‘ in ea ſaxum ad meridiem fuit, eo pro ara Ethnici uſi putantur. *And*
‘ *below he ſays it is reported* Titulum lapidi ſupra fores inſcriptum *Edwardi*
‘ primi *Anglorum* Regis juſſu, dum *Scotorum* regnum fœde populare-
‘ tur, ut monumenti aboleretur fama, effractum. Extat locus (uti eſt vi-
‘ dere) unde lapidem extractum aſſeverant. In a MSS. Tranſlation of *Hector Boeth*'s Hiſtory 3d. Book Chap. 4. it is thus deſcribed, “ Not “ far from *Carron*, a round Houſe of ſquair Stoones 20 Ells of hight, and “ 12 Ells of Breid, it is round (as we may ſie zit) haiſand na Windos, “ but above in manner of the Antient Tempills, quhilk ar zit ſene in “ *Rome*, with Benkis of Stane gangand round about within, the Flure of “ it has bene of ſquair Stanes, and the Erne (quhilk is the *Romane* anſe-“neye craftelie ingravit in the ſamyne) but now be rouſt of zeris is worne “ away. In it was an huge Stane ſtandand to the South, on quhilk the “ Gentilis made yare Sacrifice. The ſame Author, Book 14. Chap. 7. ſays “ King *Edward*, he deſtroyit all the Antiquities of *Scotland*, he com-“ mandit the round Tempil beſide *Camelon* to be caſſin down ; and be-“low he ſays the Inhabitants ſaiffit the ſame fra utter Everſioun putting “ the *Roman* Signes and Subſcriptions out of the Walls thereof, als they “ put away the Arms, and ingravit the Arms of King *Arthure*, comman-“ ding it to be callit *Arthurs Hoiffe*. *Buchanan* deſcribeth only the outward form of it thus (having treated of *Duni Pacis*) *Inferius autem ad eundem amnem ad duo ferme millia paſſuum eſt Ædificium rotundum ſine calce, ſed ſaxis aſperis ita conformatis, ut ſuperioris lapidis pars in inferiorem ſe inſerat, ita ut totum opus mutuo complexum, & ſaxorum pondere ſe ſuſtineat paulatim ab imo ad ſummum in arctum ſe colligens, ſumma pars aperta eſt.* *Camden*'s Account is a Tranſlation of this. “ Hard by this Wall of Turf, “ where the River *Carron* cuts *Stirling* Shire aſunder, towards the left “ hand, are to be ſeen two Mounts caſt up, which they call *Duni Pacis*, “and almoſt two Miles lower an Ancient round piece of Building twenty “ four Cubits high (the meaſure *Leſly* Biſhop of *Roſs* gives of it in his “ Hiſtory) and 13 broad, open in the Top, framed of rough Stones with-“ out Lime, having the upper part of every Stone ſo tenanted into the “ Nether, as that the whole work ſtill riſing narrow, ſupports it ſelf by “ mutual interlacing. The moſt accurate account of this Temple was given in the year 1569 by Mr. *Henry Sinclair* (who was very well Verſed in our Antiquities and Ancient Writers) in ſome looſe Notes put in the MSS. *extracta de Cronicis Scotiæ* kept in the Lawyers Library. “ *Julius*'s Huif (ſaith he) on the Water of *Carron* is made round like a “ Doucote, the Door of it is Seven quarters breid, three Ells of hight. It “is ſtraight over within fra the ta ſide to the uther 21 Foot. There is a “ Circle above the Door, an hand broad of Breid, with certain Letters “ written above the Door, and another Circle an bonny ſpace above that,

and a Window fournukit, towards the Eaſt, on the head of the Tower, the Wall of it is Eight Ells of hight, it is twenty two Ells round about, the ſpace of ſix quarters above the Circle, the Wall is two Stone thick, it was all laid over with Pavement Stone, and a Bink round about within it three quarters hight.

The Stone uſed for the Altar, it ſeemeth was removed then when he ſaw it, by the People there, becauſe of the uſe had been made of it, the Vulgar call it *Arthurs Oven* to this Day.

I had occaſion to ſee this *Roman* Monument ſeveral times, the laſt time I was in that Country, I viewed it narrowly with a lighted Link, and I found there were ſome Miſtakes in the fore-mentioned Relations, and ſome things remarkable were not related. They are miſtaken in that they call *Subſellia* and *Binks*, for they are not Benches or Seats, and are not flat above as Seats are, but ſlop like the fore part of a Desk, they name them in the plural Number, but tell not how many there were of them. Some report them to be three, I obſerve two, poſſibly one of them may be ſunk in the Ground: The firſt Circle I took notice of, is not above two Foot from the Pavement, and the other is a little above that; I remarked with the Light ſome ſtrocks Graven, which look like the razing and deleting of ſome Letters, this is to the North-eaſt of the Door high up within a Yard and a half of the top of the Building, upon the South of the Door, high up I diſcerned the Figure of an *Eagles* Head, ſomewhat worn out by time, and upon the ſame ſide I ſaw a Figure much worn out, or partly deleted, which reſembled Wings, and ſeems to have been the Figure of *Victory*; near to it was a Figure like to the head of a Spear or Javeline, with a a piece of the Handle of it, below it were theſe Letters, I. A. M. P. M. P. T. theſe I cannot underſtand; and by the laſt account mentioned that there were Letters above the Door, and no more, it is like they could not be underſtood at that time, towards the North upon the In-ſide, there was Graven the Figure of a Croſs, reſembling that of St. *George*, which appeared to have been done long after the firſt building of the Monument, and this is within a Shield as Arms are done. This ſeemeth to have been done by King *Edward*'s Order. For *Boeth* ſaith, *lib.* 14. *fol.* 298 of him, *Quum perluſtrans exercitu omnem* Scotiam *pervagaretur, e regione* Camuloduni, *quæ olim regia fuerat* Pictorum, *conſpecto* Claudii Cæſaris *victoriæque pervetuſto templo, quod ad* Caronam *amnem a* Veſpaſiano *olim ædificatum, ad huc ſtaret, vetuſtate conſpicuum, vel hoc boni* Scotis *invidens, delere præcepit. Sed incolis Antiquitates ſuas adamantibus, neque extemplo præceptum perficientibus, mutato ſtatim conſilio, parietibus & tecto templi vitam dedit. Cæterum monumenta Cæſaris omnia deleri voluit, & ablato lapide, ubi Claudii victoriæque inſculptum nomen erat, Arturi olim Anglorum regis ſupponi jubet, atque illius vocari regiam, quod & in hanc uſque noſtram memoriam tenet vernacula* Scotorum *lingua Arturi Hof appellantium. Forma vero rotunda eſt veteri* Romanorum *more, quandoquidem eam credebant perfectiſſimam formam numeriſque omnibus abſolutam.* It doth not appear that *Boeth* viewed this Monument, his Account is made up of the Tradition of the Ignorant Monks about it. But it is clear enough that it was defaced, and the Door appeareth to have been taken away, where probably the Inſcription was that declared whoſe Work it was, and upon what Account it was raiſed, but the Artful Fabrick and the Duration of it, beſides the Figures yet remaining, prove that it was a *Roman* Work. I ſhall now enquire whether it was a Temple or not,

and

and by whom it was built, and when. In doing which, I muſt intreat Pardon for my Conjectures, if they appear to be Bold, and not ſo well founded as may be wiſhed. The diſtance of time, and the injury of the Weather, beſide the manifeſt razing, and the deleting the Letters pleading for ſome allowance in this Caſe.

That it was a *Roman* Work cannot be denyed by any who viewed it, for it is built of ſquared Stones without Lime, in ſuch a manner, that it hath reſiſted both Storms and Time. The Stones are artificially placed, one to the length, and the other overthwart all along, which giveth the Fabrick Strength and Firmneſs. This is far beyond the Art of the *Britains* in theſe times, who built only then Timber Shields and Cotages, and needed no other, while they ſtayed but ſhort time in one place, and removed where the conveniency of Paſture invited.

There appeareth likewiſe a little to the Northward of this Building the veſtige of a broad Ditch, and probably there was a Wall about the Building where ſome outguard was lodged to defend it. Beſide the Figures within the Monument Graven upon the Wall of it, I have a Medalion of the bigneſs of a large Shilling *Sterling*, of hardned Braſs, which was given me by a Gentleman living in the Neighbourhood; it is much worn out, yet upon the face of it a Shield is diſcernable, and above the Shield a ſmall Figure reſembling the Image of Victory appeareth, and upon the other the Figure of the Head of an *Eagle*. There is a Figure within the Shield under theſe, but it is ſo worn out with time, I know not what to make of it.

Upon the Reverſe, there are the Veſtiges of Figures, but ſo worn out with lying in the Ground, they are not underſtood.

That it was a Temple, many Arguments perſwade me, but not built by the *Britains*; for their Ancient Temples were only rough Stones like Obelisks ſet on end, and the Buildings *Buchanan* mentioneth in ſome parts of this Country, they ſeem to have been done in after times, in Imitation of this, either for Temples or Monuments of Famous Men, and their Actions.

Philander in his Notes upon the 7th. Chap. of *Vitruvius*'s fourth Book, furniſhes us with a convincing Argument that it was a Temple thus, *Templorum quunquam alia ſexangula, alia multorum angulorum, cæli naturam imitati veteres, imprimis rotundis ſunt delectati.* The round Figure is the moſt perfect, which commendeth this: and the Elegancy and Magnificence of this Work, appeareth in the agreeable Pulchritude of it, that the Stones were poliſhed, and ſo artificially placed, that by being ſet in other, they upheld the Structure, each of them keeping the other faſt and firm; ſo that they have now laſted above Fifteen Hundred Years. The opening in the top, likewiſe proveth it to be a Temple; for as *Vitruvius* ſheweth, the *Decor eſt emendatus operis aſpectus, probatis rebus compoſiti cum auctoritate*, and the firſt part of this *perficitur ſtatione, quæ Græce* θεματισμος *dicitur cum Jovi, Fulguri, & Cælo & Soli & Lunæ, ædificia ſub divo, hypæthraque conſtituuntur, horum enim deorum, & ſpecies & effectus in aperto mundo atque lucenti præſentes vidimus.* It is very like that this Temple was dedicated to *Cælus* a Deity of the *Romans*, for it is ſituated in a Plain, and is open to the Air, and uncovered, is of a Circular Figure; the nearneſs alſo to the *Roman* Colony *Guidi*, or *Camelon*, confirmeth us in the Opinion that it was a Temple; it was *Templum Hypæthrum* expoſed to the free Air by the open in the top. I was informed ſome Horns of great Cows were found in

theGround near to it, which it ſeemeth had beenSacrificed there. I come in the next place to inquire who built it, the Name ſome of the Vulgar give to it of *Julius* his Hoff, inclineth *Camden* to think that it was built by *Julius Agricola*, or elſe by *Carauſius* from the Authority of *Nennius* : But paſſing the Monkiſh Legends about it, which are not worthy the rehearſing, I incline to think that it was done by the Emperour *Septimius Severus*,upon ſeveral Accounts: He Stayed four years in this Iſland, and Died at *York*. I think it is clear, that he built the Stone Wall betwixt *Cairpentalloch*, that is *Kirkintillo* and *Caredin*, and he built the City *Guidi* or *Camelon*, over againſt which it ſtands. *Dio* ſhoweth he went to the outmoſt part of the Iſle, and was at vaſt Pains in making ways, and building Bridges, and loſt an incredible number of his Men in paſſing through *Caledonia*, nor did he return to *York*, till as the ſame *Dio* ſaith, he had compelled theEnemies to quite a conſiderable part of their Country, and he did this, as *Herodian* telleth *lib. 3. in Severo*,*Cupidus victoriæ, cognominiſque* Britannici,out of the Ambition he had to have the Title of *Britannicus Maximus*, which both he and his Son *Antoninus Caracalla* aſſumed, as appeareth from Inſcriptions and Medals deſigning them ſo; we meet with many Medals in *Vaillant*, upon this his Expedition: Upon which Account I think it very probable, that for a laſting Monument of his reducing ſo much of this Country under the *Roman* Empire again, which had been loſt in *Commodus*'s and other Emperours time, he built this Temple after this Faſhion, as a Model, imitating the *Pantheon* at *Rome*. That was built indeed at firſt by M. *Agrippa*, Son in Law to *Auguſtus Cæſar* in Honour of all the Gods. It had been afterwards, as *Spartian* ſaith, much ſpoiled by Fire, and was firſt repaired by *Adrian*, and after that by *Septimius Severus*, and his Son *Marcus Aurelius Antoninus*, which the Inſcription upon it beareth thus,

IMP. CAESAR. L. SEPTIMIVS SEVERVS. PIVS. PERTINAX. ARABICVS. ADIABENICVS. PARTHICVS. PONTIFEX. MAX. TRIB. POT. XI. COS. III. PROCOS. ET IMP. CAESAR. M. AVRELIVS ANTONINVS PIVS FELIX AVG. TRIB. POTEST. V. COS. PROCOS. PANTHEVM VETVSTATE CORRVPTVM CVM OMNI CVLTV RESTITVERVNT.

It is very like, that building a Temple for a Monument of his great Exploits in this Country, he would make it like the moſt Magnificent at *Rome*, which he had repaired not long before, that the Fame of repairing that Temple might continue with the Praiſe of his great Actions in the moſt remote Corner of the World. It agrees with the *Pantheum* in this, that the Roof, even of this here, hath no Pillar to ſupport it, and that tho it be a Vault, it hath no Key-Stone, or Navil Stone to bind it in the middle, but in place of that, a round Hole in the middle, being open as the *Pantheum* in the Top. Theſe Arguments induce me to think that it was the Work of the Emperour *Septimius Severus*, and there are none convincing that it was done by any other *Roman* Emperour or Governour.

CHAP. II.

Concerning the Inſcriptions found in this Country.

GEorge *Buchanan* Rer. *Scot. lib.* 1. ſaith of the Inſcriptions found in his time near the Wall, *Multi lapides inſcripti eruuntur, quibus aut teſtimonia ſalutis per Tribunos & Centuriones acceptæ, aut ſepulchrorum Inſcriptiones continentur.* Moſt of the firſt kind ſeem to have been removed by private Men, or worn out by time, for few of them are ſeen. I ſhall ſet down ſome of the laſt, but ſince *Buchanan*'s time ſeverals of other kinds have been diſcovered, and yet ſome are now and then diſcovered.

I begin with theſe that are in the Form of Altars, or by their Dedication appear to be Altar Stones.

The Firſt is that digg'd out of the Ground at *Nether Cramond*, and kept in theLairdsGarden. The Figure of it is done in a Copper Plate, and was the moſt compleat one I have ſeen. It hath a Hollow place in the top of it, within ſquare Lines, raiſed above the ſurface of the Stone, in which it ſeemeth they poured in Blood or Liquors they offered. The Inſcription upon the Face of the Stone is thus,

MATRIB. ALA
TERVIS ET
MATRIB. CAM
PESTRIB COH
TVNG. P INS
VLP. COMIN
O. LEG XXVV.

Perhaps the laſt line may be read *Optio Legionis* XXVI. and I muſt ſubmit to theReaders Judgment, whether *Alatervis* be one word or two, *viz.* ALA TERVIS, or TERNIS. The *Tungri* were People who lived in the Country where the Biſhoprick of *Liege*, the Dutchy of *Limburg*, and the North part of the Dutchy of *Luxemburg* are now. It is certain, that in many places of the *Roman* Empire there were Inſcriptions DEABVS MATRIBVS. *Camden* mentioneth ſome, and ſo doth *Burton* in his Commentary upon *Antoninus*'s Itinerary through *Britain*. But it is queſtioned who theſe *Deæ Matres* were, *Burton* thinks they were *VESTA MATVTA*, and *TELLVS*, that amongſt others had the Name of *MATER*, and therefore it ſeemeth were worſhipped upon the ſame Altar. Thus *Virgil*, *Georg. lib.* 1.

Dii Patrii indigetes, & Romule, Veſtaque *Mater.*

Matuta by *Verrius Flaccus* deriveth her Name from *Mater*, and *Veſta*, and *Mater Tellus* were the ſame Deity.

Selden makes *Deum Mater*, called alſo *Tellus Mater*, to be the ſame with *Aſtarte*, or *Dea Syria*, and they are called *Matres*, there were many *Aſtartæ.*

Jacobus Sponius (*a*) gives Account of ſeveral of theſe *Matres*, and ſays they were called likewiſe *Matronæ* and *Matræ*, and were the Tutelar Goddeſſes of the Provinces and Towns, and as the *Genii* of the Provinces were worſhipped firſt by the Country People, and afterwards by thoſe in Towns; mainly after the time of the Emperour *Severas*. The *Matres Campeſtres* are joined in this Inſcription; and theſe were, as he telleth us, the *Matres* or *Matronæ Campis præſidentes*, and he citeth an Inſcription at *Rome* from *Fabrettus*, of which he ſaith, *Adſunt in ſuperiori parte lapidis Deæ tres ſedentes, infra quas ſatrificium verris peragitur, a quibuſdam figuris ſago veſtitis.* Beſides this, there is another Altar yet to be ſeen near to *Comernauld*, the Reſidence of the Earl of *Wigton*, with this Inſcription upon it.

MATRIBVS
MILITES
VEXILL. 10.
LEG. XX. VI
BRITTON.
V. S. L. P. M.

That is *Votum Solvunt Lubentes pro Merito.*

The Figure of this Altar may be ſeen in the Additions I ſent up to theſe who publiſhed the laſt Edition of *Camden* 1695.

The Stone in the Garden of *Upper Cramond*, appeareth to be an Altar Stone, is broke in the Top, ſome Read it thus,

I
O. M.
COH. V GALL.
CVI. PREEST.
IMINTHONVS
TERTVLLVS
PRAEF. V.S.L.
L. M.

By this Inſcription it appears, that the fifth Troop of *Frenchmen* lay near to the Port, was at *Nether Cramond.*

The Inſcription at *Inneresk* likewiſe, is by way of an Altar Stone thus,

APOLLINI
GRANNO
Q. LVSIVS
SABINIA
NVS
PROC.
AVG
V. S. S. L. V. M.

Votum Suſceptum Solvit Lubens Merito.

Camden is of the Opinion, that *Apollo Grannus* amongſt the *Romans*, was the ſame as the *Grecians's* Ἀπολλῶν Ἀκεσεχόμενος, that is, having long

(a) *Miſcellanea erud. Antiquit. Sect.* 3.

long Locks, for that *Iſidore* calleth the long Hair of the *Goths Granni*. The *Greeks* repreſented *Apollo* as young and Beardleſs, having Hair diſhevel'd, and flying up as it were with a blaſt of Wind, which confirms the learned Conjecture of *Camden*: and the Learned *Ja. Spon (b) Tit. 33. Clatræ, tabula Ærea apud Falerios* gives the Figure of *Apollo* with ſuch Hair.

There are ſeveral Sepulchral Inſcriptions, that which *Scaliger* mentioneth, *Animadv. in Chronolog. Euſebii, p.* 190. *in pago Miniabruch*, the Ancient Name of *Kilſyth* is thus.

D. M.
C. IVLI MARCELLINI PRAEF. COH. I. HAMIOR.

Another was found in the *Roman* Camp at *Airdoch*, and is thus,

DIS MANIBVS
AMONIVS DAMIONIS
COH. I. HISPANORVM
STIPENDIORVM XXVII
HEREDES. F. C.

Some other Inſcriptions with Figurs may be ſeen in the laſt Edition of *Camden*, which I ſent to the Editors of it.

The moſt remarkable Inſcription we have, is that kept in *Glaſgow* Library. I have given the Copper Cut of ſo much of it as is intire, by which it appeareth, that *Lollius Urbicus*, who was for a conſiderable time in this Country the Legate of the Emperour *Antoninus Pius*, raiſed moſt of the Wall betwixt the Firths of *Forth* and *Dumbartoun*: Ths Stone was found near *Kilpatrick*, and given by *Orbeſton* to the Bibliotheque of *Glaſgow Anno* 1695, and confirmeth what is ſaid by *Pauſanias* of him, and more particularly by *Capitolinus* thus, Britannos *per* Lollium Urbicum *Legatum vicit, alio muro ceſpititio ſubmotis Barbaris ducto.* The Figure of Victory, and of two Roſe Flowers upon the ſide, ſhow this was done for ſome Victory obtained.

There is another Stone in *Glaſgow* Library, it is broken, but what is intire of it is read thus,

IMP. CAES. TITO AELIO
HADRIANO ANTONINO
AVG. PIO. P. P. G II
AVG PEPMP IIIDC
LXVIS

Upon the left ſide of this, there are ſeveral Figures curiouſly done which reſemble a Triumph. There is the Image of Victory with a Garland in her Hand, then there is a Man on Horſeback with a Lance in one Hand, and ſomething like a *Siſtrum* in the other, below him are two *Teſſeræ*, and beneath them a Naked Man and a Naked Woman, ſitting upon the Ground; at the Man's Shoulder is the Figure of a Durk or Whinger, and there is another ſuch Durk (below the Woman's Foot) lying upon the Ground.

Upon the right ſide of the Stone, is a *Roman Eagle* ſtanding, and below it an Animal, in the Head and Forefoot, reſembling a *Goat*, or ſuch like Creature, but the Tail is like a Fiſh's Tail; below this a Man is ſitting, his Head is covered with like a *Pileus*, and hath a *Teſſera* before him, which its like was done upon ſome great Victory.

There is a Stone cut like the Veſtible of a Temple, upon the upper part is this Inſcription.

N IMP

(b) *Sect.* 3. *Miſcellan. erud. Antiq.* pag. 87.

IMP
C. T. AE. HA
DRIANO. ANTo
NNo AVG. P. IoPP.

Upon the ſquare Stone there is a large Figure of Victory, holding a *Spica* or Branch in one Hand, and a Garland of Laurel Leaves in the other, and within the Garland is this Inſcription.

VEX.
LEG. XX.
V. V. FE. Beneath the Figure is a round Globe, and below PP IIII. the Figure of a Sow, betwixt CDXI.

This ſeemeth to have been done at ſome Sacrifice performed for ſome ſingular Victory gotten over the Enemy to the Provincials, the *Brigantes* and the *Caledonians*, as it appeareth from theſe Inſcriptions, made much Oppoſition to the Legate while he was raiſing the Wall, and this may have been the Reaſon why it was ſo ſlowly carryed on, for we find one Legion carryed it only for three Miles, and thus ſeveral Summers muſt have been ſpent in the Building it, for they were obliged frequently to Fight with the Enemies, which could not endure that they ſhould be ſeparate from their Allies.

At *Cadir* Mannor this Inſcription was found,

IMP. CÆSARI T. ÆLIO HADRIANO
ANTONINO AVG. PIO. P. P.
VEXILLATIO. LE XX. VAL. VIC. F.
PER MIL. P. III.

which is Read *Imperatori Cæſari TITO Aelio Hadriano Antonino Auguſto Pio, patri patria, vexillationes Legionis vigeſimæ, Valentis Victricis, fecerunt per milia paſſuum tria.*

And near to the ſame Place in the Ruines of the Wall, this was found

IMP. CÆS. TITO ÆLIO HADRIANO ANTONINO AVG.
PIO. PP. LEG. II AVG PERM. P. DCLXVII.

From which Inſcription it is clear, that *Legio ſecunda Auguſta millia paſſuum ſexcenta ſexaginta ſeptem perduxit vallum*, the Wall was carryed on Six Hundred and Sixty Seven Paces by the ſecond Legion.

There is a Cut of the two pieces of Pillars found near to the Mannor of *Ingliſtoun*. The one hath upon each ſide the *Roman Securis*, the Badge of Magiſtracy. The Emperour's Name hath been ſtruck off. The Letters below are marr'd or worn out, ſo they are not underſtood, but below COS. o. 1. appeareth, and below ICV GERNIOHI. M. P. Upon the ſide I--V. P. The other Stone hath the Figure of a Garland, with ſome thing like Strings for tying it, hinging down. Cloſe by *Kirkliſtoun* Water, upon the South ſide, there is a ſquare Pillar over againſt the Mannor of *Carloury*, with this Inſcription,

IN OC TV
MVLO IACIT
VETTA K
VICTI

This ſeemeth to have been done in latter times than the former Inſcriptions. Whether it be a *Pictiſh* Monument or not, is uncertain, the Vulgar call it the *CAT Stane*.

CHAP. III.

Concerning Roman *Medals and other Antiquities found in this Country.*

Boetius Scot. Hiſt. lib. 6. fol. 86. is of the Opinion that the Money which was uſed by our Anceſtors, was either *Roman* or *Britiſh*, and bringeth as an Argument for this, the Theſaurs hid of old in the Earth, which in many places of this Country are digged up. He giveth ſome inſtances in his time, *Nuper (inquit) anno ſalutis humanæ undevigeſimo ſupra milleſimum quingenteſimum, in* Fifa, *haud procul a* Levini *amnis oſtio, quamplurimi nummi a paſtoribus reperti ſunt, æneo vaſe conditi, nonnulli aurei, argentei alii: Nota quibuſdam,* Janus *geminus ac navis roſtrum* (found ordinarily upon Conſular Medals) *aliis* Martis, Veneris, Mercurii, *alteriuſve idoli effigies: nonnullis lupa pueros* Romulum Remumque *uberibus lactans, omnibus vero alteri laterum,* Romani *Principis figura ſubſcriptione adjecta, aut ſequentes characteres impreſſi. S. P. Q. R.* which were the Imperial Medals. He gives another inſtance, thus, *Eſt & in* Moravia *marino littore, inter vetuſtiſſimæ arcis ruinas, marmoreum vas, cui anſeris duobus cum anguibus decertantis effigies mira arte inſculpta, haud diſſimilipecunia refertum, anno* Chriſti *milleſimo, quadringenteſimo ſexageſimo, a paſtoribus inventum.* Yet they are ſtill finding ſome in the Fields upon digging the Ground where Ruines of Buildings or Camps were. Some were found at *Guidi* or *Camelon*, ſome in the Camp at *Airdoch*, ſome near *Innerpeffere*, ſome at *Pote* in *Strathern*, and ſome lately near *Glames*, the Seat of the Earl of *Strathmore*. Some of Gold were found in this Country. I have ſeen of that Metal a *Nero*, a *Veſpaſian*, and an *Antoninus Caracalla*, many of the firſt Emperours have been found of Silver and Braſs, and ſome, of the Tyrants who uſurped the Empire in this Iſle. Mr. *James Sutherland* made a large Collection of *Roman* Medals of all Metals, and Sizes; many of which were found in this Country, which belong to the Lawyers now, and are kept in their Library. Several Urns were found in this Country. *Boethius* ſaith, *Anno ſalutis viceſimo primo ſupra milleſimum quingenteſimum,* (Findour *Vico nomen eſt* Merniæ *Provinciæ*) *quinque millibus paſſuum ab* Aberdonia, *vetus eſt repertum* Sepulchrum, *in quo Urnæ duæ inuſitatæ artis, cinere refertæ, utraque* Romanis *literis inſcriptæ. Reperta & in agro de* Kenbacten, *is vicus* Marriæ, *decimo ab* Aberdonia *miliari, per agri cultores, eodem prope tempore, duo ſepulchra, ſtetis quadratiſque ſtructa lapidibus, in illis, quatuor urnæ pulveribus ſemiplenæ, pari arte, magnitudine & inſcriptionibus ut de duabus eſt memoratum. Conſpecta ſunt & complura, ſimilia ejuſdem rei monumenta* Albionis *quam plurimis in locis, quemadmodum majores noſtri prodiderunt.* Lately ſome Urns were found in the Laird of *Pennycooks* Ground, near the *Waltour*, and the Head of a Lance, and a *Roman Stylus* with the Braſs-Caſe in which it was found, were digg'd up there. Upon the high way to the *Queensferry*, a little benorth *Cramond* Bridge, as they were inlarging the way, ſome Repoſitories of Aſhes, conſiſting of ſome ſix ſquare Stones of a Foot length, and as much breadth, were found; and it was reported, ſome Medals were found there. Some ſmall Braſs Axes, made uſe of at Sacrifices, are found in ſeveral places of this Country, in the South and in the North. Several *Roman Fibulæ* have been found here; I have given a Copper Cut of one of them: Several Swords, Heads of Spears, and ſmall Darts which were thrown at the Enemy, of Braſs, have been found in ſundry places in this Country. Some Axes of Stone of different Shapes and Colours have been found here, ſome of which are kept in the Lawyers Library. My worthy Friend Mr. *Alexander Edward*, ſent me the Figure of a four corner'd Veſſel of Molten Braſs, two Straw breadth thick, and hollow within, with a round Handle upon one ſide of it, which I take to have been a *Roman* Meaſure; it was found deep in a Moſs in *Aberdeen* Shire. By all which it is clear, that the *Romans* ſtayed long in this Country: They did introduce Order and Civility where ever they came, and by the Arts and Policy they taught our Anceſtors, they tamed their Fierceneſs, and brought them to affect a civil Life: The Order they eſtabliſhed in their Colonies, procured the reſpect we have ſtill for the Civil Law, and their Colonies and Garriſons, and Ports, gave riſe to the building our beſt Towns.

CHAP. IV.

Concerning the Roman *Forces which were Lodged in this North part of the Iſle.*

IT appeareth from the Inſcriptions above-mentioned, that there were ſeveral Legions and Cohorts lodged in this part of the Iſland, for we find in them, mentioned

Legio XX. VI. *Briton.*
Legio II. *Auguſta.*
Legio Viceſima, Valens, Victrix.
Legio Sexta Victrix.

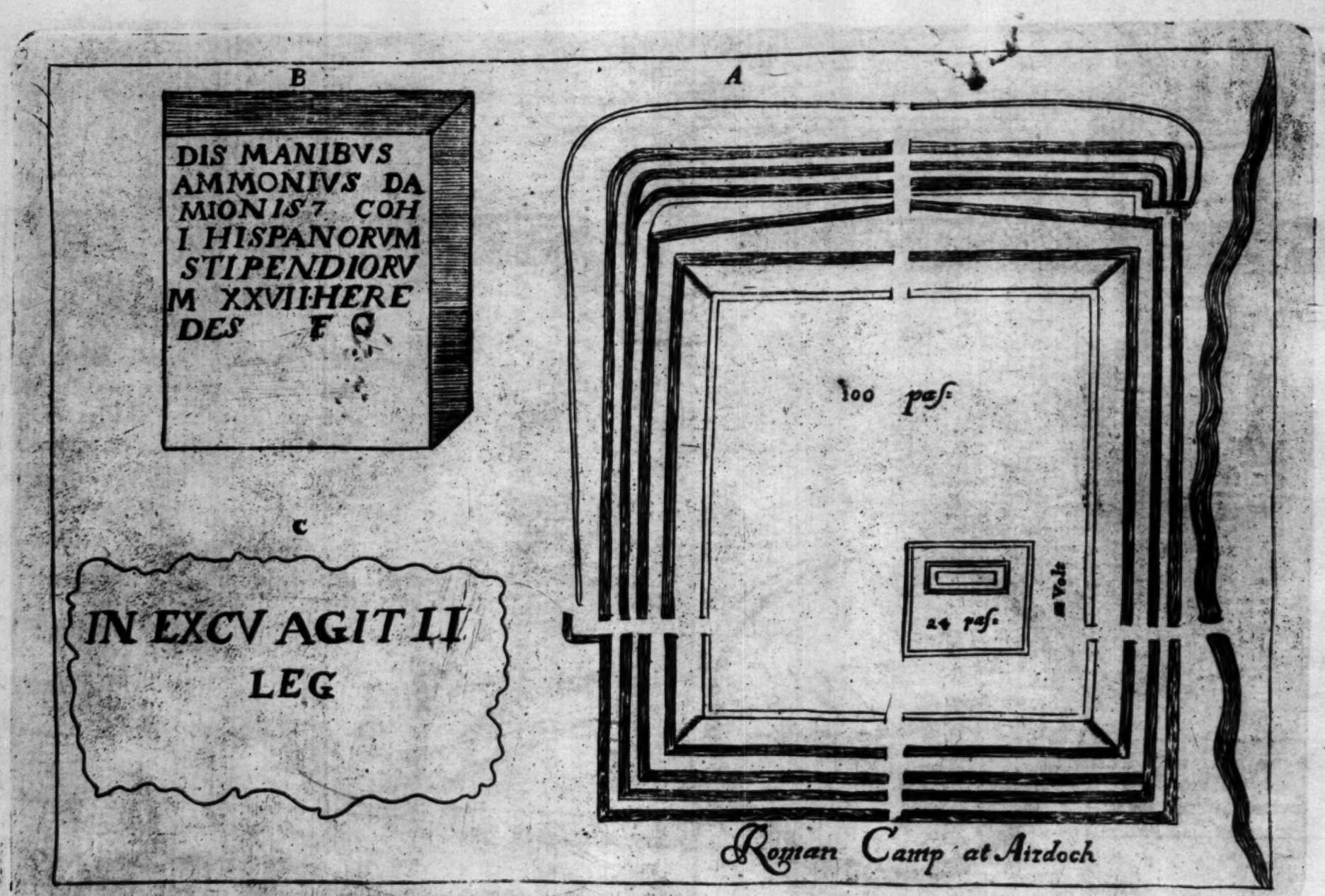
G. Pancirollus in the Learned Commentary he hath written upon the *Notitia imperii occidentalis*, pag. 142. ſaith *Dion Scribit lib.* 55. *Sextam legionem poſtea in duas diviſam, quarum altera victrix apellata, erat in inferiore* Britannia, which *Philippus Brietius* in his *Parallela Geographiæ Veteris & Novæ, Secundæ partis lib.* 11. *pag.*178. maketh to comprehend the *Maxima* Cæſarienſis, and *Valentia, ubi tres Muri.* So it quartered, at leaſt part of it, in this Country, *Altera* (ſaith he) *Ferrea in* Judæa, *unde hæc Legio victrix dimidia permanſit*, the other half ſtayed here in the North part of *Britain.* And the ſame Author ſaith, *p.*112. in his Commentary upon Chap. CLXXXIII, where he telleth of the Forces *Sub Comite* Britanniæ. *Comes* Britanniæ, *in inferiori & Secunda* Britannia *olim degebat cum Sexta Legione, quam ab* Auguſto *in Syria locatam, deinde in duas diviſam, & alteram in* Britanniam *miſſam fuiſſe* Dion *Scribit. lib.* 55. *altera inquit Victrix appellata in inferiore* Britannia *excubabat. Hi ſunt qui a notitia Victores juniores* Britannicani *inter LXV. auxilia* Palatina *magiſtri peditum in præſenti vocantur, & ſupra poſt catalogum vexillationum ſub hoc Comite militaſſe dicuntur*, which explaineth the Inſcription upon the Altar mentioned at *Comernauld.*

Pancirollus in the ſame place laſt cited, ſaith, *Equitum quoque* VI. *Vexillationes hic Comes regebat.* In the Inſcriptions adduced there are mentioned, *Cohors.* 1. *Hamiorum, Cohors* 1. *Hiſpanorum, Cohors* V. *Gallorum. Cohors Tungrorum* of which *pag.*144. he ſays, *Tribunus Cohortis primæ Tungrorum præſidebat Borcovico, qui eſt quaſi vicus Boici vulgo Baruyck, Tungri in Belgica Secunda erant*, which maketh *Berwick* to have been a Colony, according to our Conjecture, that ſome Great Officer commanded in them: And the mention of the *Cohort* of the *Tungri* in the Inſcription at *Lower Cramond* confirmeth that it was a Colony likewiſe. *Tacitus* Chap. 36. in his Acconnt of the Battle which *Agricola* fought near the *Grampian* Hills, mentioneth two *Cohorts* of *Tungri*, which probably were theſe who lodged at *Berwick* aud the *Lower Cramond*; And in the ſame place he mentioneth *tres Cohortes Batavorum.* I find not where the Quarters of the laſt mentioned was.

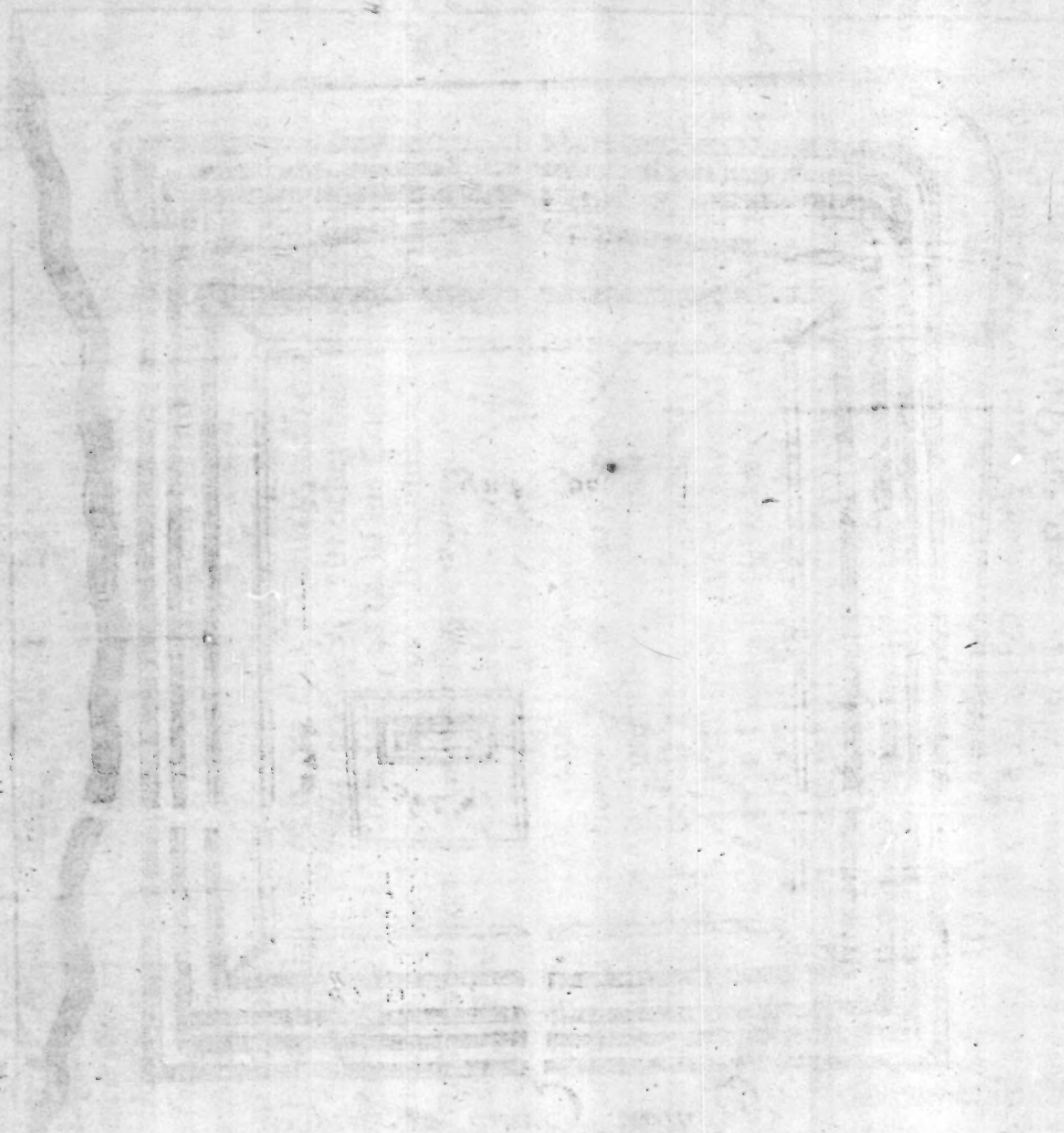
FINIS.

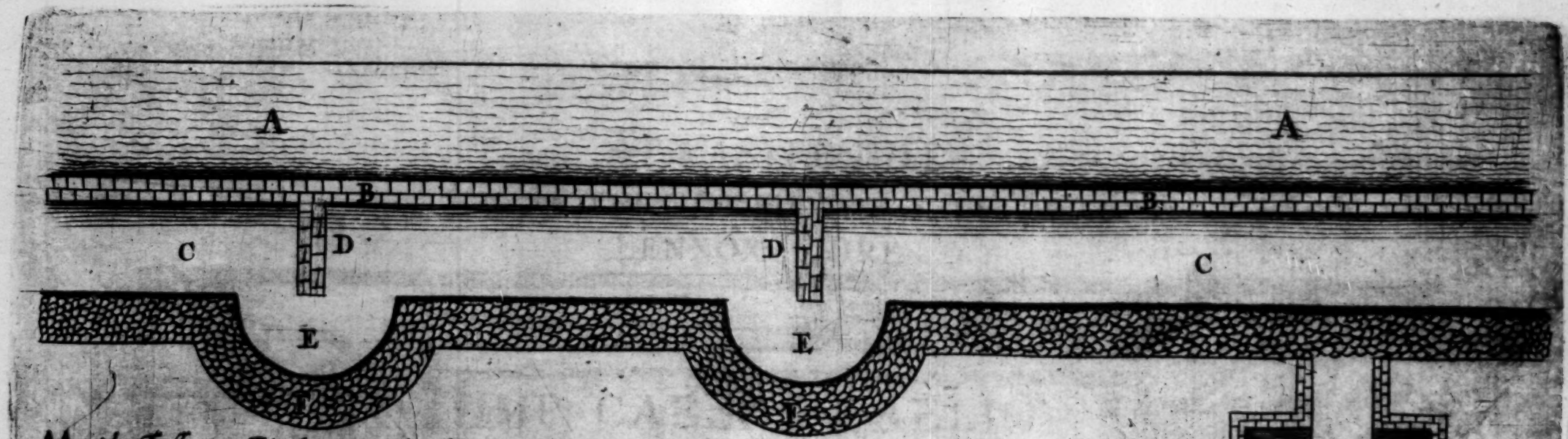
ERRATA.

Page 8. Line 27. Read *Antoninus.* p. 14. l. 7. r. *Pengaaul.* p. 17. l. 28. r. near four years. p. 21. r. *Dominioque.* p. 22. r. *adunata.* p. 24. r. *Stilico.* p. 35. l. 23. before where, add, were. The Reader will ſupply the want, or Tranſpoſition of Letters and Points.



Roman Camp at Airdoch





AA. *the Fossa or Ditch towards the Enemy*
BB. *the Breast work of Squar cut Stone*
CC. *the Body of the wall or Rampier*
DD. *Gros walls of cut Stone*
EE. *Watch Towers*
FF. *A Paved way at the foot of the wall on the Inner side*
G. *Castellum or a Court of Guard*
HH. *the walls and Breastwork of the Castell*

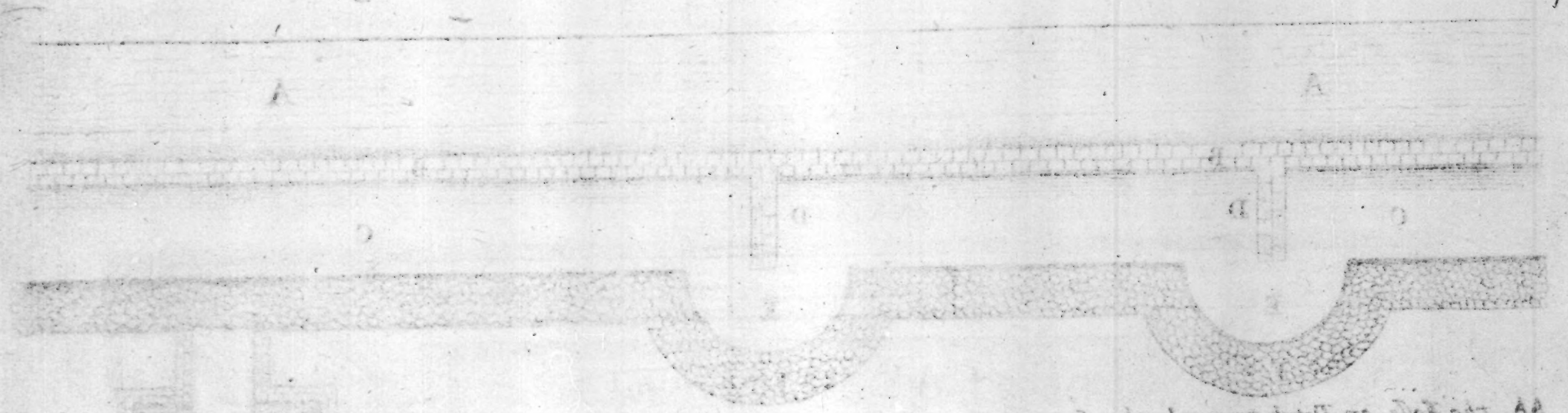
Tibula Argentea found near the Riuer Forth and not far from the wall



Found in a Grave in Orkeny
2 Inch. and ½ in Diamet one way and 2. inches the Other

Scale of 20 foot for the Wall and Ditch
0 20

The form of the wall that devyded the Scots *and* Picts *from the Roman Province com. Called Vallum* Severi *or* Grahams *Dyke Passing Betwixt the Rivers* Forth *and* Clyde



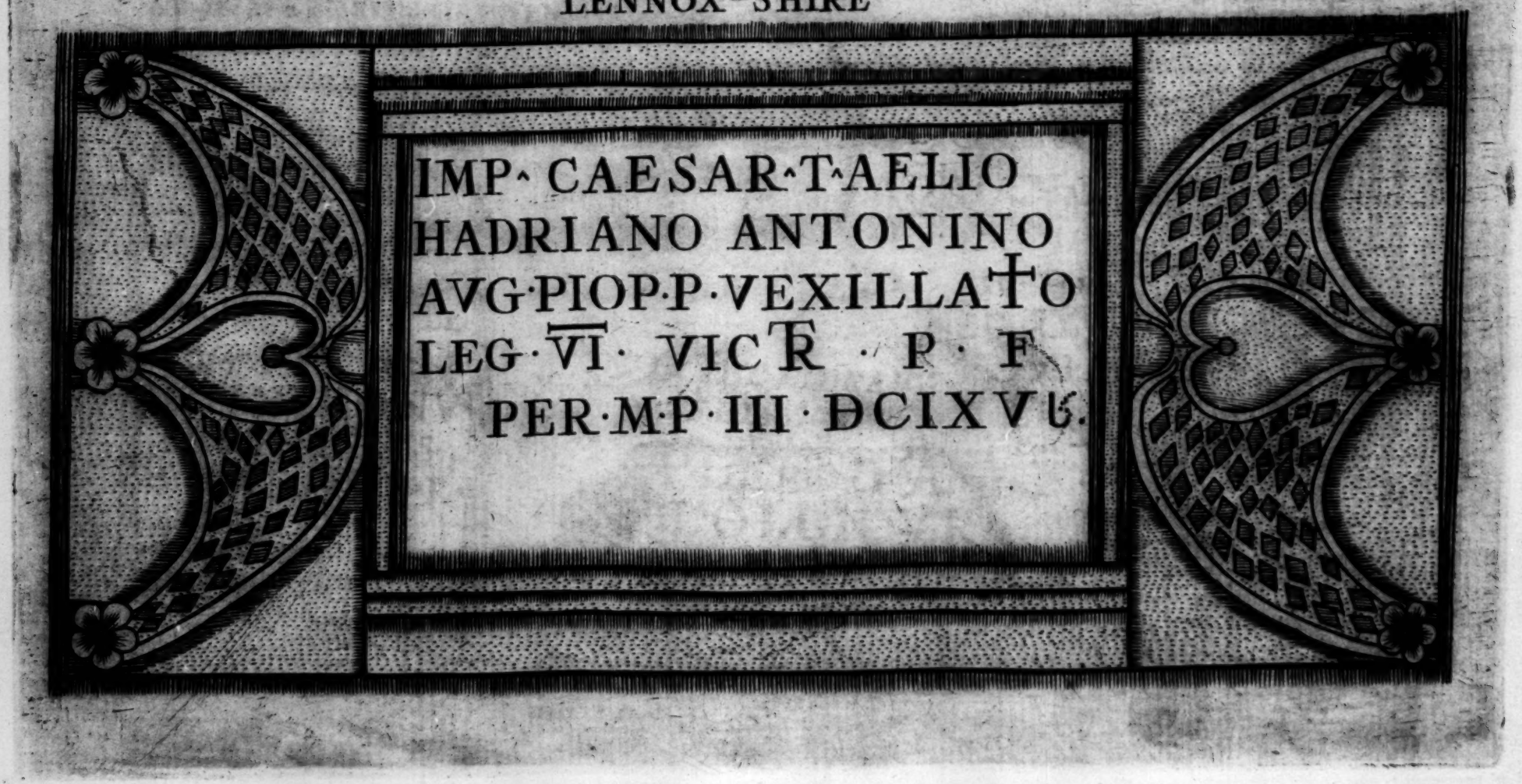
AA the Pile or Thick part of the Wall
BB the Arched part of the Lower Tier
CC the Body of the Wall or Passage
DD Counterfs of the Tiers
EE Watch Towers
FF A Paved way at the foot of the Wall or the Passage
G Cupolaes or Cloaths of Cisterns
HH the walls and Breastwork of the Cupolaes

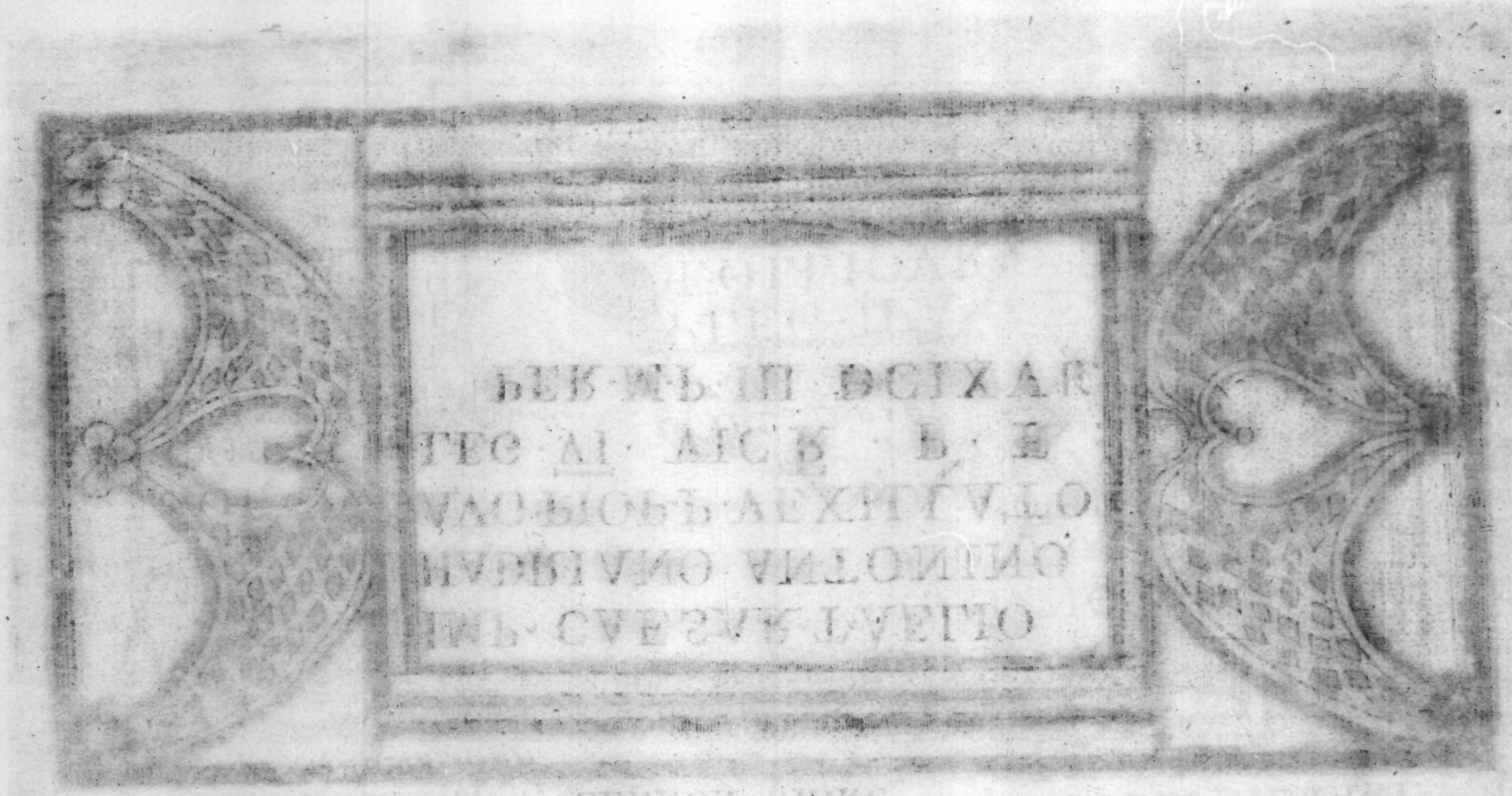


Details shewing Ground Plan of the Upper Part of the Wall

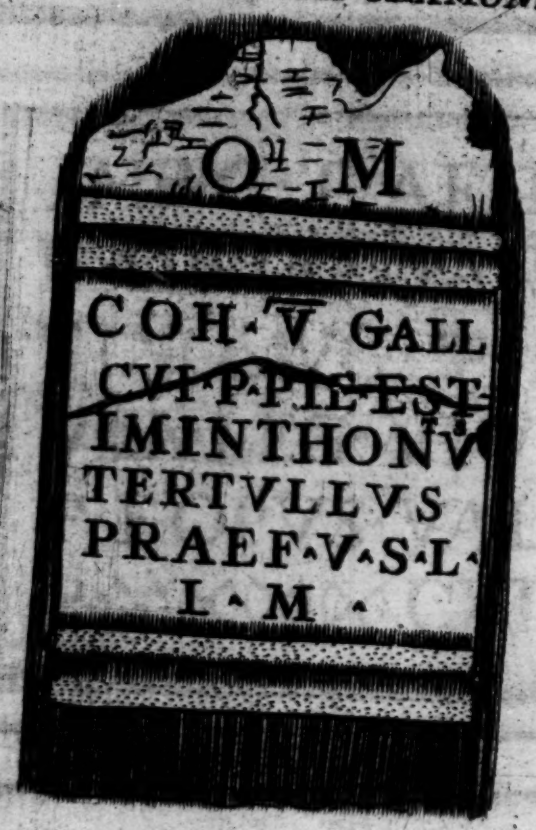
The form of the wall that secured the Scots and Picts from the Roman Province now Called Anglia Severa or Cumbria Wyke Falling Between the Rivers Forth and Clyde

AT CASTLE-HILL
NEAR THE NEW-KIRK OF KILPADRICK
LENNOX-SHIRE





AT M^R M^cKENSIES GARDEN
IN UPPER-CRAMOND.

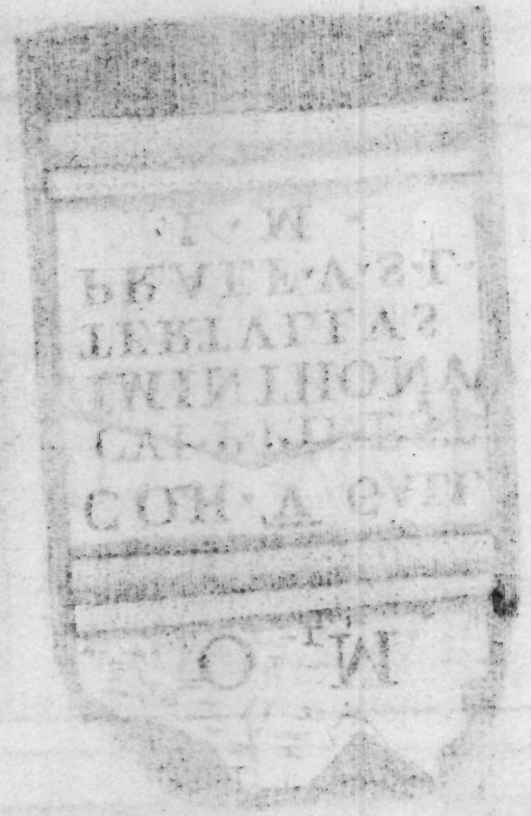


IN GLASGOW LIBRARY

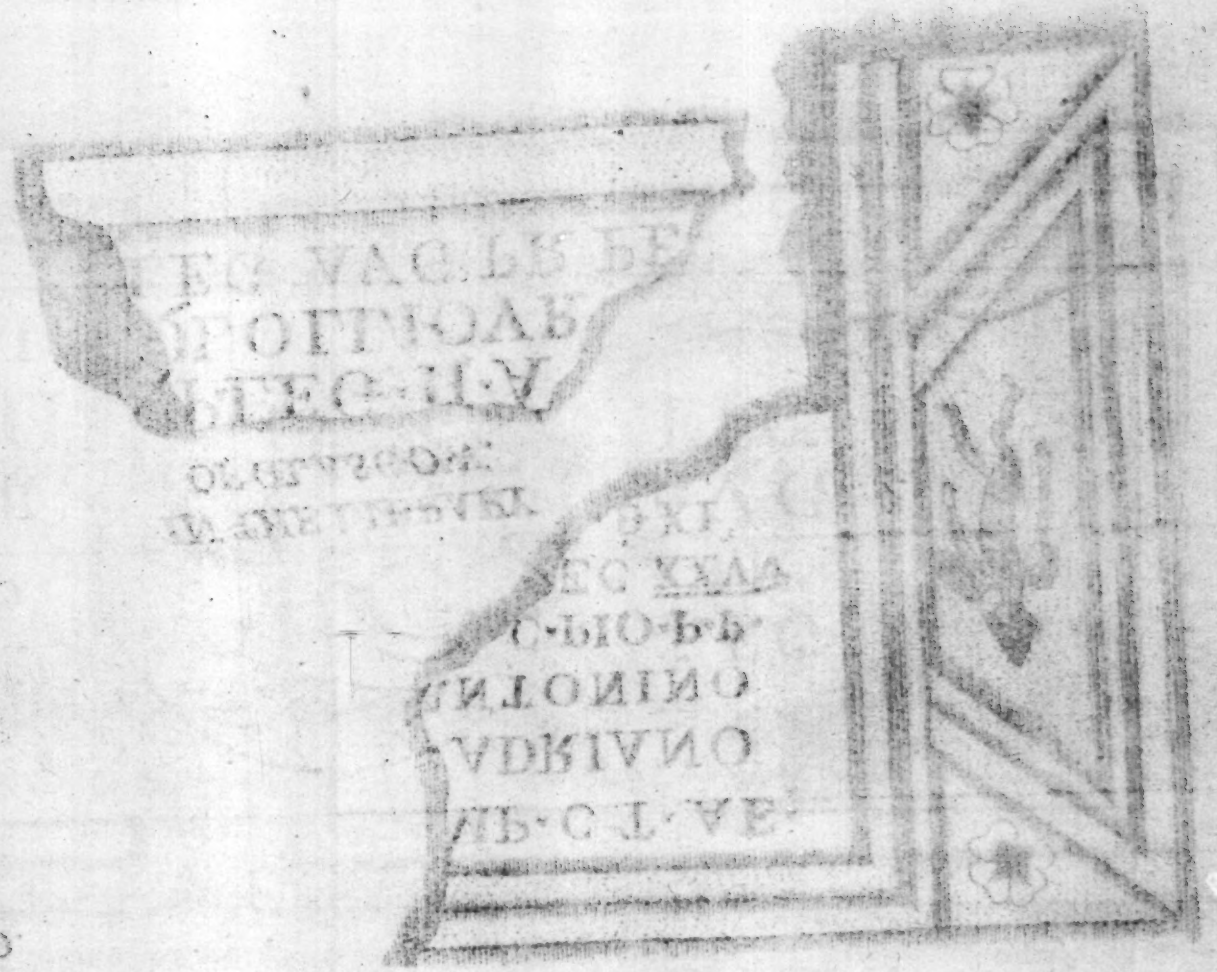


IN THE LIBRARY
OF GLASGOW.





IN PETER-STREET
AT Mr. M.KENZIE'S GARDEN



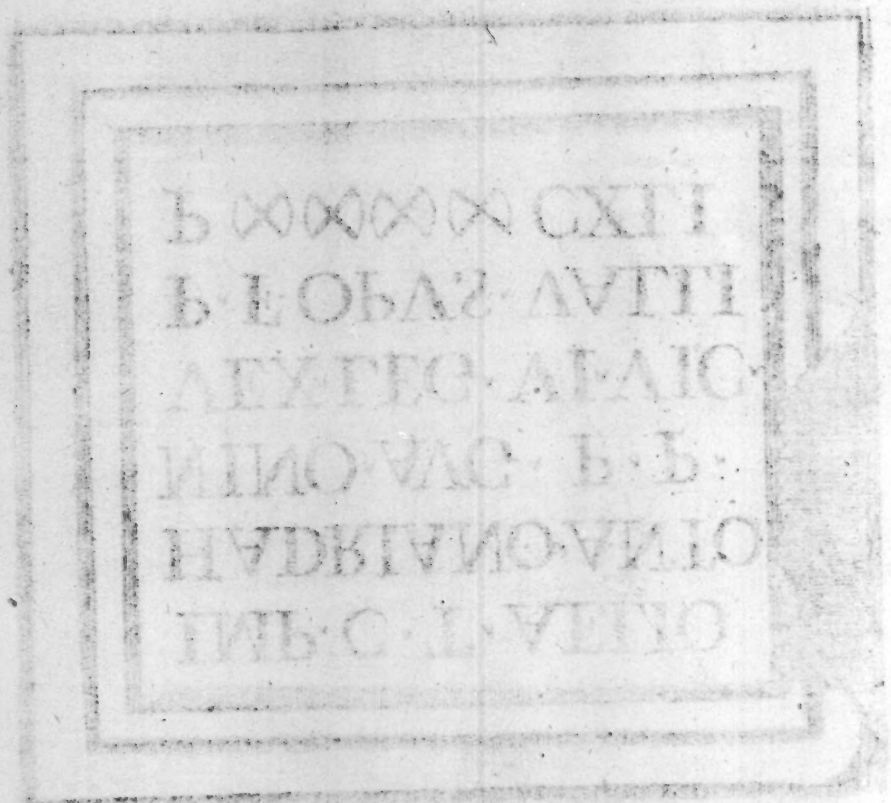
IN GLASGOW LIBRARY

IN THE LIBRARY AT GLASGOW



AT CALDER

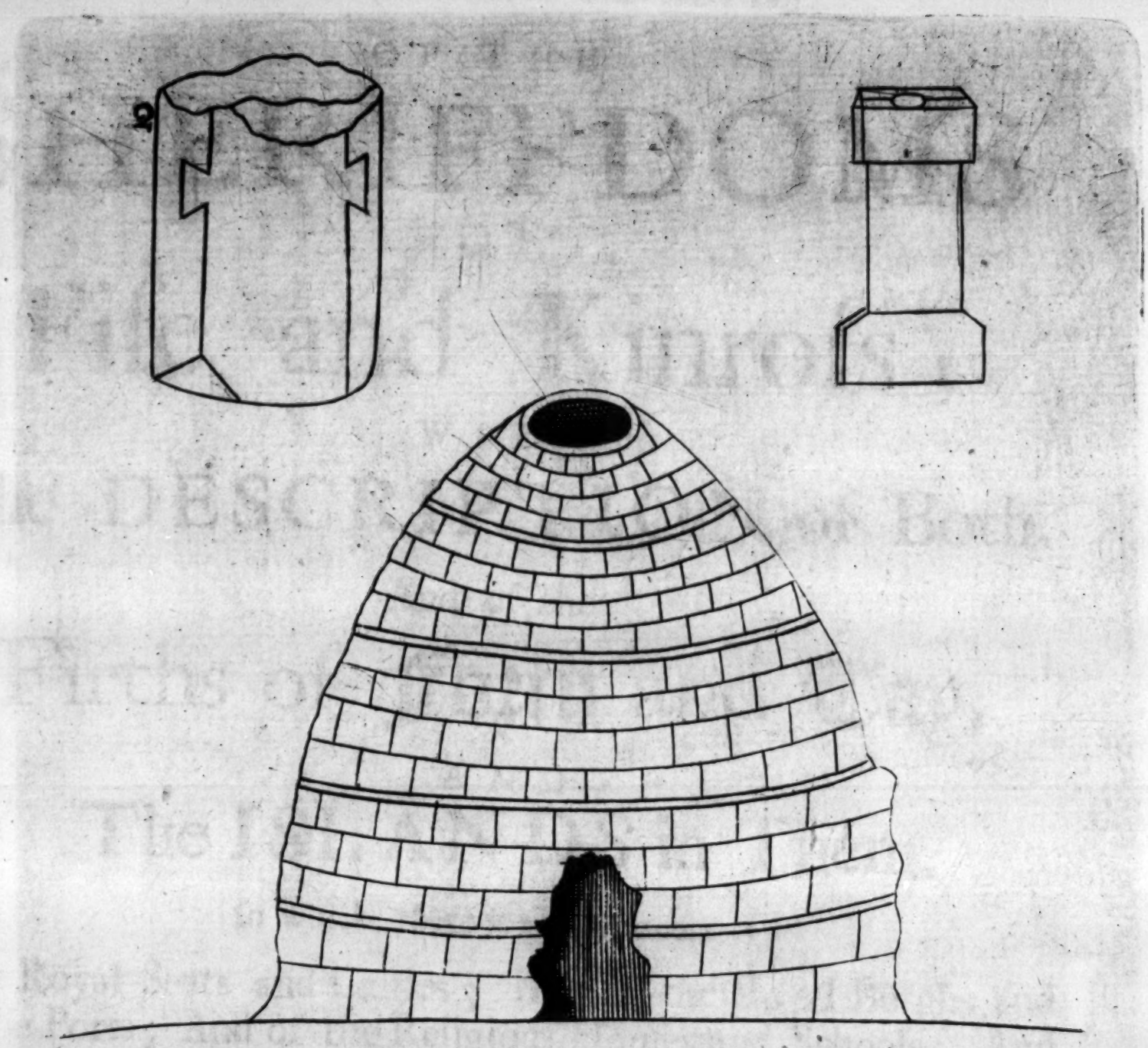




IN THE FIRKYN AT GLASGOW

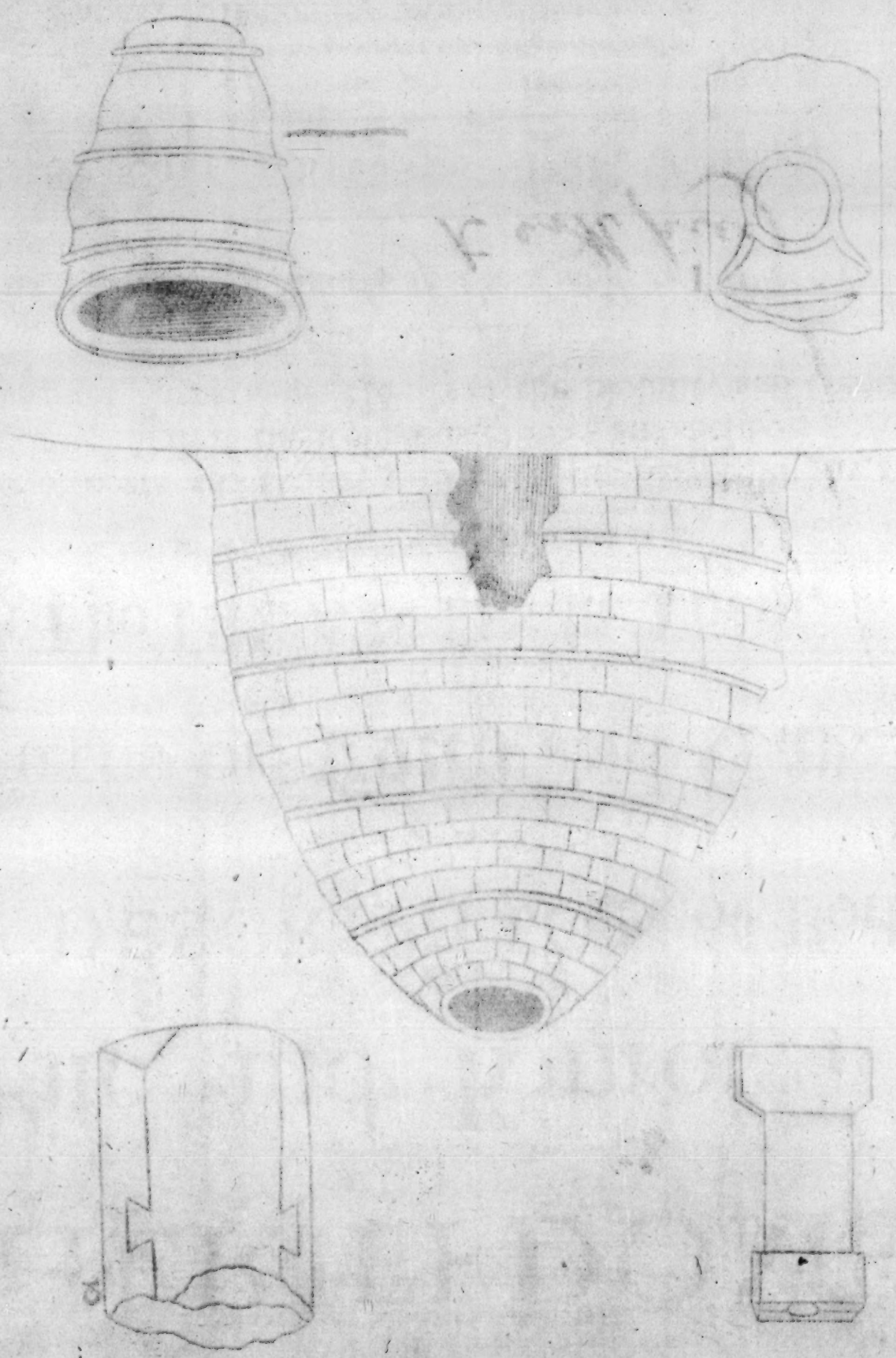


AT CARDER


a







600. k. 9.
2

THE

HISTORY,

Ancient and *Modern*,

OF THE

SHERIFFDOMS

OF

Fife and Kinroſs;

WITH

The DESCRIPTION of Both,

And of the

Firths of Forth and Tay,

AND

The ISLANDS in Them.

In which, there is an ACCOUNT of

The Royal Seats and Caſtles; And of the Royal Burghs and the Ports; And of the Religious Houſes and Schools; And of the moſt Remarkable Houſes of the Nobility and Gentty.

With an ACCOUNT of

The Natural Products of the Land and Waters.

By Sir ROBERT SIBBALD, Doctor of Medicin.

Quas Aer Volucres, refert; quos Æquora Piſces;
Quæque, Caledoniis, *Munera Terra dedit.*

EDINBURGH:
Printed by *James Watſon*, for the Author. M. DCC. X.

THE
SHEFFIELDONIAN;
OR,
HISTORY
OF
THE
SHEFFIELD
FAMILY.

To the Right Honourable,

The Earl of *Rothesſs*,

Sheriff-principal of *Fife*.

My Lord,

THE Office of Sheriff-principal of *Fife*, having been for ſome Centuries of Years Hereditary in your Noble Family; in all Reaſon the Hiſtory and Deſcription of this Shire, is to be Dedicate to you. That you and yours may long Flouriſh, is the Wiſh,

My Lord,

Of your Lordſhips,

Moſt Humble

Servant,

Robert Sibbald.

Sanguine majores tibi quem peperere, tenebis
Ingenii & morum Nobilitate, locum.

Georgii Sibbaldi *de* Giblifton, *M. D.*

CARMEN de *FIFA.*

Insula, in Occiduo, Populosa Britannia, *Ponto,*
Grandior aut potior nulla sub axe jacet.

Hanc tenet ad Boream, Gens Scotica, *Marte togaque*
Inclyta, & antiquæ Simplicitatis amans.

Jam bis mille annos, quod Thule & Mona *coercent,*
Id, Fergusiadas, Albion *omne colit.*

Prima Diocæsis *pii & Antiquissima Regni,*
Patroni Andreæ, *nobile nomen habet.*

Prætulerint, cunctis ejus Regionibus, *unam,*
Feifam, Metropolis, Fana, Cathedra, Scholæ.

Feifa Caledonios *inter celiberrimus, agros,*
Portulis, Oppidulis; *Frugibus & Fluviis.*

The Epiſtle to the Reader.

THIS Hiſtory and Deſcription of *Fife* and *Kinroſs*, *courteous Reader*, is a *Specimen* I was deſired to give, of what I had done by the Command of King *CHARLES* the Second, in the Deſcription of *North-Britain*, ancient and modern: It was not my Blame that it is not accompanied with Maps of them, but theirs who ought to have ſeen that done. I have ſupplied that Want, as well as I could, by a particular Deſcription of the moſt remarkable Places, and by Liſts of the Heritors ancient and modern.

I find my ſelf obliged in Gratitude, to acknowledge from whom I had the beſt Aſſiſtance in the carying on this Work: And in the firſt Place, Thanks are due to the unwearied Diligence of Mr. *Timothy Pont*, who after he had travelled over all the Parts of *North-Britain*, and the *Iſles* belonging to it, made Maps of them, and particularly of theſe Shires, ſome of which I have: And next to him, the Nation is obliged to Sir *John Scot* of *Scots-Tarvat*, who not only recovered Mr. *Pont*'s Papers, but alſo ſupplied them where they were defective: And it was by his Procurement that the learned *Robert Gordon* of *Straloch*, and his Son the Parſon of *Rothemay*, did prepare moſt of them for the Preſs, and furniſhed ſome, nicely done. I have the *Authograph* Mr. *James Gordon* did of theſe Shires and of the Towns of *Coupar* and St. *Andrews*, upon Survey of them. His Father *Straloch* made two excellent Deſcriptions of *Fife* in *Latin*.

The fulleſt Deſcriptions of theſe Shires, illuſtrated with proper Extracts from Charters and Monaſtery Books, were done by Sir *James Balfour* of *Kinnaird* Lord *Lyon*; and I owe much to his MSS. I have alſo a Deſcription in *Latine*, with a Draught of the Pariſh of *Leſly*, done by the Reverend Mr. *John Smith*, while he was Miniſter there; and I found the Miniſter of *Skunie* for the Time, did one for his Pariſh in our Language.

The excellent Poets, *John Johnſton* and *Arthur Johnſton*, made ſeveral *Elogies* in *Latin* Verſe, upon the Towns of *Fife*; and Doctor *George Sibbald* made ſome *Elogies* on the Country. In later Times, I got *John Adair* to make a new Survey of *Fife*, moſt Part of which he did very exactly, but how it came to paſs I know not, he extended the Coaſt and the South Part of the inner Country, no further than *Dyſart* and the Houſe of *Leſly*; ſo the Map wants Part of the diſtrict of the Presbytery of *Kirkaldie*, and the whole Diſtrict of the Presbytery of *Dumfermling*, and all the South Coaſt, to the Weſt of the Town of *Dyſart*. Mr. *Sletzer* has printed the Proſpects of St. *Andrews*, *Falkland*, and *Dumfermling*, and the publick Buildings in them: And the learned *Antiquarie* Mr. *George Martyn* has in his MS. *Reliquiæ* S. *Andreæ*, deſcribed well the Buildings at St. *Andrews*, and what relateth to that Sea. Several Perſons of Quality and of the Burroughs communicated Deſcriptions to me, mentioned in the Work: But above all, I am oblig'd to the Reverend Mr. *Henry Malcolm*, Parſon of *Bingray*, who furniſhed me both with Deſcriptions and Extracts out of Charters and Monaſtery Books. I did the ancient Hiſtory from the *Roman* Writers and other MSS. and the natural Hiſtory from my own Obſervation. A fuller Account of it, with the Deſcription and Figures of the rare Products, is given in the 2d Vol. of the *Prodromus*, which is ready for the Preſs. This is what I had to ſay. I crave your favourable Opinion of the Work. *Farewel.*

A

LIST

OF THE

Heritors of theſe Shires.

MURRAY, *Duke of* Athol, *heritable Keeper of the Palace of* Falkland, *and Steward of* Fife.
Murray, *Viſcount of* Stormount; *his Seat is* Balvaird.
Sir Alexander Murray *of* Kinninmound.
Murray *of* Pitlochie.
Hay *Marquis of* Tweeddale, *Bailie of the Regality of* Dumfermling; *his Seat is* Dalgatie.
Hay *of* Nauchtoun.
D. Hay *of* Conland.
Hay *of* Mortoun.
Hay *of* Strowie, *at* Auchtermuchtie.
Lindeſay *Earl of* Crawfurd, *Bailie of the Regality of St.* Andrews; *his Seat is* Struthers.
Lindeſay *Earl of* Balcarras; *his Seat is* Balcarras.
Lindeſay *of* Wolmerſtoun.
Lindeſay *of* Newtoun *of* Nydie.
Lindeſay *of* Mount.
Lindeſay *of* Kirkforther.
Lindeſay *of* Dowhill.
Lindeſay *of* Keivil.
Leſley *Earl of* Rothes, *Sheriff Principal of* Fife; *his Seats are* Leſley *and* Balmbriech.
Leſley *Earl of* Levin; *his Seat is* Balgony.
Leſley *Lord* Lindoris; *his Seat is* Lindoris.
Leſley *of* New-wark.
Leſley *of* Lumwhat.
Leſley *of* Quarter.
Douglas *Earl of* Mortoun; *his Seat is* Aberdour.
Sir Robert Douglas *of* Glenbervie.
Sir Robert Douglas *of* Kirkneſs.
Douglas *of* Strath-henry.
Douglas *of* Finglaſſie.
Stuart *Earl of* Murray; *his Seat is* Dunnibirſel.
Stuart *of* Dun-nairn.
Aresken *Earl of* Kellie; *his Seats are* Kellie *and* Pittenweem.
Sir Alexander Aresken *of* Cambo, *Lord Lyon.*
Aresken *of* Torrie.
Wemys *Earl of* Wemys; *his Seat is* Wemys.
Sir John Wemys *of* Bogie.
Wemys *of* Cuthill-hill.
Wemys *of* Pitkainie.
Wemys *of* Winthank.
Wemys *of* Fingask.
Wemys *of* Lathocker.
Wemys *of* Grange-muir.
Carneygie *Earl of* South-esk; *his Seat is* Leuchars.
Carneygie *of* Grange.
Carneygie *of* Birk-hill.
Melvill *Earl of* Melvill; *his Seats are* Melvill *and* Raith.
Melvill *of* Balgarvie.
Melvill *of* Cairny.
Melvill *of* Carskirdo.
Bruce *Earl of* Kincardin; *his Seat is* Broom-hall.
Sir John Bruce *of* Kinroſs, *Sheriff Principal of* Kinroſs.
Bruce *of* Kinloch.
Bruce *of* Bunzeon.
Bruce *of* Earls-hall.
Bruce *of* Pitterthie.
Primroſe *Earl of* Roſeberrie; *his Seats* Reſyth *and* Pittrevie.
St. Clare *Lord* St. Clare; *his Seat is* Dyſart.
Sir George St. Clare *of* Kinnaird.
St. Clare *of* Balgrigie.
Elphingſton *Lord* Balmerinoch; *his Seat is* Balmerinoch.
Balfour *Lord* Burleigh; *his Seat is* Burleigh
Colonel Balfour *of* Ferny.
Major Balfour *of* Dinbug.
Sir Michael Balfour *of* Denmiln.
Balfour *of* Grange.
Balfour *of* Forret.
Balfour *of* Randerſton.
Balfour *of* Radernie.
Balfour *of* North-bank.
Balfour *of* Balbirne.
Balfour *of* Hall-beath.
Balfour *of* Lawlethan.
Balfour *of* Banktoun.
Colvill *Lord* Colvill; *his Seats are* Clieſh *and* Crambeth.
Colvill *of the* Craig.
Colvill *of* Blair.
Colvill *of* Hillſyde.
Galloway *Lord* Dunkeld; *his Seat is* Carnbee.
Campbell *Lord* Polwart; *his Seat is* Newhall.
Sir James Campbell *of* Pitliver.
Campbell *of* Smiddy-green.
Ayton *of* that Ilk.
Ayton *of* Kinnaldie.
Ayton *of* Inchderny.
Ayton *of* Finglaſſie.
Baylie *of* Parbroth.
Bayn *of* Logy.
Imbry *of* Cruvie.
Bethun *of* Balfour.
Bethun *of* Bandon.
Bethun *of* Tarvet.
Bethun *of* Blebo.
Bethun *of* Clatto.
Bethun *of* Craigfudie.
Bethun *of* Kingask.
Roſs *of* Hill-Cairdny.
Crafurd *of* Mountwhanie.
Crafurd *of* Powmiln.
Crafurd *of* Claſh-lochie.
Crafurd *of* Tods green.
Diſhingtoun *of* Lochmalony.
Paterſon *of* Dinmuir.
Paterſon *of* Chanwell.
M'Gill *of* Rankilor neither
M'Gil *of* Kemback
Watſon *of* Aithernie.
Watſon *of* Glentarkie.
Watſon *of* Ormſtoun.

Sir

Sir David Arnot *of* that Ilk.
Arnot *of* Wood-miln.
Arnot *of* Balkaithlie.
Arnot *of* Balcornio.
Arnot *of* Chapel-kettle.
Sir Thomas Hope *of* Craighall.
Sir William Hope of Balcomie.
Hope *of* Rankilor-over.
Clephan *of* Carflogie.
Sir James Howburn *of* Otterſtoun.
David Scot *of* Scots-tarvet.
Scot *of* Edinshead.
Scot *of* Spenſerfield.
Scot *of* Balmount.
Scot of Cotes.
Lundin *of* that Ilk.
Lundin *of* Drums.
Lundin *of* Stratherlie.
Lundin *of* Auchtermairny.
Lundin *of* Baldaſtard.
Sir William Anſtruther *of* that Ilk.
Sir John Anſtruther.
Sir Robert Anſtruther *of* Balcaskie.
Sir Alexander Anſtruther *of* New-wark.
Sir Philip Anſtruther *of* Anſtruther-field.
Anſtruther *of* Airdry.
Lumiſden *of* Innergellie.
Lumiſden *of* Stravithy.
Lumiſden *of* Drumrak.
Lumiſden *of* Rinniehill.
Cheap *of* Roſſie.
Moriſon *of* Caſh.
Balcanquell *of* that Ilk.
Cahoun *of* Corſtoun.
Shaw *of* Goſpertie.
Sir David Carmichael *of* Balmeady.
Carmichael *of* Balmblea.
Sir John Preſton *of* Preſton-hall.
Preſton *of* Denbrea.
Robertſon *of* New-bigging.
Robertſon *of* Glaidney.
Ridale *of* Grange.
Millar *of* Pourin.
Law *of* Bruntoun.
Law *of* Pittillock.
Sir John Malcolm *of* Locher.
Malcolm *of* Balbedy.
Malcolm *of* Grange.
Malcolm *of* Foxtoun.
Seaton *of* Carriſtoun.
Seaton *of* Latriſk.
Pitcairn *of* Forther.
Pitcairn *of* that Ilk.
Heriot *of* Ramorny.
Boiſvill *of* Balmouto.
Boiſvill *of* Balbartoun.
Boiſvill *of* Dovan.
Boiſvill *of* Glenniſtoun.
Boiſvill *of* Glaſmount.
Gordon *of* Glen-nairn.
Craigie *of* Lawhill.
Auchmoutie *of* Drumeldrie.
Durham *of* Largo.
Lentron *of* Kincaple.
Martin *of* Clermount.
Arthur *of* Ballon.
Monipenny *of* Pitmilly.
Patullo *of* Balhouffie.
Cuningham *of* Barns.
Smith *of* Gibliſtoun.
Hamilton *of* Kil-brakmount.
Hamilton *of* Weddersbie.
Hamilton *of* Innerdovat.
Hamilton *of* Kinkell.
Carſtairs *of* Kilconquhair.
Gourley *of* Kincraig.
Sir Thomas Moncrief *of* Capledrea
Moncrief *of* Readie.
Moncrief *of* Sauchop.
Moncrief *of* Murnipea.
Moncrief *of* Rumgally.
Wood *of* Sauchop.
Gibſon *of* Durie.
Moyes *of* Piteuchar.
Oſwald *of* Dunikeir.
Ramſay *of* Abbots Hall.
Mitchel *of* Balbairdie.
Skeen *of* Hallyairds.
Skeen *of* Weſter-Bogie.
Skeen *of* Pitlowr.
Calderwood *of* Piteadie.
Betſon *of* Kilrie.
Betſon *of* Glaſmount.
Betſon *of* North-Piteadie.
Betſon *of* Powguild.
Betſon *of* Contle.
Betſon *of* Baldbardie.
Betſon *of* Vicars Grange.
Sir Henry Wardlaw *of* Balmule.
Wardlaw *of* Abden.
Wardlaw *of* Luſcar.
White *of* Benochie.
Dewar *of* Laſſodie.
Dewar *of* Balgony.
Dewar *of* Redhouſe.
Orrock *of* that Ilk.
Orrock *of* Caſſindonat.
Orrock *of* Weſter-Lathallan.
Spence *of* Eaſter-Lathallan.
Spence *of* Berry-hill.
Symſon *of* White-hill.
Symſon *of* Pincartoun.
Durie *of* Grange.
Durie *of* Craig-luſcar.
Durie *of* Letham.
Stonehouſe *of* Maſtertoun.
Ged *of* Baldrigg.
Anderſon *of* Balram.
Moutrie *of* Reſcobie.
Sir Peter Halket *of* Pitfirren.
Haly *of* Kinnedder.
Spittle *of* Luchat.
Moubray *of* Cow-cairny.
Sir John Henderſon *of* Fordell.
Henderſon *of* Pittadro.
Halkerſton *of* Rathillit.
Kinneir *of* that Ilk.
Young *of* Kirktoun.
Corſtorfin *of* Nydie.
Barclay *of* Cullerny.
Barclay *of* Touch.
Barclay *of* Pittauchop.
Dudingſton *of* Saintfurd.
Brymer *of* Newtoun.
Thomſon *of* Priorletham.
Thomſon *of* Pyoſtoun.
Thomſon *of* Sandy-dub.
Thomſon *of* Newton *of* Colleſſy.
Kinloch *of* Conland.
Alexander *of* Skedoway.
Scrimzeor *of* Bowhill.
Scrimzeor *of* Wormet.
Scrimzeor *of* Lochgelly.
Halyday *of* Tully boll.
Sir WiliamSharp *of* Strathyrum.
Trent *of* Pitcullo.
Auchinleck *of* Cunnochie.
Taylor *of* Pitcairlie.
Oliphant *of* Kinedder.
Forbes *of* Pittincrief.
M Kenzie *of* Roſſ-end.
Bonnar *of* Griegſtoun.
Bonnar *of* Binn-end.
Burgh *of* Finemount.
Falconer *of* Eaſter-Kinneir.
Dallas *of* Craiglown.
Lyl *of* Boghall.
Chriſtie *of* Auchmuir.

THE

THE CONTENTS.

PART I.

The ancient State of the Shire, as it was under the PICTS.

CHAPTER I. Concerning the Extent of the Shire. *Page* 1.

Chap. II. Concerning the Name of the Country. 2.

Chap. III. The Deſcription of it, as it was in the Time of the *Romans*. 5.

Chap. IV. What Sort of People theſe *Caledonians* were. 7.

Chap. V. Concerning the Language of the *Picts*. 13.

Chap. VI. The Manners, Policy, and the Religion of the *Picts*, and their Kings. 18.

Chap. VII. The Actions of the *Romans* in this Country. 25.

Chap. VIII. The Wars with the *Danes* in this Shire. 32.

PART II.

CHAPTER I. Concerning the Firths of *Forth* and *Tay*. *Page* 37.

Chap. II. The Iſles in the Firth of *Forth*. 40.

Chap. III. Concerning the Animals in theſe two Firths. 46.

Section III. Concerning the Minerals on the Coaſt. 56

Sect. IV. Concerning the Plants on the Coaſt. 57

Chap. IV. What relateth to the natural Hiſtory of this Shire. 60.

Chap. V. The State of the Chriſtian Religion here.

Sect. I. Concerning the *Culdees*. 67

Sect. II. How the *Culdees* loſt their Rights. 76

Sect. III. Concerning the Religious Houſes in the Shire. 79

PART III.

The modern State of this Shire.

SECTION I. The Diviſion of the Shire. *Page* 81.

Sect. 2. The Juriſdictions here. 88.

Sect. III. The Earls of *Fife*. 89.

Chapter I. Concerning *M'Duff* and his Privileges. *ibid.*

Chap. II. The Liſt of the Earls of *Fife*. 94.

Chap. III. The civil Juriſdictions here. 99

Chap. IV. The Liſt of the Biſhops and the Priors of St. *Andrews*. 101.

THE Hiſtory of *Kinroſs* Shire. *Page* 105

The Liſt of the Officers of State. 112

The Univerſity of St. *Andrews*. 115

PART IV.

Concerning what is moſt remarkable in this Shire.

CHAPTER I. Concerning the Coaſt. *Page* 117

Where there is an Account of the Royal Burghs, and the Ports on it.

The Deſcription of the inner Part of the Shire. 136

The Deſcription of the North Part of the Shire. 157

APPENDIX.

SECTION I. Concerning ſome Matters relative to the Natural Hiſtory. *Page* 1.

Sect. II. Concerning theſe of this Shire, who were eminent for their Learning and Arts. 3.



The Seal with the Arms of Makduff Earl of Fyffe

ᚳᚾ ᛗᚪᚳᛉ ᛚᚢᛁᛁᛁᛁ

ᛞᚾᚱᛗ

ᛁᚾ

ᚪᛖᚦᛗ

ᚳᚾ ᛚᚢᛁᛁᛁᛁ



Virtutem seu Pacis amas, seu munia belli
A claris Atavis discere recte potes

ᛋᛁᚹᛖ ᚾᛖᚴ ᚠᚪᛖᚳ

ᚳ ᚾᛖᚹᛖᚱᛖ ᚳᚾᚪᚱᚢᛋ

ᛈᚷᛁᚱᚦᛋ ᛖᚱ ᛒᚳᚪᚠᛁᛞᚢᛗ ᛋᛁᚹᛖᛚᛁᛗ ᛋᛁᚹᛖ ᚳᚪᛗ

ᛋᛁᚹᛖ ᚳᚪᛒᚱᚢᛗ

ᚳᚪᚦᚱᛖᚪ ᛚᚢᛋᚳᚢᛋ

ᛖᚱ ᚳᛟᚳᚪᛒᚢᚳᚱᚢᛋ ᛖᚱ ᚠᛁᚱ ᚠᚢᛒᛁ ᛒᚢᚱᚱᛁᚪ ᛒᚢᚱᚱᚢᛋ

ET COLABORIBVS ET FILIIS EIVS BARBARIS
ET PROPRIETARIIS MACZDUFFI * * *
ET HOC OBLATVM * * * * *

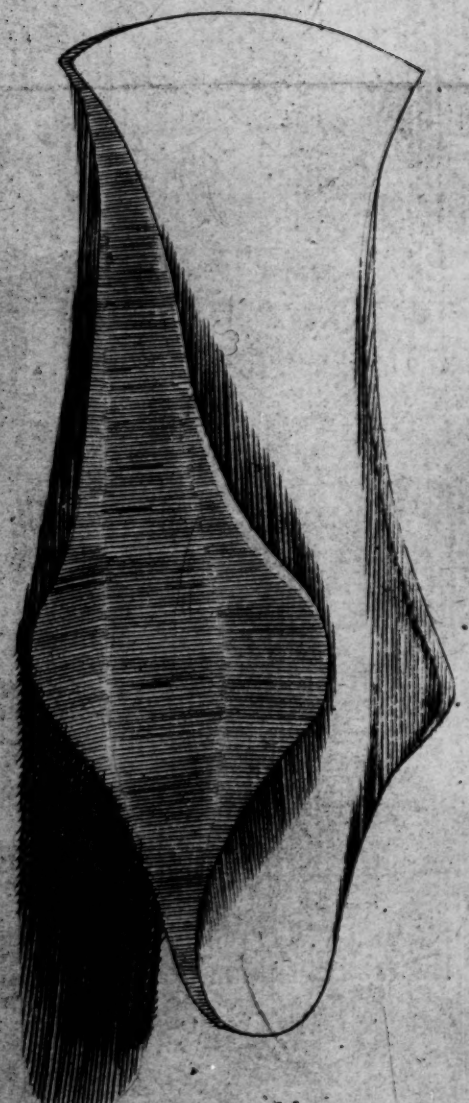
ACIPE
SMELETIDEM SUPER LIMPADA LAMPADA
LABRUM

Makduffs Croce

3

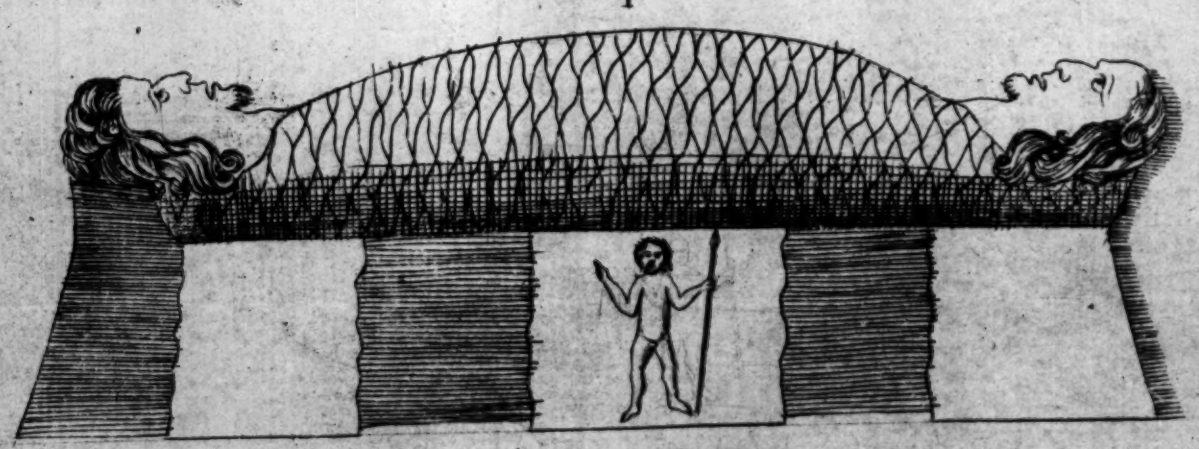


The Danish Obelisk near Doctan



a Brass Axe found in a Cairn of stones

4



The Danish Monument in Inchcolme

R. Milne Sculpsit

The First Part,

Dicaledones & Vecturiones.

OR,

The Ancient State of the Shire of *FIFE*, and the Quality of it, as it was under the *Picts*.

CHAP. I. *Concerning the Ancient Extent of the Shire.*

THE Rivers, naturally and conveniently divide the North Part of *Britain*, called *Scotland*, by Three Iſtmus's into ſo many Peninſula's; one to the South, one in the Middle, and one to the North; the Rivers upon each ſide running far into the Country, are hinder'd from meeting, by a ſmall Slip of Ground; and if that were removed, they would make Three Iſlands of that, which is now the Continent, or Mainland, of *Scotland*.

The Firſt Peninſula, which is that to the South, containeth all the Counties which ly betwixt the Borders of South *Britain*, called *England*, and the Firth and River of *Forth*, and a ſhort Line over Land to *Clide*, to the North of them.

The Middle Peninſula hath to the South, the Firth and River of *Forth*, and the Line betwixt it and the River and Firth of *Clide*; to the Weſt and Eaſt, the Ocean; and to the North, it is ſeparated from the Continent, which makes the Third and outmoſt Peninſula of *Scotland*; by the Loch and Water of *Lochy*, and a Line through a ſhort Neck of Land, to the Riſe of *Lochneſs*, and then by the Loch and River of *Neſs*, to where that River runneth into the Sea.

It is the South-eaſt Part of this Middle Peninſula, which lyeth betwixt the Firths of *Forth* and *Tay*, which is the Subject of this Book.

In the ancient Language of the *Picts* it was called *Roſs*, which ſignifieth a Peninſula, and it was the beſt Part of their Kingdom where their Kings had their Royal Seat. It appeareth from theſe following Proofs, that it comprehended under it, all the Tract of Ground which lay betwixt the Rivers and Firths of *Forth* and *Tay*, and ſo took in much of that part of the Country which lyeth to the North of the River of *Forth*, viz. *Monteith*, *Clackmanan* Shire, and the County Palatine of *Strathern*, and the Shire of *Kinroſs*, together with that is now properly called *Fife*,

which reacheth from the Eaſtern Part of the *Ochil* Hills to *Fifeneſs*, having the Firths of *Forth* and *Tay*, and the Ocean, incompaſſing it on all ſides, except that to the Weſt. Which the Name *Roſs* importeth, the Veſtiges of which Name remaineth yet to this Day, in the Name *Kinroſs*, in the old Language *Kean-Roſs*, the Head of the Peninſula and the Mountaneous Part; and *Culroſs*, the Back, or loweſt Part of it; and *Muck-Roſs*, in the Eaſt part, where the Snout of it is, now called *Fifeneſs*.

That this Country was, of old, of this large Extent abovementioned, appeareth from a MS. ſhort Account of *Scotland* in *Latin*, kept in the *Cotton Bibliotheque*. *Nero. D.* 2. in which it is ſaid, *Terra de Fyffe, in quâ eſt Burgus S. Andreæ, & Caſtrum de Locres, eſt vero in Longitudine* 30 *Leucarum:* Which, if we aſſign two *Scots* Miles to the *Leuca* (call it the *French* League, which is the leaſt) will make it reach the whole length of the River of *Forth*.

Cambden alſo citeth a little ancient Book of the Diviſion of *Scotland*, in which the Fourth Part of *Scotland* (as it was at that time) is called *Forthever*: Of which, ſome MSS. mention, that there was a Rural Dean dependent upon the See of St. *Andrews*; and yet ſome part of the Moors in the Weſt part of the Shire, retain the Name of *Fothrick Moors*. And the MS. of the Priory of St. *Andrews*, names *Fortevieth*, where *Hungus* King of the *Picts* built a Church; which Name ſeems to relate to the River of *Forth*, or the Firth of it. "And the ſame Author "(ſays *Cambden*) reports from the Relation of *Andrew* Biſhop of *Cath-*"*neſs*, that the whole Kingdom of *Scotland* was divided into Seven "Territories, whereof the Firſt was from *Fryth*, ſo termed by the *Bri-*"*tains*; by the *Romans*, *Worid*, now *Scottwade*, to the River *Tae*. It behoved, in ancient Times, to be of that Extent, becauſe the *Dicaledones* and the *Vecturiones* dwelt in it, of whom we ſhall give an Account afterwards. The *Dicaledones*, *G. Buchanan* readeth *Duncaledones*, that is the *Picts* who inhabited the Weſtern Hilly Parts: For it is certain, that the King of the *Picts*, who poſſeſſed this Country, had his Seat at *Abernethy* in the County Palatine of *Stratherne*; and ſo the *Ochils* and the Valleys adjacent to them, were poſſeſſed by them.

The Learned Mr. *Robert Maule*, a Cadet of the ancient Family of *Panmure* (who was well verſed in all the Learn'd Languages and in our ancient Tongue alſo) very ingeniouſly inretpreteth the Word *Vecturiones* to be *Veach-Dour*, by laying aſide the rough Sound of the Word (as the *Romans* were wont to do, in their uſing the ancient Names of the People they came amongſt) this Word was turn'd to *Vecturiones*, from *Veach*, which he ſaith in the ancient Language is *Painted*, from whence the *Romans* gave theſe People the Name of *Picti*, and the other part of the Compoſition is *Dur*, that is, *Aqua*, Water: So *Vecturiones*, are *Picti maris Accolæ*; Theſe *Picts* who dwelt upon the Sea Coaſt.

It was but in later Times, that (as *George Buchanan* telleth us) *Reliquum agri ad Fortham uſque ambitio in varias præfecturas diſſecuit, Clacmananam, Colroſſianam & Kinroſſianam:* And the laſt of theſe, that's the Country to the Eaſt of the two former, was divided into the two Shires of *Kinroſs* and *Fife*, *viz.* about the Year 1426; and of late, *viz.* at the Revolution, three Paroches, *viz.* that of *Orwel*, *Tillibole*, and *Cleiſh*, were taken off *Fife* and caſt in to the ſmall Shire of *Kinroſs*. And it

was

was from the large Extent of *Fife* of old, that the Vulgar are wont to call it, *The Kingdom of* Fife.

The many Fine Houſes of the Nobility and Gentry, and the many Burghs Royal in it; the number of Paroches, and the many Religious Houſes were in it, and the ſeveral Juriſdictions in it, made the Commons ſo talk of this Country.

The Breadth of this Country is noways proportionable to the Length; for where it is broadeſt, it does not exceed ſome Seventeen Miles, and in the Middle 'tis but betwixt 13 or 14 Miles broad. Towards the Eaſt, the Land is contracted to two Narrow Angles, one of which is Obtuſe, and the other is ſharp and ends in a narrow Point.

CHAP. II. *Concerning the Names of this Country of Old.*

THE *Romans* made this Country a part of *Caledonia*, and ſo it was indeed, whether that Name be taken for all the Country beyond the Firths of *Forth* and *Clide*, as *Tacitus* took it; or whether it be taken, as *Ptolomy* makes it, to comprehend all the Middle Peninſula before deſcribed. This is the South Part of it, lying betwixt the Firths of *Forth* and *Tay*. *Hector Boeth.* calleth it (*Hiſt. lib.* 4. *fol.*61.) *Otolinia*, which he thus deſcribeth, *Otolinia Pictorum Regio, duo inter Æſtuaria, Fortheam & Taum interjacens, ſolo fœcunda, Nemoribus, Paſcuis, Armentis, & gregibus aptiſſimis: Lacubuſque ac Stagnis, Fluminibus, variis piſcium generibus refertis: ac omni ferarum genere, quæ in Albione naſcuntur exundans continet ea Plaga hac ætate, Fifam, Fothricam & Ornevallem, Regiunculas priſcâ pollentes ubertate: ſed Scotorum Regum opera (qui eas ſedes poſt deletos poſtea Pictos occuparunt) quum aliter Latrunculos exterminare non poſſent, arbore jam olim magnâ ex parte denudatas.* In the 2d Page after this, he nameth the *Otolini ac Vicomagi*, and ſays, *Fuere olim Vicomagi populi Pictici generis qui ſub Caledoniâ ſedes tenuerunt; horum meminit Ptolomæus.* Indeed *Ptolomy* mentioneth both theſe; but *Boethius* Miſtake is from a wrong Copy of *Ptolemy* printed at *Ulma*, *Anno Dom.* 1486, which I have, in which I find the *Otolini*. And *Gale* in his 15 *Scriptores* ſays, ſome MS. read it ſo alſo, which differs from all the other Copies both *Greek* & *Latin* which I have ſeen: For theſe uſually have *Ottedeni*, which the Learn'd *Drummond* of *Hawthorndenne*, our Countryman, in ſome MS. Notes upon *Cambden*'s Deſcription of *North-Britain*, ſaith is to be read *Scottedini*, the two Initial Letters having been worn away in the Parchment MS. he ſays has given riſe to the reading *Ottedeni*; for the other People he calls *Vicomagi*: Whileas both in *Bertius* his excellent Edition and the late Map of *Gale*, it is read *Vacomagi*, and the *Greek* in both theſe anſwer to *Vacomagi*, which by the by (ſeeing *Ptolomy* placeth them *ſub Caledoniis* and were a *Pictiſh* People) doth much confirm Mr. *Robert Maule* his *Ratio nominis Veach, Pictus*, ſince in *Veach* here, and in *Wauchopdale* in the South (which were both the Seats of the *Picts*) the *Pictiſh Veach* appears to be the riſe of both theſe Words.

As the ſame Learn'd Gentleman Mr. *Robert Maule*, ſometime Commiſſary of St. *Andrews*, deduceth the Name *Fothrick* (of which

ſome Veſtiges yet remains, as was ſaid, in the Name of ſome Moors in the Diſtrict of the Presbytry of *Dumfermling*), from *Veach-Ric* in the old *Gothiſh* Language, which was the Language of the *Picts* while they made a ſeparate Kingdom from the *Scots*; for *Veach*, as was ſaid, is as much as *Pictus*, *Painted*: And this Conjecture of his is what *Iſidore* in his *Origines lib.* 19. *cap.* 23. aſſerteth thus: *Pictorum nomen a Corpore, quod minutis opifex acus punctis, & expreſſos nativi graminis ſuccos includit, ut has ad ſui ſpecimen cicatrices ferat, Pictis artubus maculoſa Nobilitas*: And the other part of the Compoſition is *Ric*, *Regnum*. So that the Word *Fothrick* importeth, that it is the Kingdom of the *Picts*, of which it was indeed a choiſe Part.

The Monks write, that it was called *Fife* from *Fifus Duffus* a Nobleman, who did eminent Service in War: But in theſe Days Men had their Names and Deſignations from the Lands they had, and the Lands were not deſigned from them. Beſides, it is altogether unlike and inconſiſtent in it ſelf, to think the Government would give ſo large a Tract of Ground to any one Man. It was ſuch Monkiſh Legends gave Riſe to the Fable of *Scota*, *Pharaoh*'s Daughter, and the one probably is as much a Fiction as the other. The Learn'd Mr. *Maule* has, with more Judgment, deduced it from *Veach*, that is, *Painted*, which theſe who followed the *Engliſh* way of Pronouncing the Word, ſoftned *Veach* to *Fife*, which the Permutation of Letters eaſily admits, *F.* expreſſing *Ve* very well, and the laſt Letters are ſoftned by their Liſping Tone.

The Learn'd *Robert Gordon* of *Straloch* is of the Opinion, that the People named by *Ptolomy*, *Vennicones*, or as ſome MS. has it, *Vernicones*, or *Venicontes*, were Indwellers in this Country in theſe ancient Times; which is very conſiſtent with *Tacitus* his Account in the Life of *Agricola chap.* 25. *Amplas inquit civitates trans Bodotriam ſitas, quia motus univerſarum ultra Gentium, & infeſta hoſtili exercitu itinera timebantur, prius claſſe exploravit.* That is, *Being apprehenſive of a general Inſurrection in thoſe large and remote Countries beyond* Bodotria, *from the Clans and Tribes of People who did poſſeſs them, he ſent out a Fleet that Summer, to try the Creeks and Havens of the large Country beyond it.* The Country had been diſcovered at Sea before, by *Veſpaſian*, when he Commanded the Second Legion under *Claudius*, as is clear from theſe Lines of *Valerius Flaccus Argonauticon, lib.* 1. *initio.*

------ *Tuque O Pelagi, cui major aperti*
Fama, Caledonius poſtquam tua carbaſa vexit
Oceanus, Phrygios prius indignatus Iulos.

which is meant of *Veſpaſian* the Father. And in the ſame place *Tacitus* telleth us that, *Ad manus & arma converſi Caledoniam incolentes populi.* That is, *The Inhabitants of* Caledonia *reſolving upon Arms & War*, &c. Thus it is manifeſt, there were many People, and theſe different from others; for we find afterwards they Aſſociate together againſt the *Romans* in Meetings.

Thus we have given an Account of all the Ancient Names of the Country, and the Reaſon of them: It now follows, that we deſcribe the Country as it was in the time when the *Romans* firſt Attacked it, which muſt be done from the *Roman* Authors, ſince we have no other Manuſcripts which were written in theſe Times.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

The Description of the Country, as it was in the Time of the Romans.

SINCE none of our Manuscripts are preserved, which were written when the *Romans* were in this Country, I am altogether of the Mind of the Learn'd Mr. *Maule*, in his MS. *De Antiquitate Gentis Scotorum P.* 329. That the Confusion which appeareth in severals of our Writers, arose from that, as he saith, *Quod scilicet scriptæ primo fuerint Historiæ nostræ ab hominibus parum providis, & minime in externorum historiis exercitatis, maximè Romanorum, unde nostra ferè omnis Antiquitas haurienda. Et qui posterius apud nos scripsere, a primis illis tradita retinere potius voluerunt, quam nova excogitare.* Hence came the Confusion and Incertainty of what is said in our Historians, about what was done in ancient Times, that they did not inquire after what was said by Foreign Writers, especially by the *Romans*, who are the best Vouchers of our Antiquity, and of what relateth to it: And those who wrote since, choosed rather to retain the Traditions of the First, than to apply themselves to the right way of discovering the Truth of these Matters.

Upon this Consideration, to shew the Condition and Quality of this Country in the time that the *Romans* first Invaded it; I applied my self to inquire into it, from what may be found in the *Roman* Writers, and from the Hints they give us, to make up the Description of it. The greatest Light in this Matter, is furnished to us from *Tacitus*, in his Life of his Father-in-law *Agricola*, and from *Dio* and his Epitomator *Xiphelinus*, in the Account he giveth of the Emperor *Severus* his Expedition in this Country, and from the Poet *Claudian*. These Three, if they be well considered, say enough to make a just Description of this of the Part Country.

Tacitus in *Agricola*, *cap.* 25. says, *Æstate qua sextum officii annum inchoabat, amplas Civitates trans Bodotriam sitas, quia motus universarum ultra Gentium, & infesta hostili exercitu itinera timebantur, prius classe exploravit: quæ ab Agricola primum assumpta in partem virium, sequebatur egregia specie, cum simul terra simul mari bellum impelleretur: ac sæpe iisdem castris pedes equesque & nauticus miles mixti copiis & lætitia, sua quisque facta, suos casus attollerent: ac modo Silvarum & Montium profunda · modo tempestatum ac fluctuum adversa, hinc terra & hostis, hinc victus oceanus militari jactantia compararentur.*

That is, *Agricola* in the Sixth Year of his Lieutenancy being apprehensive of a general Insurrection in those large Cities (that is, Clans and Tribes of People) and remote Countries beyond *Bodotria*, (that is, the Firth of *Forth*) and that his March would be made very Troublesome by the Enemies Forces, sent out a Fleet that Summer to Sound the Creeks and Havens of the large Country beyond it. Thus *Agricola* was the first, that ever seconded his Land Army by a Fleet; and what was very great, that brought War upon them, both by Land and Sea. Oftentimes it happen'd, that the Cavalry, the Foot-Soldiers and the Seamen, would meet and make Merry together in the same Camp, each one magnifying his own Feats and Adventures, and mak-

ing their Vaunts and Compariſons, Soldier-like, the one of the Woods and high Mountains, the other of the Danger of the Waves and Tempeſts, the one valuing himſelf upon the Land and the Enemy, the other upon the Sea it ſelf ſubdu'd by them.

Dio, where he ſpeaks of the *Britains* who were Enemies to the *Romans*, ſays, *Incolunt Mæatæ juxta eum murum, qui inſulam in duas partes dividit: Caledonii poſt illos ſunt. Poſſident utrique montes aſperrimos, & ſine aqua; itemque campos deſertos, plenoſque paludibus: quodque mœnia non habent nec urbes, agros nullos colunt: de præda & venatione, fructibuſque arborum vivunt.* The *Mæatæ* poſſeſs the Country over-againſt (that is, upon the South ſide of) the Wall which divideth the Iſland in two Parts, and the *Caledonians* are beyond them, that is upon the North ſide of the Wall, and both of them poſſeſs Rough, Rocky and Dry Hills and waſte Plains, full of Pools and Mariſhes; and for that they have no Walled Forts nor Towns, they do not Labour the Ground, and live upon what they take from their Enemies, and what they get by Hunting, and upon the Fruits of Trees. And afterwards he ſays, *Hujus inſulæ pars paulo minus quam dimidia, noſtra eſt: quam Severus quum vellet omnem in ſuam poteſtatem redigere, ingreſſus eſt in Caledoniam; eamque dum pertranſiret, habuit maxima negotia, quod ſilvas cæderet, & loca altu perfoderet, quodque paludes obrueret aggere, & pontes in fluminibus faceret.* This is confirmed by *Herodian* in the Third Book of his Hiſtory, where he treateth of the ſame *Severus*: *Sed imprimis* (*inquit*) *tamen curam habuit pontibus occupare paludes, ut ſtare in tuto milites poſſent, atque in ſolido præliari. Siquidem Britannia pleraque loco frequentibus Oceani allavionibus paludeſcunt.*

Claudian Carm. xxii. *Verſ.* 247. giveth us a Deſcription of this Country, in a Poetick way, thus.

Inde Caledonio velata Britannia Monſtro,
Ferro Picta Genas cujus veſtigia verrit
Cærulus, oceanique æſtum mentitur amictus.

in which, beſides that he pointeth at the *Picts* the Inhabitants of it, he inſinuateth, that it is on many ſides encompaſſed with the Sea, as it is indeed towards the Eaſt, the South and North Parts.

It appeareth clearly, that it was a Hilly Country, and that it was at that time full of Woods, and had many Lochs or freſh Water Pools in it. The many Inlets of the Sea, and the Emboucheurs of the Waters, are hinted at, by what is cited out of *Herodian*: The Moſſes placed in ſeveral Parts of the Country, ſhew there were many Woods; for theſe aroſe from the Corruption of the Timber in the Woods. All which is confirmed from what *Hector Boeth* ſaith of this Country as it was of old. *Erat tum Otolinia Pictorum regio, duo inter Æſtuaria, Fortheam & Tavam* (*utrumque adhuc nomen retinet*) *interjacens, ſolo fœcunda, nemoribus, paſcuis, armentis, & gregibus aptiſſimis: lacubuſque ac ſtagnis & fluminibus, variis piſcium generibus refertis: ac omni ferarum genere, quæ in Albione naſcuntur exundans. Continet ea plaga hac ætate Fifam, Fothricam & Ornevallem regiunculas priſca pollentes ubertate: ſed Scotorum regum operâ qui eas ſedes poſt deletos poſtea Pictos occuparunt* (*quum aliter latrunculos exterminare non poſſent*) *arbore jam olim magnâ ex parte denudatas.* Thus it appeareth both from Ancient and Modern Hiſtorians, that this Country was for the moſt part waſte, and only imployed for Paſture of Beaſts, and that it was full of Woods, though now they are all periſhed, what by

by the length of Time, and what by the cutting of them by the *Romans* to make way for their Armies, and by our Kings to reach the Robbers which did haunt them.

Now it is time to inquire who theſe *Caledonian Picts* were, and whence they came, and to give ſome Account of their Government, their Religious Rites and their Manners, their Language and way of Living, and of the Wars theſe of them in this Country had with the *Romans* and our Predeceſſors the *Scots*, till ſuch time as they were Incorporated with us under our Kings.

CHAP. IV.

Sheweth what ſort of People theſe Caledonians, *deſigned* Dicaledones *and* Vecturiones *were, and from what Country they came here.*

JVlius Cæſar in his Commentary *De Bello Gallico lib.* 5, in theſe Words, *Britanniæ pars interior ab iis incolitur, quos natos in inſulâ ipſâ memoriâ proditum dicunt*, ſheweth that they were ſuch ancient Poſſeſſors of the Inner Part of the Country, that they thought themſelves they were *Aborigines*: And *Diodorus Siculus*, in his *Bibliotheca*, is of the ſame Opinion: And the Panegyriſt *Eumenius in Panegyride Conſtantino Cæſari Auguſto dicto*, where he preferreth the Actions of *Conſtantine* in *Britain*, to the Exploits of *Julius Cæſar* there: He ſheweth that the *Picts* were in *Britain* long before *Cæſar* came there, in theſe Words: *Ad hoc Natio etiam tunc rudis, & ſoli Britanni Pictis modo, & Hibernis aſſueta hoſtibus adhuc ſeminudis*, &c. And theſe *Picts* even in this Tract, we now write of, were in *Agricola*'s time ſo numerous, and their Forces were ſo aboundant, that *Tacitus* ſays, *cap.* 25. of the Life of *Agricola*, That *interim cognoſcit hoſtes plurimis agminibus inrupturos, ac ne ſuperante numero, & peritia locorum circumiretur, diviſo & ipſe in tres partes exercitu inceſſit.* That is, In the mean time we had Advice, that the Enemy's Deſign was to divide, and attack us in many places at once: Whereupon, leſt he ſhould be under diſadvantage by the Number of the Enemy and their Knowledge of the Country, he likewiſe divided his Army into Three Bodies.

We are now to inquire, what People they were, and from whence they came hither. *Tacitus*, *cap.* 11. concludeth from the Habit of their Body, that they were *Germans*: *Namq*; (*inquit*) *rutilæ Caledoniam habitantium comæ, magni artus, Germanicam originem adſeverant.* They that live in *Caledonia* are red headed and big limb'd, which ſpeaks them of a *German* Extraction. And the Venerable *Bede* is much of the ſame Opinion, *Eccleſiaſt. Hiſt. lib.* 1. *cap.* 1. *Contigit* (*inquit*) *Gentem Pictorum de Scythia* (*ut perhibent*) *longis navibus non multis oceanum ingreſſam.* And below he ſaith, *Petentes Britanniam Picti habitare per ſeptentrionales inſulæ partes cæperunt.* This Opinion of *Bede* is well explain'd and confirm'd by the Learn'd Dr. *Stillingfleet* in his *Origines Brittannicæ cap.* 5. *pag.* 245. thus: " Beſides theſe two (People) he makes a third Race

" of Men in *Britain*, whom he fetches out of *Germany*, and theſe were " the *Caledonian Britains*: But he takes *Germany* in a very large ſenſe, " ſo as to extend as far as the *Sarmatæ*, and to comprehend under it " the Northern Nations of the *Cimbri*, and the *Gothones*, and the *Sueo-* " *nes*; from whom it ſeems very probable that the *Caledonian Britains* " were deſcended, as the Southern *Britains* came from the *Celtæ*, whoſe " Language and Religion were kept up among them. But the *Cale-* " *donians* came from the *European Scythians*, to whoſe Coaſts they lay " much nearer than to thoſe of the *Celtæ*, and their larger Proportions, " which *Tacitus* obſerves agree very well with this Suppoſition.

" And theſe, if I miſtake not, were the Original *Picts*, but not called " by that Name, till new Colonies came over to People the Country, af- " ter the terrible Devaſtation of it by the Continuance of the *Roman* " Wars: For *Claudian de quarto Conſul. Honorii*, makes *Thule* the Coun- " try of the *Picts*; and after all the Diſputes which have been about it, " *Olaus Rudbeck* hath made it very probable in his *Atlantica c.* 19. that " *Scandinavia* is meant by it; which he proves not only from the Teſti- " mony of *Procopius*, who affirms it; but from the exact Agreement of " the Relations of *Pythias*, *Iſidorus* and others with that, and neither " with *Iſleland*, nor any other Place.

Beſides, *Bede lib.* 1. *cap.* 1. ſaith, " The common Tradition was, that " the *Picts* came out of *Scythia*, which is affirmed by *Matt. Weſtminſter* " and many others; but they do not mean the *Aſian*, but the *European* " *Scythia*, which comprehended under it all the moſt Northern Nations " *ab extremo Aquilone*, ſaith *Pliny lib.* 6. *cap.* 13. And elſewhere he ſaith " *lib.* 4. *cap.* 12. that the *Getæ*, the *Daci* and *Sarmatæ*, and even the " *Germans*, were called *Scythians*. *Heredotus lib.* 4. mentions the Nor- " thern *Scythians*, to whom there was no Acceſs by thoſe who dwelt " near the *Palus Mæotis*, without the help of Seven Languages: And " when *Darius* fought with them, they retired Northwards towards " their own Countty. *Ptolomy*, *Tab.* 8. *Europæ*, places the Royal *Scy-* " *thians* near the *Hyperborean* Mountains, which could never be found " in the vaſt Plains of *Poland* and *Muſcovy*, there being no Mountains " there anſwering to their Deſcription, as *Heberſteinius rerum Muſcov.* " *pag.* 61. and *Matthias à Micou Sarm. Europ. l.* 9. *c.* 3, 4. confeſs: And " therefore *Olaus Rudbeck Atlantic. cap.* 2. hath undertaken to prove, not " without great ſhew of Reaſon, that theſe Mountains were no other " than the Ridge of Mountains in *Sweden*, where the Seat of the An- " cient *Scythians* was; and that *Ptolomy* was extremely miſtaken in " the Situation of the Northern Nations, removing them ſeveral De- " grees more Eaſtward than they ought to have been, and ſo very much " ſtraitning *Scandinavia*, which *Jornandes*, *de reb. Gent. l.* 1. *c.* 4. calls " the Work-houſe of Nations; and the ſame *Jornandes* affirms from " *Joſephus*, that the *Sueones* were the true *Scythians*, whom *Xenophon* " *Mem. l.* 2. *p.* 581. *Ed. H. St.* takes to be the Governing People of *Eu-* " *rope* in his time, as the *Perſians* were in *Aſia* and the *Carthaginians* in " *Africa*: And the old *Greek* Geographers, *v. Strabo l.* 1. *&* 11. knew " of but two Nations in *Europe* beſides themſelves, *viz.* the *Scythæ* to- " wards the North, and the *Celtæ* towards the Weſt. Theſe *European* " *Scythians* did make frequent Expeditions by Sea, as appears by the " old *Gothick* Hiſtories; and *Olaus Rudbeck*, *Atlantic. c.* 7. obſerves from " them, that it was a Cuſtom for them to go Abroad by Sea, under the

Con-

" Conduct of one of their Princes, to ſee for Booty; and *Tacitus Germ.* " *c.* 44. ſaith particularly of the *Sueones*, that they were well provided " of Shipping, and therefore there can be no Improbability that theſe " Northern Nations ſhould People that part of *Britain* which lay neareſt " to them. And *Suenon Opuſc. c.* 1. the firſt Hiſtorian of *Denmark*, " ſaith, that *Helghi*, the Son of *Huldan*, the Son of *Skiold*, the firſt " Monarch there, was ſo powerful at Sea, that he was called *Rex Ma-* " *ris*, the King of the Sea. And *Saxo Grammaticus Hiſt. Dan. l.* 2. ſaith, " that having ſubdued the King of the *Sclavi*, he ſailed into divers Paſſa- " ges of the Sea. *Andreas Velleius* (*v. Notas Steph. in Sax. Gram.*) gives " this Reaſon why the Northern Nations were ſo ſoon, and ſo much " given to Expeditions by Sea, becauſe their Kings having many Chil- " dren, they thought them beſt imploy'd Abroad, in ſeeking other " Countries and getting Spoils at Sea. And upon the old Boaſt of the " *Scythians* concerning their Antiquity and Nobility, might be groun- " ded that Saying of *Galgacus*, That the *Caledonian Britains* were the " moſt Noble of any of them.

" Among theſe *Scythians*, *Pliny*, *Hiſt. Nat. l.* 4. *c.* 12. reckons the *A-* " *gathyrſi*: who had their Name, ſaith *Olaus Rudbeck*, from *Agathyr*, " one of the *Gothic* Names for *Neptune*, from *Agga*, ſignifying Power at " Sea; and *Tyr*, Power at Land: Theſe *Agathyrſi*, ſaith he, were a " Sort of People who lived near the Sea, in the *Sinus Codanus*, and were " wont to prey upon the Spoils of the Sea. *Jornandes* places them in " *Scandia*, and calls them *Agantzyrios*: They were remarkable in An- " tiquity for Painting their Bodies, as not only appears from *Virgil*'s " *Pictique Agathyrſi*, but from what *Solinus* ſaith of them, *Cap.* 15. *Po-* " *lyhiſt.* that their Bodies were Painted *Colore Cæruleo*, juſt as the old " *Picts* were. *Tacitus*, *de Moribus Germanorum*, obſerves of the *Arii*, " a fierce Northern People, that they had *Tincta Corpora*, i. e. were " *Picts*. And the ſame, *Virgil. Georg.* 2. ſaith of the *Geloni*, who were " next Neighbours to the *Agathyrſi*: So that *Hector Boeth.* his Conje- " cture, *Hiſt. Scot. f.* 4. is not at all improbable, who deduces the *Picti* " from the *Agathyrſi*; *i. e.* from the Maritime Inhabitants of the *Baltic* " Sea; or, as he expreſſes it, from thoſe who came firſt out of *Sarma-* " *tia* into the *Cimbric Cherſoneſe*, and from thence into *Scotland*.

That which the Learn'd Doctor *Stillingfleet* aſſerteth, is moſt agree- able to the Tradition handed down to us from the ancient Times, and recorded in our MS. Hiſtories and Modern Hiſtorians which are Printed. We have related *Hector Boeth.* his Opinion already. Mr. *George Bucha- nan* likewiſe, *lib.* 2. *Rerum Scoticarum*, makes the *Picts* to be deſcended from the *Goths*, in theſe Words: *Cum Picti ferro cutem variarent, ac di- verſorum Animalium figuris inſcriberent, verius erit quærere quæ Gentes vel in* Scythia, *vel Germaniâ, regionibuſq; vicinis certo illo pingendi corpora in- ſtituto, non ad terrorem, ſed ad decorem uterentur, obſervare: occurrunt autem in Thracia, ut Virgilio placet, Geloni de quibus Claudianus lib.* 1. *adverſus Ruſinum,*

Membraq; qui ferro gaudet pinxiſſe Gelonus.

occurrunt apud eundem Poetam in Thracia Getæ,

Crinigeri ſedere Patres pellita Getarum
Curia, quos Plagis decorat numeroſa Cicatrix.

igitur cum Geloni Virgilio ſint Getis vicini, & vel Gothuni, vel Getini juxta Arrianum Getis annumerentur, quid vetat, cum juxta Tacitum Go-

thuni Gallicè loquerentur, hinc credere Pictos Oriundos. Verum è quacunque Natione Germanicâ advenerint, mihi sit verisimile eos fuisse de veteribus Gallorum Colonis, qui vel ad mare Suevicum, vel Danubium sedes habuerint.

Buchanan's Argument is, that the *Picts* were of a *Gothish* Race and Extract, because as the *Goths* cut Figures upon their Bodies, the *Picts* did the like: He proveth that the *Goths* did cut such Figures upon their Bodies from the Poet *Claudian*. Now that the *Picts* cut the like Figures upon their Bodies, is clear from *Claudian* also, *lib. de bello Getico, Versu* 416.

Venit & extremis Legio prætenta Britannis,
Quæ Scoto dat Frena truci, ferroq; notatas
Perlegit exanimes Picto moriente figuras.

And *Herodian* confirms this *Hist. l.* 3. *in Severo*, where he says of the *Britains*, *Ipsa notant corpora picturâ variâ, & omnifariam formis animalium.* It is from this marking of their Bodies, they got the Name *Picti*: And in the old Language their Name was *Veach*, which signifies *Painted*: And *Cambden* well observeth, that in their Names there appeareth some Intimation of a Colour, which without doubt did arise from the Custom of Painting their Bodies. The Red Colour (as the Learn'd Mr. *Maule* observeth) in the ancient Language is call'd *Coch*, and *Goch*, as appeareth in the Name *Argachocoxus* (which *Dio l.* 76. has *Argentocoxus*) and upon that account he makes him to be the Chief of the Red Clan: And he rehearseth upon this occasion, to good purpose, the Names of some Clans and remarkable Persons designed from a Colour as *Gael-Glas* from a Blue Colour, *Fanduf* from a Black Colour, *Donald Ban* from a White, *Surle-buy Charles* the Yellow, and thence is the *Clan-buy*; *Clan Macduf*, the Black Tribe or People; and from this Usage came the Designation *Scoto-Brigantes cærulei* mentioned by *Seneca* in his *Ludus* upon *Claudius* the Emperor, as *Scaliger* reads it. And several Nations were wont to distinguish themselves thus from other People of different Tribes and Descents, as *Isidorus* sheweth, *Origin. l.* 19 *c.* 23. *Nonnulla (inquit) enim gentes non solum in vestibus sed in corpore aliqua sibi propria, quasi insignia vindicant, ut videmus cirros Germanorum, Granos & Cinnabar Gothorum: stigmata Britonum: circumcidunt quoque Judæi præputia: pertundunt Arabes Aures: flavent capitibus intextis Getæ: nitent Albani albentibus crinibus: Mauros habet tetra nox corporum. Gallos candida cutis: sine equis inertes extant Alani: nec abest Gens Pictorum nomen a corpore, quod minutis opifex acus punctis & expressos nativi Graminis saccos includit, ut has ad sui specimen cicatrices ferat, Pictis artubus maculosa Nobilitas.* This is confirmed likewise by *Solinus Polyhist. c.* 22. where he treateth of *Britain*: *Regionem (inquit) partem tenent Barbari, quibus per artifices plagarum figuras, jam inde a pueris variæ animalium effigies incorporantur, inscriptisque visceribus hominis incremento pigmenti notæ crescunt: nec quicquam mage patientiæ loco Nationes ferè ducunt, quam ut per memores cicatrices plurimum fuci artus bibant.*

I have adduced several Citations to the same purpose, because they Illustrate much one another, and confirm *Buchanan's* Opinion, that the *Picts* are descended from the *Goths*, especially this Tribe of them of which *Argachocoxus* was the Chief, who possest this very Country which is the Subject of this Book. The Learn'd Mr. *Maule* saith, that *Coch* signifieth a Scarlet Colour, which agreeth well with the *Cinnaber*

Go-

Gothorum, which *Isidore* says the *Goths* used, to distinguish themselves from other People. Thus when both Ancient and Modern Historians assert the same thing, the Argument is of much weight. I have proved in my History I have written of the *Picts*, the Descent of the *Picts* from the *Goths*, by the most valid Reasons, *Pliny* saith, are for the Descent of one People from another, as may be seen in what he instanceth in the *Celticks*, in his *Nat. Hist. l.* 3. *c.* 1. *Celticos à Celtiberis ex Lusitaniâ advenisse manifestum est, Sacris, Lingua, Oppidorum vocabulis.*

Sir *William Temple* in his Introduction to the History of *England* pag. 22. mistaketh the Origine of the *Picts* for that of the *Scots*. I treat of the *Scots* Origine elsewhere: I shall only mention in this place, that not only the *Roman* Historians, but the best of the Modern agree with our own Writers that they came from *Spain*, and the Arguments Sir *William Temple* gives us for their coming from *Scythia*, prove indeed that the *Picts* came from thence. I shall set them down in his own Words as they are Elegantly expressed. "It seems probable (*saith he*) that "vast Numbers of a Savage People called *Scyths*, at some certain time, "began and atchieved the Conquest of the Northern Parts both of *Bri-* "*tain* and *Ireland*, and by an easy change of the Word, were called "*Scots*, and from them those two Countries were called *Scotia major* "and *Scotia minor*. Whether the *Scots* landed first in *Ireland* or *Scot-* "*land*, I leave disputed and undetermined among their Authors: But "it seems agreed, that both these Countries were, for some course of "time, stiled *Scotia*, and that both the North-west parts of *Scotland* as "well as *Ireland*, were called *Iverne*. I am apt to conjecture, that "when these *Scots* seated themselves in those parts of *Scotland*, they di- "vided themselves into two Races or Nations, whereof those who in- "habited the North-east parts, called themselves *Albin Scots*, the "Name of the Natives there, being then *Albin*, and the rest who pos- "sessed the North-west parts, were called *Iren-Scots* from a River of "that Country, which gave it the Name of *Iverne*; and this Name was "communicated to all the rest of that Race, who Conquered and Pos- "sessed the North of *Ireland*, which from them was stiled by the *Saxons* "*Iren-land*, and by abbreviation *Ireland*. And the original Name "seems to have belonged rather to those parts of *Scotland* than *Ireland*, "since it is given us by the ancientest *Latin* Verse that mentions it, with "the Epithet of *Glacialis Iverne*, which agrees little with the Climate "of *Ireland*. That these fierce Invaders were *Scythians* or *Scyths* (which "was their vulgar Termination) is probably Conjectured, if not As- "certained, not only from their Name, but from the Seat of that Con- "tinent, which is nearest to the North of *Scotland*: This is *Norway*, and "is the utmost Western Province of that vast Northern Region, which "extends from thence to the fartherst Bounds of *Tartary* upon the Eastern "Ocean, and was by the Ancients comprehended in that general Ap- "pellation of *Scythia*, as well as divided into several other Barbarous "Names and Countries. Besides, 'tis both usual and rational, that "such great Transmigrations of People should be made from a worse "to a better Climate or Soil, rather than to a worse, which makes this "probable to have proceeded from *Norway*, than from lower and more "fertile parts of *Germany*, and the Island which is the nearest part of "Land to that Continent of *Norway*, retains still the Name of *Shetland*,

" as the firſt Point which is reported to have been touched by the *Scots*
" or *Scyths* in this Navigation.

" Another Argument may be drawn from ſeveral Cuſtoms ſtill re-
" maining among the old Northern *Iriſh*, which are recorded to have
" been anciently among ſome of the *Scythian* Nations, ſuch as removing
" their Houſes or Creats, from one place to another according to the Sea-
" ſons: Burning of their Corn inſtead of Beating or Treading in other
" Countries: Eating Blood they draw from living Cattle: Feeding
" generally upon Milk, and uſing little other Husbandry, beſides the
" Paſture and Breed of Cattle. To this is added, that the Mantle or
" Plaid ſeems to have been the Garment in uſe among the Weſtern *Scy-*
" *thians*, as they continue ſtill among the Northern *Iriſh* and the *High-*
" *land Scots*. *And below he ſays*, As to the time of this Expedition, I
" know no way of making any Gueſſes at a Matter ſo obſcure, with-
" out recourſe to the *Runick* Learning and Stories, by which we find,
" that the *Aſiatick Scythians*, under the Names of *Gets* or *Goths*, and
" the Conduct of *Odin* their Captain (their Lawgiver at firſt, and af-
" terwards one of their Gods) are eſteemed to have begun their Expe-
" dition into the North-weſt parts of *Europe*, about the time that the
" *Roman* Arms began firſt to make a great noiſe, and give great Fears
" in *Aſia*, which was in the Reigns of *Antiochus* Firſt, and then of *Mi-*
" *thridates*.

" How long the Arms of *Odin* and his Succeſſors, were imployed in
" the Conqueſt and Settlement of that vaſt Kingdom, which contained
" all the Tracts of Country ſurrounding the *Baltick* Sea, is not agreed
" upon in theſe *Runick* Stories; but 'tis neceſſary, *Norway* muſt have
" been the laſt they poſſeſſed in their Weſtern Progreſs, and I am apt to
" think the *Scyths* might have been driven by them to ſeek nearer Seats
" in our Iſlands; and that 'tis probable to have been ſome time of the
" firſt Century. Whenever it was, it ſeems more agreed, that af-
" ter the firſt Entrance of the *Scots* into *Caledonia*, they ſubdued much
" of the Country, mingled with the reſt of the Native *Picts*, conti-
" nued long to infeſt the Frontier Parts of the *Roman* Colonies in *Bri-*
" *tain*, with great Fierceneſs, and many various Events, and would
" poſſibly have made much greater Noiſe and Impreſſions upon the *Ro-*
" *mans*, if their greater Numbers had not been drawn another way, by
" ſo great a Drain as that of *Ireland*; which they totally Conquered,
" and long Poſſeſſed.

It was fit to give this Account of Sir *William Temple*'s Relation about the Riſe of the *Scots*, tho' different from the Accounts our Authors give of it, becauſe it is indeed the true Account of the Origine of the *Picts*, tho' Sir *William* is of another Opinion.

It is clear from *Tacitus* in his Treatiſe *de German.* what the Veſture and way of Living of the *Germans* in his time were; and whoever will compare what *Sidonius Apollinaris* has ſaid of the Habit of the *Goths*, and compare that with what *Cæſar* ſays of ſome of the *Britains*, and with the Habit of thoſe who live in the Iſles and the North parts of this Country, will find that the *Picts* their Predeceſſors were of a *Gothiſh* Extract.

I begin with *Cæſar*, he ſays of the *Britains*, *l.* 5. *de Bello Gallico*, *Interiores pleriq; frumenta non ſerunt: ſed lacte & carne vivunt: pellibuſq;*

ſunt

sunt vestiti. That is, Many of them who dwell in the Inner part of the Country, sow no Corns, but live upon Milk, and upon Flesh, and are cloathed with Skins. Then *Tacitus, l. de Germaniâ*, says, *Tegmen omnibus sagum, fibulâ, aut si deest, spinâ consertum: Cætera intecti, totos dies, juxta focum atq; igneth, agunt. Locupletissimi veste distinguuntur; non fluitante sicut Sarmatæ ac Parthi, sed stricta & singulos artus exprimente. Gerunt & ferarum pelles.* That is, Their Cloathing is a loose Coat, join'd together with a Brooch, but for want of that, with a Thorn: Being uncover'd as to any thing else, they ly basking whole Days upon the Hearth by the Fire. The most wealthy are distinguish'd by a Garment, not flowing like the *Sarmathians* and *Parthians*, but close, and representing every Joint: They wear also the Skins of wild Beasts.

Sidonius Apollinaris, Epist. 20. *l.* 4. describing the Habit of the *Gothish* Princes, says, *Magis hoc decorum ibi inspiciebatur, quod cursoribus suis sive pedissequis, pedes & ipse medius intexit, flammeus cocco, rutilus auro, lacteus serico. Tam cultui tanto, coma, rubore, cute concolor. Regalorum autem socioramq; comitantium forma & in pace terribilis: quorum pedes primi, pervne setoso, talos aduncq; vinciebantur. Genua, crura, saræq; sine tegmine. Præter hoc vestis alta, stricta, versicolor, vix appropinquans poplitibus exertis. Manicæ sola brachiorum principia velantes. Viridantia saga limbis marginata puniceis, penduli ex humero gladii, balteis super currentibus strinxerant clausa bullatis latera Rhenonibus. Eo quo comebantur ornatu, muniebantur lanceis uncatis, securibusq; missilibus dextræ refertæ, clypeis levam partem adumbrantibus, quorum lux in orbibus nivea, fulva in umbonibus, ita sensum prodebat, ut studium.* Whoever did see an *Highland* Man armed, will find this an exact Description of him, especially of one of the better sort.

CHAP. V.

Concerning the Language of the Picts.

ALL Languages are apt to Change much in continuance of Time; by the mixture of other People among the Natives; and upon this account, no Language is Pure and without Mixture of Foreign Words. The old Mother Languages are the Standards we are to examine them by: The *Scythian* Tongue was the Mother of the *Gothick*, *Saxon* and *Danish*; and the Language we use now in the North part of *Scotland*, is composed of these Three, with some *Latin* and *French* Words introduced by the *Romans* and the *French* when they were here. The farther North the Country stretcheth, the Language cometh the nearer to the *Gothick*; and in *Orkney* and *Shetland*, the common People do speak a Dialect of the *Gothick*, which they call *Norse*, a Specimen of which, the Ingenious Dr. *James Wallace* has given us, in the Account of the Islands of *Orkney* he printed at *London* the Year 1700; in the 68 and 69 Pages, in the *Lord's Prayer* in that *Norse* Language, which they have derived to them, either from the *Picts*, or some others

who firſt planted *Orkney*, which he remarks has little of the *Norvegian* Language as it is now, and ſeems to be the old *Gothick*.

The Learned *Busbequius*, in his Epiſtles concerning his Journey to *Conſtantinople*, has given us ſome Words of ſome *Goths* he ſaw there, who lived near the *Precop-Tartars*, which agree much with our Language. And *Runolph Jonas*, in his ſmall Iſlantick Dictionary, printed with the Learn'd Dr. *Hicks* his *Grammatica Anglo-Saxonica*, has ſome Thouſands of Words which have much affinity with what we call *Broad Scots*. In it you may trace the *Gothick* Tongue in ſuch Words as ſignify the Parts of our Body inward or outward, our Cloaths and Veſture, our Eating and Drinking, but eſpecially in Matters relating to the Sea, and to the Labouring of the Ground, in which the Commons are moſt imployed; and in our Numbers, in the Days of the Week, and in what relates to Kindred, and in ſeveral Words belonging to Religion and Things Sacred. Our Geographical and Hydrographical Words are pure *Gothick*, ſuch as, *Roſs*, *Neſs*, *Sund*, *Ey* for Land invironed with Water, with which *Ey*, the Names of many Iſles terminate, and the many Monoſyllable Words, which are in uſe among the Vulgar ſtill, are *Gothick*. I ſhall adduce a few, which we pronounce as the *Goths* do.

Ate, to eat.
Aed, an Oath.
Ande, Ende, our Breath.
Back, the Back.
Band, a Bond.
Barn, a Bairn.
Bed, our Bed.
Beine, a Bane or Bone.
Ber, bare, naked.
Bid, to pray.
Byde, to ſtay.
Bir, force, might.
Blad, a Blade or Heft,
Braud, Bread.
Bure, a Bour.
Dyn, noiſe.
Dyr, a Door.
Dyrd, bragging.
Drift, ſnowing.
Ele, Ale.
Egg, on Egg.
Ey, an Iſle.
Fal, Fa, *caſus*.
Fas, Face.
Fet, Foot.
Flag, yield, flee.
Folk, People.
Foder, *Pabulum*.
Friſe, Frize, *gelare*.
Froſt, *Glacies*.
Fugle, Fowl.

Gagn, Gain.
Gang, going, and rank.
Gape, *Hiare*.
Gef, to give.
Glaſs, Glaſs, *Vitrum*.
Gled, Glad, joyful.
Hey, *Fanum*.
Heite, Heat.
Hight, Height, nam'd, call'd,
Hola, a Hole.
Ilt, Ill, evil.
Kol, a Coal.
Kroſs, a Korſe, croſs.
Land, Earth, ground.
Eerde, Yerd, earth.
Lyfe, *Vita*.
Lof, Praiſe.
Loſt, Tint.
Liſt, Pleaſure, will.
Malt, Mault.
Mila, a Mile.
Mill, a Miln.
Milde, Mild.
Mold, a Mould.
Nafn, a Name.
Nyt, Nit, neat, new.
Puke, an ill Spirit.
Reek, Riek, *fumus*.
Rid, reſcued.
Ryf, frequent.
Ryſe, to riſe.

Rot,

Rot, corrupt.
Saal, Saule, ſoul.
Saar, a Saire, wound.
Sell, to ſell.
Syd, to ſeeth, boil.
Skade, Sked, skeith, hurt, loſs,
Shyn, to ſhine.
Skill, art.
Ship, *Navis*.
Slue, to ſlay.
Scug, Pretence, a ſhadow.
Stint, to ſtraiten.
Stir, to move.
Start, Commotion.
Stour, Duſt in motion.
Tale, a Tale.
Tal, tale, number.
Torf, a Turf.
Ugla, an Owl, Howlet.
Ull, Oul, Wool.
Var, warry, beware, take tent
Verk, Wark, work.
Zeed, Geed, went.

Theſe Words are yet uſed not only in *Fife* (which was the chief part of the *Pictiſh* Kingdom) but alſo in all the Coaſt of the *German* Sea, even as far as the *Humber*, to which the Poſſeſſions of the *Picts* reached: And ſince they poſſeſſed much of that Country upwards of a Thouſand Years, and were not exterminated all of them (as ſhall be ſhewn afterwards) but moſt of the common People were, upon their Submiſſion, Incorporated with the *Scots*, and theſe who Conquered their Country; there is no doubt our Language, and the Dialect which prevaileth, and is yet in uſe as far as the *Humber*, retaineth ſtill much of that Tongue and many of their Words, and the ſame way of Pronouncing them. The Learn'd *John Ray* hath furniſh'd us a ſtrong Argument for this, in his Collection of *Engliſh* Words, not generally uſed, with their Significations and Original, in two Alphabetical Catalogues, the one of ſuch as are proper to the Northern, the other to the Southern Counties, printed at *London Anno* 1674. The firſt Catalogue is of the Northern Words; becauſe, in the North eſpecially, the Language of the common People, is to a Stranger very difficult to be underſtood: And indeed the moſt of theſe Northern Words he giveth account of, in his Alphabet of Northern Words, are ſuch as ſavour of what we call *Broad Scots*, in diſtinction to the *Highlanders* Language, and the refined Language of the Gentry, which the more Polite People among us do uſe, and is made up of *Saxon*, *French* and *Latin* Words. I grant, the Body of the *Gothic* Language, even as it was ſpoken by the common People in the Northern Counties of *Scotland*, and in *Orkney* and *Shetland*, had many Words which are not uſed now, ſuch as we meet with in the printed Hiſtories of *William Wallace* the Governour of *Scotland*, and of King *Robert Bruce*, and in the old Acts of Parliament and *Regiam Majeſtatem*, and in the Writings of Sir *David Lindſay* and of Biſhop *Gavin Douglaſs*, and others; there being in them ſeveral Words of a *Sclavonian* extract, and ſuch as was uſed of old by the *Goths* who dwelt upon the Coaſt of the *Baltic* Sea, and in *Norway*, *Denmark* and *Sweden*, from whence the *Picts* came to our Iſles and North Counties, and theſe who firſt poſſeſt all the Coaſt of the *German* Sea to the *Humber*; as *Kirkua*, the Name of the Royal Burgh in the Mainland of *Orkney*; and the *May*, to this Day the Name of an Iſland in the Mouth of the Firth of *Forth*, which in the ancient *Gothic* ſignifieth a Green Iſland, becauſe of its Commodiouſneſs for Paſture; for it is all Green Graſs. Theſe and ſeveral others I meet with in the MS. Regiſter of the Priory of St. *Andrew*'s, ſuch as *Monechata*, afterwards called

Monichi, perhaps the ſame which is now called *Mounzie*, and *Doldancha*, called in that Regiſter afterwards *Chondro-hedalion*, *Hyrhat-nachten*, *Machchirb*, *Hadhnacten* afterwards, and now *Nachton*, a Place upon the North Coaſt of *Fife*; *Muckroſs*, afterward *Kylrymont*, and now St. *Andrew's*. Which clearly ſhow, that the old Language of this Shire was the *Gothic*, uſed by the *Picts* the ancient Poſſeſſors of it, who continued in the ſole Poſſeſſion of it, and of theſe other Counties abovementioned, according to the Report of ancient Hiſtorians, as well *Engliſh* as *Scots*, for more than a Thouſand Years.

Theſe Words, with the other Remains of that Language we call *Broad Scots*, which is yet uſed by the Vulgar, aboundantly prove, that the *Picts* were a *Gothic* Nation, and their Language was a Dialect of the *Gothic*, diſtinct from the *Saxon*, which is the Mother of the Language ſpoken in that part of *Britain* beſouth the *Humber*, of which the Learn'd Mr. *Ray* giveth an account in his Alphabet of South and Eaſt Country Words, many of which are not underſtood by our common People, nor even by theſe who dwell in the North Counties of South-*Britain*.

The Poet *Claudian*, *Carm.* viii. *Verſ.* 31. and 32. ſays,

------ *Maduerunt Saxone fuſo,*
Orcades. Incaluit Pictorum ſanguine Thule.
Scotorum cumulos flevit glacialis Ierne.

In which he points at the Dwellings of theſe People, makes the *Thule* to be the Country poſſeſſed by the *Picts*; which *Thule*, in an Eſſay reprinted with the laſt Edition of *Cambden* at *London* 1695. I have ſhown is to be underſtood of the North part of *Britain*, ſeparated from the reſt by the Firths of *Forth* and *Clide*, and the Slip of Land betwixt them. And it was upon this account that the Venerable *Bede* call'd the *Picts* and *Scots*, *Tranſmarinæ gentes, non quod extra Britanniam ſunt poſitæ, ſed quia a parte Britonum erant remotæ, duobus ſinubus maris interjacentibus, quorum unus ab Orientali mari, alter ab Occidentali, Britanniæ terras longè latèq; irrumpit.* And deſcribes them by their Situation, *viz. Scotorum à Circio*, that is, the *Scots* from the North weſt, and *Pictorum ab Aquilone*, and the *Picts* from the North; which Airths relate to that part of the Iſland which was beyond the *Roman* Province. The *Glacialis Ierne* of *Claudian*, is meant of *Stratherne*, as Sir *William Temple* page 24 of his Introduction to the Hiſtory of *England* ſheweth. In it are found many Veſtiges of the *Roman* Exploits in it, which I have narrated in the Treatiſe cited above. The *Thule Claudian* meant, was the North-eaſt Parts of *Scotland*, which take in this Shire and all the Country to the North-eaſt of it. To this the Epithets of *Thule* agree: It was the *Ultima pars Britanniæ*, benorth the *Roman* Province and was *Nigra*, becauſe of its Obſcure and Caliginous Quality, being then all overgrown with Woods, It hath the length of the Day aſcribed to it; for it is of the North and Eaſt Parts of *Britain*, the Panegyriſt *Eumenius* is to be underſtood as to the long Day there, his Words are, *O fortunata, & nunc omnibus beatior terris Britannia, quæ Conſtantinum Cæſarem prima vidiſti! meritò te omnibus Cœli ac ſolis bonis Natura donavit, in quâ nec rigor eſt nimius hyemis, nec ardor æſtatis, in quâ ſegetum tanta fæcunditas, ut muneribus utriuſque ſufficiat, & Cereris & Liberi, in quâ nemo-*

ra

va ſine immanibus beſtiis, terra ſine ſerpentibus noxiis, contra pecorum mitium innumerabilis multitudo lacte diſtenta & onuſta velleribus, certè quod propter vitam deligitur, longiſſimæ dies, & nullæ ſine aliquâ luce noctes, dum illa littorum extrema Planities non attollit umbras, noctiſque metam Cæli & ſiderum tranſit aſpectus: ut Sol ipſe, qui nobis videtur occidere, ibi appareat præterire. O Fortunate *Britain*, the moſt Happy Country in the World, in that thou didſt firſt behold *Conſtantine* our Emperor! Thee hath Nature deſervedly inrich'd with all the choiceſt Bleſſings both of Heaven and Earth: Thou feeleſt neither the exceſſive Colds of Winter, nor the ſcorching Heats of Summer: Thy Harveſts reward thy Labours with ſo vaſt an Increaſe, as to ſupply thy Tables with Bread, and thy Cellars with Liquor: Thy Woods have no ſavage Beaſts: No Serpents harbour here to hurt the Traveller: Innumerable are thy Herds of Cattel, and the Flocks of Sheep, which Feed thee plentifully and Cloath thee richly. And as to the Comforts of Life, the Days are long, and no Night paſſes without ſome glimpſe of Light: For whileſt thoſe utmoſt Plains of the Sea-ſhore are ſo flat and low, as not to caſt a Shadow to create Night, they never loſe the ſight of the Heavens and Stars; but the Sun, which to us appears to ſet, ſeems there only juſt to paſs by. *Tacitus* applieth the Length of the Day to the North part of the Iſle: "Thus the Days are of a greater length than "ours; the Night is clear, and in the extreme Parts ſhort, ſo that you "ſcarce diſtinguiſh the Beginning from the Ending of the Day. They "affirm, if the Clouds did not interpoſe, the Rays of the Sun would "be always viſible, and that he does not riſe and ſet, but glide by; "becauſe the extreme and plain parts of the Earth, project a low and "humble Shadow, which makes Night hang hovering under the Stars "and Sky. This made Biſhop *Leſly* ſay in his Deſcription of *Scotland pag.* 4. *Edit. Rom. In totâ Scotiâ ad duos ferè menſes radii Solares tota nocte conſpiciuntnr, idq; apud Orchades, Cathaneſiam, & Roſſiam tantâ claritate, ut eorum beneficio ſcribi, legiq; haud difficile poſſit.*

I ſhall conclude this Chapter concerning the Language of the *Picts*, with an Argument which *Tacitus* furniſheth to us, *lib. de Germaniâ c.* 40. *Reudigni deinde & Aviones, & Angli & Varini, & Eudoſes, & Suardones, & Nuithones fluminibus aut ſilvis muniuntnr. Nec quidquam notabile in ſingulis, niſi quod in commune Herthum, id eſt, terram matrem colunt, eamq; intervenire rebus hominum invehi populis arbitrantur,* &c. That is, That they in common Worſhip *Herthum*, that is their Mother Earth. Now *Herthus* is nothing elſe but the Earth, which the *Goths* call'd *Eerde*, and our Commons call it ſo, and *Zeerd*. This is one *Pictiſh* Word *Broad Scots* from *Tacitus*; the other is in the 45 Chapter of the ſame Book, *Dextro Suevici maris litore Æſtiorum gentes adluuntur: quibus ritus habituſq; Suevorum*, Lingua Britannicæ propior. *Matrem Deum venerantur & inſra ſed & mare ſcrutantur, ac ſoli omnium, Succinum, quod ipſi Gleſum vocant, inter vada atq; in ipſo litore legunt.* That is, On the right ſide of the *Suevian* Sea upon the Coaſt, the Countries of the *Æſtii* are beat upon, who follow the Cuſtoms and Habits of the *Suevians*, but their Language comes nearer to the *Britiſh*: They Worſhip the Mother of the Gods; and below, they diligently pry into the Sea, and they only of all other gather Amber, which they call *Gleſum*, amongſt the Shallows and on the very Shore. Now this *Gleſum* is our Glaſs, (ſo called becauſe of the Tranſparency of it) but in the *Welſh* Language

Glass is *Guidr*, from the *Latin Vitrum*. And therefore the Language of the *Æstii*, which (as *Tacitus* saith) came nearer to the *British* Tongue in use in his time, must be the *Pictish*, which called it (as their Ancestors upon the *Baltic* did) *Glass*; for there were no *British* Languages in *Britain* in *Tacitus* time but the *Celtic* used by the *Brutons* and the *Scots*, and the *Gothic* used by the *Picts*,

I think by this time it appeareth to be very clear, that the *Picts*, for the Arguments adduced, were of a *Gothish* Extract, and came from *Norway* and the Places upon the *Baltic*, to our Isles and Continent. I shall conclude it behoved to be so from what *Procopius* says, who wrote the History of the *Goths*, *l. 2. Versionis Grotianæ p.* 239. he gives there an account of a Conference betwixt *Belisarius* and some *Gothish* Ambassadors were sent to him. The *Goths* say *Siciliam, tantam tamq; divitem insulam, en vobis permittimus, sine quâ ne Africæ quidem tuta possessio, nos vero, inquit Belisarius,* Britanniam *haud paulo majorem Sicilia, & Romani antiquitus juris, largimur Gothis.* I ask who these *Goths*, in *Britain* were, *Belisarius* speaketh of, if they were not the *Picts*? which certainly they behoved to be, by the preceeding Arguments.

CHAP. VI.

Concerning the Manners and Policy, and the Religious Rites of the Picts.

TO give an Account of the Manners, Policy and Religious Rites of the *Picts*, we must have our Recourse to the Vestiges of them which yet do remain amongst us, and to the *Latin* Historians. The Government and Civil Policy of the *Picts* was like to that of the *Germans* from whom they sprung: Of them *Tacitus* remarks, *l. de Germaniâ c. 7. Reges ex nobilitate, duces ex virtute sumunt.* They make choise of their Kings for their Noble Extraction, their Commanders and Generals for their Courage. *Nec Regibus infinita aut libera potestas.* Nor have their Kings a boundless and unlimited Power: They had their Convention as shall be shewn afterwards, in which the Matters of great Moment were concluded. *Duces ex virtute sumunt, & duces exemplo potius quam imperio, si prompti, si conspicui: si ante aciem agant, admiratione præsunt.* Their Captains they prefer more for Example than Command, if Active, if of Presence of Mind, and behave themselves well at the Head of the Army. *Cæterum neq, animadvertere, neq; vincire, neq; verberare quidem nisi Sacerdotibus permissum: non quasi in pœnam nec ducis jussu, sed velut Deo imperante, quem adesse bellantibus credunt effigiesq; & signa quædam detracta lucis in prælium ferunt.* But it's not permitted to Reprimand, nor put in Chains, nor indeed Chastise, to any but to the Priests; not as if it were for a Punishment, or by Orders of the Captain, but as if their Gods commanded it, whom they believe assisting in their Engagements. They carry the Effigies, and certain Banners taken down from the Groves, into the Battel: And what is the chief Incitement to their Courage, is not Chance, nor a Fortuitous

Em-

Embodying, which compoſes the Squadron or pointed Battel, but their own Family and neareſt Relations, and hard by are their Children; from whence the Lamentations of their Women and Cries of their Infants may be heard: Theſe are the moſt Sacred Witneſſes, and the higheſt Applauders of every Man's *Bravery*. To their Mothers and Wives they declare their Hurts; nor are they afraid to number or ſuck their Wounds: They carry Proviſions to,& animate them, when they're Fighting. It's recorded, that certain Troops beginning to ſtagger and giving ground, were made to Rally again by the Women, by their Importunities, the expoſing of their own Breaſts, and demonſtrating their approaching Captivity; which upon the account of their Women, they bear with much more Impatience: So the Affection and Faith of theſe Clans are the more effectually Secur'd, to whom(*inter obſides puellæ quoq; nobiles imperantur*, Orders are given to ſend amongſt their Hoſtages the Nobleſt Virgins. Moreover, they think there's ſomething Sacred in them, and Provident and Foreſeeing; neither do they reject their Counſel, or neglect to follow their Advice.

He ſays *Cap.* 11. *de minoribus rebus principes conſultant, de majoribus omnes. Ita tamen, ut ea quoque, quorum penes plebem arbitrium eſt, apud Principes pertractentur.* That is, Of Little Affairs the Princes, of Greater all in general Adviſe: So, notwithſtanding that theſe Things, whoſe Arbitration is in the Power of the Populace, are fully Canvaſs'd amongſt the Princes. And below he ſaith, *Silentium, per Sacerdotes, quibus tum & coercendi jus eſt, imperatur, mox Rex vel Princeps, prout ætas cuique, prout Nobilitas, prout decus bellorum, prout facundia eſt, audiuntur auctoritate ſuadendi magis quam jubendi poteſtate. Si diſplicuit ſententia, fremitu adſpernantur: ſin placuit, frameas concutiunt. Honoratiſſimum aſſenſus genus eſt, armis laudare.* Silence is commanded by the Prieſts, in whom there is lodg'd then the Coercive Power: By and by the King or Prince, according to every one's Age, their Quality, Reputation gain'd in the Wars, or Talent in Rhetorick, are heard, more by the Authority of Perſwading, than the Power of Commanding: If the Opinion diſpleaſes, it's rejected by a Murmuring; if it pleaſes,they claſh their Weapons: It's the moſt Honourable manner of Aſſent, to Applaud it with their Arms.

This was the Policy amonſt the *Germans*, the Anceſtors of the *Picts*; and who will compare the Veſtiges of the *Picts* Government, which are mentioned in the *Roman* Writers, will ſee the *Picts* had the ſame. Thus *Tacitus* tells us of *Galgacus* who Commanded the Army of the aſſociated *Caledonians*, conſiſting of *Scots* and *Picts*, that he was *inter plures duces virtute & genere præſtans.* He was preferr'd for his high Birth and great Virtue. And *Dio*, in his Account of *Severus*, ſays, That when the Emperor was treating a Peace with the *Caledonians*, *Argentocoxus Caledonius* treated with him, and he was the Chief of the Clan, which was named from the Painting of their Body with a Red Colour, as theſe who were of a *Gothic* Extract marked their Bodies as the *Goths* did with *Cinnaber*, as is inſinuated here by the Word *Coch*, which ſignifies a Red or Scarlet Colour. That the Kings of the *Picts* Power was limited, is clear alſo from what *Tacitus* ſaith in the Life of *Agricola, cap.* 12. *Olim regibus parebant, nunc per principes factionibus & ſtudiis trahuntur.* They were formerly Govern'd by Kings; but now they are divided into Factions and Parties,by ſome Ringleaders. And

Dio in *Severus* ſaith of them, *Apud hos populus magna ex parte principatum tenet*; The People for the moſt part hath the Government; which is to be underſtood as *Tacitus* repreſented the Government of the *Germans* in the place cited before: For *Tacitus* telleth us, that the *Caledonians* had their Conventions, in which they conſulted about the Matters of greateſt Importance, *cap* 27. *in Agricola*, thus, *At Britanni non virtute ſed occaſione & arte ducis rati, nihil ex arrogantiâ remittere, quo minus juventutem armarent, conjuges ac liberos in loca tuta transferrent, cœtibus ac ſacrificiis, conſpirationem Civitatum ſancirent.* The *Britains* ſuppoſing themſelves defeated, not by the Courage of their Adverſaries, but Conduct of their General, who had watched his Opportunity, abated nothing of their Arrogance, but liſted the ſtouteſt Men they had, and carried their Wives and Children to Places of the greateſt Security. The Clans Confederated together, meeting frequently, and by Religious Rites and offering up Sacrifices, confirmed their Aſſociation. And it is very like, in theſe Meetings the ſame Order and Manner was obſerved, which was obſerved, as was ſaid, by the *Germans* their Anceſtors,

Our Hiſtorian *John Fordun*, gives us a Liſt of the Kings of the *Picts*. in the Tenth and Twelfth Chapters of his Fourth Book of his Hiſtory of the *Scots*: *Titulo, De Catalogo Regum Pictorum*, thus,

CAP. X.

"PRimus autem Rex apud eos erat *Cruythne*, filius *Kynne* judicis, &
" regnavit annis L.
" Secundus vero poſt eum *Ghede*.
" Tertius *Tharan*, quibus aſcripti ſunt anni ducenti quinquaginta. Re-
" gi quoque *Tharan* ſucceſſit *Dmorthetify*, & regnavit annis XX.
" Cui *Duchil* ſuccedens, regnavit annis XL.
" Cui *Duordeghal* annis XX.
" Cui *Decokheth* annis LX.
" Cui *Combuſt* annis XX.
" Cui *Caranathereth* annis XL.
" Cui *Garnabolger* annis IX.
" Cui *Wypopneth* annis XXX.
" Cui *Blarehaſſerath* annis XVII.
" Cui *Frachna Albus* annis XXX.
" Cui *Thalarger Amfrud* annis XVI.
" Cui *Canatalmel* annis VI.
" Cui *Dongardnethles* anno I.
" Cui *Feredath* filius *Fynyel* annis II.
" Cui *Garnard Dives* annis LX.
" Cui *Hurguſt* filius *Forgſo* annis XXVII. Hujus tempore regnationis
" ut libro ſecundo cap. 48. quædam reliquiæ Sancti *Andreæ* per beatum
" *Regulum* in *Scotia* ſunt allatæ.
" Poſt *Hurguſt* ſucceſſit *Thalarger* filius *Keother* & regnavit annis XXV.
" Cui *Durſt*, alias vocabatur *Nectave*, filius *Irbii*, annis XLV. hic ut
" aſſeritur centum annis vixit, & centum bella peregit. Quo regnante
" Sanctus *Palladius* primus *Scotorum* Epiſcopus à beato Papa *Cœleſtino*
" miſſus eſt ad *Scotos* docendos, longe tamen ante in Chriſto credentes.
" Cui ſucceſſit *Thalarger* filius *Amyle*, & regnavit annis II.
" Cui *Nectave Chaltamoth* annis X.

" Cui

" Cui *Durſt Gorthnoch* annis xxx.
" Cui *Galaam* annis xv.
" Cui *Durſt* filius *Gigurum* annis v.
" Cui *Durſt* filius *Othcred* annis viii.
" Cui iterum *Durſt* filius *Gigarum* annis iv.
" Cui *Garnard* filius *Gigarum* annis vi.
" Cui frater ejus *Kelturan* annis etiam vi.
" Cui *Tholorger* filius *Mordeleth* annis xi.
" Cui *Durſtus* filius *Moneth* anno i.
" Cui *Thalagath* annis iv.
" Cui *Brude* filius *Merlothon* annis xix. eo regnante Sanctus *Columba*
" *Scotiam* adveniens, ipſum ad fidem convertit. *Beda.* Venit Sanctus
" *Columba Pictaviam*, regnante *Pictis Brudeo*, rege potentiſſimo, filius
" *Meilochon*, anno nono regni ſui, qui fuit ab incarnatione Domini
" DLXV.

This is the Catalogue of the *Pictiſh* Kings, who it ſeems were *Heathens*, tho' ſome of their People were *Chriſtians* ſome time before this. So *Brude* the Son of *Merlothon* was the firſt *Chriſtian* King.

CAP. XII.

" ISti quoque regi *Brudeo* ſucceſſit *Garnard* filius *Dompnath* & regnavit
" annis xx. Hic fundavit *Abirnethy:*
" Cui *Nectave* filius *Irb* annis xi.
" Cui *Kenel* filius *Luchtren* annis xiv.
" Cui *Nectave* filius *Fode* annis viii.
" Cui *Brude* filius *Fathna* annis v.
" Cui *Thalarger* filius *Fartharer* annis xi.
" Cui *Talargen* filius *Amfend* annis iv.
" Cui *Garnard* filius *Dompnal* annis v.
" Cui frater ejus *Durſt* annis vi.
" Cui *Brude* filius *Bile* annis xi.
" Cui *Gharan* filius *Amſedeth* annis iv.
" Cui *Brude* filius *Decili* annis xxi.
" Cui frater ejus *Nectave* annis xviii. Iſte, ſecundum *Bedam*, accepit
" literas ex *Anglia* de circuli *Paſchalis* obſervatione.
" Cui *Nectave* ſucceſſit *Garnard*, filius *Feredath*, & regnavit annis xiv.
" Cui *Oenguſa* filius *Ferguſa* annis xvi.
" Cui *Nectave* filius *Derely* menſibus ix.
" Cui *Oenguſa* filius *Brude* menſibus vi:
" Cui *Alpin* filius *Feredeth* ſimiliter menſibus vi. Poſt quem idem *Al-*
" *pinus* interim regnavit annis xxvi.
" Cui *Brude* filius *Tenegus* annis ii.
" Cui *Alpin* filius *Tenegus* etiam annis ii.
" Cui *Durſt* filius *Thalargan* annis i.
" Cui *Thalarger Drusben* annis iv.
" Cui *Thalarger* filius *Tenegus* annis v.
" Cui *Conſtantinus* filius *Ferguſii* annis xl. Iſte ædificavit *Duntreldon*,
" MS. quædam legunt *Dunkelden.*
" Cui *Hungus* filius *Ferguſii* annis x. Eodem vero tempore quo rex
" *Hungus*, regnavit & in *Weſtſex* Rex *Ethelwlfus*, cujus filii majoris *A-*

" *thelſtani* caput infixum ſudi Rex, obtenta belli victoria, ſecum in regnd
" detulit.
" Cui *Hungo* ſucceſſit *Durſtolorger*, & regnavit annis iv.
" Cui *Eoghane* filius *Hungus* annis iii.
" Cui *Feredeth* filius *Badoe* ſimiliter annis iii.
" Cui *Brude* filius *Federeth* menſe i.
" Cui *Keneth* filius *Federeth* annis i.
" Cui *Brude* filius *Fotehel* annis ii.
" Cui *Drusken* filius *Feredeth* annis iii. In hoc quoque rege *Drusken*,
" *Pictorum* regnandi defecit poteſtas, & ab eis penitus tranſlatum eſt
" regnum ad regem *Scotorum Kennethum*, ſuiſque ſucceſſoribus, & unum
" deinceps *Scotorum* regnum eſt effectum. Deo gratias.

Any who compareth theſe Names of the *Pictiſh* Kings with the Names of the *Scots* Kings, will ſee they muſt have been of a different Origine and Extract. The Names of the *Picts* are ſuch as are in uſe amongſt the *Germans* and the *Goths*; *Kenel* filius *Luchtren*, now *Luthren*, is *Luther*, a Name proper to the *Germans*: Several of thoſe Names are recorded in the ancient Regiſter of the Priory of *St. Andrew's*, of which there will be occaſion to ſpeak when we give an Account of a *Pictiſh* Record mentioned there. I come now to give an Account of theſe who Governed under the Kings.

The chief Seat of the Kings of the *Picts* (while their Government ſtood) was at *Abernethy*, where they had publick Schools of Learning and Profeſſors of Sciences and Arts, as ſhall be ſhown afterwards. The chief Adminiſtrators under the Kings (when they were *Heathens*) in Religious Matters, were the *Druides*, and (when they were *Chriſtians*) the *Culdees*, of whom ſhall be treated afterwards. And in Civil Matters, the *Thanes* & the *Abthanes* had the Management, who came with the *Picts* from their ancient Seats in *Germany*, eſpecially from the *Baltic* and *Norway* and *Denmark*, where, as *Buchanan* ſays, (*in Rege Milcolumbo ſecundo*) they continue yet: His Words are, *Superioribus ſæculis, præter Thanos, hoc eſt præfectos regionum, ſive Nomarchas, & Quæſtorem rerum Capitalium, nullum honoris nomen Equeſtri ordine altius fuerat: quod apud Danos obſervari adhuc audio.* The Learn'd *Selden* in his Notes upon *Eadmer's* Hiſtory, makes *Thanus* to be Miniſter, *Qui nempe plerunque ut Regius Cliens aut miniſtir Aulicus fundum eo nomine tenebat.* And *Du Freſne* in his Gloſſary upon the Word *Thanus*, derives it from *Tenian, miniſtrare. Thaini ex eo nobilium ordine fuiſſe videntur, quos Miniſtros vocant Chartæ Anglicæ, qui præcipui erant inter nobiles Aulicos & regi ratione Tenementorum immediate ſubjecti quos Barones poſtera ætas nominavit.* And our Learn'd *Skeen, in Regiam Majeſtatem lib.* 4. *cap.* 21. obſerveth, *Ejuſmodi Thanos apud priſcos Scotos ſeu Hibernos dictos Thoſce, & Mac-Toſhche, filios Thani, qui hodie eſt princeps tribus ſeu familias Catanæorum.* And Spelman likewiſe remarks, that *Thanus* was *apud veteres Scotos Toſche. Leſly, de origin. & moribus Scotorum.* ſays, *In ipſis Reipublicæ noſtræ rudimentis, cum aliqua adhuc barbaries Scotiam occupaſſet, quoſdam duces (Thanos vernacula lingua vocabunt) illuſtri familia delegerunt, quibus ſe ſuamq; Rempublicam regendam committebant.*

" *Selden* in his *Titles of Honour* page 612. thought the Word *Thane*
" denoted a Servant or Miniſter generally, and ſo divers had the Title
" as it was meerly Officiary and Perſonal; yet thoſe that were the Kings

" im-

" immediate Tenents of fair Poſſeſſions, which they held by Perſonal " Service, as of his Perſon (or as we now ſay, by grand Serjeanty, or " Knights Service in chief) were I conceive the *Thanes* that had the Ho- " norary Dignity, and were part of the great Nobility at that time; " (after the coming of the *Normans* ſome Years, this Title of *Thane* grew " out of uſe) Theſe of the Title of *Thanes* in Subſcriptions came after " the *Principes* and *Duces*.

It ſeems that in the *Pictiſh* time, the *Abthanes* and *Thanes* were all, who for the Degree were called Earls in after-times: They were ſuch as the Sheriffs are now; they collected the King's Rents in the Counties they were ſet over, and were Judges in Matters Civil and Criminal: The *Abthanus* was (as *Fordun* ſheweth, *l.* 4. *Hiſtoriæ c.* 39.) *quaſi Thanorum ſupremus, at eorum ſub Rege Dominus, cui tenentur annuatim de ſuis firmis & reditibus Domino Regi debitis reſpondere: Abthanus autem regales habet numerare reditus, & Fiſcalia, velut officio fungens œconomi ſivé Camerarii*: So the *Abthane* had much the ſame Office the Lord Chamberlane had, and which ſince the Lord High Treaſurer had; and the *Thanes* were his Treaſurer-deputes for the Lands they were *Thanes* of.

The Qualities and Manners of the *Picts* are to be gathered from the ancient Authors alſo. *Herodian* in the Hiſtory of *Severus* ſaith of them, *Sunt autem bellicoſiſſima gens, atq; avidiſſima cædis, tantum ſcuto auguſto lanceaq; contenti, præterea gladio nudis corporibus dependente, loricæ ac galeæ penitus ignorant uſum.* They were a Warlike People and loved to ſhed Blood: They uſed a narrow Shield and a Lance, and a Sword hanging by their naked Side, and made no uſe of Coat of Mail or Helmet. *Tacitus*, in his Account of *Germany*, ſays, The Bodies of that Nation are hardned, their Limbs compact, their Countenances threatning, and their Courage greater; and the *Caledonians*, their Offspring, were in theſe things like to them. *Dio*, in *Severus*, ſays, *Pugiones quoq; habent.* They had Whingers alſo. And he addeth, That *Famem, friguſq; ac labores omnes perferunt, nam merſi in paludibus capite tenus, per multos dies inediam ſuſtinent: in ſilvis autem, corticibus atq; radicibus arborum aluntur. Certum cibi genus parant ad omnia, quem ſi ceperint quanta eſt unius fabæ magnitudo, minime eſurire ſolent.* They indure Hunger and Cold and all ſort of Toil, and feed in the Woods upon the Barks and Roots of Trees; but they have one ſort of Meat, of which upon all occaſions they take the bigneſs of a Bean, which ſuſtains them for ſome Days. Of this I ſhall have occaſion to treat in the laſt part of this Book, the Hiſtory of the Natural Product of this Shire. What *Tacitus* obſerved of the Hoſpitality of the *Germans*, is yet remarkable in theſe deſcended of them: It was held a Crime to turn any out of Doors; every one treated anſwerable to his Fortune; when the Proviſions were all ſpent, he which laſt entertained, was a Guide and Companion of his Gueſt, and, tho' uninvited, they go to the next Houſe, nor is it ill taken: They were Received with the ſame Civility, no one diſtinguiſhed the known and unknown, as far as related to the Right of Hoſpitality: Their Diet was ſimple, wild Fruits, freſh Meat, or Curds, without Dainties: they expect Hunger: Ale was their Drink, made of Barley, *&c.*

As to their Religious Rites (in the time before they were *Chriſtians*) they muſt be collected from the Hint *Tacitus* giveth of them, and from the Veſtiges of them which yet remain in this Country. *Tacitus*, in

his 27 Chapter of the Life of *Agricola*, ſays of the Inhabitants of this Country, That after the Fight they had, with the Forces of *Agricola*, when they attack'd the Ninth Legion in their Trenches and were beat off by the coming up of *Agricola* with the reſt of his Army, they prepared for another Battle: *Cætibus ac Sacrificiis conſpirationem Civitatum ſanciebant.* That is, The Clans confederated together, meeting frequently, and by Religious Rites and Sacrifices, confirmed their Aſſociation. *Tacitus*, in his Account of *Germany cap.* 39. ſhows the Nature and Quality of thoſe Aſſemblies, where he treats of the *Semnones*. "The "*Semnones* report, that they are the moſt Ancient and Noble of the "*Suevians*: The Truth of their Antiquity is confirmed by their Reli- "gion. At a ſet time, all the People of one Blood, aſſemble by their "Embaſſies in a Wood, Sacred by the Auguries or Oracles of their An- "ceſtors, and by an ancient Veneration; and celebrate the horrid Be- "ginnings of their barbarous Rites by publickly killing a Man. There "is alſo another Reverence paid to that Grove: No one enters into it, "unleſs bound like an inferiour Perſon, and profeſſing openly the Po- "wer of their God: If by chance he falls down, it's not lawful to be "taken away, or riſe up, but he is roll'd off the Ground: And thither "all their Superſtition tends; and from thence were deriv'd "the Origine of their Nation, that there was a God, Ruler of all, that "all beſide were ſubject and obeying.

Our *Caledonians* deſcending from them, did obſerve the like Rites, which were performed by the *Druides* their Prieſts, whoſe chief Reſidence was in the *Iſlle of Man*, which is ſited betwixt *Britain* and *Ireland*: They came there from *Ireland*, which in ancient Times was called the *Holy Iſland*: From this Iſle they came firſt over to the South Coaſt of *Britain*, and from thence ſpread over all the Iſland, of which *Pliny* writing of the *Druids* and their Magick Art, ſays in the firſt Chapter of the xxx Book, *Sed quid ego hæc commemorem in arte Oceanum quoqne tranſgreſsâ, & ad naturæ inane pervecta? Britannia hodieq; eam attonite celebrat tantis ceremoniis, ut dediſſe Perſis videri poſſit.* And beſides what *Tacitus* ſays of the Rites of the *Druids* in *Britain*, *Cæſar* in his Sixth Book *de bello Gallico*, where he deſcribeth the Religion of the *Druids* fully, ſays, *Diſciplina in Britannia reperta, & nunc, qui diligentius eam rem cognoſcere velunt, plerumq; illo, diſcendi cauſa proficiſcuntur.* And below he gives us the Articles of it, thus, *Non interire animas, ſed ab aliis poſt mortem tranſire ad alios, atq; hoc maxime ad virtutem excitari putant, metu mortis neglecto, multa præterea de ſideribus atq; eorum motu, de mundi ac terrarum magnitudine; de rerum naturâ, de Deorum immortalium vi ac poteſtate diſputant, & juventuti tranſunt*, &c. They maintain'd the Immortality of the Soul, and were both Divines and Philoſophers: They were the Prieſts who perform'd the Sacrifices, and they were the Judges in all Controverſies both Civil and Criminal, and they were the Phyſicians to whom they had recourſe in their Sickneſs, and they were the Prophets who foretold what was to come to paſs amongſt them: As may be ſeen in *Cæſar*'s Commentaries and in *Pliny*'s Natural Hiſtory. All their Religious Rites were performed in Woods and Groves, under ſuch Trees as ſpread moſt, and the *Druids* had their Name from the Oak Tree which they eſteemed moſt. I have given a large Account of the *Druides* and their Rites in the Hiſtory I have written of the *Picts*. There are many Veſtiges of them remaining a-

mongſt

mongſt the Country People, eſpecially in the North and in the Iſles, and every where they are apt to make uſe of Charms, notwithſtanding that, ever ſince the *Chriſtian* Religion was received, care has been taken to extirpate them. The Learn'd Mr. *Maule*, in his MS. *de origine Gentis*, has traced ſeveral of their Rites which were continued amongſt the Vulgar about a Hundred Years ago. There are ſeveral of their Temples to be ſeen every where, and ſome in this Country we deſcribe: Theſe are great Stones, placed in a Circle, at ſome diſtance from other; the biggeſt of which, placed towards the South, is judged to have been the Altar: And theſe were all of them in the Woods, altho' now they are in open Moors, the Trees having been cut, or periſhing through length of Time. The Learned Mr. *Maule* affirms, that the Rites and Ceremonies uſed by the Wizards in their Night-meetings, are Remains of the Superſtition of the *Druids*: As alſo he ſays, the Charms and Rites uſed in the Cure of Diſeaſes, uſed by ſome of the Vulgar yet, have the ſame Origin. The Learn'd *Olaus Wormius*, in his firſt Book of his *Monumenta Danica cap. 3. de delubris & aris veterum Danorum*, has given the Figures of ſome of theſe Temples and Altars which the *Danes* and *Suedes* had, and are yet to be ſeen; to which I refer the Reader.

The Account of the State of Religion when the *Picts* became *Chriſtians*, is to be treated in the Second Part of this Book, I am now to give an Account of the Wars which the *Picts* had with the *Romans*, the *Danes* and the *Scots* in this Country, before they were Incorporated under our Kings into one Kingdom.

CHAP. VII.

Concerning the Actions and the Exploits of the Romans *in this Country.*

WHAT *Valerius Flaccus* reporteth of *Veſpaſian* the Father's viſiting the Coaſt of *Caledonia*: under *Claudius* the Emperor, in theſe Verſes,

----- Pelagi cui major aperti
Fama, Caledonius poſtquam tua carbaſa vexit
Oceanus -----

is only to be underſtood of his viewing at a diſtance the Coaſt, without entering into the Firths: For *Tacitus* ſheweth, that *Agricola* only in the ſixth Year of his Government firſt examined the Ports of this Country with his Fleet: His Words are, *Æſtate quâ ſextum officii annum inchoabat, amplas civitates trans Bodotriam ſitas, quia motus univerſarum ultra Gentium, & infeſta hoſtili exercitu itinera timebantur, prius claſſe exploravit.* That is, In the Summer which begun the ſixth Year of his Office, becauſe a general Inſurrection of all the Nations beyond *Forth* was feared, and for that he was apprehenſive that all the Ways were beſet, and might be infeſted by the Army of the Enemy, he

ſearched firſt and tryed all the Ports and Harboroughs of the Clans and Tribes of the People beyond the Firth of *Forth*. Which the Learn'd *Virdungus*, in his Notes upon the Place, remarks was the Year from the Building of *Rome* 837, and of our Saviour the 84th, the Emperor *Domitian*, for the tenth time, and *Ap. Junius Sabinus* being Conſuls: And then it's like, he entered not only the Firth of *Forth* and try'd the Ports upon the North; but alſo he try'd the Ports upon the South ſide of *Tay*, as appeareth from what, *Tacitus* ſays, followed upon this examining the Ports of theſe Firths, in theſe Words, *Britannos quoq;, ut ex captivis audiebatur, viſa claſſis obſtupefaciebat, tanquam, aperto maris ſui ſecreto, ultimum victis perfugium clauderetur.* As the Priſoners who were taken reported, the *Britains* were quite dejected at the ſight of the Fleet, as tho now the Secrets of their Sea were diſcloſed, and no Refuge remained if they were overcome. So long as their Coaſt was unknown and not ſurveyed, they were ſecure; but now when the Entries to it were found out, they loſt their Courage and were diſheartned: For ſo long as the Sea was open, they could withdraw from the Enemy to it, upon loſs of Ground. But then, as *Tacitus* ſays, *Galgacus* told his Countrymen afterwards, *cap.* 30. *Ne mare quidem ſecurum imminente nobis claſſe Romanâ.* The Sea afforded no Security to us, the *Roman* Fleet ſurveying our Coaſts. Yet notwithſtanding of all this, they took Courage and oppoſed his Marching into the Country. *Ad manus (inquit) & arma converſi Caledoniam incolentes populi paratu magno, majore famâ, uti mos eſt de ignotis, oppugnaſſe ultro, caſtella adorti, metum ut provocantes addiderant, regrediendumq; citra Bodotriam, & excedendum potius, quam pellerentur, ſpecie prudentum, ignavi admonebant.* The Inhabitants of *Caledonia* having reſolved (upon this Invaſion) to take them to Arms and Force, with great Preparations and greater Fame, as the manner is of Matters unknown; they aſſayled the Camps, as Challengers, braving and putting in fear, they made ſome of the *Romans* ſo frighted, that to cover their want of Courage, they would ſeem to be Wiſe, being indeed Daſtards, and adviſed the General to retire to the other ſide of *Forth*, and rather to depart of his own accord, than to be beat back with Shame.

Though *Tacitus*, by this continued Relation, ſeems to make this and all that follows, to have been done in the Sixth Expedition; yet it is probable that in this Summer he only ſurveyed the Coaſts, and left ſome Gariſons upon the Country neareſt to the Coaſt, which the *Caledonians* attack'd in the Winter following, when he had withdrawn his Army and his Fleet. *Tacitus* himſelf telleth us, *cap.* 45. that *Agricola* was dead Four Years before he wrote this Account of him, and he had his Information from thoſe who ſerv'd under his Father-in-law, and had not marked the Circumſtances of Time exactly: For *Agricola*, in his Speech before the laſt Fight, ſays, That it was the Eighth Year of their Expedition in *Britain*. And therefore the Fight in his Camp muſt have been in the Seventh Year, or elſe there was nothing done in it; which is not probable. I think therefore, that the Battel we are to give an Account of, which was fought when he reſcued the Ninth Legion, was ſtrucken in the Seventh Summer.

The Battel is thus deſcribed by *Tacitus*, *cap.* 26. *Interim cognoſcit hoſtes pluribus agminibus inrupturos, ac ne, ſuperante numero, & peritiâ locorum, circumiretur, diviſo & ipſe in tres partes exercitu inceſſit: quod ubi cog-*

cognitum hosti, mutato repente consilio, universi nonam Legionem, ut maxime invalidam, nocte adgressi; inter somnum ac trepidationem cæsis vigilibus inrupere, jamq; in ipsis castris pugnabant, cum Agricola iter hostium ab exploratoribus edoctus, & vestigiis insecutis, velocissimos equitum peditumque adsultare tergis pugnantium jubet, mox ab universis adjici clamorem, & propinquâ luce fulsere signa. Ita ancipiti malo territi Britanni, & Romanis redit animus, ac securi pro salute, de gloriâ certabant, ultro quin etiam inrupere, & fuit atrox in ipsis portarum angustiis prælium, donec pulsi hostes, utroq; exercitu certante, his ut tulisse opem, illis ne eguisse auxilio viderentur. Quod nisi paludes & silvæ fugientes texissent, debellatum illâ victoriâ foret. Cujus constantiâ ac famâ ferox exercitus: nihil virtuti suæ invium: penetrandam Caledoniam, inveniendnmq; tandem Britanniæ terminum continuo præliorum cursu fremebant. Atq; illi modo cauti ac sapientes, prompti post eventum ac magniloqui erant.

Iniquissima hæc bellorum conditio est, prospera omnes sibi vindicant, adversa uni imputantur. At Britanni non virtute sed occasione & arte ducis rati, nihil ex arrogantiâ remittere, quo minus juventutem armarent, conjuges ac liberos in loca tuta transferrent, cætibus ac sacrificiis conspirationem Civitatum sancirent, atq; ita irritatis utrinq; animis discessum.

That is, In the beginning of the Summer, from the Building of *Rome* the 838, the Emperor *Domitian* the 11th. time and *T. Aurelius Fulvus* being Conſuls, *Agricola* having made a Deſcent again into this Country, had Advice that the Enemy's Deſign was to divide and attack him in many Places at once: Whereupon, leſt he ſhould ly under diſadvantage by the number of the Enemy and their knowledge of the Country, he likewiſe divided his Army into Three Bodies. They having Intelligence of this, forthwith took another Courſe, and in one intire Body fell all upon the Ninth Legion, as being the weakeſt, and betwixt Sleep and Fear in the Night, cut off the Centinels and broke in among them. Thus the Battel began in the very Camp, when *Agricola*, having found out the Enemy's March, by his Scouts, traces them, and ſends in the lighteſt of his Horſe and Foot upon their Backs, which were ſeconded with the Huzza's of the whole Army, and the appearance of their Colours towards break of Day. This Danger on all ſides terrified the *Britains*, and the *Romans* taking Heart at it, and knowing there could be no Danger, fought now for Honour. They gave a freſh Onſet, and after a ſharp Diſpute at the very Gates, put them to the Rout; while both our Armies were contending, the one to come up timely with their Aſſiſtance, the other not to ſeem to need it. If the Fens and Woods had not protected the Enemy in this flight they had been utterly Conquered. Upon this Conſtancy & Valour, and the News of our Victory, the whole Army grew ſo reſolute, that they thought nothing Invincible to them; they clamour'd to be led into *Caledonia*, and to fight their way through to the remoteſt part of *Britain*. Thus they who were but juſt now requiring wary Conduct, are foreward and bluſtering when the Event is ſeen: And this is always the Caſe in War, every one claims a ſhare in that which is ſucceſsful; but Misfortunes are always imputed to one ſingle Perſon.

However, the *Britains* attributing all this to the good Luck and the Conduct of the General, and not to any Valour in the *Romans*, were not at all dejected, but went on to Arm their young Men, and to convoy their Wives and Children into ſafe Places, and by Aſſemblies and

Religious Rites to eſtabliſh a Confederacy among themſelves: And thus both Armies left the Field in great Heat and Diſſatisfaction.

This Battel was ſtruck with great Art and Skill upon either ſide: And though *Tacitus* calls, the reſcuing of the Ninth Legion, a Victory; yet it is doubtful upon which ſide the greateſt Loſs was: For it was uſual (as *Herodian* obſerveth) for the *Britains*, the Enemies of the *Romans*, to take them to the Woods and the Mariſhes, when they found any Hazard in the Fighting. *Tacitus*'s ſaying, that either ſide parted *irritatis utring; animis*, with much Animoſity and Diſcontent, (the *Caledonians* for that they had been diſappointed in their Deſign to cut off the Ninth Legion, a good many of which they had killed by ſurpriſing them; and the *Romans*, for that they could not enough revenge the Loſs they had ſuſtained) makes the Victory uncertain.

The Courage and the Conduct of the *Caledonians* appear'd in this, that in the Winter preceeding this Battel they had attacked the Gariſons which *Agricola* had left in this Country in the Summer of the Sixth Expedition: For as *Tacitus* tells us in the Third Expedition, that it had been obſerved by the skilful in theſe Arts, that no Captain whatſoever has choſe out Places more to Advantage than *Agricola* did: No Gariſon of his placing was ever taken by Force, ſurrender'd upon Terms, or quitted as uncapable of Defence: Their Sallies were frequent, and they were always prepar'd with a Year's Proviſion againſt long Sieges: Formerly the *Romans* paſſed in their Gariſons the Winter without Fear, each one being able to Defend it ſelf, which diſappointed the Enemy, and made them diſpair: For as formerly they would regain in Winter what they loſt in Summer, they were now worſted alike in both Seaſons. But when the *Caledonians* found that by the Fleet of *Agricola*'s ſurveying their Harbours, their Sea was diſcovered, and all Retreat and Refuge would be cut off, they aſſaulted the Garifon he had placed amongſt them, that by being Aggreſſors they might diſcourage the *Romans*. *Multum intereſt (ait Scipio apud Livium) alienos populorum fines, an tuos uri, exſcindique videas.* And to this Day the beſt Generals chooſe rather to make the War in the Enemy's Country, than to expect till the Enemy Invade them in their own Country: For there is more Courage ſhown in bringing the Danger and the Loſs upon the Enemy's Country, than in repelling and beating it off from their own; it is a Sign of a greater Force and Power in the firſt Invaders, and ſo occaſions more Terror and Fear to the Invaded. The *Caledonians* took theſe Meaſures, and thought it not enough to aſſault the *Roman* Gariſons and Camps, but alſo they levied a great Army to fight them, ſo as if they thought it fit, they might in ſeveral Bodies break in upon them, which obliged *Agricola* to alter his Meaſures, and to March his Army in Three ſeveral Bodies, that he might not be at a Diſadvantage either becauſe of their number, or their knowledge of the Places. Thus he guarded againſt their encompaſſing of him; for according to *Vegetius* his Obſervation, *lib. de re militari*, much dependeth upon the right drawing up of the Army; and if the Army be well drawn up, it is a great Help to the Victory; but if it be not skilfully drawn up, were the Souldiers never ſo ſtout, they are ſoon put in diſorder and broke.

And by what *Tacitus* telleth us, the *Caledonians* muſt have had good Generals; for they, ſo ſoon as they got Intelligence of this, forthwith took

took another Courſe, and in one entire Body fell all upon the Ninth Legion, as being the weakeſt; and betwixt Sleep and Fear in the Night, cut off the Centinels, and the advanced Guards before the Camp, and broke in among them.

The *Caledonians* ſhewed great Prudence and Skill in the Art of War in this, firſt that ſuddenly and unforeſeen they attacked the Ninth Legion, then that they did it in the Night time while moſt of them were aſleep, then that they aſſaulted one Legion only, and laſtly that they fell upon thoſe of the Enemies who were the weakeſt and the leaſt able to reſiſt them: and without queſtion cut off many of them before any Relief could come to them.

It is a good Rule of *Vegetius, lib.* 3. *de re Militari cap. alt. Nulla conſilia meliora ſunt, quam quæ ignoraverit hoſtis, antequam facias. Quare cum conſilium tuum cognoveris adverſariis proditum, diſpoſitionem mutare te convenit.* That is, There are no Counſels and Reſolutions better than thoſe which the Enemy knoweth not of, before you put them in practice. And therefore when you come to know that your Deſign is diſcovered to the Enemies, you ought to change the Orders. And upon this account, the *Caledonian* chief Officers in their Army (when they found *Agricola* had divided his Army in Three Bodies, upon the Intelligence he had that they were to divide and attack him in many Places at once) they alter'd their Deſign, and in one Body all of them fell upon the Ninth Legion, and broke in among them within their Trenches. Thus according to the *Book of Wiſdom, c. 6. v.* 1. *Melior eſt Sapientia quam vires, & vir prudens quam fortis.* Wiſdom is better than Power, and a Prudent Man ſurpaſſeth a Strong. Which pronounced in a general Senſe, *Silius Italicus* accommodateth to War, thus,

Bellandum eſt aſtu: levior laus in duce dextræ.

Idq; non eo tantum, (as the Learn'd *Berneggerus* obſerveth upon this Paſſage of *Agricola*) *quod ut plurimum incruenta & ſine luctu victoria ſic acquiritur, verum etiam quia talia belli furta eâ maximè noſtri parte conſtant ac perficiuntur, quâ homines ſumus, & apud veteres Lacedemonios ſi dux cruento marte viciſſet, gallum diis immolabat, qui vero rem dolo aut ſuaſione confeciſſet, majorem victimam ſacrificabat, bovem ut Plutarchus refert in Marcello. & in Lacon. ſignificare quippe voluerunt, longe aliis eſſe præferendos, & optimorum ducum munere fungi eos, qui non caſu, ſed arte dimicant: qui non aperto marte prælium, in quo commune verſatur periculum, ſed ex occulto ſemper attentant; ut integris ſuis, quantum poſſunt, ſuperiores evadant, dum hoſtes terrent, aut minimo ſanguinis diſpendio fallunt. Vigetius* 1. 9. *Hinc adeo, cum aliis bellicoſis nationibus in uſu ſemper ſtratagemata fuere: tum præcipue Romanis quibus ea pars militiæ maxime gnara, ut inquit Autor noſter* 12, 45, 4. *Ita tamen ut non admitterent inſidias degeneres quales habentur, veneno, aut clam immiſſo emptoq; percuſſore in hoſtem graſſari; fœdera aut pacta futiliſſimis commentis, verborumq; ſophiſmatis, & verſuti juris præſtigiis eludere.* Siquidem ea demum vera eſt victoria, quæ ſalva fide & integrâ dignitate paratur. *Florus lib.* 1. 12. 6.

As the *Caledonians* ſhewed much Art and Skill in this Night Adventure, in attacking in their Trenches the Ninth Legion; ſo *Agricola* exerts the greateſt Art of War in reſcuing of this Legion, while the Battel began in the very Camp, when *Agricola* had by his Scouts found out the Enemy's March, he traced them Foot for Foot, and ſent in the lighteſt of his Horſe and Foot (it's like every Horſeman carried a Foot-

man behind him) upon their backs, who were ordered to fall upon their Rear ſilently without any Noiſe, and they were ſeconded with the Shouts of his whole Army, and upon the firſt Dawning of the Day his Enſigns appeared; ſo that the *Caledonians* were much affrighted, while they were attacked by this Fore-party in the Rear and by the Legion in the Front: by the Cries the *Caledonians* were affrighted, hearing them coming ſuddenly and unexpectedly upon their backs, and the ſame Cries gave Courage and Spirit to the *Romans*, who found their Relief was at hand: So they rallied and fell out upon the *Caledonians* and gave them a freſh Onſet, and the ſharpeſt Fight was in the Entries to the Camp, while both the Bodies of the *Romans* were contending, the one to come up timely with their Aſſiſtance, the other not to ſeem to need it. So the *Caledonians* were ſore diſtreſſed betwixt them, and according to their uſe and wont, when they found themſelves at a Diſadvantage, they profited by the Nature and Quality of the Place where the Fight was, and made haſte to the Woods and Mariſhes, which ſaved the moſt part of them, and put a ſtop to the *Romans* purſuing them. So the *Romans* were far from getting an entire Victory, as *Tacitus* would inſinuate.

Their Retreat to the Woods and Pools and Mariſhes, mentioned in *Tacitus*, maketh out to us the Place where this Battel was ſtruck, which was in the Weſt part of the Country near to *Bonarte* Hill and the *Lomunds*, near which there was, in theſe Days, much Wood and many Highths, which the Author inſinuates in theſe Words, *cap.* 25. *Sylvarum & Montium profunda*: And yet to this Day there are many Lakes to be ſeen, as Loch *Leven*, Loch *Or*, Loch *Gellie*, &c. and to the Eaſt of Loch *Or* there may yet be ſeen Cairns of Stones, ſuch as were always raiſed where there were Fights by our Anceſtors: Yea, in the Bogs adjoining, there were, not above a Hundred Years ago, found Swords of Braſs and Braſs Heads of Lances, ſome of which were kept in Sir *Andrew Balfour*'s Cabinet of Rarities. And it is very like, that the *Urbs Orrea*, which *Ptolomy* placeth *apnd Vennicontes*, was in the Plain to the Eaſt of the Loch *Or*; for his Words are, *Sub iis qui magis Occidentales ſunt habitant Vennicontes in quibus urbs Orrea.*

However this Advantage the Army of *Agricola* got, ſo raiſed the Courage of the *Romans*, that they thought nothing Invincible to them, and clamoured to be led through the reſt of the Country, that they might fight their way through to the utmoſt Bounds of *Britain*.

And theſe of them Officers and Soldiers, who not long before, upon hearing that their Gariſons were aſſaulted by the *Caledonians*, moved the drawing back the Forces in theſe Gariſons to the other ſide of the Firth of *Forth*, out of Prudence and Caution, grew now foreward to gain all the Country which lay beyond *Forth*.

Tacitus telleth, that after the Fight, the *Britains* (*non virtute, ſed occaſione & arte ducis rati*, &c.) were not dejected with this Loſs, which they imputed to the Art and Conduct of the General, in coming ſo ſuddenly to the Relief of his Men, in the manner related before, and thought they might have an occaſion to treat them as cunningly as he did treat them: And therefore they prepared for another Fight with him. We find no Account of another Battel in this Shire: It's like he did paſs through the Shire and placed ſome Forts and Gariſons in it; this he could not do before he cut down the Woods, and made Ways

for

for his Forces to March, which it's like took up the reſt of this Summer. There were *Roman* Arms and *Roman* Coins found in ſome Places, but theſe might have been left by ſome of the following Emperors whoſe Forces penetrated this Country, and perhaps might have been the Arms and Coins of ſome of *Agricola*'s Men ſlain by the *Caledonians*.

The *Caledonians* wanted not their Fences, which *Tacitus* inſinuates they had, in theſe Words, *Conjuges ac liberos in loca tuta transferrent.* One (ſuch as theſe Fences were) is deſcrib'd by him *Annalium l.* 4. *c.* 33. thus, *Caractacus* having taken the Ground that was very advantagious to him, and which would incommode us; wherever the Mountains were paſſable, he ordered great Stones to be reared up, as it were in manner of a Rampire: *Tunc montibus arduis, & ſi qua clementer accedi poterant, in modum Valli Saxa præſtruit : & præfluebat amnis vado incerto.* And a River run before it, whoſe Foords were uncertain. There are many ſuch Forts to be ſeen in the Hills of this Country. Sir *James Balfour*, in his Notes, mentioneth *Beenarte*, where in his time, the Veſtiges of a double Trench were ſeen: And he ſays, that hard adjoining to *Denmil*, there is a great Rock, on the top of the which ſtood a ſtrong Caſtle double trenched, which, he ſaith, was levelled with the Ground by the *Romans* under *Martius*, Commander of the *Thracian* Cohorts under the Emperor *Commodus*; the Ruines of the Trenches may yet be ſeen.

Some think, the Station or Camp of the Ninth Legion, was where the Town of *Falkland* ſtands now. *Ptolomy* mentioneth *Orrea in Vennicontibus*, whom the Learn'd *Gordon* of *Straloch* makes the ancient Inhabitants of this Shire: And ſome think it ſtood where *Couper of Fife* ſtands now. But the Name *Orrea* ſeemeth to point at the Loch and Water of *Or*, in the middle of this Shire. It is certain, that at the end of that Loch, about an old Chapel, there are Trenches to be ſeen yet.

It is very probable, that there was a *Roman* Station near to the Place where the Town of *Leven* ſtands now, or where the Town of *Kenua* ſtands now: For *Boeth. Hiſt. Scot. l.* 6. *f.* 86. relateth, that in the Year of our Salvation 1521, not far from the Mouth of the Water of *Levin* in *Fife*, a great many *Roman* Coins were found by Shepherds, put up in a Braſs Veſſel, ſome of them of Gold, and ſome of them Silver, upon ſome of which was, in the Face of the Medal, a *Janus* double-fac'd, and on the Reverſe the Beak of a Ship; others of them had the Face of ſome *Roman* Emperor, with the Legend of their Name, Offices and Honours about it, and upon the Reverſe was the Picture of *Mars*, *Venus* or *Mercury*, or ſome other Idol, or the Wolf giving ſuck to *Romulus* and *Remus* from her Dugs, or theſe Characters, *S. P. Q. R.* that is, *Senatus Populus Que Romanus.* Many ſuch are found in divers Places in *Scotland*, and were collected by our Famous Antiquary Mr. *James Sutherland*, and are to be ſeen in the Lawiers Library at *Edinburgh*. I have a good many my ſelf, in Silver and Braſs, in my Cabinet.

Without doubt, After-times may diſcover in this Shire, and in other Parts of North *Britain*, many *Roman* Antiquities, when Curious Perſons will ſearch for them: For *Tacitus* telleth us, that it was one of the Means that *Agricola* uſed to Tame the *Britains*, that he privately exhorted and publickly joined with them to Build Temples, Houſes,

Seats of Juſtice; and by degrees brought them to erect *Portico*'s and *Baths*.

The Cities we have, moſt conveniently ſituate, will be found, many of them, to be founded in the Ruines of the *Roman* Gariſons: They ſpared no Coſt to Erect them. I have given Account of ſeverals in the Treatiſe I printed upon the *Roman* Wall, and have given the Figures of ſome of them.

CHAP. VIII.

Concerning the Wars with the Danes *in this Shire.*

WHEN ſuch of the *Picts* as willingly ſubmitted to our Kings were Incorporated in one Kingdom with the *Scots*, under our Kings; there were ſeveral of the Chief Men amongſt them, who perſiſted in oppoſing our Kings, and were therefore Forfeited, and their Lands in this Shire, and elſewhere, were given by our Kings to thoſe who did beſt Service in the Subduing them: Some of thoſe Chief Men who were Forfeited, removed with their Followers and Adherents to *Norway* and *Denmark*, from whence they had their Deſcent and Origin: Others went to *Northumberland* and the adjacent Counties in *England*, where they fixed their Abode, and Infeſted with their Incurſions theſe Counties in *Scotland* which lay neareſt to them, which is clear from the Hiſtory of *Ingulphus*, lately publiſh'd from the Manuſcripts. And it's certain, there were ſome of them under the Name of *Picts* in *England*, in the time of *William* the Conqueror, as appeareth from a Statute of his (we ſhall give you) which the Learned *Selden* furniſheth to us, from an Imperfect Copy of *Hoveden* the *Engliſh* Hiſtorian, and from *William Lambard*'s *Codex de priſcis Anglorum Legibus*, wherein he ſays (*Ubi edita quidem ſunt, nec tamen undequaque exemplari quo utor conſonæ*) he judgeth it fit to exhibite it in his Notes and *Spicelegium ad Eadmerum*, Page 189. thus,

Wil-

WILLIELMUS Dei Gratia Rex Anglorum, Dux Normanorum, Omnibus Hominibus ſuis Franciæ & Angliæ, Salutem,

LEX LI.

De Religione & Pace Publicâ.

Statuimus imprimis ſuper omnia, unum Deum per totum Regnum noſtrum venerari, unam Fidem Chriſti ſemper inviolatam cuſtodiri, Pacem & Securitatem, & Concordiam, Judicium & Juſtitiam inter ANGLOS & NORMANNOS, FRANCOS & BRITONES, WALLIÆ & CORNUBIÆ, PICTOS & SCOTOS ALBANIÆ, *ſimiliter inter* FRANCOS & INSULANOS, *Provincias & Patrias quæ pertinent ad Coronam & Dignitatem, Defenſionem & Obſervationem & Honorem Regni noſtri & inter omnes nobis Subjectos per univerſam Monarchiam Regni Britanniæ firmiter & inviolabiliter obſervari: Ita quod nullus alii forisfaciat in nullo ſuper farisfacturam noſtram plenam.*

It is to be remarked, that *Albania* here is to be taken, as *Luddus* and *Pricæus* make it contain the Country benorth the *Humber*.

Others of the *Picts* went to the Iſles of *Orkney* and *Shetland*, where their Language continueth yet in uſe amongſt the Commons, and is called by them *Norns*, and appeareth clearly to be a Dialect of the ancient *Gothic* Tongue[;] a Specimen of which, Dr. *James Wallace* has given us in the *Lord's Prayer*, as ſome of the Commons of *Orkney* and *Shetland* yet uſe it: For which, ſee his Account of the Iſlands of *Orkney*, printed at *London* 1700.

Theſe *Picts* who went to *Orkney*, *Shetland* and *Norway*, brought the *Danes* firſt to Invade this Country: For *Boeth.* telleth us, *Hiſt. Scot. l.* 10. *f.* 206. that the *Danes*, for the Cauſe of the War, pretended, That the miſerable Remains of the *Picts*, who had fled to their Country, had transferred to them all the Right to the Kingdom they had in *Albion*. The *Danes* firſt Invaded *Fife*, under the Conduct of *Hubba* and *Hungar* (as *Boeth.* nameth him) two of their King's Brothers. *Buchanan* gives ſeveral Cauſes of the War, the Firſt is, That they were invited and intreated by the *Picts* to make War upon the *Scots*. And the Second is, That *Buernus* (whoſe Wife had been Debauched by *Osbreth*) deſired them to make War. The Third is, That the *Danes*, of all the *Germans*, abounded moſt with Wealth, and their young People did ſo increaſe, that there was a neceſſity of ſeeking new Seats for them. And thus they were induced to paſs into *Britain* with a great Fleet, it's like ſome *Picts* in their Company perſwaded them to Land in *Fife*, which belonged formerly to them. By their Incampments near to the Water of *Leven*, it is like they landed in the Bays where *Bruntiſland*, *Prettiecur*, *Kingborn*, *Kirkaldie* and *Dyſert* ſtand, and from thence marched

up to the Inner part of the Country: They killed all they met with, and burnt the Churches and Houſes wherever they came. This hapned when *Conſtantine* II. Son of *Kenneth* II. was King of the *Scots*, *Anno* 874. He ſoon raiſed an Army; for none refuſed to take Arms againſt ſuch Cruel Enemies as the *Danes* were. The Camps of the *Danes* were about two Furlongs diſtance from other, and the Water of *Leven* run betwixt them. As the *Scots* Army were advancing towards the Camp upon the North-ſide of *Leven*-Water, it rained much, and the Water roſe ſo high, that for two Days it could not be paſſed: When it grew fair, *Conſtantine* took hold of the Opportunity to fight theſe in the North Camp, when, becauſe of the Spate of the Water, the *Danes* in the Camp upon the South-ſide of the Water could not aſſiſt their Fellows in the North Camp. *Conſtantine*'s Men firſt ſeiſed theſe who were Forraging and bringing Proviſion to the Camp: This did ſo vex the *Danes*, that they could not be kept in their Trenches as their Commanders inclined they ſhould, to wait till thoſe in the other Camp ſhould join them. They came out of their Trenches in Confuſion, their Fierce Countenance and the Bulk of their Bodies, being big Men, the different Arms they uſed, and the Accoutrement they had, wearing White Shirts, ſtitcht with Red Silk, upon their Armour, made them Terrible to the *Scots* at their firſt approaching to them: But after they had viewed other a while, the *Scots* fell in upon them with a loud Shout. The Fight continued long, Face to Face, with great Fierceneſs, till that the *Danes*, oppreſs'd by the vaſt Numbers of the *Scots*, (who at the ſame time attack'd them in the Front and Rear) flung away their Arms and fled towards their Trenches, many of them were killed by theſe who met them as they went thither; ſome taking the Water, were Drown'd; ſome got ſafe to the other ſide, and amongſt them was *Hubba* their General, who by his skill in Swiming did eſcape; others periſhed in the Water, being carried down with the Spate.

There is, not far from the Place where this Battel was ſtruck, in a Bauk to the South of *Doctan* in *Kinglaſſie* Pariſh, a Pillar of hewen Stone ſet in a Pedeſtal; it is about five or ſix Foot high, one Foot thick and two broad: The broad Faces of it are to the Eaſt and the Weſt, and the Figures are upon the ſide of it towards the Eaſt. The upmoſt part of it ſeems to have been done for a Beaſt's Head *prominent*; below it is the Figure of a Man on Horſe-back, with like a Scrol above him; 'tis but a ſmall Figure: The North, South and Weſt ſides, have upon them only ſome Ornamental Carving: It's much defaced by the Weather, and is torn in the Top; no Veſtige of any Letter could be diſcerned upon it. This is certainly *Daniſh*, and ſeems to have been ſet up where ſome chief Commander was killed, whether at this Fight, or at another which hapned afterwards near *Kinghorn*, is uncertain.

Not long after the Fight at *Leven*-Water, there was another at *Crail* in the Eaſt Nook; where the *Scots*, too confident of their Power, were Overthrown, and the King was Taken and Beheaded in a Cove, now call'd the *Devil's Cove*, becauſe of that black Execution. This Battel hapned 874, the Veſtiges of the Trenches appear yet, they are called the *Danes Dikes*.

Sueno King of *Norway* Invaded *Fife* after this, when *Duncan* was King of *Scots*: And there was a ſharp Fight near to *Culroſs* with a great Slaughter; the *Norvegians* got the Victory, tho' it was dear bought.

The

The laſt Battel with the *Danes* in this Country, was with thoſe who came with *Knute*, Auxiliaries to his Brother *Sueno*, and arrived at *Kilgorn*: They were Vanquiſhed by *Bancho*, who Commanded the *Scots* Army there, having killed ſome of their Nobles, and compelled the reſt to fly to their Ships. It is ſaid, that they obtained with a great Sum of Money, that ſome of their Nobles ſhould be Buried in *Inch-Columb*, where there is a Monument for them yet to be ſeen: It is made like a Coffin, and very Fierce and Grim Faces are done on both the Ends of it: Upon the middle Stone which ſupports it, there is the Figure of a Man holding a Spear in his Hand. *Buchanan* ſays, *Danos, toties malè tentatis in Scotiam expeditionibus jurejurando ſanxiſſe, ferunt, ſe nunquàm hoſtiliter eo redituros.* They had ſo often been Defeated in this and other Parts of the Kingdom, that it was then reputed to be their Burial-place, ſo many of their Bodies ly there.

By theſe Incurſions of the *Danes* and the retiring of the *Picts* to *Lothian*, *Fife* was very much Depopulated for ſome Years, till the ſecond Year of *Gregory* King of *Scots*, who, as *Boeth.* ſays *lib.* x. *Hiſt. f.* 209. *Inventamque Fifam pene ſine inhabitatore accitis aliundè incolis, eam Gregorius replere juſſit.* He repleniſhed it with People from other Places, which were ſubjected to him.

The Place cited in *Hiſtoria Ingulphi*, is Page 37. *ad Annum* 948. *de Bello ad* Brunford.

COmplevit itaque dies ſuos inclytus Rex Edwardus, Ethelſtanuſque filius ejus ſucceſſerat. Contra quem cum ANALAPHUS *filius* SITRICI, *quondam Regis Northanhumbrorum inſurgeret, & bellum ferociſſimum multorum viribus moliretur, conſpirantibuſque cum dicto* ANALAPHO, CONSTANTINO *Rege* Scotorum, *&* EUGENIO *Rege* Cumbrorum, *ac aliorum Regum Comitumque Barbarie infinitâ contra* ATHELSTNUM *Regem conveniſſent, arctiſſimo fœdere conjurati, & dictus Rex* Anglorum *cum ſuo exercitu occurriſſet; licet præfatus barbarus infinitam multitudinem* DANORUM, NORREGANORUM, SCOTORUM, *ac* PICTORUM contraxiſſet *&c.* And below, Jam Orcadenſium, ac PICTORUM *globos pertranſierat*, &c.

Buchanan. Rerum Scotic. lib. 6. in *Conſtantino* Rege, ad Annum 874.

REi male geſtæ culpam quidam in PICTOS *conferunt, qui a* CONSTANTINO *in fidem recepti, ac in Commilitium aſciti fuerunt. Ab eis initium fugæ factum, magnam exercitus partem una avertit.*

Fordun lib. 4. cap. 16. tit. De morte *Conſtantini* per *Danos*, &c.

HOS ut nunc putabatur, Scotiam *clam attraxit* Pictorum *Barbaries nondum plenè perdomita, ſicut ex rei poterit exitu non diſſimiliter ſuſpicari. Et infra. Rex bellum cum eis iniens, cum multis ſuorum occubuit: nec mirum quia ſubactos nuper quoſdam de* Pictis, *quaſi ſinu ſerpentem*

secum bellandos tenerrimo conduxit. Namque statim conserta pugna fugientes, occasionem cæteris hoc idem faciendi dederant.

What hath been related, gives Account of the Ancient State of this Country, and of the old Inhabitants of it, the *Picts*; and of the Wars they had with the *Romans*; as also the Wars the *Danes* made in this Country. I come now to the Second Part, to treat more particularly of the Two Firths which encompass this Shire upon Three Sides, and to give an Account of the Civil Government and the *Christian* Religion, and of the Religious Houses in it, and the Privileges which belonged to them: As also of the Schools of Learning, and the Eminent Men have been Trained up in them, or have been Professors of the Sciences and Arts in them.

Dica-

Dicaledones & Vecturiones:

THE

Second Part

OF THE

Hiſtory and Deſcription of the Shires of *Fife* and *Kinroſs.*

CHAP. I.

Concerning the Firths of Forth *and* Tay.

THE Firths of *Forth* and *Tay*, which waſh the South and the North Sides of *Fife*, and, at their Emboucheurs or Mouths by which they run into the *German* Ocean, are parted from one another only by a ſmall and narrow Point of Land, make the Country a Peninſula. Therefore, before the Country be deſcribed, it is fit there be ſome Account given of theſe Two Firths.

The Firth of *Forth*, which lyeth betwixt the Three *Lothians* and *Fife*, and waſheth *Fife* upon its North-ſide, is by far the greater of the Two, and the more Pleaſant and Commodious for Trade, if you view this Firth upon Both its Sides, *viz.* That towards the *Lothians*; and That towards *Fife*; theſe Verſes may be applied to it.

Tot campos, ſylvas, tot Regia tecta, tot hortos
Artifici dextrâ excultos, tot vidimus arces,
Ut nunc Auſonio Fortha cum Tybride certet.

Such Fields, ſuch Woods, ſuch ſtately Piles appear,
Such Gardens grace the Earth, ſuch Tow'rs the Air;
That *Forth* with *Roman Tiber* may compare.

Tacitus in *Agricola cap.* 23. calleth it *Bodotria*, and Foreigners call it *Edinburgh-Firth.* The River of *Forth*, which emptieth it ſelf into it, riſeth from a Spring at the Bottom of the *Lomundian* Mountain, and runneth from the Weſt to the Eaſt, receiving upon either ſide ſeveral Waters, by the way. The firſt Bridge it hath upon it, is at *Cardroſs*; from thence it runs to the City of *Stirling*, where it hath a ſtately

Bridge, of hewen Stone, consisting of Four large Arches, with an Iron Gate upon it, laid over it from the South to the North; the Passage from the South to the North Parts of *Scotland*, guarded by the strong Castle of *Stirling*, near adjacent to it. To this Bridge the Tide flows up, and it is Navigable by Ships of less Burden to the Harbour below it, and there it begins to turn it self with many Crooks, which are called the *Crooks of Forth*. There are so many of these Crooks and Turnings, that tho' it be but Four Miles distance by Land from *Stirling* to the Town of *Alloa*, it is reckoned Twenty Four Miles by Water: The Aspect of these Crooks is very Beautiful to the Eyes, the Silver-coloured Streams being much set out by the pleasant Greenness of the Banks: The Turns of the River, Serpent-like, and the various Colours of the Ground it circleth, are most delightful.

Renown'd *Mæander* of the much Fam'd *Troy*,
So full of Windings, thus doth sport and toy;
Whose Water oft, in haste, down bends its course,
Oft turneth back, as seeking its first Source.

From its Source to St. *Ebba's* Head, where it mixeth it self with the *German* Ocean, its Course will amount to some Seventy Miles. 'Tis Navigable (as was said) from the Sea up to *Stirling*-Bridge: It may be divided in Three Parts; The First from *Stirling* to *Alloa*, called the *Crooks of Forth*, where it is bounded upon the North-side by *Clackmannan*-Shire, and upon the South by the Coast of *Stirling* Shire, which lies alongst it. The Second Part runs from *Alloa* to the *Queen's-Ferrie*, some Twelve Miles, having towards the North, part of *Clackmannan*-Shire, part of *Perth* Shire, and part of *Fife* Shire, running upon that side by the Towns of *Alloa*, *Clackmannan*, *Kintardin Culross*, *Torriburn*, *Lime-Kills* and the North-*Ferry*: Towards the South, it runs alongst the Coast of *Stirling*-Shire and *Linlithgow* Shire, by the Towns of *Elphingstoun*, *Airth*, *Borrowstounness*, *Grange-panns*, *Cuffabout*, *Blackness*-Castle, *Abercorn* and the South *Ferry*. The Third Part is that from the *Ferries* to the Isles of *May* and *Bass*, which is that properly called *Bodotria* and *Edinburgh-Firth*; and what was to the East of this, was called by the Writers of the Middle Age, the *Scots Sea*: It runs by *Inverkeithing*, *Aberdour*, *Bruntisland*, *Kinghorn*, *Kirkaldy*, *Dysert*, *Weems*, *Ely* and other Coast Towns in *Fife*; and *Leith*, *Musleburgh*, *Prestoun-panns* and *Seton*, *Aberlady* and *Dumbar* upon the South-side.

At the *Queens-Ferry*, where the Land runs into the Sea upon either side, it is but two Miles broad; from thence it inlargeth more and more; betwixt the *Fife* Ness and *Dumbar*, it will be some Twenty Miles broad.

Beside a vast Number of Rivulets and Burns, which run into it upon each side, several considerable Waters run into it; upon the South side *Carron*, *Evon*, *Almond*, *Leith*, *Esk*, *Tyne*; and upon the North-side *Teith*, *Devan*, *Leven*. There are many Promontories on either side, with many large Bays and convenient Stations and Roads for Ships; and there are several Isles scattered up and down it. Before I give an Account of them, it is to be remarked, that in *Forth* there are, besides the regular Ebbs and Flows, several irregular Motions, which the Commons betwixt *Alloa* and *Culross* (who have most diligently observed

ſerved them) call the *Lakies of Forth*; by which Name they expreſs theſe odd Motions of the River, when it Ebbs and Flows: For when it Floweth ſometime before it be Full Sea, it Intermitteth and Ebbs for ſome conſiderable time, and after Filleth till it be Full Sea; and on the contrary, when the Sea is Ebbing, before the Low Water, it Intermits and Fills for ſome conſiderable time, and after Ebbs till it be Low Water: And this is called a *Lakie*.

The Reverend Mr. *Alexander Wright*, late Miniſter of the Goſpel at *Alloway*, who made a diligent Inquiry about theſe Motions, in his Letter to me, ſent me the following Account of them.

"There are Lakies in the River of *Forth*, which are in no other Ri-
"ver in *Scotland*. This Lakie at low Water, in a Niepe Tide, begin-
"neth at *Queen's-Ferry*, and goeth up in a Stream Tide, as far as the
"Sea filleth, which is to the Croves of *Craig-Forth*, and at Niepe Tides
"it goeth no further than the Houſe of *Manor* at low Water; at Niepe
"Tide, at high Water, it goeth as far as the Sea goeth, and at the
"Niepeſt Tide at the high Water, it will be two Foot higher than the
"Tide at full Water. At the beginning of the Stream, the Lakie riſeth
"not ſo high as the main Tide by a Foot; at the dying of the Stream,
"when it is full Water, it will be two Foot higher than the main Tide;
"at a Niep Tide and low Water, it will ebb two Hours, and fill two
"Hours; and at full Water, ebb an Hour and fill an Hour. It is ob-
"ſervable, that at the Full Moon there are no Lakies, neither at Full
"Sea nor low Water, in the Stream which is at that time; but at the
"Niep Tides which follow this Stream, there are Lakies according as
"it is ſet down before: But at the Stream, which is at the Change of
"the Moon, which is call'd here the *Overloup*, there are Lakies both
"at low Water and at high Water, as is ſaid before, and alſo at the
"Niep Tides which follow it, both at high and low Water. It is very
"remarkable at the Change of the Moon, when it is low Water, the
"Lakie will be two Hours, which is the beginning of the Tide for that
"ſpace, and then the Tide ſtands, and will not ebb till the Flood come,
"and at full Water it will ebb and flow a large Hour. All this is to
"be underſtood, when the Weather is ſeaſonable; for in a Storm
"there can be no particular Account given as to the Lakies: At *Queen's-*
"*Ferry*, at Niep Tide and Stream Tides at high Water, there are no
"Lakies, nor in a Stream at low Water: Neither can I learn, either
"from Seamen or Fiſhermen where they begin; but it's probable they
"begin betwixt *Borrowſtounneſs* and the Mouth of the Water of *Carron*.

"Sir, This Account which I give you of the Lakies, I have ſome of
"it from my own Obſervation, and the reſt from Seamen and Fiſher-
"men which live upon the River of *Forth*, and by their long Expe-
"rience affirm what I have written is of a Truth, and is Atteſted by,

ALEXANDER WRIGHT *Miniſter at* Alloa.

CHAP. II.

Concerning the Isles of the Firth of Forth.

IN the middle of the Firth, where it is narroweſt, betwixt the two *Ferries*, ſtands *INCHGARVIE*, a ſmall Rock very ſteep, except that it ſlops a little to the Weſt, where it is acceſſible. The Sea about it is very deep: The Ruins of a ſmall Houſe and Fort are yet to be ſeen upon it; the Houſe hath been vaulted, ſome Guns placed upon it, and the Rocks of the South *Ferry* and the Promontory of the North *Ferry*, may command the Paſſage of the Firth at this Part. There is but little Graſs upon it. I found growing upon it the *Malva Arborea Marina*. This Iſle hath long belonged to the Laird of *Dundas*, who hath many Lands upon the South Coaſt.

Some four Miles Eaſt, and two Miles diſtant from *Aberdour*, upon the North ſide of this Firth, lieth *INCH COLM*, which gave the Title of the Lord *Inch Colm* to *James Stuart* of *Down*, ſince conveyed by the Marriage of the Earl of *Murray*, the Regent's Daughter, to the Predeceſſors of the preſent Earl of *Murray*.

It was called *Æmona* by ſome of our Writers: It is about half a Mile in length, and very narrow, ſcarce one hundred and fifty Paces where broadeſt. The Part of it which lieth towards the Eaſt, is high and ſurrounded with ſteep Rocks, which upon the North ſide (the Earth being worn off with the Weather) ſtand piled upon other, like Pillars; this Part ſlopeth to the Weſt, and hath good Graſs upon it: When the Sea is full, this Part is ſeparated from the reſt of the Iſle; but when the Tide is out, any may paſs over the Sands to the reſt of the Iſland. This Eaſt Part is fit for the Paſture of a few Sheep. I found the *Verbaſcum Majus*, called commonly the *Shepherds Club*, growing upon it. There are ſeveral ſmall Rocks about this Part of the Iſle, where there is good Fiſhing.

The Weſt Part of the Iſle is both longer and broader, the Graſs is very good in it, and there are many Conies in it: The Soil produceth many fine Plants, eſpecially on the ſide which looketh to the North; ſuch as *Cochlearia* or *Scurvy-graſs*, *Folio Sinuoſo*, *Iſatis ſive Glaſtum*, *Gramen Marinum longius*, Gr. *Junceum*, & Gr. *Minus tenuiſſimum*. In the Garden adjacent to the Monaſtery, I found the *Female Pæonie*, bearing Seed, common *Borage*, and *Pellitorie*, the dwarf *Elder*, the *Echium flore albo*, *Solanum dictum Bella Donna*, and the *Malva Pumila flore albo*, *tribus lineis rubris diſtincto*, a great many Pigeons, and Crowes Neſts in the Ruins of the Monaſtery, and in the Rocks. Where the Weſt part riſeth on each ſide to a Top, there is a Vein of a black Stone, very hard and ponderous, and of a ſmooth Surface, which ſtretcheth from the South towards the North.

The Abby hath been a ſtately Building; the Steeple is entire, and there are ſeveral neat Vaults ſtanding; the Chapter is of a round Figure, built of ſquare Stones, with Seats of Stone round it: A Part of the

the Church and ſome Cells of the Monks, ſtood, when I was laſt there. The Abby was founded (as the *Extracta de Chronicis Scotiæ* ſhow) by King *Alexander* the Firſt, for Monks of the Order of St. *Auguſtine*, about the Year 1123; upon this Occaſion: The King while he was paſſing this Firth at the *Queens-Ferry*, was, by a violent Wind, driven into this Iſland, after great hazard of being caſt away. At that time there lived in this Iſle an Hermite, in a Chappel dedicated to St. *Columb*, and had no Suſtenance but the Milk of one Cow, and what he could purchaſe of Shell-fiſh and other ſmall Sea fiſh; by him the King and theſe who were in Company with him, were maintained for three Days, that the Storm kept them there; upon which he made a Vow to build ſomething of Note there, and afterwards built the Abbay for the Chanons, and doted it. The Regiſter of the Abbay remarks, that *Alanus de Mortuo Mari, Miles, Dominus de Abirdaur, dedit omnes & totas dimidietates Terrarum Villæ ſuæ de Abirdaur, Deo & Monachis de Inſulâ Sancti Columbi, pro Sepulturâ ſibi & Poſteris ſuis, in Eccleſia dicti Monaſterii.* And accordingly the Earl of *Murray* poſſeſſeth the Weſter half of *Abirdour*; it had alſo other Lands Fewed. It is reported, that *Alain* the Founder being dead, the Monks carrying his Corps in a Coffin of Lead, by Barge, in the Night-time, to be interred within their Church, ſome wicked Monks did throw the ſamen in a great Deep, betwixt the Land and the Monaſtery, which to this Day by the Neighbouring Fiſhing-men and Salters is called *Mortimers Deep*. The *Mortimers* had this Lordſhip by the Marriage of *Anicea*, only Daughter and ſole Heireſs of *Dominus Joannes de Vetere Ponte*, or *Vypont*, *Anno 2. Regni Davidis* I. *in Anno* 1126. The Fiſhers of *Abirdour* take many ſorts of Fiſhes about this Iſle.

About half a Mile to the South-Eaſt from *Inchcolm*, lieth *MICRE INCH*, flat and level upon the Top, a Quarter of a Mile or thereabout in Diameter, of much the ſame Length and Breadth, fit only for the Paſture of a few Sheep; the *Malva Arborea Marina* groweth in plenty upon it.

The naked Rocks in the Firth have ſome Herbs growing upon them; for upon a Rock to the Weſt of *Inchcolm* (if I remember well) ſome half a Mile, called the *Hayſtack*, I found the *Atriplex fœtida* growing in abundance, and upon this deſart Rock the Sea-fowls lodge.

To the South-Weſt from *Inchcolm*, about a Mile from the Village of *Cramond*, lieth *CRAMOND INCH*, reputed to be about a Mile in length, and broad a Quarter of a Mile, where it is broadeſt; towards the South it is more plain and level, in the middle it riſeth to an Hill; Part of it is Arable Ground, and had a Tenents Houſe upon it; at Low-water it is acceſſible on Foot. It is Part of the Eſtate of *Barntoun*, adjacent to it upon the Coaſt: It was long a Part of the Poſſeſſions of the old Family of the *Logans* of *Leſterig*, and by their Forfaulture came to be gifted to the Lord *Balmerinoch*, by whom it was ſold to Sir *Robert Miln*, who built a ſtately Houſe there, and large Incloſures. It belongeth now to the Earl of *Ruglen* Brother-german to His Grace the Duke of *Hamiltoun*.

Sometimes Whales, both of the greater and leſſer Size, are found ſtranded near this Iſland.

There are ſeveral Rocks in this Firth betwixt *Borrowſtounneſs* and *Torrie-Burn*, called the *Dove-craigs*, and ſome a little to the Weſt of

the North *Ferry*, which are much frequented by Selchs and ſeveral ſorts of Sea-Fowls. But I refer the Account of the Rocks and Shoals in this Firth to the Maps of it done, and to be done by *John Adair* the Hydrographer, who is to give the Soundings alſo, and the Deepneſs of Water in the Ports and the Havens, Part of which is done, and the reſt is much deſired by our own as well as Foreign Seamen.

Some four Miles or ſo, Eaſt from *Inchcolm*, towards the middle of the Firth, lieth *INCH KEITH:* It hath its Name from the Noble Family of the *Keiths*, who are reported to have been the firſt Poſſeſſors of it. The Chief of the Family was *Anno* 1010. by King *Malcolm* the Second, advanced to the Hereditary Dignity of Mareſchal of *Scotland*, (which they yet enjoy) for their eminent Valour and good Conduct in the Battle againſt the *Danes* at *Barie*, in *Angus*; at which time our Chronicles tell us they got this Iſle, and the Barony of *Keith Mareſchal* in Eaſt *Lothian*. From their Heirs it went to the *Lyons*, Lords of *Glaims*, now Earls of *Strathmore*, who long enjoyed the Barony of *King-horn*, in the Coaſt of *Fife*, over againſt this Iſle, which was given in Patrimony to the Chief of that Family, *John Lyon*, by King *Robert* the Second, with his Daughter in Marriage. Sir *John Scot* of *Scots-Tarvet*, Director of the Chancery, purchaſed it from their Heirs, and deſigned a Fiſhery there, and built ſome Houſes for the Fiſhers, who were caſt away while they were going to the Church of *Kinghorn*; upon which that Deſign failed. It was ſold back again to the Earl of *Kinghorn*, whoſe Succeſſor ſold it, not long ſince, to the Earl of *Cromerty*, Juſtice-General, who hath it now.

This Iſland, as was ſaid, lieth near to the middle of the Firth, betwixt *Fife* and *Mid-Lothian*, but ſomewhat nearer to *Fife*, ſtretching from the North-Weſt to the South-Eaſt, much over againſt the Towns of *Kinghorn* and *Kircaldy*: It will be about ſome 1500 Paces in length, and where it bendeth to the North, it will be ſome 500 Paces broad, but where it ſtretcheth to the South, it will not exceed 200 Paces. The Soil of it is fat and fertile in Graſs, which is found to fatten ſoon the Beaſts which paſture in it; and upon that account the Butchers ordinarily Farm it. The *French*, while they were here, during the Regency of *Mary* Dowager of *Lorraine*, and Relict of King *James* the Fifth, for its fitneſs to fatten Horſes, call'd it, *L'Iſle des Chevaux*, The Iſle of Horſes. It riſeth high towards the Weſt, but towards the Eaſt it is more plain and level; there are in it four Springs of good, freſh and pure Water. It appeareth by the Ridges, that Part of it has been employed as Arable Ground; and there are in it Places proper for Harbours and Salt-pans: There are alſo Stones in it fit for building. It is fertile in Plants, and produceth many wholeſome Herbs, ſuch as the *Dock*, *tota bona*, *Sorrel*, *Scabious*, wild *Thime*, *Chickweed*, *Papaver ſpumeum*, ſeveral ſorts of *Plantane*, the *Sea-Pink*, *Scurvy-graſs*, *Ground-Ivy*, *Dentelyon*, *Sedum minimum*, the *Burdock*, *Seneció* or *Groundſwallow*, *Aparine*, the Common *Dock*, wild *Germander*, *Echium*, *Marrubinm*, *Henbane* and St. *Mary*'s Thiſtle, ſufficient for the Cure of Diſeaſes incident to theſe who may dwell upon it. There is found in it a Quarry of black Stone, amongſt the Rocks, which environ it, which when cut, ſends furth from it a Sulphurous Smell: Round about the Iſle, Oyſters are taken in great Plenty, eſpecially in the Winter-ſeaſon, and

ſun-

ſundry other Shell-fiſhes are gotten upon the Rocks, and on the Shoar: In the Summer great Shoals of various Fiſhes ſwim about the Iſle, and vaſt Numbers of young Marrots are catched in the Sea. The *Larus Cinereus*, *Niger*, the common *Sea-Mall*, and the leaſt ſort called the *Pictarne*, the *Columbus maximus* or the great Sea-Loon, deſcribed and figured in the *Scotia Illuſtrata*, (it was ſhot upon a Rock near to this Iſle) and the Sea-*Cormorants*, both the bigger and leſſer ſort, frequent its Rocks. There are many Conies in the Iſle, and ſome Rats from the Ships have much increaſed. Upon a Rock at the South-Eaſt End of the Iſle, hollow upon the Top in ſeveral Places, the Sea-water collected there, in the Summer time, by the heat of the Sun, is concocted to good white Salt; this was told to us by the Maſter of the Boat, who carried in Doctor *Balfour* and me to the Iſle, who ſaid he had ſeveral times gathered ſome Quantity of that Salt from that Rock.

The Iſle hath four Creeks and Places for ſmall Veſſels to land at, towards the four Cardinal Points of the Wind; but Ships of Burden cannot come nigh to it, becauſe of the many Rocks upon it, very near to it: Upon the South-ſide the Rocks are high upon the Iſle, and make a continued Precipice; ſo it is by Nature very ſtrong, the Roads which lead to the height of the Iſle are very narrow, and winding, and ſcarce allow three Men to walk a Breaſt.

During the War betwixt the Queen Mother's Party, and the Lords of the Congregation, (as they were then call'd) aſſiſted by ſome Forces ſent to them by Queen *Elizabeth* of *England*; the Poſſeſſion of this Iſle was much conteſted, and occaſioned the Effuſion of Blood. Monſieur *Begue*, in his Hiſtory of the *Scots* War then, ſays, the *Engliſh* came before it with 29 Men of War, and landed ſome Forces in this Iſle, and ſet Engineers and Pioneers at Work, to fortify it, and four Companies of *Engliſh* Infantry, and one of *Italians*, were left in it. The *French*, not long after, did regain it, and to prevent any Attempt of the *Engliſh* upon it afterwards, the Queen by Order of her Daughter, and her Husband *Francis* the Dauphin of *France*, cauſed build the Fortification, the Ruins of which are yet to be ſeen.

The Fort was placed in the higheſt Place of the Iſle, towards the middle of it; it conſiſted of ſome Baſtions encompaſſed with a ſtrong Wall, moſt of it hewen Stone, the height of ſix Ells and an half, that is nineteen Foot and an half, and about ſome nine Foot thick; the Diameter of the Court was about an hundred Foot; the three chief Baſtions upon the Compaſs of the Wall, were ſo placed, that the Guns planted upon the Fond of them, could keep off Beſiegers from approaching near to the Iſland. Some twenty Paces from the Ground of the Wall, the Fort had a fine Spring of freſh Water, and within the Wall the Earth was raiſed near level to the height of the Wall. The Arms of the Queen are ſeen, graven on Stone in the Wall, with this Motto, *Sa Vertue me attire*, Her Vertue attracteth me. When the *French* were oblig'd to withdraw from this Country, that Part of the Wall, which was towards the North, was by Act of Parliament thrown down, and Part of the reſt is ruined by the Injury of the Weather, and the Houſe and Lodgings upon the Court, have ſuffered the ſame Fate.

The next Iſle to this is the *MAY*, which lieth in the Mouth of the Firth, ſome ſeven Miles South from *Pittenweem*, and is from South to

North, near a Mile in Length, and about three Quarters of a Mile in Breadth. The Word *Maia* ſeemeth to have ſome Affinity with *Mæota*, the Name of ſome Tribes of the *Picts*, who at the *Romans* their firſt coming to the North-parts of *Britain*, lived beſouth the *Scots* Wall, which run betwixt the Firths of *Forth* and *Clyde*, as *Dion* in the Life of *Severus* telleth us; and it is very probable, that a Colony of theſe People firſt took Poſſeſſion of it, and gave it the Name *Maia*: There is the more Reaſon to give Credit to this Conjecture, that, in *Caithneſs* one of the old Poſſeſſions of the *Picts*, there is a Gentleman of the Name of *Sinclair*, whoſe Houſe upon the Coaſt yet bears the Name of *May*, which gives the Title of the Laird of *May* to him.

The Weſt-ſide of this Iſle is inacceſſible, becauſe of its high and ſteep Rocks, but towards the Eaſt it is low and level. There were in Ancient Times four Places where Boats arrived, called *Tarpithol*, *Altarſtans*, *Pilgrims-haven*, and *Kirk haven*. The beſt Station and Road for Ships is not far from the Eaſt-ſide, while the Weſt Wind bloweth violently, the Iſle ſhelters them.

The Iſle is well provided with Fountains of ſweet Water, and a Pool or ſmall Lake: In the Iſle there is no Corn, but good Graſs for Paſture of an hundred Sheep, and ſome 20 Cows.

There was a Priory here for ſome Monks of the Order of St. *Auguſtine*; It was a Cell belonging to St. *Andrews*, and was much repaired to, for the great Reputation St. *Adrian*'s Chappel had, for that he was buried there, being murthered by the *Danes* before they attacked *Fife*; and is ſaid to have cured many barren Women, who in theſe Superſtitious Times went there in Pilgrimage. There is a Charter of ſome Lands granted to *Andrew Wood* of *Largo*, for that Service, (in the Reign of King *James* the Fourth) that he being skilful in Pyloting, ſhould be ready upon the King's Call, to pilot and convoy the King and Queen, in a Viſit to St. *Adrian*'s Chappel.

The Iſle did formerly belong to the *Balfours* of *Monquhannie*, and after them to *Allan Lomund*, who ſold it to the Laird of *Barns*'s Uncle, for the Behoof of his Pupil, and ſo it became the Laird of *Barns*'s Poſſeſſion, who hath there a convenient Houſe with Accommodations for a Family. There is a Light-houſe upon the Iſle, which was erected by *Alexander Cuninghame* Laird of *Barns*, by Permiſſion of King *Charles* the Firſt: The King gave Infeftment of the Iſle to *John Cuninghame*, with the Liberty to build a Light-houſe, to light the Ships which ſailed near it in the Night-time: He built there a Tower fourty Foot high, vaulted to the Top, and covered with Flag-ſtones, whereon all the Year over there burns in the Night-time a Fire of Coals, for a Light; for which the Maſters of Ships are obliged to pay for each Tun two Shillings. This ſhoweth Light to all the Ships coming out of the Firths of *Forth* and *Tay*, and to all Places betwixt St. *Ebbs-head* and *Redcaſtle* near *Montroſe*. The Iſle was ſometime a Seat of the Priory of *Pittenweem*, and paid a yearly Rent to it.

There is good Fiſhing about this Iſle all the Year over; becauſe many Fiſh haunt about it, many *Seals* are ſlain upon the Eaſt-ſide of it; and many Fowls frequent the Rocks of it, the Name the People gave to them, are *Skarts*, *Dunturs*, *Gulls*, *Scouts*, *Kitiewakes*; the laſt is ſo named from its Cry, it is of the Bigneſs of an ordinary Pigeon, ſome hold it to be as ſavoury and as good Meat as a Partrige is. The *Scout*

is

is leſs than an ordinary Duck, and of its Colour; the Fleſh of it is hard; it has Eggs bigger than theſe of Geeſe, the Shells are of a green Colour, with ſome black Spots ſcattered here and there upon them.

The Learn'd Mr. *Charles Geddie* made theſe Verſes upon the Light of the Tower of the *May*, the Numeral Letters ſhow the Year of GOD in which the Tower was founded.

Flamina ne noceant, neu flumina, lumina Maia
PræbVIt, & MeDIIs InsVla LVXit aqVIs.
MDLLXVVVVIIIII.

In the Eaſt-part of the Firth, oppoſite to the Iſle of *May*, lieth the Iſland of *BASS*, at the Diſtance of two Miles at Sea, from the Caſtle of *Tantallon*, upon the Coaſt of Eaſt-*Lothian*. It was of old the Poſſeſſion of the Chief of the Name of *Lauder*, who from it took the Title of Laird of *Baſs*, and had great Poſſeſſions upon either Side of the Firth; it went from *Lauder* to *Hepburn* of *Waughtoun*, and Sir *Andrew Ramſay* of *Abbotſhall*'s Son got it by the Marriage of the Heireſs. The ſaid Sir *Andrew*, ſold it to King *Charles* the Second, ſo it belongeth to the Crown: It is reckoned to be ſome eight Miles diſtant from the Iſland of *May* by Sea.

The *French*, when they were in this Country, called it the *Iſle of Geeſe*, from the Number of theſe Fowls which haunt it. It is an impregnable Rock, of a ſmall Extent and oval Figure, cut out by the Hand of Nature; it has only an Avenue which leadeth to it, and that is towards the Building, but ſo very difficult and uneaſy, that nothing can approach it but one little Boat at a time: The Rock to be mounted is ſo uneven, that till one reach the Wall, he cannot have ſure Footing in any one Place; ſo theſe that enter it, muſt climb up by the help of a Rope thrown down for that Purpoſe; and when they have got to the Foot of the Wall, they muſt be mounted by an Engine or by ſtrength of Hands.

The Iſle is not above a Mile in Compaſs; towards the North it is a ſteep Rock, which ſlopeth towards the South, it is ſomewhat level where the Houſe ſtands, frae the Houſe it mounts in a Cone to the Top, where the Flag ſtood; the Chappel ſtands not far from the Top, the Hill is graſy, and can maintain ſome few Sheep, and hath a Fountain of freſh Water in it. The Sea hath in ſome Places quite pierced through the Rock, and there, in the vaſt Vaults, great Numbers of Fowls are lodged, and in the Months of *May*, *June*, *July* and *Auguſt*, the whole Superfice of the Rock is covered with the Neſts, Eggs or young Ones of the Fowls, and the huge Number of the Fowls which fly about it, obſcure the Air like Clouds; they make a great Noiſe with their Cries. Some Years ago the Fortification and the Houſes were broke down by the Government's Order. Beſides ſome ordinary Herbs, the *Malva arborea Marina*, and the *Beta Marina* grow here.

The Fowls which moſt frequent the *Baſs*, are the *Anſeres Baſſani* or *Soland-Geeſe*, *Turtur Maritimus*, the *Sea-Turtle*, the *Scout*, the *Scarts*, and ſeveral ſorts of *Sea-Malls*.

Some ſmall Diſtance from the *Baſs*, towards the Weſt, a ſhort way off the Coaſt, ly ſome ſmall Iſles, called *Craig-Leith*, *Lam*, *Fidra*, *Ibris*,

they are Rocky, except in the Top, where there is ſome Graſs. The *Soland Geeſe* attempts often to neſtle in them, but theſe who dwell in the *Baſs* hinder them, and deſtroy their Eggs.

I come now to give a full Account of the Animals which haunt this Firth.

The Mouths and Emboucheurs of *Forth* and *Tay* are ſeparated only by a ſmall Angle and Corner of Land, and the *German*-Sea runs far up in each of them; ſo it is very like all theſe Animals which frequent that Part of the *German* Sea, are found in both of them: So when I give an Account of the Animals in the Firth of *Forth*, I give an Account of theſe in the Firth of *Tay* alſo, ſince few or none are found in *Tay* which are not found in the Firth of *Forth*.

Theſe Animals found in theſe Firths may be all of them called *Aquatick Animals*; for albeit ſome of them are brought furth at Land, yet they live moſt of their time in the Water, and have their Food and Suſtenance therein.

CHAP. II.

Concerning the Animals or living Creatures in theſe two Firths.

THESE Animals which live in the Waters, becauſe of their different Natures, fall under ſeveral Diviſions. The general Diviſion is, that they are Fowls or Inſects, *Quadrupeds* or Fiſhes; and of theſe ſome are Amphibious, which live both upon the Earth and the Water, ſuch as ſome *Quadrupeds* and the *Aquatick Fowls*, others of them are only Aquatick, and of theſe ſome are Sanguineous, and others are Exſanguous.

I ſhall firſt give Account of the Fowls which haunt this Firth, and lodge in the Rocks of the Iſles and of the Coaſt, and amongſt theſe are not only all theſe which are found upon the Coaſt of *Northumberland*, but alſo ſome which come from the Weſt-Iſles, even from *Hirta*.

The moſt remarkable are theſe following.

Hæmatopus Bellonii, the *Sea-Piot*.

Corvus Aquaticus major, the *Cormorant*: Our People call it a *Skart*.

——— *minor, ſive Graculus palmipes*, the *Shag*.

Colymbus maximus Stellatus noſtras, Mergus maximus Farenſis, ſive Arcticus Cluſii, the *greateſt Diver* or *Loon*.

Cataractes, ſome call it the *Sea-Eagle*.

Larus maximus ex Albo & Nigro, ſeu Cæruleo nigricante varius, the *great Black and White Gull*.

—— *Cinereus maximus*, the *Herring-Gull*.

—— *Cinereus minor*, the Common *Sea-Mew* of the leſſer ſort.

—— *Major albus*, the Common *Sea-Mew*, bigger as the former.

Hirundo Marina, Sterna Turueri: Our People call it the *Pidarne*.

Turtur Maritimus Inſulæ Baſs, Turtur Groenlandicus Ray. It is ſo called from the Reſemblance it hath to the Land-*Turtle*; this is *Palmipes*, that's Luckenfooted, it is leſs than the *Anas Cluſii Arctica*, yet is like

like to it, and wants one of the hinder Claws, the Beak is longer, but not preſſed and flat in the Sides; the Beak is pointed, and bowed at the End a little, and prominent, the Feet are red, it hath a large white Spot in the upper Part of its Wing, and the Wings below are white, the reſt of its Body is black, like to the *Fulica* or *Coot*, perhaps it is the ſame which is by ſome called the *Puffinet*; 'tis of the Bigneſs of a Pigeon, it is ſaid to be white in the Winter, its Beak is narrow and ſharp, as was ſaid before, it neſtles in the Hollow of the Rocks, and is ſaid to lay two Eggs.

Anſer Solanus, the *Solan-Gooſe*, is of a leſſer Size than the Houſe-Gooſe, and at Land appears to be of a dull Aſpect, ſome ſay it cannot flee when it is out of ſight of the Sea, it is much fatter than the Domeſtick Gooſe. It is obſerved they come in *May* to the *Baſs*, ſome come, before the reſt, ſome few Days, and thereafter the reſt come; at their firſt Coming great Silence is obſerved in the Iſle, by thoſe who ſtay upon it; but after they have fixed their Seats, no Noiſe doth diſturb them: It is obſerved of them, that they lay their Egg upon the Rock, and place it with ſuch Art, that if it be removed, it cannot be fix'd upon the Rock again; they put the Sole of their Foot upon it, and foment it ſo, till the young One be hatcht, and it is reported they lay one Egg only, and that but once a Year. While young they are of the Colour of Aſhes, but when grown up they are white; they have a long Neck and ſharp Beak, the length of a Man's Mid-finger; the Collar-bone, called the *Bril*, is ſo attached to the Breaſt-bone, that it is with much Difficulty it can be ſeparated from it; Nature hath ſo provided, that it ſhould not break when it comes down with great Force upon the Fiſh they take, which are for the moſt part Herrings, and the Fleſh of the Fowl does much taſte of them. The Fiſhers ſometimes take a ſmooth Piece of ſoft Timber, which they colour white, and fix ſome Herrings upon it, and tye the Piece of Timber to the Stern of their Boat, and the Gooſe comes down with that Force upon it, that he fixes his Beak in it, and is caught ſo, for they ſtick and cannot pull out their Beak, it is ſo fix'd. The Time this Fowl is taken, is in the latter End of *July* and the beginning of *Auguſt*. The Climbers being let down by Ropes upon the Rocks, take the young Ones and throw them into the Boats, which wait for them below, where the Climbers are. The Learn'd Doctor *Harvy* hath in his Book of the Generation of *Animals* elegantly deſcribed this Rock, and the vaſt Multitude of theſe Fowls, which he confirmeth from this, that the Rock is all plaiſtered over with a white bruckle Cruſt, of the ſame Colour, Conſiſtence and Nature with the Shell of an Egg, which Cruſt is from the liquid Excrement of the Fowl, that it puts forthwith its Excrement, and is the groſſer Part of the Urine, and nothing elſe. The Fowls are ſold at *Edinburgh* for two Shillings *Sterling* a Piece, and ſometimes for more. The old Fowls flee away, and return not till the next Year at that Seaſon: Their Feathers give a good Price, and are made uſe of for ſtuffing Palliaſſes of Beds. They are mis-informed, who write that theſe Fowls are found nowhere elſe in *Scotland*, but in the *Baſs*; for they are found in ſeveral of the Weſt Iſles, particularly in the Iſle *Ailſa*, in the Firth of *Clyde*, and in the deſart Iſles, adjacent to *Hirta*, called St. *Kilda's Iſle*, and in a deſart Iſle belonging to *Orkney*, and divers others. It is probable that ſome of the young

Colonies from theſe Iſles, even from St. *Kilda*, come with other Sea-Fowls to the *Baſs*; for the long-wing'd Fowls may well come thither, when one of the ſmalleſt kind, of the Bigneſs of a Linet, is obſerved to come to this Firth, *viz.* The

Aſſilag: which Mr. *Martin* deſcribeth, with a black Bill, wide Noſtrils at the upper Part, crooked at the Point like the *Filmars* Bill; the Figure of it is to be ſeen in his Voyage to St. *Kilda*. One of theſe very Birds was killed with a ſhot of Drops, on *Leith*-Sands, and brought to Mr. *Alexander Monteith* Chirurgion in *Edinburgh*, a Gentleman curious in theſe Matters, who ſhewed it to me, and took Care to preſerve it: I found it agreed well with Mr. *Martin*'s Figure, and Deſcription of the Bird.

Anas Arctica Cluſii, haunts much this Firth, it is called the *Culterneb*, it is leſs than the Houſe-Duck; Mr. *Ray* is of the Opinion it is the ſame, which in the *Farne* Iſle is called *Counter-neb* or *Coulter-nebs*. This is ſome twelve Inches in length from the Beak to the Feet. The Beak is ſhort and broad, preſſed together on the Sides, of a Triangular Figure, ending in a Point; the upper Jaw is arched, and the Extremity of it is hooked; where it is joined to the Head, a callous Subſtance environneth its *Baſis*, and betwixt that there are Slits for the Noſtrils, continued along the Open of its Mouth: The Beak of it is of two Colours, livid towards the Head, and red at the Point, with three Slits in it, one in the livid Part and two in the red; the Mouth is yellow within, and the Feet of ſome are yellow, and of others red, placed backwards as in the *Dyvers*, in the ſame Plan with the Belly, ſo it walks ſtraight with the Body erected frae the Tail; it wants the hinder Claw, the Nails are of a dark-blew Colour, the Top of the Head, the Neck and the Back are black, the Breaſt and the Belly white, and it hath a black Circle or Ring on the Neck, which reacheth to the Crop or Gorge, the Wings are ſhort; when the Wings are wet, they fly ſwiftly: The Tail is two Inches long, their Egg is of a ſandy Colour, ſharp at one End, and obtuſe at the other, bigger than a Hens Egg; they lay one Egg, which they renew when it is removed, they are here in the Summer, and go away in the beginning of Harveſt, when the Sea is calm.

Alka Hoieri: Our People call it the *Marrot*, the *Auk* or *Razor-Bill*; is a ſmall Fowl, leſs than a Pigeon, all the upper Part of it is black, and the Belly and Breaſt white; the upper Part of the Crop under the Beak is of a dark purple Colour, the Points of the Feathers of the Tail are white; the Beak is two Inches long, black and compreſſed on the Sides, and narrow, and hath a Slit in the upper Jaw, which hath a Soſt down upon it: The Beak in the upper Jaw is crooked in the Point, and concave and receives into it the under Jaw, both of them are alike long, and have two croſs Slits; the Mouth within is white, the Feet are black, and the Nails alſo, it wants the hinder Claw, and the Feet are placed, as in the laſt deſcribed: The Eggs are big, for the Bulk of the Fowl; they are white, with ſome black Spots; they lay their Eggs upon the naked Rock.

The *Katiewake* is a Fowl of the *Larus* or *Mall-Kind*, as was ſaid before.

The *Skout* is thought by Mr. *Ray* to be the *Alka Hoieri*: It is leſs than a Duck, of the ſame Colour, the Fleſh is hard, its Eggs are bigger

than

than a Gooſe-egg, the Shell is green, with black Spots intermixed, it is boil'd or roſted till it be hard, and is eaten with Parſley and Vinegar.

The *Duntur* haunts the *May*, as moſt of the former, except the *Solan-Geeſe*, do. I have not yet got a Deſcription of it.

The *Gooſander*: It is well deſcribed by *Willoughby*, *Ornitholog. lib. 3. Sect. 3. Pag.* 253. The Female of it is by ſome thought to be the *Mergus Cinereus*, the *Sparling*-Fowl.

The Amphibious Animals, which are Quadrupeds.

There are two Amphibious Animals, *Quadrupeds*, found in theſe two Firths, both of them Villous with Hair, *viz.*

The *Phoca*, or *Vitulus Marinus*, the *Seal*: Our Fiſhers call it a *Selch*, ſome call it a *Dog*. Many of them frequent the Coaſts of theſe two Firths. There is a full Deſcription, with the Figure of it, in the ſecond Volume of the *Prodromus*, *Hiſt. Natural. Scotiæ*, now ready for the Preſs.

Lutra Marina, the *Sea-Otter*, which differeth from the *Land-Otter*, for it is bigger, and the Pile of its Furr is rougher.

Both theſe live in Coves upon the Coaſts and in the Iſles, and bring forth their Young in the Coves, and go to Sea to take their Prey. They ſleep often upon the Rocks, their Skins afford Matter of Trade, and there is an Oyl got from the *Selchs*, which the Fiſhers uſe for burning in Lamps, and other Uſes.

SECTION I. *The Sanguineous Fiſhes.*

THe Sanguineous Fiſhes make two Tribes, ſome of them have Bones; and inwardly the like Conformation of Parts, the *Quadrupeds* Terreſtrial have: Theſe are called *Cetaceous Fiſhes*.

The other Tribe is of theſe which have no Bones, but Griſtles and Gilles, inſtead of the Lungs, which the Cetaceous have.

The Cetaceous Fiſhes.

The *Cetaceous*, which are properly ſuch, and have Bones and Lungs, are ſome of them of a leſſer Size, and are called *Dolphins*.

Of theſe, in both theſe Firths, there are two ſorts.

The bigger beareth the Name of *Dolphin*, and our Fiſhers call them *Meer-ſwines*.

The leſſer is called *Phocæna*, a *Porpeſs*.

Both theſe have Teeth in both their Jawes.

The *Cetaceous Fiſhes* of the biggeſt ſort are called *Balænæ*, *Whales*. Of theſe, in the two Firths, there are ſeveral ſorts; I ſhall ſet them down as I found them.

I will not ſay, all I name, are of different kinds, perhaps ſome of them may be different then, from what they are, when grown up to full Age.

Of the leſſer Whales.

Some of theſe have Teeth in both the Jawes, ſome of them are but ten or twelve foot long, and large in the Body proportionably, others did not exceed 25 Foot in length.

Of the greater Whales.

Some were obſerved to have only Teeth in the lower Jaw, and ſome of theſe did exceed ſixty Foot in length: Their Head is ſo big, that it takes up a third Part of their Bulk; and tho the great Magazine of that, which is called *Sperma Ceti*, is found in it, yet it is got out of the reſt of the Body alſo.

There is another ſort of them, which I take to be the *Orca Vera Plinii*; it hath big Teeth in the lower Jaw, and ſmall Teeth in the Interſtices betwixt the Caſes, which receive into them the great Teeth of the lower Jaw: One of theſe ſtranded above *Cramond-Inch*, was brought in to the Shoar, it was but fifty and ſome odd Foot long; I take it to have been a young one. Both theſe mentioned had Spouts in their Foreheads, by which they threw up Water and Breath; they were Males.

There are ſeveral Whales which haunt the Firth of *Forth*, which have Fins or Horny Plates in the upper Jaw, and moſt of them have Spouts in their Head; ſome of theſe are above ſeventy Foot long, and ſome leſs: One of theſe with Horny Plates was ſtranded near to *Brunt-Iſland*, which had no Spout, but two Noſtrils like theſe of a Horſe. Theſe Whales with Horny Plates differ in the Form of their Snout, and in the Number and Form of their Fins.

There came two leſſer Whales, of a middle Size, to thoſe abovementioned, in to the Coaſt below *Inch-Buckling Brae* (the March of Eaſt and Mid-*Lothian*) which had neither Teeth nor Horny Plates in their Jaws.

The Bellies of the Whales are ſome of them ſmooth and equal, and ſome of them are full of Ridges or Plates, like to theſe in Womens Gowns. There are full Deſcriptions and Figures of all theſe Whales, of divers kinds, in the Second Volume of the *Prodromus, Hiſt: Nat: Scotiæ.*

The Cartilaginous Fiſhes.

The Cartilaginous Fiſhes vary much in Bigneſs and Figure, ſome of them are ſo big, that they are reckoned, by ſome, amongſt the Ceraceous Fiſhes, becauſe of their Bulk, tho they have neither Bones nor Lungs; ſome of them are Viviparous, and ſome are Oviparous.

Viviparous Fiſhes.

Of the Viviparous, ſome are long and ſomewhat round, they muſt turn upon their Back when they devour their Prey. Of this ſort are theſe which are called *Canes*, *Dogs*, viz.

Canis Carcharias ſeu Lamia Rondeletii, the *Shark.*

Catulus major Vulgaris, the *Rough Hound.*

Galeus Acanthias, ſeu Spinax, the *Piked Dog.*

Galeus ſive Muſtelus levis, the *unprickly Hound-Fiſh.*

Vulpecula Marina Rondeletii, the *Gray Dog*, with a ſmall round Tail, ſhaped like the Body of an Esk.

Others are broad Fiſhes, ſuch as the

Raia lævis, the *Skate* or *Flair.*

The *Dinnen Skate* (ſo called by our Fiſhers) which is large and ſmooth in the Back.

Raia

Raia clavata, ſeu Aſpera, the *Thornback*.

Paſtinacæ Marinæ ſpecies, radio Spinoſo inſtructa, a *Skate* with a long Pike on the Tails.

Raia aſpera, the *White Horſe*.

Raia lævis Oculata.

Raia aſpera Oculata Rondeletii.

Lævi-Raia Salviani.

The Oviparous and Spinous Fiſhes.

Rhombus Aculeatus Rondeletii: Our Fiſhers call it, the *Gunner Flook*.

Hippogloſſus Rondeletii, the *Turbot Flook*.

Rhombus non aculeatus Squamoſus Willoughbei; I take it to be that, which our Fiſhers call the *Bonnet Flook*.

Paſſer Bellonii, the *Pleſs*, with red and yellow Spots on the Back.

The *Mayock Flook*, of the ſame Size with the former, without Spots.

Paſſer aſper ſive Squamoſus Rondeletii, an qui Piſcatoribus noſtris, the *Deb Flook*; 'tis gray-backed and white-bellied.

Rhomboides noſter, the *Craig Flook*.

The *Rannok Flook*.

Bugloſſus ſeu Solea, the *Sole Flook*.

Rana Piſcatrix, the *Frog-fiſh*; Our Fiſhers call it a *Meermaid*.

The Fiſhes like to Eels, Smooth, Slippery and Oblong.

Lampetra Marina, the *Sea Lamprey*.

Conger; Our Fiſhers call it the *Heawe Eel*, 'tis uſually ſome two Ells long, and of the groſneſs of the Calf of a Man's Leg.

Ammodytes Geſneri, the *Sand Eel*.

Gunnellus Cornubienſium, the *Butter Fiſh* of the *Engliſh*; our Fiſhers call it the *Stone-fiſh*.

Muſtela vulgaris Rondeletii; our Fiſhers call it the *Bourbee*.

Muſtela Vivipara Shonfeldii; our Fiſhers call it the *Guffer*.

Lupus Marinus Shonfeldii & Noſtras; our Fiſhers call it, the *Sea-Cat*, or *Cat-fiſh*; it feedeth upon Shell-fiſh, and taſtes of them, and is good Meat in its Seaſon, when it is well dreſt.

Gobius Marinus; our Fiſhers call it the *Millers Thumb*.

Gobius Marinus noſtras, non ſcriptus; It hath ſeveral black Lines upon it, turning like Waves.

Scorpænæ Bellonii, apud Willoughbæum, congener, ſi non idem piſcis. It agreeth well with *Willoughby*'s Deſcription.

Betwixt this and the following Claſs, I place the

Molæ Salviani, a Round or Oval Fiſh, with a ſhort Body, which our Fiſhers call the *Sun fiſh*.

Fiſhes which want the Fins in the Belly.

Xiphias ſeu Gladius piſcis, the *Sword fiſh*.

Acui Ariſtotelis congener piſcis. It is deſcribed and figured in the Firſt Volume of the *Prodromus Hiſt. Nat. Scotiæ*.

The Cod-Kind.

Aſellus major vulgaris, the *Cod*; our Fiſhers call it *Keeling*, and the young Ones *Codlings*.

Aſellus Longus, the *Ling*.

Aſellus mollis major, ſeu albus, the *Whiting*.

Aſellus mollis latior, a broad Whiting with a Beard under its Chin.

Aſinus Antiquorum, the *Haddock*.

Aſellus flaveſcens Shonfeldii, the yellowiſh Codling.

Aſellus varius vel ſtriatus Shonfeldii, the Redware Codling.

Aſellus vireſcens Shonfeldii; our Fiſhers call it a *Podly*.

Aſellus Niger, the *Cole-fiſh* of the North of *England*; our Fiſhers call it, a *Colman's-Seeth*.

Aſellus argentei coloris, ſquamoſus, Whitingo major; our Fiſhers here call it, the *Barvee*.

Aſellus luſcus Shonfeldii, an Nanus? Latior Piſcis, cum Cirro ſub mento. I take it to be the ſame Fiſh with the *Aſellus mollis latior*, with the Beard under the Chin, mentioned before.

The Tunny Kind.

Pelamys vera ſeu Thunnus Ariſtotelis: It is like in Shape to the *Mackrel*, but bigger; Ours is of the bigneſs of a young Salmond, but much leſs than the true *Tunny* taken in the Firth of *Clyde*, which the Fiſhers there call the *Spaniſh Mackrel*.

Scomber Rondeletii, the *Mackrel*.

Trachurus Salviani, the *Horſe Mackrel*.

Thunno congener noſtras, Auratus marinus dictus in prodromo. The Figure of it there, was taken from a dry Fiſh ſtuffed, I have deſcribed it from the Fiſh entire, which was taken near the North-*Ferry*, in the 2d Volume of the *Prodromus*, and cut in a Copper-plate, the juſt Figure of it.

The Trout Kind.

Salmo, the *Salmond*.

Albula Nobilis Shonfeldii.

The prickly Kind, with two Fins erected in the Back.

Spirinchus Shonfeldii, Eperlanus Rondeletii, Noſtratibus a *Spirling*, *Anglis* a *Smelt*.

Gobius niger Rondel. the *Rock fiſh* or *Sea Gudgeon*.

Lumpus Anglorum, Anglis, the *Lump* or *Sea-Owl*, *Noſtris*, the *Cock-Padle*.

Lumpus alter, quibuſdam Piſcis Gibboſus dictus. I take it to be the ſame, which our Fiſhers call the *Huſh-Padle* or *Bagaty*; they ſay it is the Female of the former.

Cataphractus Shonfeldii, Anglis Septentrionalibus, a *Pogge*: I take it to be the Fiſh, the Fiſhers call a *Carling*.

Thymallus Rondel. a *Grayling* or *Umber*.

The not prickly Kind, of the Form of Herring, with one Fin only on the Back.

Harengus Rondel. the *Herring*; the Fiſhers call ſome of them *Old Haiks*.

Harengus minor ſeu chalcis, the *Pilchard*.

Aloſa, ſeu Clupea, the *Shad*, or Mother of the Herrings: I ſuſpect, this may be that which our Fiſhers call the *Craig-Herring*, which they

ſay is more big, than four Herrings, with Skails as large as Turners, which will cut a Man's Hand with their Shell.

Sardina, the *Sprat*: I take this to be the ſame Fiſh we call the *Garvie*.

Fiſhes not prickly, with one Fin only on the Back.

Acus Vulgaris Oppiani, the *Horn-Fiſh* or *Needle-Fiſh*.

Acus altera major Bellonii; our Fiſhers call it the *Gar-Fiſh*, it is ſometime an Ell or more in length, with a Beak or Neb eight Inches long. Some call it the *Green-bone*.

Sturio, the *Sturgeon*; it is taken both in the Firth of *Forth*, and that of *Tay*.

Brama Marina noſtras, the *Sea-Bream*.

The prickly Fiſhes, with two Fins in the Back, the foremoſt radiated, with Spines.

Gornatus ſeu Gurnardus griſeus, the *gray Gurnard*; our Fiſhers call it the *Crooner*.

Cuculus Aldrovandi, the *red Gurnard*, or *Rotchet*; our Fiſhers call it the *Gawrie*.

Draco ſive araneus Plinii, the *Weaver*.

Draco ſive Araneus minor; I take it to be the ſame our Fiſhers call the *Otter-pike* or *Sea-ſtranger*.

Perca marina, an qui Channe & Hiatula, dicitur Gapemouth; It is more as a Foot long, it ſeems rather to belong to the following Claſs.

The Prickly Fiſhes with one Fin only on the Back.

Aurata Rondel. a *Gilthead*.

Turdus Vulgatiſſimus Willoughbæi; I take it to be the ſame our Fiſhers call a *Breſſie*, a Foot long, Swine-headed and mouth'd and backed, broad bodied, very fat, eatable.

Turdi alia ſpecies; It is called, by our Fiſhers, the *Sea-Tod* or *Kingervie*.

Scorpius major noſtras; our Fiſhers call it *Hardhead*.

Scorpius minor, Scorpæna Rondel.

Aculeatus marinus longus Shonfeldii; our Fiſhers call it the *Stronachie* or *Heckleback*, it is figured in the firſt Volume of the *Prodromus*.

The Fiſhes of an uncertain Tribe.

Piſcis quidam edentulus, without Teeth, longer as a Mackrel, with big Eyes, it has Spines from the middle of the Back to the Tail; this was taken at the Mouth of *Cramond* Water, and was ſhown to me.

Piſcis Mallerthum piſcatoribus dictus, like to a Salmond-Trout, very white and pleaſant to the Eye, *an Albula Shonfeldii*.

The *Gawdnie*, as the Fiſhers call it, Gild-necked and backed, broad Shouldered and Headed (as they deſcribe it) of the bigneſs of a ſmall Whiting.

A *Laid*, a Greeniſh Fiſh, as big as an Haddock.

A *Green-bone*, eight Inches long, Viviparous, the Tail not forked.

A *Palach*, a great Deſtroyer of Salmond, ſome of them are white.

SECTION II.

The Claſſes of the Exſanguous Animals in theſe Firths.

THe Exſanguous Animals are divided in four Claſſes, *viz.* The *Molles* or *Soft*, the *Cruſtrate*, the *Teſtaceous* and the *Inſects*.

The Molles or Soft.

In the *Soft* the Head is placed betwixt their Arms and Legs, and they are covered outwardly with a Carnous Subſtance, and have a ſolid Subſtance within. Of theſe there are in this Firth theſe following:

Loligo, the *Slieve-Fiſh*; our Fiſhers call it the *Hoſe-Fiſh*, or the *Anchor-Fiſh*, 'tis ſome three Foot long. I found one upon the Stones under the Peer of *Leith*, of a Foot long, in all like to the big one, except that the *Acetabula* were not of Bone, as in the greater they are: They were of a middle Subſtance, betwixt a *Gland* and a *Cartilage*, which makes me think it may have been a young one, although the Authors write of two ſorts of theſe Animals, a larger and a leſſer, which differ only in Quantity.

The *Sepia* or *Cutle-Fiſh*, without doubt, haunts this Firth; for the Bone of it is frequently caſt up upon the Shoars: We find not the entire Animal, becauſe, ſo ſoon as they are caſt aſhoar, the ſmall Crabs preſently eat up all the *Parenchyma* of them. I have found theſe Crabs, we call *Keavies*, eating the *Slieve-Fiſh* greedily.

Urticæ, the *Sea-Nettles*, of ſeveral ſorts, are found in this Firth.

A large One, with purple Rays.

A leſſer One, of a blew Colour.

A middle One, of an oval Form and thicker Conſiſtence, with black Lines upon it.

A ſmall One, tubulous, and ſhaped like a Pear, which I have found hanging at Oyſter-ſhells.

There is found in theſe Firths alſo the *Cochlea Marina nuda*:

And the *Vaginalis*, which the Fiſhers call by an obſcene Name; it is found of two ſorts.

Major, the bigger, with a Coat or Cover, of an Orange Colour.

Minor, the leſſer, with a Coat of a dark purple Colour.

Mammæ Marinæ, the Fiſhers calls them *Sea-Paps*.

The *Sea-ſtars* make a middle Claſs betwixt the *Soft* and the *Cruſtrate*; Of theſe there are the

Stella Marina quinque radiorum; the Fiſhers call it the *Croſs-fiſh*.

Stella Marina ſquamoſa; the Fiſhers call it the *Sea-Toad*, for that in Colour it reſembleth a *Toad*.

Stella Echinata Rondeletii.

Stella major 13 *Radiorum rubri aut Aurantii coloris.*

Stella major 14 *Radiorum.*

Theſe two laſt have a Cruſt on their Back.

The Cruſtrate.

The *Cruſtrate Animals* comprehend under them ſeveral Species, ſuch as the *Squills*, the *Crabs*, the *Lobſters*, and the *Sea-Urchine*; Of theſe three there are the following found in this Firth.

The *Aſtaci*, the *Lobſters.*

Aſtacus marinus major, the *Lobſter.*

———— *minor*, a leſſer One.

Squillæ.

Squillæ, our People call them *Prawns.*

Squilla major.

Squilla minor.

Cancri, *Crabs.*

Cancer marinus Vulgaris, the Common *Sea-Crab*; our Fiſhers call it

a

a *Partan*; the Male they call the *Carle-Crab*, and the Female the *Baulſter-Crab.*

Cancer Maias, the Fiſhers call it a *Keavie.*
Cancer latipès Geſneri, the *Shear-Crab.*
Cancer varius Geſneri, the *Harper Crab.*
Cancer Araneus Johnſtoni, the *Spider Crab.*
Cancellus in turbine degens, the *Souldier Crab.*
Pulex Marinus, the Fiſhers call it the *Sand-Lowper.*

Echini Marini.

Echinus Marinus vulgaris, ſpinis albis, the Common *Sea-Urchin.*
Echinus Marinus minor, viridis.
Echinus Marinus minor purpureus.
Echinus ſpatagus.

Teſtacea, the Shell-Fiſhes.

The *Teſtaceous* make a large Claſs of divers Tribes.

Univalvia Turbinata.

Patella vulgaris major ex livido Cinerea ſtriata, Pupe-ſhells; our Fiſhers call them *Limpets.*
Auris Marina, the *Sea-Ear.*
Concha Veneris minima.

Of the Whilk Kind.

Buccinum album, læve maximum, ſeptem minimum Spirarum; Our Fiſhers call it the *Great Bucky.*
Buccinum album minus, the *Dog-Bucky.*
Buccinum craſſum rufeſcens ſtriatum & undatum.
Buccinum tenue denſe ſtriatum, duodecim minimum ſpiris donatum longitudinis Uncialis, a *Fieſe Wilk.*

Cochleæ.

Cochlea Fuſca, faſciis crebris, angustiſque prædita, teſta craſſa uncialis plerumque.

Neritæ.

Nerita reticulatus minimus, ei color fuſcus ex viridi.
Nerita ex toto Flaveſcens.

Trochi.

Trochus crebris ſtriis fuſcis & tranſverſe, & undatim Diſpoſitis.
Balanus pudendo Balænæ adhærens dictus peditulus Ceti Boconi.
Tubuli vermium albi, ſticking to Stones.

Bivalvia.

Concha e maximis admodum craſſa & rotunda ex Nigro rufeſcens, Gakies.
Concha aſpera, valvis diſſimilibus, unico Ligamento, Oſtreum vulgare maximum.
Concha tenuis ſubrotunda, omnium minime cava, cardine medio ſinu amplo & Pyriformi.
Concha parva ſubrotunda, ex parte interna rubens.
Tellina intus ex violâ Purpuraſcens in ambitu ſerrata.
Concha lævis Chama dicta, ex albo purpuraſcens.
Concha lævis Chama dicta, flaveſcens.
Solen, the *Sheath*, or *Razor Fiſh*; our Fiſhers call them *Spouts.*
Pecten tenuis ſubrufus, maculoſus, circiter Viginti ſtriis majoribus donatus; our Fiſhers call them *Clams.*
Pecten minimus anguſtior, inæqualis fere & aſper, ſinu ad cardinem Cylindriaco creberrimis minutiſſimiſque ſtriis donatus.

Pectunculus vulgaris albidus, circiter 26. ſtriis majuſculis, at planioribus donatus, the *Cockle.*

Conchæ Setiferæ muſculi dicta.

Muſculus Vulgaris, the Common *Muſſel.*

Muſculus maximus, the *Horſe-Muſſel.*

Multivalvia.

Pholas noſtras quinquevalvis.

Concha falſo dicta Anatifera.

Balanus Cinerei coloris, velut e ſenis laminis ſtriatis compoſitus, vertice teſtâ Rhomboide occluſo; it ſticks uſually to Muſſel-ſhells.

Sea-Inſects.

Eruca Marina, the Fiſhers call it *Lug.*

Phyſallus Rondeletii, the Fiſhers call it the *Sea-Mous.*

Scolopendra Marina noſtras.

SECTION III.

The Minerals found upon the Coaſt of the Firth of Forth.

Aluminis vena aquam qualitate aluminoſâ imprægnans, in the Lord *Sinclair's* Ground.

Vitriolum viride Nativum, in the ſame Ground of the Lord *Sinclair.*

Saxum Sciſſile noſtras ex quo alumen conficitur, it is of a blackiſh Colour and Flaky, upon the Coaſt, a little to the Weſt of the South-*Ferry.*

Lapis ruber noſtras ex quo ferrum conficitur; this red Stone is banded with white Lines, riſing above the Surface of the Stone.

Hæmatites Striatus Chriſtallis tectus.

Nitrum Stalacticum album noſtras, a white dropping Stone, of a Nitrous Taſte, found in a Cove upon the Coaſt of *Fife.*

Nitrum Calcarium viride criſpatum Stalacticum noſtras, another dropping Nitrous Lime-ſtone, of a green Colour outwards, but the Pith betwixt the Plates is white like *Niter*; it is curled like to the Fringe of ſome Beds of late Invention, in a Cove belonging to *George Robertſon* of *Newbigging*, a little Weſt from *Bruntiſland*, open to the Firth: The Roof of the Cove is full of Iſacles of this Figure, hanging down from it; the Water which droppeth from the Cove, if it touch the naked Hand, maketh it ſmart. The Cove is upon the Steep declining of an Hill, and a Burn runs over the Cove, the Murmuring of which is heard in the Cove.

Stalactites noſtras arboreſcens: This is a *Nitro-calcarius* Concretion, in a hollow Rock, cloſe by the above-mentioned Cove, which when entire, made a Beautiful Show, the Stalks being like ſo many Pipes of an Organ ſtanding upright, and dividing at their Tops in ſeveral Branches, like to ſome Fragments of Coral, ſeen in the Cabinets of the Curious.

Saxum Vitriolicum nigrum, ſpecies Pyritis, the *Coperas Stone*, a Fire-Stone, of a dark blewiſh Colour, found on the Coaſt, near to the Citadel of *Leith*, in Balls; ſome (when broken) are of the Colour of Braſs, ſome are of a bright Silver Colour, which are eſteemed the Beſt.

Lapis Pyramachus noſtras viridis coloris; ſome are Green, ſome Red, and ſome of a dark Red: Some of theſe Peebles are of a clear and white perſpicuous Colour, ſome are like Agates.

Cos,

Cos, a Whetſtone black and ſmooth.

Lapis Schiſtus Selenitidi affinis, albus, perſpicuus, fermè in Laminas ſibi cohærentes ſciſſilis, quibuſdam Quartzum vocatur: I found it upon the Sands at *Kinghorn*, near the Harbour they are making there.

Chriſtallus Montana noſtras, found in the Laird of *Orrok*'s Ground, above *Bruntiſland*; ſome are found naturally of a Diamond-cut, very fine.

Chriſtallus obſcura violacei coloris, in the ſame Ground; thought to have that Colour from a Vapour, proceeding from *Cinnaber*.

Fluor Orracenſis Angularis, a pointed Spar, in *Orrock*'s Ground.

Fluor Orracenſis Foliatus, a plated Spar, in the ſame Ground.

Ætitis Fragmenta, Pieces of that which is called the *Eagle-Stone*.

Ammochryſos Boetii, Mica Wormi, Yellow great Gliſt, the Spark of a Gold Colour.

Ammargyros, the Sparks of a Silver Colour.

Ammochryſos ruber, a red ſandy Stone, with Sparks of the Colour of Silver.

Figured Stones.

Pectunculites noſtras, a ſort of Lime-ſtone, with ſeveral Shells, like Cokles, upon it, near *Lime-Kills* in *Fife*.

Pectinites, the Figures of *Clams*, upon ſuch a Stone, found there alſo.

Muſculites, a blackiſh Stone, got out of a Coal-pit, near to the *Magdalen-Pans*, in Mid-*Lothian*.

Gloſſopetra, a *Shark*'s Toot petrified, got in *Aberlady* Bay in Eaſt-*Lothian*.

SECTION IV.

Plants growing upon the Coaſt of this Firth, and ſome within the Sea-Mark.

A.

Abſinthium Marinum vulgare, Common Sea-Wormwood.

Abſinthium Seriphium Belgicum B. p. Engliſh Sea-Wormwood, found by Dr. *Balfour*, near *Lufneſs*.

Adiantum Nigrum Plinii, in Coves upon the North-coaſt of the Firth.

Adiantum caule tenui viridi, foliis mollibus, tenuioribus & obtuſioribus rutæ Murariæ accedens J. B. tertium foliis minutim in oblongum ſciſſis pediculo viridi C. B. in the Coves at the *Weems*.

Adiantum priori ſimile, foliis latioribus & obtuſioribus, neutro Poſticus rubiginoſo. Ibidem.

Adianto vero affine noſtras majus, Coriandri folio, in apice, nonnihil rotundo ibidem.

Alſine Spergula dicta 2. ſive Spergulæ facie media C. B. Spergula Marina noſtras J. B. flore albo, near *Blackneſs*.

Alſines Pelagicum genus Cluſii, Littoralis foliis Portulacæ C. B.

Alſine Maritima flore rubente C. B. Maritima Neapolitana Columnæ, at the Sea-ſide below *Kinneil*.

Alſine Spergulæ facie minor, ſive ſpergula minor fluſculo ſubcæruleo C. B. in arenoſis.

Aſtragalus Sylvaticus foliis oblongis glabris B. P. Orobus Sylvaticus noſtras perennis, ſiliquis propendentibus, radice tuberoſâ Moriſoni Hiſt. Oxon. Wood-Peaſe or Heath-Peaſe.

Atriplex maritima Laciniata C. B.
Atriplex olida Silveſtris, Fœtida. B. P. Flore purpureo.
Atriplex maritima noſtras J. Raii.
Atriplex marina caule rubrâ.

B.

Beta Silveſtris maritima B. P. Spontanea, maritima communis, viridis Hort. Oxon.
Braſſica maritima monoſpermos B. P. maritima major, repens, Multiflora, alba monoſpermos Hiſt. Oxon.
Brunella Flore albo. I found it in *Inch-Colm.*

C.

Carduus Stellatus Ger. Stellatus foliis papaveris erratici C. B. betwixt *Blackneſs* and the South-*Ferry.*
Carduus Sphærocephalus 5. ſive Carduus capite rotundo tomentoſo C. B. in the ſame Place with the former.
Caryophillus marinus Flore albo.
Centaurium minus C. B. minus Flore purpureo J. B. about the *Weems* plentifully, and ſeveral other Places upon *Fife*-Side.
Cichorium ſativum Flore cæruleo B. P. I found it in *Inch-Colm.*
Cochlearia folio ſinuato C. B. I found it upon the Rocks of *Inch-Colm.*
Corallina J. B. *Muſcus Maritimus, ſive Corallina Officinarum* C. B. upon the Rocks.
Corallina purpurei coloris ſeu Atrorubentis coloris. ibid.
Coronopus Sylveſtris hirſutior B. P. *Coronopus, ſive Cornu Cervinum vulgo, ſpica Plantaginis* J. B.
Coronopus Ruellii, ſive Naſturtium verrucoſum J. B. *Ambroſia campeſtris repens* C. B. I found it near the Citadel of *Leith.*
Cotula Flore pleno, above *Blackneſs.*

D.

Dipſacus Silveſtris, aut Virga Paſtoris major C. B. *Silveſtris ſive labrum Veneris* J. B. On a Brae below the Caſtle of *Abercorn.*

E.

Echium flore albo. I found much of it in *Inch-Colm.*
Echio affinis Planta Marina noſtras, folio incano cæruleſcente ad cordis effigiem formato, mihi Balforiana dicta, a D. Andreâ Balforeo, qui mihi Plantam primus oſtendit: It hath a blew Flower, like to the Bugloſs Flower; it is found in ſeveral Places alongſt the South-Coaſt of this Firth, it ſpreadeth its Branches around it, and grows near the Sea-Mark.
Equiſetum Marinum album ligneſcens. It groweth in the Bottom of the Sea; I found it growing upon an Oyſter-ſhell.
Eruca Maritima Halica ſiliquâ haſtæ cuſpidi Simili B. P.
Eryngium Maritimum B. P. Sea-Holly, on both Sides of this Firth.

F.

Filipendula vulgaris, an Molon Plinii? C. B. Dropwort near the Caſtle of *Bruntiſland.*
Fucus Balteiformis Raii, Alga 5. ſive longiſſimo, lato, craſſoque folio C. B.
Fucus Capillaris viridis, near *Dunibirſel.*
Fucus Capillaris atrorubens, ibidem.
Fucus edulis folio criſpo ſive intybaceo, noſtris Dulce dicto.
Fucus tenuifolius extremis flagellis, veſiculis verrucoſis, Donatis.
Fucus arboreus Polyſchides, in *Inch-Keith.*
Fucus tenuifolius, foliis Dentatis, near *Barnbugle.*

Fu-

Fucus tenuifolius ſine veſiculis.

Fucus niger inſtar pulvinaris Sericii.

Fungus Phalloides, Phallus Hollandicus Park. Noxius 38. *Seu fœtidus, penis imaginem referens* C. B. I found it growing in *Kirkaldy* Sands, amongſt the Sea-Graſs, near to the Weſt-Bridge.

G.

Glaux maritima B. P. at the Sea-ſide beneath *Kinneil.*

Glaux exigua maritima flore albo.

Glaux maritima erecta, Glycyriza Silveſtris flore Luteo palleſcente C. B. in *Inch-Keith.*

Gramen caninum marinum alterum Ger. found in *Leith*-Sands, by Mr. *James Sutherland.*

Gramen Cyperoides majus latifolium Park. Cyperoides cum panniculis nigris J. B. *Cyperoides latifolium ſpicâ rufâ caule triangulo* C. B. in *Inch-Keith.*

Gramen Cyperoides paluſtre minus Park. Cyperioides Spicis minoribus minuſque compactis C. B. near to the South-*Ferry.*

Gramen Marinum juncifolium tenuiſſimum ſpicâ avenaceâ. I found it in the Sands below *Blackneſs.*

Gramen Marinum tomentoſum, Incanum, in *Inch-Keith.*

Gramen Spicatum alterum C. B. *Marinum Spicatum Cluſii,* by the Sea-ſide below *Kinneil.*

H.

Halimus ſive Portulaca Marina C. B. in *Leith* Sands.

Hippoſelinum Theophraſti vel Smyrnium Dioſcoridis C. B. about the *Queen's-Ferry.*

Horminum Silveſtre Ger. Silveſtris Sclaræa, flore caruleo purpureove magno J. B. near *Bruntiſland* Caſtle.

I.

Imperatoriæ affinis, Umbellifera Marina Scotica, J. Sutherlandi.

K.

Kali Geniculatum majus C. B. near *Blackneſs.*

Kali Spinoſum cochleatum C. B. in *Leith* Sands.

Kali minus ſemine Splendente, near *Blackneſs.*

Kali majus Fruteſcens ſemine Atriplicis, below Nether-*Miln,* near the Church of *Abercorn.*

L.

Lactuca Marina viridis. Some of it is yellowiſh, and ſome of an aſhy Colour; on the Rocks within the Sea.

Lagopus vulgaris Park. trifolium arvenſe humile Spicatum ſive Lagopus. I found it Mid-way betwixt *Dalgaty* and *Abirdour,* upon the Coaſt.

Lonchitis aſpera major Mathioli Park. 1. *Sive aſpera* C. B. *Lonchitis altera cum foliis denticulatis, ſive Lonchitis altera Mathioli* J. B. Found at *Kinneil* Bank, by Mr. *Sutherland.*

Lunaria racemoſa minor vulgaris C. B. *Botrytis* J. B. I found it upon a riſing Ground, upon the Weſt-ſide of *Northbank* Park, above *Borrowſtounneſs.*

M.

Malva Arborea Marina noſtras. I found it in *Inch.Garvy.*

Marrubium album. 1. *ſeu vulgare* C B.

Melilotus vulgaris. 1. *ſive Officinarum Germaniæ* C. B. *trifolium odoratum, ſive Melilotus vulgaris flore Luteo* J. B. in *Aberlady* Links.

N.

Nummularia minor flore purpuraſcente, near to the former Plant.

O.

Ornithopodium nodoſâ radice Park. By the Sea-ſide, between the *Queen's-Ferry* and *Cramond.*

Orobanche major Garophyllum olens B. P. I found it below a riſing Ground, upon the North-ſide of the Town of *Brantiſland.*

P.

Parietaria vulgaris Park, ſeu Officinarum & Dioſcoridis C. B.

Papaver Corniculatum flore Luteo, near the *Queen's-Ferry.*

Q.

Quercus Marina Latifolia cum veſiculis, & eadem ſine veſiculis.

R.

Rubia minima Saxatilis Park.

S.

Scabioſa major vulgaris Ger:

Sedum minus flore luteo J. B.

Senecio minor vulgaris B. P.

Scordium alterum ſive Salvia agreſtis B. P. *Scorodonia Ger.*

Serpillum vulgare minus C. B.

T.

Thalictrum minus B. P. *minus ſive rutæ pratenſis genus minus, ſemine ſtriato* J. B. below the Caſtle of *Kinneil.*

Tormentilla Silveſtris. B. P.

Tripolium majus cæruleum, near *Kinneil.*

U.

Ulmaria vulgaris Park. Barba Capri floribus compactis C. B.

V.

Verbaſcum album vulgare, ſive Tapſus Barbatus communis Park mas latifolium C. B.

CHAP. III.

Continuing the Account of what relateth to the Natural Hiſtory of this Shire.

HAving treated of what belongeth to the Firth of *Forth*, ſome Account, in the next place, is to be given of the Firth of *Tay.*

The River of *Tay* has its Riſe from *Loch-Tay* in *Braidalbin*, and from it runs by *Dunkeld* in *Athol*, and making a Turn, it runs by St. *Johnſtoun*, from whence it runs to the Caſtle of *Broughty*, where it looſeth it ſelf in the *German* Sea: It is Navigable from *Broughty* Caſtle to the Town of St. *Johnſtoun*, to which ſmall Ships come up; and there is a Peer there, at the which the Ships load and unload; and all along the Firth there are Places where Veſſels ly to, and load or unload. After it hath received into it the Water of *Erne*, it groweth broader, and ſwelleth to the largeneſs of a Firth, which at *Dundee* is two Miles broad. The Places belonging to *Fife*, which ly upon the South-ſide of

it,

of it, will be deſcribed in their proper Place; and what concerneth thisFirth and its Products, will be treated of in the Deſcription of *Angus*. I proceed now to relate what concerns the Natural Hiſtory of this Shire.

The Healthfulneſs of a Country doth much depend upon the Goodneſs of the Air; the Quality of it, as it is good or bad, being one of the more immediate Cauſes of Health or Sickneſs.

By the Air is underſtood that Subſtance, which immediately encompaſſeth the Terraqueous Globe, wherein we live, which is filled with all ſorts of Exhalations, and is comparatively Good or Bad, as theſe are more or leſs Wholeſome or Noxious; exhaled from dry and wholeſome Soils, or Mineral Earths, or Uliginous Bogs, from quick living Streams, or ſtagnant Pools. And ſince the Nature and Quality of the Soil of this Country is very different, part of it being high and Montaneous, part of it low and plain, part of it Hills and part Valleys; and in ſome Places there are large Lochs and many Pools of Water; in ſome Parts there are Moſſes, in other Moors, and upon the South-ſide of the Shire there are many Coal-Pits: It is plain the Air muſt differ much upon this Account. Yet, ſince without all Queſtion, that is the moſt Healthful Air, which prolongeth Life moſt, and in which Men enjoy moſt their Health; this Shire may be ſaid to enjoy a very wholeſome Air, becauſe, in it, People of all Conditions live ordinarily to a great Age; not only the Commons, who uſe a ſpare Diet, and much Exercice and Labour, but even thoſe alſo of the Better ſort. One of the Lairds of *Balfour*, not long ſince, lived to Ninety Years; and ſeveral of the Lairds of *Pitmilly* have reached that Age, and ſome to an Hundred Years: And, which is an Argument of the Wholeſomeneſs of the Country, there are ſome Inſtances of the wonderful Fertility of ſome Families. The firſt is of the Laird of *Balgarvie*, of the Sirname of *Balfour*. It is reported of him, That when King *James* V. did live at *Falkland*, this Gentleman did wait upon the King there, at a certain time, with Thirty of his Sons, all begotten of his own Body, who rode on Horſes with him: The King was well pleaſed to ſee ſuch handſome and comely Men, and ſaid, he would take Care to employ them in his Service; but it was obſerved, that in a very few Years thereafter they died all of them.

The other Inſtance is much latter, of another Gentleman of the ſame Sirname, Sir *Michael Balfour* of *Denmill*, who (as his Son the Learn'd Sir *Andrew Balfour* told me) of the Children he procreate in one Marriage, ſaw, in his own time, three Hundred come off him; and the Doctor told me, that he had ſeen near ſix Hundred deſcended off his Father. This happen'd in the laſt Century.

And a few Years ago, a Woman at *Bruntiſland*, at one Birth, brought forth Four living Children, whereof Three received Baptiſm, and lived ſome time.

The ſtrange Sympathy betwixt Two Siſters Twins, of a great Family in this Shire, may ſeem incredible: I ſhould not relate it, if I had not had it confirmed by their Brethren and other Siſters. That one of them travelling of Child-birth at *Edinburgh*, the other Twin, at their Seat in this Shire, at that Inſtance of time, fell a crying of Pain in her Back, for ſome time, which was found to be the very Moments of her Siſter's Travelling in Child-bed.

The Cold in this Country is ſomewhat ſevere, but the Houſes are well fenced againſt that with Planting, which thrives well here: The Heat is temperate, and it was here that *Cardan* ſaid, *Canis non mordet in Scotia.* The frequent Breezes from the Sea, or the high Mountains, ventilate the Air, and make it very wholeſome; ſo it is rare to hear of any Epidemick Diſeaſe in this Shire.

I obſerved in the End of Summer 1687, at the Over-*Grange*, a little above *Bruntiſland*, very big Hailſtones, ſome above half an Inch in Diameter, of the Thickneſs of a Rix-dollar, of an Hexagonal Figure, flat on both Sides.

The Country being narrow, and the Chain of Hills, which run from the Weſt to the Eaſt, not being continued the length of the Shire, and not running in a ſtraight Line, there is no River to ſpeak of in this Shire, and the Channels of the Waters are but ſhort & narrow; yet theſe, after Rains, at their Heads, in the Heights, ſwell often to a great Bulk, and, for ſome Hours, are unpaſſable, except where there are Bridges.

There are many Lakes and Pools, ſome big, as that at *Loch-Leven*, and that at *Roſſie*: The others are leſs, they are well furniſhed with Trouts of divers ſorts, Pikes, Pearches and Eels, of which I ſhall treat particularly in the Deſcription of them, in their proper Place.

Theſe Lakes and Pools are much frequented with the Fowls which haunt the freſh Waters, of which I ſhall treat in their proper Place.

There are ſome Mineral Waters in this Shire, which are beſt deſcribed in their proper Places likewiſe.

The Sea hath in this Shire, in ſome Places, much encroached upon the Land. At the Eaſt of the Town of *Bruntiſland*, the Sea comes now far in upon the Land; ſome Perſons in the Town, who died not long ſince, did remember the Graſſy Links reach to the Black-Craigs, near a Mile into the Sea now; and the Learned Mr. *George Martine*, in his MS. *Reliquiæ Sancti Andreæ*, relates it as a Tradition received, That the Ancient *Culdees*, *Regulus* and his Companions, had a Cell dedicated to the Bleſſed Virgin, about a Bow-flight to the Eaſt of the Shoar of St. *Andrews*, a little without the End of the Peer (now in the Sea) upon a Rock, called at this Day, *Our Lady's Craig*; the Rock is well known, and ſeen every Day at low Water: The *Culdees* thereafter, upon the Sea's Incroaching, built another Houſe, at or near the Place, where the Houſe of the *Kirkheugh* now ſtands, called *Sancta Mariæ de Rupe*, with St. *Rule*'s Chappel, and ſays, in his time there lived People in St. *Andrews*, who remembered to have ſeen Men play at Bowls upon the Eaſt and North-ſides of the Caſtle of St. *Andrews*, which now the Sea covereth every Tide. Such like Inſtances may be given of Grounds covered with the Sea, upon the South-ſide of the Firth alſo.

The Nature of the Soil generally is good, it is indeed more Fertile upon the Coaſts; and there are ſome Moors and Heaths in the middle Part, and ſome Moſs towards the Weſt Part of it, but now much of theſe are improved to good Arable or Meadow Ground; yea ſome of the Inland Valleys are not Inferior to the Land upon the Coaſt.

It will not be accounted an unreaſonable Digreſſion, to give ſome Account of the Riſe of the Moors, Moſſes and Bogs, and how they may be improved to a better Value.

By what is ſaid already, this Country was full of Woods: The *Romans* cut many of them down, to make Way for the Marching of their

their Forces through the Country, as *Tacitus* ſays, where he brings in *Galgacus*, complaining that *Corpora ipſa ac manus ſilvis ac paludibus emuniendis conterunt*; that is, Our Bodies and Hands are put by them to the Drudgery of paving Bogs and Woods. They cut down the Woods likewiſe, becauſe they were the Fences and Retreats our Anceſtors took themſelves to when they were purſued by the *Romans*. So *Herodian* ſhoweth, That *facilis erat ex fuga receptus Barbaris, quippe inter ſylvas ac paludes, ac loca ipſis notiſſima deliteſcentibus.* And when Occaſion offered of any Advantage, they iſſued out of them, and fell upon the *Romans*: So they did behave after the Loſs they ſuſtained at the *Grampion* Hill. *Poſtquam (inquit Tacitus) ſylvis appropinquarunt collecti* (Rallying) *plurimos ſequentium incautos, & locorum ignaros circumveniebant.*

The Trees being many of them cut down: Theſe which were left ſtanding, wanting the Support of the other, were eaſily overturned by ſtrong Winds, and falling croſs the Waters, which run in thoſe Places, they dammed them up, and gave Riſe to the Mariſhes and Moſſes. The Gyrations of the Water, and the Precipitations of Terreſtrial Matter from it, and the Putrefaction and Conſumption of rotten Bogs and Branches in it, and thereupon the vaſt Increaſe of thick Water Moſs, which flouriſheth and groweth wonderfully upon ſuch rotten Grounds, makes them ſo turgid in ſome Parts, and ſo ſoft, that they cannot bear Men upon them to walk. They increaſe and grow by the perpetual Deterrations of Earth, brought from the Hills and Mountains by Rain in moiſt Weather, and Winds in dry, till they come to be of that Thickneſs we ſee them now, covering, with many Foot of this Earthy Paſt, the Trees which fell where they are now, and are found in them. This I take to have been the firſt Original of our Moſſes, though afterwards they increaſe Annually, by the new Graſs and Sedge growing upon the Rotting of the old of the former Year, and ſo onward. Some, by what they have obſerved frae ſome Coins and other things found in them, collect from the Deepneſs they were found in, and the Time elapſed ſince they were laid there, that the Moſs grows not above an Inch or ſo in a Years time. The *Swedes* and *Norvegians*, by long Obſervation, think they can pretty near determine how long they have been growing.

The Earths of theſe Moſſes are of different Colours, ſome are white, ſome grayiſh, but moſt of them are black: The Opinion of ſome is, that theſe Colours ariſe from the different Degrees of their Putrefaction, and they find the white, by the Microſcopial Obſervations, to be nothing but a Compages and Paſt of the Leaves, Seeds, Flowers, Stalks and Roots of Herbs and Fruits of Shrubs, which increaſe every Year. The Gray is harder and more ponderous, which makes them conclude theſe to be but a more perfect Putrefaction of the former. The Black is the beſt Fire, and is moſt Bituminous, and ſeemeth to be a perfect Putrefaction of the Plants, which grow upon theſe Grounds, ſuch as the *Elæagnus*, the *Ros Solis*, the *Erica* and the like; the rather, that the white Moſs, which is viſibly a Paſt made up of ſuch like Plants, is obſerved to be converted eaſily to black Moſs, by draining of the Dailes, or cutting Sluces through the Moraſſes; by which Means the white Moſs, which before was like a Spunge ſaturated with Water, now drained, contracts to a more compact Body.

This leadeth me to consider how these Mosses may be converted to useful and profitable Ground, which is best done these two ways; that is, where they are very soft and full of Water, by draining: Which way Sir *William Bruce* attempted, with good Success in the draining the Flow-Mos to the North-West of his House at *Kinross*; which he hath made good Meadow and firm Ground, in which he hath raised much Planting: But where the Mos is not so soft and waterish, the burning it in drouthy and dry Summer is the best Mean; which my worthy Friend the Lord *Rankeilor* performed, near to his House, and made good Arable and Pasture Ground of the Mos there, which I know has been done successfully also in the Cars of *Stirling*-Shire, by several Gentlemen there.

I come next to give Account of the Means and Ways they use in this Shire to meliorate their Grounds. These near to the Coast make much use of Sea-wrack left upon the Shoar, after Storms of Wind, which they lay upon the Land with good Success. This Wrack also is an Ingredient in the making of *Alum*, and Glass and other Manufactories, slighted in this Country, which yet might turn to good Account, since we have the Stones and the Matter, which may make them.

The Loam and Slike at the Mouth of Waters, where they run into the Sea, is very profitable for meliorating Land, and our Neighbours use it for that End. Where they are near to Towns, they use Muck and Dung, which does turn to good Account; burnt Shells impinguat the Land, in the Inland Country they make use of Lime, which used with Discretion, doeth well, but when too much of it is used, it wastes the Ground, and makes it unfit for Grass or Corn, and the Grain produced by it is hurtful, and dispoſeth these who use it much, to several Diseases; they do well who mix it with fat Ground, and make a Compost of it. There are not Marles wanting in the Shire, which help poor Grounds best of all.

There are many Quarries of good Stone in this Shire, I mean of free Stone; that at *Dalgatie* upon the Coast is the best.

There is much Lime-stone found up and down the Shire, and there is much Iron-stone in it. On the Lomunds are found good Flags for Ovens.

Much Cristal is got in *Orrock* Hill, some like to the best *Bristol* Stones, some of a Purplish Colour, some of them have Pieces of Mos inclosed in them. In some Quarries of Stone, in this Shire, a Mineral Pitch is gotten, and there is fine Oker gotten at *Whitehill*. There are vast Quantities of Coal gotten in the Coal-pits, and amongst them is a Cannel Coal, which is so hard, and of so close a Texture, that it will take a passable Polish; Hones, Salts, and such like are made of it.

The Coal-Workers meet sometimes with Damps here as well as elsewhere: It will not be unacceptable to the Coal-Masters in this Shire, to give some Account of the Causes of these Damps, and what is best for curing them.

These Damps flow from Stagnations in the Subterraneous Vaults of the Earth, for want of due Ventilation and Commerce between the Inferiour and the Superiour Air; the *Causa sine quâ non* is certainly the want of Motion in those Cavities, without which the Air would not have corrupted. Hence it is that in the old Works, wherein there has

has been no digging for a long time, no laving, drawing or pumping of Water, (all which keep the Air in Motion, and the Water from Cankering) theſe Damps are moſt frequent and dangerous; and when Coals are made dry by a Sough or free Level, the ſame Mine will become more liable to Damps; the Air ſtagnating and corrupting, ſo as to kill; a Smoak of the Coal it ſelf, or the Steam of the Workmen's Breath, and the Sweat of their Bodies, and the Smoak of the Candles they work by, but eſpecially Sulphureous, Arſenical, Nitrous or ſuch like Mineral Steams, may produce certain Damps.

In ſeveral Coals, eſpecially in theſe about *Grange* and *Borrowſtounneſs*, there is often a fulminating Damp, from the Oilyneſs and Fatneſs of the Coal, and ſomewhat of Nitre join'd with the Bitumen and Sulphur of the Coal, and eſpecially from the Pyrites, they call Braſs Lumps; theſe when fired at the Candle of the Workmen, environ them with Flames, and burn the Parts of their Bodies which are expoſed, and their Cloaths, and go out at the Mouth of the Pit, with a Noiſe like a Clap of Thunder, carrying all in its Way, before it. The moſt diligent Enquirer into theſe Works of Nature Dr. *Plot*, in his Hiſtory of *Oxford*-Shire, Chap. 3. Page 63. for a Remedy of ſuch Damps, which ariſe from the Pyrites or Coperas Stones, and Arſenic mixed with them, has preſcribed this Remedy, that the Workmen, before they go down where there is any Suſpicion of Poiſonous Steams, firſt throw down into the Pit or Well, a Peck of good Lime, which ſlaking in the Water, and fuming out at the Top, will effectually diſpel all ſuch Poiſonous Vapours, ſo as they may ſafely go down, and ſtay ſome time unhurt.

Where there is want of Air, a new Shaft muſt be ſet down.

The Coal ſometimes takes Fire and burns, as it hath long done in the Grounds above *Dyſert*: For, as *Cæſalpinus* obſerved, *Peculiare eſt in Bitumine accendi aquâ*: Bitumens burn in Water, and eſpecially when there are Braſs Lumps mixed with them, which lying together in the old Canker'd Waters of the Pits, heat to that Degree, that they fire the ſmall Coal. If Nitre be joined, it will make ſuch a Noiſe, as is heard ſometimes in the Moor of *Dyſert*, and will produce Breaches and Rifts in the Earth, as has been there.

Beſides Coal, this Country is well provided with Peets and Turffs, which they have abundantly in the Moors and Moſſes.

Some Years ago, there was ſome Lead found in the Ground of *Finmont*; and if the Reports of thoſe, who have ſearched them for Mettals, be true, there is *Cinnaber* and the *Lapis Calaminaris*, found in the *Ochils*, near to the Weſt-March of this Shire. Beſides the Plants I have given an Account of, in the Iſles and upon the Coaſt, there are ſeveral rare Plants grow in ſundry Inner-parts of this Shire. I ſhall give ſome of the rareſt of them. *Viz.*

Androſæmum vulgare Parkinſoni, *Androſæmum maximum fruteſcens* C. B.

Aria Theophraſti Ger. Alni effigie, lanato folio Major C. B.

Aſtragalus Sylvaticus Thalii, *Chamæbalano Leguminoſæ affinis planta* J. B. *cibus Dionis vid. Prodrom. Vol.* 1.

Aſcyron Ger. Hypericum, *Aſcyrum dictum*, *caule quadrangulo* J. B. *Androſæmum Hirſutuni* C. B.

Bellis major J. B. 1. *ſive major Silveſtris caule folioſo* C. B.

Clinopodium majus Park. Origano ſimile C. B.

Cochlearia major rotundi folia, ſive Batavorum Park. Folio ſubrotundo C. B.

Cynogloſſum majus vulgare C. B.

Dryopteris alba Dodonæi Ger. emac. filicula fontana major, ſive Adianthum album, filicis folio C. B.

Eleagnus Cordi Lob. Rhus. 4. *ſive Myrtifolia Belgica* C. B.

Filipendula Gerardi J. B. *vulgaris, an Molon Plinii* C. B.

Fungus Caliculatus ſeminiferus: Doctor *Preſton* found it, and ſent it to me.

Gentianella fugax minor, Autumnalis Centaurei minoris foliis. Park.

Gramen Parnaſſi, flore albo ſimplici C. B.

Herba Paris J. B. *Solanum Quadrifolium bacciferum* C. B.

Horminum Silveſtre, foliis ſerratis.

Hypericum elegantiſſimum; folio glabro.

Hyacinthus oblongo flore, cæruleus major C. B.

Imperatoria major C. B. *Magiſtrantia Camerarii.*

Lilium convallium flore albo, at *Scotland*-Wall.

Marrubium album.

Nymphæa alba major vulg. C. B.

Orchis, flore nudi hominis effigiem repræſentans, an mas C. B.

Parietaria vulgaris, ſive Officinarum & Dioſcoridis C. B.

Paronichia rutaceo folio Ger. Sedum foliis laciniatis. 6. *ſeu tridactylites tectorum* C. B.

Ros Solis, folio rotundo C. B.

Rubia minima, Saxatilis.

Solanum Bacciferum. 1. *ſive Officinarum.*

Solanum Bacciferum. 4. *ſive Melanocerаſus* C. B.

Solanum Bacciferum 12 *ideſt ſcandens ſive Dulcamara* C. B.

Sophia Chirurgorum, Naſturtium ſilveſtre. 2. *ſive tenuiſſime diviſum* C. B.

Tormentilla officinarum.

Trichomanes ſive Polytrichum officinarum C. B.

Trifolium acetoſum vulgare C. B. *flore albo.*

Verbaſcum album vulgare, ſive Tapſus Barbatus.

Viola Montana lutea Grandiflora C. B.

Xyris. 1. *ſive Gladiolus fœtidus* C. B.

There are ſeveral Mineral Waters in this Shire; the moſt famous is the *Spaw* at *Kinghorn*, near to *Pretty-Curr*: Of the Vertues of which Doctor *William Barclay* and Doctor *Anderſon* have written Treatiſes, which are Printed.

Near to the Mannor of *Balgrigie*, there is at the Foot of the Hill a Mineral Water, which hath been frequented ſometimes by Country People; when it is poured in a Veſſel, there doth appear a Flowring or Riſing of ſmall whitiſh Particles, which makes ſome Conjecture, it may be impregnated with Aluminous Steams; it is obſerved to purge by Vomit and Stool.

At *Dyſert* there is a Vitriolic Water, which of late is made uſe of.

At *Kinkell*, in the Eaſt Nuick, there is a Mineral Water, which is ſaid to participate of the Ores of Iron and their Quality.

At *Orrok*, there is a Water taſting ſomewhat of Vitriol, which is ſolutive.

There will an Account be given of the Freſh-water Fiſhes, and of the Water-Fowls, which frequent the Lochs, in their proper Places.

And

And in the particular Deſcription of the Shire, there will be an Account given of what, relating to the Natural Hiſtory, is moſt remarkable in them.

CHAP. IV.

Concerning the State of the Chriſtian Religion in this Shire.

SECTION I.

Concerning the Culdees, *who firſt planted the Chriſtian Religion here.*

THis Chapter, containing the State of the Chriſtian Religion in this Shire, muſt be divided in ſeveral Sections: The Firſt is concerning the *Culdees*.

It is probable, that ſome particular Perſons amongſt the *Picts* may have been converted to the Chriſtian Religion, by the *Scots*, who very ſoon embraced it: But the *Æra* of the Converſion of the *Picts* in this Shire, is by our Hiſtorians deduced from the Arrival, in the Eaſt Nuick of this Shire, of St. *Regulus*, (whom they call St. *Rule*) and his Companions, with the Reliques of St. *Andrew*.

They differ ſomewhat about the Time when this happened: Our Great Hiſtorian Arch-Biſhop *Spotiſwood* condeſcendeth on the Year of *Chriſt* 370, when *Herguſtus* was King of the *Picts*; and others agree, that it was when *Herguſtus* was King. Mr. *Maule*, in his MS. Hiſtory, makes *Regulus* to have arrived here *Anno* 363, in the Reign of our King *Fethelmachus*. The Extracts, I have out of the Great Regiſter-Book of the Priory of St. *Andrews*, make *Conſtantius* to have waſted the City of *Patræ*, where the Reliques of St. *Andrew* were kept; and to have carried them away *Anno* 345; and that the third Night before the Emperour came there, St. *Rule* was warned by a Viſion, to take ſome of the Reliques to bring them hither, and it was ſome Years thereafter before he arrived here. *Fordun Lib.* 2. *Cap.* 46, 47 and 48, has the Hiſtory of this, and ſays it was ſome Years after the firſt Viſion, before *Regulus* left *Patræ*; and that he had a ſecond Viſion, commanding him to bring them hither: Upon which he took Voyage by Sea, with his Companions, and near two Years thereafter ſuffered Shipwrack at *Muckroſs*, upon this Coaſt, when *Hurguſt* the Son of *Forgius*, whom he calls (in the Catalogue of the *Pictiſh* Kings) *Forgſo*, reigned here; and he ſays, That King *Hungus*, *Suum inibi Palatium juxta Baſilicam ædificans, Beato Regulo ſuiſque fratribus terras quaſdam pro ſeminandis frugibus in eleemoſynam perpetuam excolendas conceſſit.* *Fordun* calleth *Regulus* an Abbot; the Excerpts of the old Regiſter of St. *Andrew* calleth him a Biſhop, and his Companions his Clerks; and ſhoweth, that afterwards they travelled through the Country, and built ſeveral Churches, (which in thoſe Times were built of Wood, with which this Country abounded) the MS. mentioneth Three, One at *Fortevioth*, a Town then, One at *Monechata*, which was afterwards

called *Monichi*, and beyond the *Moneth* one at *Doldanha*, called afterwards *Chondrohedalian*. It is not known where theſe Towns ſtood, the Buildings being then of Wood, periſhed, and there is no Veſtige left of 'em. *Sanazar.*

Et querimur genus infelix humana labare
Membra ævo, cum regna palam moriantur & urbes.

Regulus made his Abode in the Eaſt-Nuick of this Shire, and is reported to have lived there 32 Years after his Arrivals, ſerving GOD devoutly in Cells, and gave the Riſe to the *Culdees*, who lived there for many Ages thereafter. *Boethius Hiſt. Lib.* 6, ſays, That *Hurguſt ſtruxit & haud procul a palatio ſacram ædem divo Apoſtolo dicatam. Ferunt eam eſſe quam hodie omnibus venerabilem cernimus, in medio agro Canonicorum ſepulturæ Sacro, monumentis priſco more celebribus (ut eſt videre) ſine tamen nominibus refertam. Hanc prior ætas Kilreul, hoc eſt templum Reguli aut Regulo potius ſuadente ſtructum, recentior vero vetus Andreæ templum, appellitat.* After *Hurguſt*, their greateſt Benefactor, was King *Hungus*; the Extracts out of the Old Regiſter of St. *Andrews* ſhow us, That *Rex Hungus Baſilicæ Sancti Apoſtoli in Parochiam dedit, quicquid terræ eſt inter mare quod Iſhundenema dicebatur, uſque ad Mare quod Sletheuma vocabatur, & in adjacenti Provinciâ per circuitum de Largaw, uſque ad Sireis Canum, & de Sireis uſque ad Hyhatnachten Machchirb, quæ tellus nunc dicitur Hadnachten. Rex vero dedit hunc locum, ſc. Chilrimonth Deo & S. Andreæ ejus Apoſtolo, cum aquis, pratis, cum agris, cum paſcuis, cum moris cum nemoribus in eleemoſinam perpetuo, & tantâ libertate locum illum donavit, ut illius Inhabitatores liberi & quieti ſemper exiſterent de exercitu, & de operibus Caſtellorum & Pontium, & de inquietatione omnium Sæcularium exactionum. In Memoriale datæ libertatis, Rex Hungus ceſpitem arreptum, coram Nobilibus Pictis hominibus ſuis, uſque ad Altare St. Andreæ detulit, & ſuper illud, ceſpitem eundem obtulit; in præſentia teſtium horum hoc factum eſt. Thalarg Filii Ythernbuthib, Nactan Filii Chelturan, Garnach Filii Doſnach, Druſti Filii Wrthroſſi, Nachtalech Filii Gigherti, Shinah Filii Lacheren, Anegus Filii Forchele, Pheradath Filii Phinleich, Phiachan ſui Filii, Bolge, Glunmerach Filii Taran, Demene Filii Chinganena, Duptalaich Filii Bargah. Iſti teſtes ex Regali proſapia geniti ſunt.*

Chana Filius Dudabrath hoc Monumentum ſcripſit,
Regi Pherath, Filio Bargoth, in Villâ Migdale.

And to this is ſubjoined, *Hæc, ſicut in Veteribus Pictorum libris ſcripta reperimus, tranſcripſimus.*

The Excerpts of the MS. Regiſter tell, That *deleto funditus Pictorum regno & a Scotis occupato, viciſſim res & poſſeſſiones Eccleſiæ creſcebant, aut decreſcebant, prout Reges, & Principes devotionem ad S. Apoſtolum habebant, erat autem Regia urbs, Rimont, Regius Mons dicta, quam Rex Hungus Deo & S. Apoſtolo dedit.* This is confirmed by *Buchanan, Lib.* 6. *Sedem (inquit) Epiſcopalem, quam Abrenethii collocarant, ad Fanum Reguli tranſtulit, quod Poſteritas, Fanum Andreæ, dici maluit.* The *Culdees* in this Place had ſuch Reputation, that our King *Conſtantine* III. when he abdicate the Kingdom, retired amongſt them, and ſpent the five Years he lived after that, in his Retirement, with them.

The

The Excerpts out of the Old Regiſter ſhow, that *Brude Filius, ultimus Regum Pictorum*, gave to St. *Servan* and the *Culdees* the Iſle of *Loch-Leven*; *Macbet*, the Son of *Finlach*, gave to them *Kirkneſs*, &c. *Edgar*, the Son of *Malcolm*, gave them *Petwemokun*; and King *Malcolm* and Queen *Margaret* gave to them the *Villa Balcriſtine*. The following Donation is ſo remarkable, I ſhall ſet it down, as I find it in the MS. Excerpts.

EDELRADUS Vir Venerandæ Memoriæ, Filius Malcolmi Regis Scotiæ, Abbas de Dunkelden & inſuper Comes de Fyſe terras de Admor dedit eis, & quia dictus Edelradus erat infra ætatem, Donationem hanc confirmarunt duo ejus Fratres Alexander & David, in præſentia Conſtantini Comitis de Fyſe, & Neſſe, & Cormac, Filii Mackbeath, & Malnechte, Filii Beelham, Sacerdotum de Aberneth, & Mallebryde alterius Sacerdotis & Thnadel, & Auguſtini Sacerdotis Keledeorum & Berbeadh, Rectoris Scolarum de Abernethy, & coram cœtibus totius Univerſitatis tunc de Abernethie ibidem degentibus, & coram Deo Omnipotente & Omnibus Sanctis, & ibi data eſt plenariè & Univerſaliter ab omnibus Sacerdotibus, Clericis & Laicis Maledictio Dei Omnipotentis, & Beatæ Mariæ Virginis, & Omnium Sanctorum, ut Dominus Deus daret eum in exterminium & perditionem, & omnes illos qui irritarent, & revocarent & diminuerent Eleemoſinam de Admore, omni Populo reſpondente Amen.

Malduinus Epiſcopus S. Andreæ dedit eis Eccleſiam de Merkinch cum tota terrâ.

Tudal Epiſcopus S. Andreæ dedit Eccleſiam de Sconin.

Modach Filius Malmikel, vir piiſſimæ recordationis, Epiſcopus S. Andreæ, cujus vitâ & doctrinâ, tota Regio Scotorum eſt luſtrata, contulit eis Eccleſiam de Hurkindorah.

Adjudicatio quartæ partis terrarum de Kirkneſs, per Nobiles & Prudentes viros, à Rege David conſtitutos, quam Robertus Burgonenſis miles à Keledeis per vim rapuit, quum ea Keledeis reſtitueretur victo Roberto Burgonenſi.

Beſides theſe mentioned above, the Excerpts of the Regiſter ſhow, that there were other Lands in this Shire belonged to them, *Terræ quas tenent Keledei, Kinkel, Kinnadin Fihe, Kinnadin Egu, Lethin, Kerin, Kerner, Kynninis, Rathmatgallum, Syreis, Baletoch, Kaletuiſe, Baleocherthin, Pethkenin, Kingorg.*

Theſe *Culdees* or *Keledei*, as they are called in the Charters and MS. are highly commended by theſe of the *Romiſh* Church, notwithſtanding they differed in ſeveral Points from them, as ſhall be ſhown afterwards. *Alcuin Epiſt.* 26. directed, *Doctiſſimis Viris & Patribus in Provinciâ Scotorum*, ſhows that our People did not ad-

mit amongſt them Auricular Confeſſion to Prieſts, *Dicitur (inquit) neminem ex Laicis, ſuam velle confeſſionem Sacerdotibus dare.* And, tho' he brings ſeveral Arguments againſt this Opinion, yet he gives the following Character of them, in the beginning of the Letter, thus: "Plurima veſtræ ſagacitatis & Religionis laus, noſtris ſæpius inſonuit "auribus, ſeu propter ſacratiſſimam Monachorum vitam, ſeu pro- "pter Laicorum religioſam converſationem, dum illi ab omni ſtrepitu "Secularis inquietudinis, ſoli Deo vacare deſiderant, & iſti inter mun- "danas occupationes, caſtiſſimam vitam degere dicuntur. And *Georg. Con. de Duplici ſtatu Religionis apud Scotos, Pag.* 14. gives this Account of them. "In Culdæis videre erat idæam vitæ Chriſtianæ, quæ a "mundi ſtrepitu, hominumque conſortio abducta, cæleſtium rerum "contemplationi tota vacabat, qualem, per Orientis Provincias, eodem "& ſubſequentibus ſeculis, exercebant Glorioſi illi Dei ſervi, quos A- "nachoretas & Aſcitas dixere apud Ægyptios, Græcos & Aſſyrios, *&c.* In which he equalleth them to the Hermites in the Eaſt. The Venerable *Bede* deſcribes them to us, in his Account of *Aidan, Lib.* 3. *Cap.* 5. "Inter alia (inquit) vivendi Documenta, ſaluberrimum abſtinen- "tiæ vel continentiæ Clericis exemplum reliquit. Cujus doctrina id "maxime commendabat omnibus, quod non aliter quam vivebat cum "ſuis, ipſe docebat. Nihil enim hujus mundi quærere, nil amare cu- "rabat. Cuncta, quæ ſibi à regibus vel divitibus ſeculi donabantur, "mox pauperibus qui occurrerent erogare gaudebat. Diſcurrere per "cuncta & urbana & ruſtica loca non equorum dorſo, ſed pedum in- "ceſſu vectus, niſi ſi major forte, neceſſitas compuliſſet ſolebat. Qua- "tenus ubicunque aliquos vel divites vel pauperes incedens aſpexiſſet, "conſeſtim ad hos divertens, vel ad fidei ſuſcipiendæ Sacramentum, ſi "Infideles eſſent, invitaret, vel ſi Fideles, in ipſa eos fide conſortaret, "atque ad eleemoſynas bonorumque operum executionem & verbis "excitaret & factis. In tantum autem vita illius a noſtri temporis "ſegnicià diſtabat, ut omnes qui cum eo incedebant, ſive Adtonſi, ſive "Laici meditari deberent, ideſt aut Legendis Scripturis, aut Pſalmis "diſcendis operam dare. And their Monks lived with that ſame Strictneſs, as *Bede* ſhows in thoſe *Colman* bred in a Monaſtery, which he erected, of whom he gives this Teſtimony, *Lib.* 4. *Cap.* 4. *Ad exemplum venerabilium Patrum, ſub regula & Abbate Canonico, in magnâ continentiâ & ſinceritate proprio labore manuum vivunt.* They differed in the Obſervation of *Paſch*, from the Church of *Rome*; they kept it, as *Bede Lib.* 3. *Cap.* 25. ſhows *Colman* told, as the Bleſſed Evangeliſt *John* obſerved it in the Churches where he ruled; and, without the Ceremonies uſed by the *Romaniſts*, they Baptized in any Water they came to, as the ſame *Bede* ſhows, *Lib.* 2. *Cap.* 14. Likewiſe the Churchmen had a different Tonſure from that uſed in the *Romiſh* Church, and the Biſhops had no certain Seats: And, as *Buchanan* telleth us *Lib.* 6. *Ubi cuique obvenerat occaſio ſuum munus obibant, nullis adhuc regionibus deſinitis.* The Biſhops were many of them Monks, and had been ordained by Monks, as *Bede Lib.* 3. *Cap.* 3. ſhows, *Monachi erant maxime qui ad prædicandum venerant. Monachus ipſe Epiſcopus Aidanus, utpote de inſula Hy deſtinatus, cujus Monaſterium in cunctis penè Septentrionalium Scotorum & omnium Pictorum Monaſteriis non parvo tempore Arcem tenebat, regendiſque eorum populis præerat.* What *Bede* calleth *Arx* in the 5. Chapter of the ſame 3d Book, he calleth it *Collegium* in theſe Words,

Ab

Ab hac ergo insula, (Hy) ab horum Collegio Monachorum ad Provinciam Anglorum, instituendam in Christo missus est Aidanus accepto Gradu Episcopatus. In this Isle there was a *Conventus Seniorum*, upon Occasions, as *Bede* shows, where Matters of Importance were considered and decerned; and Ordination was given to these who were found fit to receive it, as in this Chapter *Aidan* was found worthy and fit, and thereupon was ordained, being present in the Council, as *Bede* designs it. So *Hy*, at this time, was to the *Scots* and *Picts* such a College, as the Sacred College at *Jerusalem* was to the Christians, in the first Times. And the Learn'd Mr. *Maule*, in his MS. History, sayeth, *Qui hac ætate apud nos Episcopi dicebantur, planè Apostoli fuere, neque certam aliquam sedem habuere, ast singulas Provincias pedibus obibant, Evangelium prædicando ac Sacramenta more primitivæ Ecclesiæ ministrando.* They did this not only in this Country, but also in other Countries they went to. The Name was at that time ἐπίσκοπος, an *Overseer*, and πρόεδρος, a *President*. The Name *Præsul*, which they took afterwards, was, as *Lazius* observeth *Comment. de Republicâ Romana, Lib.* 2. *Cap.* 2. proper to the *Præsides Provinciarum, & accidit potissimum in Provinciis Italiæ prætorio subjectis, ut dignitatem Præsidum sediumque præsidialium, ipsi postea locorum Episcopi fuerint secuti.* And as he remarks there, *Districtus Præfecturæ Prætorianæ Dioceses vocabantur*, as *Cicero* took the Word *Dioceses*, 3. *Epist. ad Atticum, & Lib.* 5. *ad Atticum.* That *Potentiæ Secularis Typhus* had not crept in amongst us in these first times; we had nothing ado with the Church of *Rome* then; and our Bishops when they went Abroad, had no regard to these Dioceses, they ordained, where-ever they came. For which Cause the *French* Churches, which were then Subject to the Church of *Rome*, opposed this Practice of our Bishops, as we find in the Additions to the *Capitularia Regum Francorum.* The *Capitulum* LXV. *est de Scotis, qui se Episcopos esse dicunt, & quosdam absque licentia Dominorum suorum ordinant.* Besides Bishops and Preachers, they had in their Monasteries, (which were indeed Seminaries and Schools of Learning and Good Life) likewise Doctors and Lectors, as *Bede* shows *Lib.* 2. *Cap.* 19. in the Letter of *Hilarius* Arch-Presbyter, *&c.* directed, *Dilectissimis & Sanctissimis Thomiano, Columbano, Chromano, Dimano & Bathano Episcopis, Chromano, Hermannoque, Laustrano, Stellano & Segiano Presbyteris, Sarano cæterisque Doctoribus seu Abbatibus Scotis.* And the Arch-Bishop *Usher*, in his *Sylloge Veterum Epist. Hibern.* has one *Albini Magistri ad Colcum Lectorem in Scotiâ*, addressed, *Benedicto Magistro & Pio Patri Colcu.* These our Churchmen did oppose all Innovations in the Doctrine of the Church, as *Bede* telleth us *Hist. Lib.* 3. *Cap.* 4. "Tantum ea, quæ in Propheticis, Evan-
"gelicis & Apostolicis Literis discere poterant, pietatis & castitatis
"opera diligenter observantes. They kept close by the Doctrine of the Scriptures, and lived a devout Life.

These *Culdees*, as Mr. *Maule* remarks, "Ecclesiam administrarunt,
"usque ad annum Christi quadringentesimum tricesimum, in summâ
"integritate morum, tum Doctrinæ puritate, quo Anno a Celestino
"Pontifice Romano Palladius in Scotiam missus, uti annales nostri tum
"& Venerabilis Beda referunt, diu ante in Christum credentem, ubi
"docuit festa simul & memorias Ecclesiasticas diligenter celebrare?
"advenit vero Scotiam (ut scribit Fordonus) magnâ Cleri Comitivâ,
"Eugenii Regis Anno undecimo, cui Rex Mansionis locum ubi petie-

" rat, Gratis dedit. Et in hujus adventum pura & ſimplex Chriſtiana " Doctrina apud Scotos fuit, prout ab Apoſtolis, ac eorum Diſcipulis " accepere. Anno 366. Eugenio primo Rege, Monachi Chriſtiani ſe " in Inſulam Ionam receperunt, ubi & extruere ceperunt cœnobium, " quod poſtea auctum a Divo Columbâ; Eugenio Secundo Rege, Pal- " ladius, Ternanum Archiepiſcopum apud Pictos ac Servanum Epiſco- " pum ad Orcades inſulas miſit. Then Diviſions creeped in amongſt our Clergy, while ſome keep'd by our *Culdees*, to the Ancient Uſages of our Church; and ſome chooſed to conform to the *Romiſh* Rites. And (what *Auſtine* did amongſt the *Britains*) *Palladius* attempted here, to bring our Churchmen firſt to a Conformity with the Church of *Rome*, and after that to a Subjection to it: He came here in State, as *Fordun* ſays *lib.* 3. *cap.* 3. " Advenit vero Scotiam magnâ Cleri Co- " mitiva, cui Rex Manſionis locum ubi petierat, gratis dedit. Prædi- " cationis autem & Sacramentorum miniſtrationis conſortem, Sanctiſſi- " mum virum Servanum, habuit, quem ordinatum Epiſcopum, quia " tantæ genti miniſteria ſolus impendere Paſtoralia non ſufficiebat, ad " orthodoxam populo fidem docendam, ac opus ſollicitè perficiendum " Evangelii, dignum per omnia ſuum effecit adjutorem. And from the *Hiſtoria Beati Kentigerni*, which he citeth, he addeth, *Doctrinâ poſtmodum Eccleſiaſtica ſufficienter imbutum* (that is, in the Rites and Ceremonies of the Church of *Rome*) *in omni Scotorum gente ſuum conſtituit Suffraganeum:* And he names Chap. 4. of the ſame Book, *Ternanus Pontifex* a Diſciple of *Palladius* alſo, and *Kentigernus* was a Diſciple of *Servanus*. And *Bede* telleth us *lib.* 3. *cap.* 26. of *Tuda* a Biſhop, " Qui " erat apud Scotos Auſtrinos eruditus atque ordinatus Epiſcopus, ha- " bens juxta morem Provinciæ illius (ſcilicet Nordhumbrorum) co- " ronam tonſuræ Eccleſiaſticæ, & Catholicam temporis Paſchalis re- " gulam obſervans. And *Bede lib.* 5. *cap.* 16. ſhows, That *plurimæ Scotorum Eccleſiæ, inſtante Adamnano, Catholicum Paſcha ſuſceperint*, and that *pene omnes, qui ab Hyenſium erant Dominio liberi, ab errore correctos, ad unitatem reduxit Catholicam.* Thus the Superſtitious Rites of the Church of *Rome* came in amongſt us: Yet the *Keledei* from *Hy*, and theſe bred at St. *Andrews*, oppoſed theſe Innovations, and keep'd ſtrictly the Simplicity of the Goſpel, as they were taught by the Diſciples of St. *John* for many Years after this. The Extracts of the Regiſter of the Priory of St. *Andrews* ſays, " Sublatis vero a præſenti vitâ Sanctis qui " cum reliquiis Beati Apoſtoli advenerant, & eorum diſcipulis atque " imitatoribus, cultus ibi Religioſus deperierat, ſicut & Gens barbara & " inculta fuerat, habebantur tamen in Eccleſia S. Andreæ, quota & " qualis ipſa tunc erat, tredecim per ſucceſſionem Carnalem; that there continued Thirteen by Carnal Succeſſion, *quos Kelledeos appellant, qui ſecundum ſuam æſtimationem & hominum traditionem* (thus he treats what was their manner of keeping *Paſch*) *magis quam ſecundum Sanctorum Statuta Patrum vivebant, ſed adhuc ſimiliter vivunt.*

The *Keldees* were not confined to the Priory of St. *Andrews*, but were ſcattered over the Country, ſome in the Iſle of *Lochlevin*, and ſome in *Pitmoak* and *Kirkaldy*, ſome in the Iſle of *May*: And theſe Places, which are deſigned *Kills*, as *Kilmenie*, &c. were their Seats. Some of the Seats were deſigned by the Name of the *Culdee*, as St. *Monan*. Yea there were of them at *Culroſs*; and where-ever either a Monaſtery or Priory came to be built afterwards; yea in the Cathedrals there were

were ſome of them, as at *Abernethy, Dunkeld* and *Brechin*. They lived at firſt upon the Labour of their Hands, and the Oblations on the Altar; afterwards Donations, were made to them. The *Excerpta* out of the Regiſter ſhows, That *ſimul vivebant, & quædam habebant communia, pauciora ſcilicet & deteriora, quædam vero propria, plura ſcilicet & potiora, prout quiſque ab amicis ſuis aliquâ neceſſitudine ad ſe pertinentibus, viz. conſanguineis & affinibus, vel ab eis quorum animæ charæ ſunt, quod eſt animarum amici, ſive aliis quibuſlibet modis, poterit quis adipiſci.* They lived together, and had ſome things in common, and the reſt in Property. Tho married Perſons might be *Kildees*, as we find by the Witneſſes to the Donation of the Lands of *Admore* by *Edelradus*, ſome of them are Sons to the Prieſts; yet, after they became *Culdees*, they could not have their Wives in their Houſes, nor other Women that might be ſuſpected. The MS. ſhows, That *poſtquam autem Keldei effecti ſunt, non licet eis habere uxores ſuas in domibus ſuis, ſed nec alias de quibus mala oriatur ſuſpicio.* The MS. Extracts ſhow, That " Perſonæ " nihilominus ſeptem fuerunt, oblationes altaris inter ſe dividentes, " quarum ſeptem portionum, unam tantum habebat Epiſcopus, & " Hoſpitale unam; quinque vero reliquæ in quinque cæteros divide- " bantur, qui nullum omnino altari vel Eccleſiæ impendebant Servi- " tium, præterquam quod peregrinos & hoſpites, cum plures quam ſex " adventarent, more ſuo, hoſpitio ſuſpiciebant, ſortem mittentes, quis, " quos, vel quot reciperent? hoſpitale ſanè ſemper ſex &, infra ſuſci- " piebat ſex. By which it appeareth, that the Offerings made at the Altar, were divided into ſeven Portions; and the Biſhop performed the Divine Offices in the Church, for which he had one Portion of the Offering alloted to him; and there was an Hoſpital, which then received only ſix Strangers or Gueſts at a time, for which one Portion of the Offerings was allowed to it: There were Five other Perſons who attended this Hoſpital, who performed no Service in the Church, and they had the other Five Portions divided amongſt them. They always attended theſe who were in the Hoſpital; and beſides, when there happen'd more than Six to come, then they were wont to caſt Lots, who, whom and how many they ſhould receive and accommodate with themſelves: They counted Obedience, in the performance of theſe Charitable Works, as good as Sacrifice.

I come now to give Account how they came ſenſibly to looſe Ground, till they were quite laid aſide. The Wars with the *Picts* firſt, and afterwards with the *Danes*, brought Perſecutions upon them, and they were forced moſt of them to retire to Woods and deſart Iſles, as *Adrian* particularly did, to the Iſle of *May*, where he and his Companions ſuffered Martyrdom by the *Danes*, who were then *Pagans*, and, as the Hiſtories ſhow, deſtroyed the Churches and Religious Houſes, where ever they came. And when our Kings got time to make up the Breaches the Enemies had made, theſe who ſucceeded, were not Men of that Zeal, Learning or Auſterity of Life: For the MS. Excerpts ſhow, That after theſe, who imitated *Regulus* and his Companions, died, *cultus ibi Religioſus deperierat, ſicut & gens barbara & inculta fuerat*; and theſe who came to be *Culdees* at St. *Andrews* then, " Redi- " tus & Poſſeſſiones proprias habebant, quas, cum è vitâ decederent, " uxores eorum quas publicè tenebant, filii quoque, vel filiæ, propin- " qui vel generi, inter ſe dividebant, nihilominus & altaris oblationes,

" cui non deſerviebant, quod puduiſſet dicere, ſi non libuiſſet eis fa-
" cere. Nec potuit tantum auferri malum, uſque ad tempus fælicis
" memoriæ Regis Alexandri, Sanctæ Dei Eccleſiæ ſpecialis Amatoris ;
" qui & Eccleſiam Beati Andreæ Apoſtoli, poſſeſſionibus & reditibus
" ampliavit, multiſque ac magnis muneribus cumulavit, libertatibus
" & conſuetudinibus quæ ſui Regii juris erant, cum Regali poſſeſſione
" donavit. Terram etenim,quæ curſus Apri dicitur, quam cum allatæ
" fuiſſent Reliquiæ Beati Andreæ Apoſtoli, Rex Hungus, cujus ſupra
" mentionem fecimus Deo & S. Apoſtolo Andreæ dederat, & poſtea
" ablata fuerat, ex integro reſtituit, eo nimirum obtentu & conditio-
" ne, ut in ipſâ Eccleſiâ conſtitueretur Religio ad Deo deſerviendum.
" Non enim erat, qui Beati Apoſtoli altari deſerviret, nec ibi miſſa ce-
" lebrabatur, niſi cum Rex vel Epiſcopus illo advenerat, quod raro
" contingebat. Keledei namque in angulo quodam Eccleſiæ, quæ mo-
" dica nimis erat, *ſuum officium more ſuo* celebrabant. The firſt Remedy of this Corruption and Backſliding of the *Culdees*, was attempted by King *Alexander* I. who reſtored the Poſſeſſions and Privileges, which were given them by King *Hungus*, and had been taken from them by his Succeſſors, Kings of the *Picts*, and others. I come now to give Account, how they were deprived of their Rights and Privileges.

Boethius, *Scot. Hiſt. lib. 6. fol.* 92. ſays, *Pontificem inter ſe communi ſuffragio deligebant, penes quem Divinarum rerum eſſet poteſtas ; is multos deinceps annos, Scotorum Epiſcopus, uti noſtris traditur annalibus eſt appellatus.* Neither (as Arch-Biſhop *Spotiſwood* obſerveth, *Hiſtory of the Church of Scotland*, Lib. 4. Pag 4.) had our Biſhops any other Title, whereby they were diſtinguiſh'd, before the Days of *Malcolm* III. who firſt divided the Country into Dioceſes, appointing to every Biſhop the Limits, within which they ſhould keep and exerciſe their Juriſdiction.

The Learn'd Mr. *Robert Maule*, in his MS. *de Antiquitate Gentis Scotorum*, telleth us of theſe *Culdees*, That " Hi multis ſeculis apud majo-
" res noſtros floruere, ſummâ cum vitæ integritate, tum Sanctimoniâ,
" manſitque hoc Sodalitium, tum nomen, tum inſtitutum, donec ſen-
" ſim imminutum tyrannide, tum ambitione Epiſcoporum, maximè
" qui Andreanam ſedem invaſerant, tum & Romanorum Pontificum,
" maxime Bonifacii Octavi ac Joannis viceſimi ſecundi. Ante horum
" enim tempora, Penes Culdæos poteſtas omnis fuit eligendi Epiſco-
" pos, quos fere omnes ſemper é ſuis ſodalibus cooptabant. Primus
" vero, qui huic tam Antiquæ electioni ſeſe oppoſuerit, Willielmus
" Viſhartus fuit, qui apud Sconam conſecratus, idibus Octobris Anni
" 1273. Keledeis, ut Author MS. ſcribit, tunc ab electione excluſis.
" At illo præſidente (præfuit enim ſeptem annis, ſex menſibus & no-
" vem diebus) latus illud ſacræ Ædis majoris, quod ad occidentem
" ſpectat, vi venti corruit. Et ſic qui eum ſequutus eſt Epiſcopus Wil-
" lielmus Fraſerus, priſtinum item electionis modum, ſecluſis Kele-
" deis, violavit : Cui ſucceſſit Gulielmus Lambertonus,Nonis Novem-
" bris, Anno 1297. præteritis item Keldæis, quâ de cauſâ Gulielmus
" Cuminius, Keldæorum præpoſitus, quem noſtri priorem dicunt,Pon-
" tificem Romanum Bonifacium Octavum appellat, coram quo dicti
" Lambertoni electionem modis omnibus impugnavit, aſt nihil profe-
" cit, Pontifice jam cuncta ad ſe trahente, qui & prædictam electionem

tan-

" tanquam Legitimam confirmavit, ac Kalendis Junii Anno 1298. " eundem conſecravit. Qui huic ſucceſſit in Pontificatu Jacobus Ba- " nus dictus, electus 13 Cal. Junii, excluſis penitus (ut inquit Author " MS.) Keledeis, qui jam Romæ, tempore electionis, obtinuit Epiſ- " copatum a Papa, Joanne viceſimo ſecundo, qui (ut idem refert) " quaſi omnes Epiſcopatus Mundi ad Collationem ſuam reſervavit. " Poſtremo Gulielmus Bellus electus 14 Kalend. Septembris, excluſis " tunc penitus Keldæis, nullumque jus in dicta electione vindicanti- " bus, ſeu impedimentum facientibus, per viam (inquit) compro- " miſſi.

Before I leave theſe *Culdees*, I cannot but mention the Account of their Labours Abroad, of which, *Midendorpius Lib. 2. Academ.* after he had treated of them, ſays, *Quorum diſcipuli Kentigernus, Columbus, Patricius, Servanus, Ternanus, Aidanus, & multi alii, tantos progreſſus in Chriſtianâ fide fecere, ut ſubſequenti ætate,* Scoticis Monachis, *nihil ſanctius, nihil eruditius fuerit, & in univerſam Europam ſanctiſſimorum virorum examina emiſerunt, quibus Fulda Germaniæ, Sanctus Gallus Helvetiæ, aliæque urbes & Monaſteria originem debent ſuam.*

And, for what they did in our own Country, we have a large Account, with a great Character of them, given by the Learn'd and Pious Mr. *Robert Boid* of *Trochrig*, the Ornament of his Age, in his Commentary upon the *Epheſians*, *Cap. 6. Verſ.* 23 & 24.

Page 1197 he ſays, " Præter Bedæ & aliorum Hiſtorias, undè pri- " mam Chriſtianiſmi inter majores noſtros originem odorari licet & " augurari, teſtantur hoc ipſum, ipſæ nominum priſcorum reliquiæ, " quæ Albinorum linguâ vernaculâ, nobis olim genuinâ ac gentilitiâ, " non aliter paſſim Eccleſias noſtras quam per Monachorum cellas de- " ſignant.

" Nempe viri illi ſanctiſſimi, ſemoti à turbâ curiſque ſecularibus, " non tam celebritatem quam ſolitudinem affectabant; nec Regum " palatia, nec ſpatioſa magnatum habitacula, ſibi parabant, aut pro- " curabant, ſed caſarum vilitate, cellarumque anguſtiis & humilitate " contenti, ſeipſos deprimendo, Chriſti Domini ac ſervatoris doctri- " nam exaltabant & exornabant, ejus, quem prædicabant, humilita- " tem, & pro nobis ἐξινάνωσιν, non verbo tantum ſed & facto reque ip- " ſâ adumbrantes, totoque vitæ ſuæ tenore præferentes.

Pag. 1195. Quid ipſis arduum ac difficile, quid aſperum ac mole- " ſtum, quid aut longum eò uſque viſum eſt aut laborioſum, ut vel " ab incæpto deterreret, vel fractos & fatigatos cogeret ante finem " ſuccumbere atque deficere? non certè deſertorum ſqualentium hor- " ror & vaſtitas, non avia ſolitudo, vix ferís & ſerpentibus habitata; " non cilicii corpus perpetuo prementis aſperitas; non ſuſcepta ſupra " vires humanas inedia; non cum noctium vigiliis, dierum continua- " ta jejunia, non cum jejuniis pernox & perdia rerum Divinarum con- " templatio, meditatio, deprecatio, corporis animique coram Deo " proſtratio, humi cubatio, vel certe in tegete aut ſtorea (non multo " meliore) dormitio; non corpori indicta rerum omnium præter pa- " nem & aquam abſtinentia perpetua; non cum hoſtilis illius tenta- " toris inſidiis, inſultibus & aggreſſione multiplici, continua conten- " taque luctatio, non reliqua illa nobis vix credenda vitæ & converſa- " tionis auſteritas, fragilitatis humanæ modum finemque prætergreſſa: " quam tamen Chriſti amor, in illis omni flamma vehementior, omni

" obice fortior, omni neceſſitate cogentior, omni difficultate ſuperior,
" omni morte violentior, omni vita pretioſior, omni denique ſive a-
" marore, ſive dulcedine, ſive acerbitate, ſive amœnitate potentior,
" intenſiorque, non tantum condivit, attemperavit, emolliit, ſed &
" obſorpſit penitus, & in contrariam ſuavitatem convertit.

SECTION II.

Showing how the Culdees *were deprived off their Rights.*

I Meet with no Account, how the *Keledees* were turned out of their Rights, ſo good as that I find in the MS. Excerpts out of the Great Regiſter of the Priory of St. *Andrews*; and therefore I ſhall ſet it down as I find it in the *Latin* Copy. The *Culdees* relaxing that ſtrict Diſcipline they had obſerved before, King *Alexander* I. took notice of it; and, when he reſtored to them the Lands deſigned *Curſus Apri*, (which had been taken from them) he did upon that Condition reſtore them, That they ſhould attend diligently the Service of GOD in the Church, which they performed only when the King or the Biſhop came to it, which was but ſeldom. The MS. alſo remarks that, *Keledei in angulo quodam Eccleſiæ, quæ modica nimis erat, ſuum officium more ſuo celebrabant*, which inſinuates, that their way of performing the Divine Service, differed from the *Roman* way, which at that time came to be followed by many of the other Clergy: And to keep them to the conſtant Performance of the Divine Service, in his latter Days, he got *Robert* the Firſt Prior of the Church of *Scoon*, to be elected (as the MS. has it) *Scotorum Epiſcopus*; for ſo, in Ancient Time, the Biſhops of St. *Andrews* were deſigned. Hence was it that *Fothet* a Biſhop of great Authority, cauſed write on the Caſe of the Evangile theſe Verſes.

Hanc Evangelii thecam conſtruxit aviti
Fothet, qui Scotis ſummus Epiſcopus eſt.

And the MS. ſays, *Nunc quoque in vulgari & communi locutione, Eſcop Alban, Epiſcopi Albaniæ appellantur.* And the ſame King *Alexander* recommended it to King *David*, who alone of his Brethren was then alive, to take Care as well of the Church, as of the Kingdom, and to ſee *Robert*, the Elect Biſhop, Conſecrated, which he performed; who did thereafter apply himſelf to have the Church enlarged, and took Care that the Divine Worſhip was duly performed; and he did expend the Seventh Part of the Offerings upon the Altar, in promoving the Work about the Church; and becauſe it went but ſlowly on that way, by the Conceſſion of King *David*, *Oblationes Altaris, a manibus Laicorum, tam virorum quam mulierum exceptæ, in uſus Eccleſiæ ſunt receptæ:* All the Oblations were after that applied for the Uſe of the Church; ſo the Church was founded, and brought thereafter a good length, *Domibus quibuſdam inceptis, quibuſdam ita exactis cum clauſtro, ut jam poſſent inhabitatores introduci, qui non nimia quærererent, & interim per patientiam expectarent*; D. *Adeloldum Epiſcopum Carleolenſem*

ex-

expetiit, tam per literas, quam per miſſaticos, per vivam quoque vocem Regis David, ſibi concedi de Eccleſiâ S. Oſwaldi, cui ipſe Epiſcopus, jure prioris; præerat, perſonam quem in partem ſui laboris aſſumeret, & Canonicis, quos in Eccleſiâ S. Andreæ ſtatuere diſponebat, priorem conſtitueret. By this it appeareth, that when by taking from the Laicks the Offerings, which were allotted to them formerly, they came to fail; he ſupplied others out of theſe in *England*, who conformed to the *Roman* Rites. This the MS. ſhows thus: " Memoratus Frater Robertus, ex " præcepto Epiſcopi aliquandiu, apud S. Andream converſatus eſt, ſine " Canonicis, non tamen ſine Clericis, præbente D. Epiſcopo neceſſaria " ſibi & ſuis. In Eccleſiâ vero nullam habebat, nec habere volebat " poteſtatem, donec ei Dominus procuraret, quam optabat, ad Dei " ſervitium, ſocietatem.

" Nihil tamen de ſe præſumens, ſed totum ſe Deo deferens; Dei ſe " ordinationi ſubmittens, Deum ſedulo deprecabatur, ut eum viſitare " & conſolari dignaretur; & tale donaret ei Religionis fundamentum " ponere, ſupra quod, conſtructum ædificium firmum eſſet, & ſtabi- " le; ſicut enim in corde ſtatuerat, nequaquam in alienos labores in- " troire volebat, quod fortaſſe ſibi facile foret, de aliis & diverſis Ec- " cleſiis, ſibi fratres ſociare; ne forte diverſi, diverſa ſentientes, dum " qui eſſent, videri appeterent, in unitatem non convenirent; & ſic " antequam jaceretur fundamentum, pateretur fabrica, detrimentum; " ſi quos tamen, modo quo ipſe diſponebat vivere paratos, ei Deus " adduceret, eos benigne ſuſciperet.

By which it is clear, that this *Robert* was for the Ceremonies introduced amongſt the *Saxons*, who were converted to be Chriſtians, by *Auſtine* the Monk; and he oppoſed the way of keeping Eaſter, and the way of Baptiſm without Chryſm, and the way of Tonſure, theſe of the *Britiſh* Church uſed in a different way from that the *Romiſh* Prieſts obſerved, and the Clergies marrying of Wives; alſo it was upon theſe Conſiderations, that he did not take from other Churches here, ſuch as might ſupply theſe he wanted; becauſe, in our Churches, the moſt part of our Churchmen obſerved all theſe Rites their Anceſtors the Diſciples of St. *John* had conveyed (by a long Succeſſion) to them.

Interea Fratre Roberto ex præcepto Epiſcopi (ut dictum eſt) ibidem commorante; D. Epiſcopo autem circa inceptum ſegnius agente, venit Rex (David) una cum filio ſuo Henrico Comite, & Rege deſignato; ad S. Andream Orationis gratiâ, multique cum eis Comitum & potentium terræ, in craſtino autem, auditâ miſſâ, & horis, ex more, & oblatione factâ, veniens Rex in clauſtrum, quale illud tunc erat, ſimul cum illis qui ſecum venerant, & reſidentibus cunctis, primo multa, quæ nihil attinet, tandem cauſam, pro quâ præcipuè venerat, aperuit Rex. Convenit igitur Epiſcopum, cur ſicut diſpoſuiſſe dixerat, & Rex Alexander conſtituerat, opus & Servitium Dei non acceleraret, ut in Eccleſiâ Beati Andreæ religionem conſtitueret, cumque poſt multas controverſias, cauſaretnr D. Epiſcopus, poſſeſſiones Epiſcopi, non licere ſibi minuere, vel diſpergere, ne forte a ſucceſſore ſuo, a ſervis Dei auferretur, quod ab eo conferretur; reſpondit Rex & dixit, ut de terrâ illâ quæ curſus apri dicitur, quæ de Epiſcopo non erat (it belonged properly to the *Culdees*, as was ſaid, who reſided there in the Church) *quam Rex Alexander Frater eis propter hoc Deo & S. Andreæ donaverat, ut in Eccleſiâ ejus, religio conſtitueretur, ſufficienter eis tribueret; & tam ipſe quam filius ejus concederet, & ad inſtaurandam terram au-*

xilium ferrent, quod & fecerunt, & alios quosdam, cum jocando tamen, juvare compulerunt.

I find in the same Extracts, that, *David Rex Insulam de Lochlevin, & omnia prius donata Keledeis in illâ morantibus,* (of which Donations there is an Account already given) *concessit prioratui S. Andreæ.*

" Tunc Dominus Episcopus quasi sponte coactus, de terris *personarum, quæ obeuntibus eis in manum ejus obvenerant,* quam libuit portionem, consilio, & assensu Regis, & filii ejus, & ceterorum Baronum qui aderant, fratri Roberto in manum tradidit unde fratres ad Dei servitium, illo venientes, interim sustentari debuissent, nec tamen circa opus Ecclesiæ segnius egit, sed quo citius consummaret, omnibus modis sategit.

" Ipsâ die, piæ memoriæ Robertus Presbyter Domini Episcopi uterinus frater, corde, voce, & opere seculo abrenuntians ad Deo deserviendum in Ecclesiâ Beati Andreæ, sub canonicâ regulâ S. Patris nostri Augustini, in manum fratris Roberti prioris, se reddidit, cum Ecclesiâ suâ de Tinningham, annuente D. Episcopo, ita sanè, ut vel Ecclesiam illam haberent canonici, vel L. solidos per annum.

Thus the Art, Cunning and Fraud of these who conform'd to the *Romish* Rites, in abusing of the Simplicity of this good King *David* I. doth appear: They (as the Proverb has it) *tirr'd the Kirk, to theek the Quire,* and cunningly got these on their side, to be placed in the Room of the *Culdees,* who died, and keep'd the Places vacant, till such time as they got, from *England* and elsewhere, some of their own Sentiments, to reimplace; and the Bishop, without the Council of the *Culdees,* took upon him to dispose Matters thus, to the Ruine of the *Culdees,* in favours of the *Romanists.*

Thus the *Culdees* sensibly lost much of their Right, nor were they insensible of it; there was much Struggling before they yielded, tho' both the Court and the Pope opposed them. I find, in the Index of the Extracts of the large Register of the Priory of St. *Andrews,* the Titles of these Papers.

Relatio quid acciderit de Controversiâ post mortem Willielmi Frazer Episcopi & instrumentum de eo 1209.

Decisio Controversiæ inter Keledeos & Episcopum de Jurisdictione agri per Th. Ranulphum Guardianum citra mare Scoticum Anno 1309.

Petitio Keledeorum & subjectio eorum Episcopo S. Andreæ.

So it appears, that after many Contestations, they were obliged to submit to the Bishop's Terms, who for all that did not think themselves secure, till the *Culdees* were divested of their Lands, and turn'd out of all the Right and Power they had. There is a Record in the Lawiers Library, of the Tenor following.

" Acta in Ecclesiâ Parochiali de Innerkethyn, anno secundo Regni, " Regis Alexandri, Gratiæ Anno 1250. crastino Sancti Leonardi, coram Domino Abbate de Dumfermling, Capellano Domini Papæ & " Cancellario Domini Regis Scotiæ, & Domino R. Thesaurario Ecclesiæ Dunkeldensis, fungentibus auctoritate Apostolicâ inter Dominum " Priorem & Conventum Sancti Andreæ ex unâ parte, & Magistrum " Adam Malkarwistun gerentem se pro præposito Ecclesiæ Sanctæ " Mariæ Civitatis S. Andreæ, & Keledeos se gerentes pro Canonicis & " eorum Vicariis ex alterâ, cum dies prænominatus esset præstitus ad " publicandum Sententiam latam per Priorem S. Oswald & de Kircham,

" cham, in Magiſtrum Adam de Malkarwiſton, Ricardum Weyra-
" nem, Gulielmum Wiſchard, Robertum de Inſulâ, Patricium de
" Mouchard, Michael Ruffi, Michaelem Nigri, & quoſque alios Ke-
" ledeos, profitentes ſe pro Canonicis, & quoſque alios inobedientes &
" Rebelles Eccleſiæ. S. Mariæ, S. Andreæ, & ad inquirendum, utrum
" Dicti Keledei & eorum Vicarii Divina celebrarint, ſic ligati, & ad
" ſtatuendum, quod Canonicum fuerit ſuper præmiſſis. Præfati Ab-
" bas & Theſaurarius actis præcedentibus inhærentes, uſi conſilio ju-
" ris, per eorum Sententiam Latam per prædictos Priores de S. Oſual-
" do & de Kyrcham, in perſonas prænominatas, ſolempniter publica-
" runt, ſuper inquiſitione faciendâ, utrum Divina celebraverint ſic li-
" gati, teſtes admiſerunt, & eorum dicta in ſcriptis redigi fecerunt, &
" diem partibus præſtiterunt, die Sabbati proximo poſt Feſtum S.
" Andreæ in Eccleſiâ fratrum prædicatorum de Pert, ad publicandum
" atteſtationes & dudum in teſtes & teſtificata, & ad ulterius proce-
" dendum, ſecundum formam mandati Apoſtolici; & licet dicti judi-
" ces, prænominatis præpoſito & Keledeis ob eorum manefeſtam con-
" tumaciam, de jure pœnam poſſent infligere. Pœnam eis infligendam
" uſque ad diem partibus præſtitam diſtulerunt.

It is like this ſevere Procedure againſt them, forced theſe *Culdees* to ſubmit to the Biſhop of St. *Andrews*.

SECTION III.

Concerning the Religious Houſes and Hoſpitals in theſe Shires.

THE Perſecution by the *Pagan* Tyrants gave the firſt Riſe to the Hermites of old, who were called by the *Greeks* μοναχοι, becauſe of their ſolitary Retirement. They were ſoon ſenſible of the Inconveniency of living alone; and therefore, as the ſociable Nature of Man inclined them, they thought it better to meet together to ſerve GOD at certain times: And from this, afterwards they chooſed to cohabite and live together, for mutual Comfort and Security. They gave themſelves much to Prayer, and to earn their Living by the Labour of their Hands, by cultivating the Ground, and dreſſing Gardens ordinarily; by which Means they ſubſiſted themſelves, and were ſoon enabled to relieve the Poor that paſſed that way. They begun to take themſelves to this way of Life in this Country, and Monks ſpred them far and wide; the Country being full of Woods then, they ſoon erected Churches: Their auſtere Life, and the Care they took to propagate the Chriſtian Doctrine, purchaſed them many Friends. The Learn'd and Pious Mr. *Robert Boid* of *Trochrig* has elegantly repreſented the Advantages which good Chriſtians had by them, in his Commentary upon the 6th Chap. of the *Epheſ.* V. 23. and 24. Pag. 1199. in theſe Words,
" Quæ eſt Sacrilega temporum noſtrorum iniquitas, à nobis deflenda
" ac deploranda ſummoperè ne illà quidem in pietatis uſum ſuper-
" ſunt loca religioſa, per hoc regnum univerſum olim commodè &
" copioſè conſtituta; Monaſteria, inquam, ſive cœnobia, quæ vel in
" hominum Chriſto ſoli famulantium ſtativa, vitæque ſanctioris exer-

" citia, pii noſtri majores opportune ſacraverant; vel per illius ævi
" cæcitatem ſuperſtitioni dicata, potuerunt à nobis, immo debuerunt
" ad originis ſuæ primævæ puritatem revocari, ſublatoque Sanctorum
" & Idolorum cultu ſacrilego, ſublatis votorum laqueis in hominum
" conſcientias temerè & fraudulenter injectis, reliquoque fermento Pa-
" piſticæ ſuperſtitionis expurgato, ſecundum piæ veritatis, veræque
" pietatis normam reformari; quo commodas quoque inter nos ſta-
" tiones, & receptus opportunos haberent, quicunque rerum ſecula-
" rium & curis & vinculis expediti cuperent vitæ ſtrictioris iter ample-
" cti, carni & peccato bellum internecinum indicere, ſe ad Chriſti cru-
" cem tollendam accingere, ſe, ut ejus decet Athletas, per omnia con-
" tinentes præbere, diviniſque ſe totos obſequiis mancipare; ut his
" moribus informati, hac imbuti diſciplinâ, hac pietatis palæſtra diu
" multumque ſubacti & exerciti, non ſub florem tantum adoleſcentiæ,
" ſed & ad annos uſque graviores, Deo poſtmodum evocante, poſſent
" ex illis tanquam Gazophylaciis, aut Vaſorum Sacrorum armariis
" & Apothecis, in omnes Eccleſiæ uſus, & neceſſitates acciri. Nunquid
" enim ſic fieri, occupari ſepta illa clauſtralia præſtitiſſet, quam in il-
" lorum manus & poſſeſſionem veniſſe, quibus ea nunc in prædam
" ceſſerunt, &c. Et infra, Ne quod upiam piis ac devotis hominibus
" aut incipientibus, aut proficientibus, aut emeritis & rude donatis
" inter nos receptaculum ſupereſſet, ne qua inter nos exſtaret, vel ju-
" ventuti palæſtra, vel ſenectuti proſeucha, vel orbitati ſolatium, vel
" paupertati perfugium, vel virginitati ſecretum, vel viduitati rece-
" ptus, vel devotioni receſſus, &c. There ſhall be an Account given of the Religious Houſes and Hoſpitals in theſe Shires, in the Fourth Part of this Book.

Dica-

Dicaledones & Vecturiones.

THE

Third Part,

CONCERNING

The Modern State of this Shire.

To the Earl of *WEEMS*, Lord *Elcho*, Vice-Admiral of North-*Britain*; And to the Nobility and Gentry of the Name of, *Weems*, *Shaw*, *Tosheau*, *Duff*, *Douglass*, *Lesly* and *Abirnethy*, Descended off the Clann *Mack-Duff*.

Tòiseach, alias — × Mackintorh.

This Part is humbly Dedicated by the Author,

ROBERT SIBBALD.

SECTION I.

Concerning the Division of the Shire of Fife.

COuntries are Divided by Geographers, either Naturally, according to the State of the Rivers and Mountains; or Politically, according to the Pleasure and Jurisdiction of Princes.

Naturally this Shire is Divided, first, by the Mountains which are in the Middle of it, the *Lomunds*; into that Part which lieth upon the South-side of them; and that which lieth upon the North-side of them; and by the Water of *Edin*, in that which lieth upon the South-side of *Edin*, and that which lieth to the North of it; and by the Firths and the Sea into that Part of it, which lieth upon the North-side of the Firth of *Forth*, and that which lieth upon the South-side of *Tay*, and that which is washed by the *German* Ocean, the East Part of it.

Politically, it is Divided by the Juriſdictions, Civil or Eccleſiaſtical; The Civil, into that which is properly liable to the Sheriffs Court, the Stewartry and the Regalities; The Eccleſiaſtical, by the Diſtricts of the Four Presbyteries, *viz.* That of *Dumfermling* and *Kirkaldy*, upon the South-ſide, that of *Couper* upon the Northſide, and St. *Andrews* on the Eaſt Side.

The following Inquiſition giveth an Account of a Diviſion of the Shire.

Hæc Inquiſitio facta in Curia Vice-Comitis de *Fife*, tenta in Prætorio Burgi de *Cupro*, per Nobilem Dominum, *Patricium*, Dominum *Lindſay* de *Byres*, & *Johannem*, Magiſtrum *Lindſay* de *Pitcruvie* Militem, Vice-Comites de *Fife*: De mandato Supremi Domini noſtri Regis, per literas ſuas Patentes ſub Signeto, Vice-Comiti & Deputatis ſuis de *Fife* deſuper direct. Die ultimo menſis Martii, Anno Domini 1517. per hos Subſcriptos, *viz.*

ANdream Murray de Balvaird Milit.
Georgium Diſchington de Ardroſs.
Jacobum Lundin de Balgony.
Joan. Wardlaw de Torrie.
And. Seaton de Parbroth.
David. Stewart de Raſayth.
David. Barclay de Cullernie.
Thomam Forreſter de Strathenry.
Johan. Malvil de Carnbie.
Johan. Trail de Blebo.
Thom. Lumiſdean de Conland.
Johan. Clephan de Carſtogie.
Georg. Strang de Balcaskie.
Joan. Schevez de Kemback.
Alexand. Auchmoutie de eodem.
Willielmum Monipenny de Pitmilly
Johan. Rankeilor de eodem.
David. Barclay de Touch.
Joan. Hay de Foodie.
Alexand. Lochmalonie de eodem.
Thom. Diſchington, Capitanum Palatii S. Andreæ.
Johann. Forreſter de le Newtoun.
Joan. Seaton de Balbirnie.
David. Tullie de Hillcairnie.

Qui jurati dicunt quod terræ Vice-Comitatus de *Fife* hæreditarie poſſeſſ. per Barones, libere tenentes, Vaſſallos, vel Tenentes Regis, Eccleſiæ, ſeu aliorum Superiorum quorumcunque, extendunt ad ſummas ſubſequentes, juxta extentum vetus earundem.

In primo Quarterio de Edin.

	lib.	*ſh.*	*d.*
THe Barony of Aringosk	05:	00:	0
Kilgoſpertie.	02:		
Katochle	01		
The Half of Binn	01		
Little Aringosk	00:	10:	0
Balcanquell	03:	00:	0
Pittuncarlie and Leaden Urquhal	03		
The Eaſt Part of Strathmiglo	03		
Pitlowre Eaſter	03		
Pitlowre Weſter	03		
Demperſtoun with Layng's Land and the Annual	09		
Ridie	01		
Weſter-Dron	04		

Hill-

	lib. ſh. d.
Hill-Dron	01
The Barony of Balinbriech in Property; Balinbriech, Higham, Glenduckie, Logie, Fliskmillin, and Kirk-Flisk	47: 00: 0
The Tenendries of the ſame, *viz.*	
Dunbolg	10
Cullernie	05
Balmedieſide	04
Pitauchop	02
Balhelvie	03
Drumbarrow	04
The two Parts of Coſie	03
Lumbennie Eaſter	03
Lumbennie Weſter	03
Pitcairlie	04
Mugdrum	01
Balmedie	02
Parbroth, and Lindiffren-Seaton	08
Lindiffren-Barclay	01
Lochmalonie	02
Criech	04
Mountwhannie with the Annual of Eaſterfernie	10
The two Kinſliefs	05
Myrecairnie	05
Pitblado	05
Hillcairnie	05
Kilmaron	05
Torr	01
Lillock	01
Mount	04
Kingaſk	02
Pittincrief	03
Foxtoun	04
Weſter-Fernie	10
Drumelochup	01
Nether Rankeilor	02
Over Rankeilor	05
Kilquhiſs	01
Carſlogie	05
Eaſter-Forret with the Annual	10
Weſter-Forret	05
Tor-Cathlock with the Annual	04
Tor-Forret	01
Neither Cathlock	04
Kittitie and Craigs Unquhar	04
Cruvie, Brigghouſe and Logie	06
The Barony of Cruvie in Property	24
Luklaw	02
Southield	01: 10: 0
Seygie with the Annual	04: 00: 0
Leuchars-Ramſay in Property	08
Leuchars-Monipenny in Property	08
Brackmount	03: 00: 0
Moncur his Lands	01: 10: 0
Pusk	01: 10: 0
Leuchars Weems	10: 00: 0
The Rynd	01
Fains-Lands	03
Strath-henry's Lands	01
The Quarter of Muirton in the Keips-head	01
The Barony of Nachtoun in Property	08
Wormet	03
Saintford Hay	02
Saldhane	01
Little Friertoun	01
Innerdivot Lightoun	03
The Laird of Kinnaird's Lands, and the Annual in Property, within the Barony of Nauchtoun	08
The Newtoun	02
Innerdivot-Leiſles	02
Laverock-law	02
Saintfoord-Nairn & little Newtoun	03
Baledmond	03
Balmullo	05
Pitcullo	03
The Freeland of Lundoirs	01
Craig's land of Friertoun *Conſtabularia de Crail.*	00: 10: 0
The Barony of Kippo	15
Banbot	02
Kilduncan	02
Crookſtoun	01
Gilminſtoun and Kirkladie, Newhall & Lethom	04
Randerſtoun	03

	lib.	ſh.	d.
Cambo and Belſhies	04		
Wolmerſtoun	03		
Pinkertoun and Pittowie	02		
Balcomie	05		
Turnalithers	01		
Redwells	01		
Airdrie	04		
Weſt-barns	10		
Caiplochie	05		
Pittenweem	20		
Anſtruther	06		
Balhouſie & Gordonshall	06		
Balmounts	04		
Drumrawick	01		
The Barony of Carnbie, the Mains	06		
Over-Carnbie	03		
Carngloun	01		
The Eaſt-ſide of the Mains of Kellie and Pitkirie	10		
The Weſtſide of the Mains of Kellie	06		
Bandotho and Belliſtoun	01		
Over-Kelly & Greenſide	01		
Pitcorthie Eaſter	02:	00:	0
Abercrumbie	08:	00:	0
The Stentoun	00:	10:	0
Balcaskie and Evinſtoun	08:	00:	0
Ardroſs	10:	00:	0
Kilbrackmount	10		
Kincraig	04		
Saintfoord	04		
Riras with the Pertinents	20		
Lathallan	05		
Bannettie	01		
Caſſingray	02		
Stratherlie	02		
Pittcruvie	01		
Edindownie	01:	10:	0
Gibliſtoun	04		
Balcormo	03		
Balmoukin	02		
The Lang-ſide	00:	10:	0
The Kirkneſs	02		
Quarterium de Levina			
The Barony of Lundie	20		
The Barony of Taiſſes	12		
Cocklaws	01		
The Barony of Siras	15		
The third Part of Craighall, Baltullie, and Kingarrock	02		

	lib.	ſh.	d.
The third Part of Pitſcottie, Eaſter Pitſcottie, and Dura	04		
Rumgallie	02		
Weſter-Tarvet and half of Balbirnie	10		
Sipſies	01		
The two Part of Laſſindock	02		
Carskirdo	04:	10:	0
Skelpie	01		
Cults with Baxters Lands	10		
The Barony of Pitleſſie	08		
Burnturk	03		
Dounfield	02		
Clattie	08		
The Caſtle-field of Cupar	01		
Colliſtoun	01		
Durie	06		
Drumaird	05		
Kennoquhie	05		
Duniface	03		
Little Balcurvie	01		
Meikle Balcurvie	04		
Dovan	03		
Auchtermairnie	04		
Carriſtoun	02		
Pyotſtoun	01		
Rothmekye	03		
Balingall	02:	00:	0
Holl Kettle	03		
Ramſay's Forther	04		
Weſter-Lathriſk	04		
Eaſter-Lathriſk	03		
Orkie	02		
Fairlie's Lands	01		
The Southſide of Balbirnie	02		
Brunt-toun & Dalginch	10		
Markinch Eaſter	05		
Markinch Weſter	02		
Treaton & Newtoun	09		
Lethom	05		
Balgonie with the Pertinents, *viz.* Miltoun, Coaltoun, Hoſpital and Carnboyis	20		
Balfour	04		
The Maw	01		
Weems Eaſter	07		
Weems Weſter	14		
Tulliebraik	01		

The

	lib. ſh. d.
The Eaſt Part of Dyſert	12
The Weſt Part of Dyſert	08
Ravenſcraig, Wilkiſton, and Carberrie	02
Weſter-Touch	01: 10: 0
Eaſter-Touch and Bogie	02
Innertiel	05
Skedoway	02
Eaſter Strathore	02
Auchmoutie	04
Auchmuir	02
Kinnimound	01
Cardwan	05
Arnot	05
Strath-henry	09
The Barony of Leſly	24
The Tenendries of the ſame, *viz.*	
Balwhomrie	05
Balgothrie	03
Pitkevy	02
Pitcairn	03
Glaſlie	03
The Ballo	02
Conland	05
Balindon	03
Coule	01
Purin	03
Kilgowre	01
Caſh	03
Weſter Urquhart and Middle Urquhart	03
Loppy Urquhart	01
Coxſtoun	03
Innerkeithing Quarter.	
The Eaſt Part of Innerkeithing Mains	01: 00: 0
The Barony of Aberdowr, *viz.* the Mains, Damhie, Humbies and the two Balbartons	20
Glaſmonth with the Pertinents in Property	20
Weſter Bucklevie	02
The Caſtle-rigs of Kinghorn, Tyrie, Seafield and Grange	10
Eaſter Pittedie	01
Weſter Pittedie	01
Lord Glames Lands in Kinghorn	10
Dalgatie	05
Kincarnie	03
The Barony of Fordell	16
Pittadro	05
Balbugie & Caſtle Lands	07
The Daills & Spenſerfield	04
Spittlefield	02
Hillfield, Brodlands and Millands	10
The Barony of Reſyth in Property	16
Balmanno's Beath	02
The Loch-head	01
Lochgellie	03
Lumfennans	03
Pitcairns and Towchits	06
Raith, Glenniſtoun and Powguild	03
The Eaſt Part of Lochorſhire	03
Balbedie	02
Muirtoun, Starndy, Pitkenie and Dundonald	02
The two Part of Eaſter Newtoun	02
Quarterium de Dunfermelin.	
Pittincrief, Gallowrig and Clunie	03
Urquhart	05
The two Part of Pitfirren	01: 10: 0
Pitcourquhais	02: 00: 0
Pitdinnis	04
The half of Termounth	03
Balgonvar	05
Blackſauling	01
Brodland Sawling, and the Sandy Dub	02
Clieſh-Meldrum	02
Little Sauling	01
Clieſh Allardice	02
Winton's Part of Clieſh	01
Janet Kinloch's Part of Clieſh	01
Kirkneſs	06
The Lands of Carnbeath, except *L*indſay's Part	04
*L*indſay's Part of Clieſh and Carnbeath	05
Tichindad	01
Alexander Allardice's Annual of Carnbeath	02: 00: 0

	lib. ſh. d.
Cowdrain and the Maw	04
Tullibol	05
Regalitas Eccleſiæ.	
Auchter-Monſey	08
Foodie Haſter	02
Colluthie	02
Kilmainie	12
Burghlie	01
Newtoun of Kincaiple	02
Nydin Eaſter, with Pertinents of Clatto	02
Nydin Weſter	01
Myretoun	03
Blebo with the Pertinents	04
Balaſſe	02
Nether-tarvet	02
Over-tarvet	03
Gladney	02
TheQuarter ofCunoquhie	02
Kirkpotie	02
Auchter-uther-ſtruther	06
Arnydie	00: 10: 0
Lathon	01: 10: 0
The Muirtoun of Lathocker	02
Feddinch	02
Dinninno	02
Balhaly	03
Innergelly	04
Kilconquhair	08
Muircambus	04
Scoonie	10
Methill	04
Kirkforther	02
Cavill	02
Torrie	05
Carnock	02
Urritille	00: 10: 0
Kinninmond, Ladedie & Baldinny	13
Kinkell with the Part of Clatto	02
Letham	03
Balgrumo	04
Gib's Lands of the Ferry	00: 10: 0
The Binnyes	02
Lambieletham and Carngowre	09
Pitmillie	02
Kinkell	04
Balmanno	01: 10: 0
The Raith	05
Clunies	04
Balweerie	04
Lord Glame's Lands in Tents-muirs	05
Orrock	03
Silliebabie	02
Logie beſide Dunfermling	02
Balmain	01: 10: 0
Over-magask	03
Nether-magask	02

In quorum fidem & teſtimonium Sigilla quorundam Baronum ſuper dicta Inquiſitione exiſten: Una cum Sigillo Officii Vice-comitis antedicti, preſentibus ſunt appenſa.

Tenet cum principali Copia Inquiſitionis copiat. per M. Georgium Cook, *& ad formam ejus copiat. & collationat. per me* Jacobum Anderſon, *Scribam Curiæ Vice-comitis de* Fiſe.

The following Liſt gives an Account of the Churches, Chappels and Paroches, as of Old, and Now.

Anno Undecimo Regis Willielmi.

In Decanatu de Fothriſe.

Eccleſia de Clackmannan.
De Muckard
Karnock
Torry
Dunfermling
Innerkeithing
Kingorn
Kircaldie
Dyſart
Weems
Methkill
Clieſh
Kinroſs
Portmoke

Auch-

Auchterdiran *cum Capellâ*
Kinglaſſie
Markinch
Weſter Kingorn or Bruntiſland
Auchtermuchty
Aringosk
Forther
Quilt
Lathrisk *cum Capellâ*

In Decanatu de Fife.

Eccleſia de Carale
Killrinny
Anſtruther
Aber-crumby
Kelly
Kilconquhar *cum Capella.*
Newburn
Largo
Scoony
Kennoway
Siras
Tarvet
Kembak
Dinnino
St. Andrews
Arch-Deanry of St. Andrews
Leuchars *cum Capella.*
Forgund.
Logy-Murdo
Kilmainy
Flisk *cum Capella*
Lundoris
Culleſſie
Monymeal
Creich *cum Capella*
Dunbog
Cupar
Moonſy
Darſy

A Liſt as they are now divided by Presbyteries.

St. Andrews
St. Leonards
Camron
Dunnunnow
Kingsbarnes
Kilrynnie
Craill
Anſtruther { Eaſter / Weſter
Pittenweym
Abercromby
Carneby
Kilconquhair
Elie
Newburn
Largo
Kemback
Ferrie
Lewchars
Forgun

Presbytery of Cowper.

Cowper
Dairſy
Seres
Cults
Ketle
Faulkland
Auchtermuchtie
Coleſſie
Monymeal
Ebdie
Newburgh
Flisk
Dunbug
Creich
Balmerinoch
Kilmany
Logy
Moonſy

Presbytery of Kirkaldy.

Kirkaldy
Abbotſhall
Kinghorn
Bruntiſland
Auchtirdiran
Kinglaſſie.
Balingrie
Portmoog
Markinſh
Kennoway
Scoony
Weyms
Dyſert

Presbytery of Dunfermling.

Dunfermling
Innerkeithing
Torrieburn
Carnock
Cleiſh
Kinroſs
Orwal
Kirkliſtoun
Clakmannan
Alloway
Muckart
Stow

SECTION II.

Concerning the Juriſdictions in Fife.

THE moſt Conſiderable Juriſdictions were of Old that of the Earls of *Fife*, and after them that of the Sheriffs and Stewarts, and the Baillieries of the Churchmen; and where-ever the King had a Seat, there was a *Conſtabularius*. The Earl of *Fife* had a *Conſtabularius* and a *Foreſtarius*. Their Sentences were founded upon the Report of the Inqueſts. I ſhall ſet down the Names of thoſe who were upon ſome of theſe Inqueſts.

Julii 1309.

Robertus de Keth Mareſchallus Scotiæ & Juſticiarius tunc temporis ab aquâ de Forth uſque Montes Scotiæ, convocat & inſtituit Inquiſitionem per quoſdam Barones, libere Tenentes & alios de Fyfe fide dignos, determinare controverſiam inter Abbatem & Conventum de Lundoris, & homines ſuos Noviburgi, viz. *Joannem de Balfour, Thomam Judicem; Keth de Kinroſs; Michaelem Scotum; Adamum de Ramſay; Walterum Seneſcallum; Malcolmum de Balneharger; Galfridum de Friſlay, Patricium de Crambeth; Willielmum Cocum; Patricium Scot; Alanum Majum de St. Dungloch; Mauritium Scall; Walterum Fawhair; Nicholaum filium Rogeri; Williamum Syarpe; & Joannem filium Nicolai.*

Preſentibus ibidem Venerabili Patre Domino Willielmo Dei gratia Epiſcopo Sancti Andreæ, Thoma Ranulphi, Domino Waltero de Keth, & Locumtenentibus tunc temporis illuſtris Principis Scotiæ, de Forth uſque Orchadiam, Domino Barnard Abbate de Aberbrothock Cancellario Scotiæ, Magiſtro Willielmo de Egliſhame tunc Officiali Curiæ Sancti Andreæ, Domino Michaele de Wemys, Milite, & Johanne de Dondemore. Quorum ſigilla, una cum ſigillo dicti Domini Roberti de Keth, Juſticiarii, in ſignum perpetui teſtimonii præſentibus ſunt appenſa.

That is, *July* 1309. *Robert de Keth*, Mareſchal of *Scotland* and Juſticiar Be-North Forth, appoints an Inqueſt of ſome Barons, Freeholders, and others of *Fyfe*, to Determine a Difference betwixt the Abbot of *Lundors* and the Town of *Newburgh*; viz. *John of Balfour*, *Thomas* the Judge, *Keth of Kynroſs*, *Michael Scot*, *Adam of Ramſay*, *Walter Stuart*, *Malcolm of Balneharger*, *Galfrid of Friſlay*, *Patrick of Crambeth*, *William Cook*, *Patrick Scot*, *Alan Majus of St. Dungloch*, *Maurice Scall*, *Walter Fawhair*, *Nicol* the Son of *Roger*, *William Syarpe*, and *John* the Son of *Nicol*.

And there were alſo preſent, a Venerable Father, *William* Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, *Michael of Wemys* Knight, and *John of Dondemore*.

Sir *James Balfour* Lord Lion, ſays in his Notes upon this Shire, he found in the old Regiſter of *Dunfermling*, in *Anno* 1466. 27. *Junii*, That clearing the Marches of *Gaitmilk*, belonging to the Abbot of *Dunfermling*, from the Lands of *Admuty*, belonging to *David de Admuty de eodem*, there was a Perambulation of the ſaids Marches, by a Brief of the Chancery of our Sovereign Lord King *James* III. the Aſſize for the Perambulation were,

Sir

Sir John London of the ſame.
Sir John Kininmonth of the ſame.
Archbald Meldrum of Cleiſh.
James Pitblado of the ſame.
David Rankeilor of Nether-Rankeilor.
William Laſſels of Innerdovat.
David Ramſay of Brachmont.
Thomas Strang of Pitcorthey.
John Forret of the ſame.
Thomas Abercromby of the ſame.
Henry Malvell of Carnbee.
Alexander Allerdaice of Skaythocy
George Ramſay of Clattey.
Henry Demperſton of the ſame.
John Martine of Cardin.
William Strahenry of the ſame.
John Lumiſden of Airdrey.
George Pitcairn of the ſame.
Allan Lochmalony of the ſame.
Henry Pyot of Pyorſtoun.
William Brown of Colſtain.
William Monipenny of Pithmully.
David Monipenny of Kinkel.
Thomas Lumſden of Conland.
Andrew Dury of the ſame.
William Strang of Balcasky.
John Gourly of Kincraig.

The ſame Regiſter ſhows us a former Perambulation, betwixt *Richard* Abbot of *Dunfermling*, and *Florentius de Admuty de eodem, in Anno* 1334. *Reg. Dav.* 2*do.*

SECTION III.

Concerning the Earls of Fife.

CHAP. I. *Concerning* MacDuff *the Firſt Earl, and the Privileges he obtained of King* Malcolm Kanmor.

Duncan MacDuff Thane of *Fife*, was the Firſt Earl of *Fife:* He was Created Earl by *Malcolm Kanmor*, at his Firſt Parliament at *Forfar*. In regard, that ſeveral Families of the Nobility and Gentry are come of him, I ſhall from our beſt Records and MSS. Printed and Unprinted Hiſtories, give the following Account of the Earls of *Fife*.

Duncan Thane of *Fife*, was a Man of great Subſtance and Power, and was much dreaded therefore by the Tyrant *Macbeath:* It was by his Influence that the Country was diſpoſed to join the *Engliſh* that came with *Malcolm Kanmor*; and by his Counſel the Reſtoration of *Malcolm* III. to the Crown, was carried on. He had ſuffered much, and, for that and his good Services, great Honours and Privileges were beſtowed upon him.

As to the Privileges, the Monaſtery Books and our Hiſtories MS. and Printed, agree upon Three,

My Epitome of the Book of *Paſly* ſets them down thus:

Malcolmus petiit a Rege Malcolmo primum, quod ipſe & ſui Succeſſores, Thani de Fyf, Regem tempore ſuæ coronationis in ſede Regiâ locaret. 2*do. Quod ejus vexillum & Vangardiam in temporibus Bellicoſis gubernaret.* 3*tio. Quod ipſe & omnes de ſuâ cognatione in perpetuum pro ſubitaneâ & improviſâ Occiſione gauderent privilegio legis MacDuff hoc eſt, pro generoſo occiſo ſolvitur* 24 *Merks ad Kynbot; pro Vernaculo* 12 *Merks remiſſionem conſequuntur.*

This is more fully explained by *Andrew Wintoun*, in his Chronicle, thus:

When *Makbeth Fynlak* thus was ſlaine
Of *Fiffe Mackduff* that time the Thane.
For his travell till his bountie
At *Malcome* as King askit thir three
Firſt fra his Sete till the Alter
Then he ſhould be the Kings Leder
And in that Sete to ſet him doune
To take his Coronatioune
For him and his Poſteritie
When ere the Kings ſuld crownit be
Eſter that the ſecund thing
Was that he askat at the King
Till have the Vawart of his Bataile
What ever in War wald it aſſail
That he and his ſuld have alwais
When that the King ſuld Baner raiſe
For give the Thane of *Fiffe* in were
Or in till oſte with his power
War, the Waward ſuld governit be
Be him and his Poſteritie
Efter then the thrid asking
That he askit at the King
Gif ony be ſuddand chawdmelle
Hapnit ſua to ſlane be
Be ony of the Thanys Kin
Of *Fyfe* the Kinrick all within
Gif the ſua ſlane war Gentilman
Four and twenty Merks than
For a Zeman twelf Merks pay
And have full Remiſſioun
Fra them of all that Actioun
Gif ony hapnyt him to ſla
That to that Lauch war bundin ſua
Of that Privilege ever mare
Partles ſuld be the Slaar
Of this Lauch ar three capital
That the blak Preſt of *Weddale*,
The Thane of *Fyffe*, and the thrid ſyne
Wha ever be Lords of *Abirnethyne*.
Gif other be any that lyk
The Lauch' till ſee led of this
When be cry the Day is ſet
As fallis to be done of det
To *Couper* in *Fyff* than cum he
Well led that Law than fall he ſee.

By the laſt Lines it appears there was an Inquiſition concerning the Proofs of the Kindred, at *Cowper* of *Fife*, which he who claimed the Privilege, behoved to give in, before Sentence of Abſolution and Remiſſion

miſſion was given by the Judge. In ſeveral Charters and Inquiſitions, there is mentioned, with theſe who are upon the Inquiſition, *Judex* the Judge.

John Major gives, *de Geſtis Scotorum Lib.* 3. *Fol.* 43. this Account, " Rege in pace Regnante, & omnibus ubique in regno pacatis, Mak-" Duffum tria à Malcolmo Rege pro ſuâ benevolentiâ, Regi oſtenſâ, " petiiſſe ferunt. Primum, ut ſui Succeſſores: ſcilicet, Thani Fyſenſes " regem coronandum in ſede locarent. Secundum, quandocunque " Regis vexillum in hoſtes expanderetur, Vangardiam hoc eſt pri-" mam belli aciem Thanus Fiſenſis duceret. Tertium, quod omnes " poſteri de ſuâ cognatione pro Nobilis caſuali nece, xxiv. Marchis: " Et vernaculi pro xii remiſſionem haberent.

" Dicere conſueverunt homicidæ ſe abſolvendos, dummodo hanc " ſummam darent ad Kinboc privilegio Legis Makduff. Imprudens in " petitione Makduffus erat; indignationem aliorum principum duo " prima facilè poterant ei parere, tertium vero, viſâ populi ad homici-" dium proclivitate, injuſtiſſimum, & ſub umbrâ inopinati homicidii " inveteratum odium facillimè alere poterat. Sed quicquid ſit, Rex " in tanto excuſandus venit, licet fortaſſis non a toto. Makduffo de ſe " optimè merito, nil negare auſus eſt vel voluit. Thus he argues a-gainſt this Grant, in his Diſputatious Way, without any ſolid Argument. This Privilege was that of an *Aſylum* or Girth, and the Firſt we meet with in our Records; and was to *Mac Duff*'s Kindred, as the Cities of Refuge were to the *Iſraelites*, *Joſhua* 20. Chap. In caſe any of them unawars and unwittingly chanced to ſlay a Man, the King had always the Power of remitting Criminals, in certain Circumſtances: And this could not be conſtructed in Favours of common Murderers. For, as *Wintoun* ſhows, there was a Cognition of the Cauſe before the ordinary Judge at *Cowper*, after Warning of all concern'd, by Proclamation. I am of the Opinion, that the Cuſtom of Pardoning Man-ſlaughter in ſuch Caſes, obtained amongſt the *Picts* before they came to be Subjects to our Kings, and that our Kings continued the ſame. The *Picts* had it from the *Germans*, from whom they deſcended. And *Tacitus* in his Treatiſe *De Germaniâ*, *Cap.* 12. tells us, That *levioribus delictis pro modo pœnarum, equorum pecorumque numero convicti multantur. Pars multæ Regi vel Civitati, pars ipſi qui vindicatur, vel propinquis ejus exſolvitur.* That is, For leſſer Faults, being convicted, for the Manner of their Penalty, they are Fin'd ſuch a Number of Horſes and Cattle; part of the Mulct goes to the King or City, part to him who is Injur'd, or diſtributed amongſt his Relations. And Ch. 21. *Luitur etiam homicidium certo armentorum ac pecorum numero, recipitque ſatisfactionem univerſa domus, utiliter in publicum, quia periculoſiores ſunt inimicitiæ juxta libertatem.* Homicide is atton'd for at a certain Number of Beaſts and Cattle, and the whole Family receives Satisfaction advantageous to the Publick, becauſe Feuds are pernicious to Liberty. And this was the way, that the Man-ſlaughter, unpremeditate, was expiated by the Law of Clan *Mack Duff*, when the Party had not Money, as our Judicious *Skeen* ſhows, *De Verbor. ſignificatione*; *Voce Clan Mack Duff.* " The Croce (ſays he) of Clan *Mack Duff* " had Privilege and Liberty of Girth, in ſik ſort, that when onie Man-" ſlayer, being within the ninth degrie of Kin and bluid to *Mak-duff* " ſumtime Earl of *Fyffe*, come to that Croce, and gave nyne Kie and

" an Colpindach, or young Kow, he was free of the Slaughter com-
" mitted be him. And ſays, he ſaw an auld evident Bearand, that *Spens* of *Wormeſtoun* beand of *Mak-duffis* Kinne, injoyed the Benefite & Immunity of this Lawe, for the Slauchter of ane called *Kinninmonth*.

Hector Boeth. Lib. 12. *Fol.* 256. giveth this Account: " Poſtea Rex " Magduffum laudatum pro Concione, quod regni Reſtituendi primus " fuiſſet Author, ac tam enixè poſtea elaborarit, ut effectum aſſeque- " retur, tribus ac familiam ejus donavit privilegiis, ut Gloria nominis " ejus factique ad poſteros perveniret. Primum ut Comes Fifenſis, quiſ- " quis is eſſet, Regis jamjamque coronandi in cathedram imponendi " munus & officium haberet ſolus: Alterum ut quùm Rex ad bellum " procederet primæ ſemper Aciei moderamen Comiti Fifenſi deferre- " tur. Tertium ut Tribui Magduffi perpetuo Regalitas eſſet ut vocant. " Appellant autem Regalitatem, privilegium, quoſlibet in ſuâ Tribu " creandi Magiſtratus, aut judices juri dicundo conſtituendi, quacun- " que in actione, extra crimen Majeſtatis læſæ. Poteſtatem quoque " habet ex quacunque Regni parte, ſi quis ex ipſius tribu, vel eâ re- " gione cujus ipſe eſt, in jus vocatus eſt, ad ſuos revocandi judices.

Buchanan Lib. 7. *in Malcolm* III. ſays, " *Mack Duff* had three Requeſts " granted to him, as a Reward for his Services. One, that his Poſte- " rity ſhould place the King, who was to be Crowned, in the Chair " of State; Another, that they ſhould lead the Van of the Kings Armies: " And a third, that, if any of his Family were guilty of the unpreme- " ditated Slaughter of a Nobleman, he ſhould pay four and twenty " Marks of Silver, as a Fine; if of a Plebeian, twelve Marks: which laſt " Law was obſerved till the Days of our Fathers, as long as any of " that Family were in being. And a MS. Hiſtory I have, ſays, He " had all his Earldom Principality, that is to ſay, to exime his Ten- " nents and Subjects from all other Courts and Judgement, and give " Juſtice to all his, in his own Countries. And, in the *Regiam Maje- ſtatem*; *Statutis Alexandri* 2. *Tit. de Foris-factis levandis ab illis, qui re- manent ab exercitu Regis. Cap.* 15. *Paragrap.* 4. *Nullus autem Comes, aut ſervientes Comitis, in terram alicujus, de Rege tenentis, ad hoc foris-fa- ctum exigendum debet venire, niſi Comes de Fyffe, ad rectitudines ſuas exi- gendas.* The Note upon this in the Margin is, *Et ille non ſicut Comes, ſed ſicut Marus Regis Comitatus de Fyffe, ad rectitudines ſuas exigendas.* From which the Ingenious Mr. *J. Cuninghame*, in his Eſſay upon the Inſcription of *MacDuff*'s Croſs in *Fife*, gathereth, That the Earl of *Fife* was *Marus Regis Comitatus de Fyffe*; and Judiciouſly makes the Words graven upon the Croſs, to relate both to the Privileges of the Regality the King gave to him, and of the *Aſylum* or Girth, for which I refer the Reader to the Eſſay it ſelf.

As to the Inſcription upon the Croſs, my worthy Friend the Biſhop of *Carlyle* has well named them *Macaronik* Rhimes; for indeed ſuch they are, a Mixture of *Latin*, *Saxonick*, *Daniſh* and old *French* Words, with ſome which ſeem to be feigned for the Matter's ſake. The Biſhop, who is a good Judge in theſe Matters, ſays, Mr. *Cuninghame* reduces them into an Intelligible and Princely Charter, wherein King, *Malcolm Kanmore*, grants large Privileges to the Loyal Earl of that Country. Our Learn'd *Skeen*, *de Verb. ſignif. voce Clan-Makduff*, ſaid, He ſaw in the Stane of this Croſs ſundry Barbarous Words and Verſes written, which he willingly pretermitted, and yet ſome of them appeared to be conform to this Purpoſe:

Pro-

Propter Makgidrim & hoc oblatum
Accipe ſmeleridem ſuper lampade limpeda labrum.

When I ſaw them, Time had ſo defac'd them, I could diſcern none upon the Pedeſtal of the Croſs: The reſt of it is not to be ſeen. Sir *James Balfour*, in his Notes upon *Fife*, tells us, that it was broke to Pieces, by ſome of the Congregation, as they nam'd them, in the time of the Reformation of Religion, and pulling down of Churches, in their Coming from St. *Johnſtoun* in *Perth*-Shire to *Lundoris*. He ſays, The Inſcription even at that time was ſo out-worn, that he who Copied the ſamen, (given to Sir *James* by his Son) had much a-do to make Words of ſome diſperſed and outworn bare Characters, theſe remaining to View, being *Roman*, betwixt intermingled with *Saxon*, as appear'd to Sir *James*'s View. This Copy from Sir *James* his Papers, I have cauſed grave in a Copper Plate; perhaps it may be the ſame, Mr. *James Cuninghame* mentioneth, in a Poſtſcript to his Eſſay. He ſays, he was told of an exact Copy, with a true Expoſition of this Inſcription, at the *Newburgh*, in the Hands or Books of the Clerk there. Sir *James* lived near to the *Newburgh*, and was ſo diligent an Enquirer after ſuch Monuments, that I think ſuch a Copy as was there could not eſcape his Knowledge; and therefore it is like this, that was mentioned to Mr. *Cuninghame*. The Reading of the Inſcription, which was approved by him, was thus:

Maldraradum dragos, Mairia, laghſlita, Largos,
Spalando ſpados, ſive nig fig knighthite gnaros
Lothea leudiſcos laricingen lairia liſcos
Et Colovurtos ſic ſit tibi burſia burtus
Exitus, & bladadrum ſive lim ſive lam ſive labrum
Propter Magridin & hoc oblatum
Accipe ſmeleridem ſuper limthide lamthida labrum.

Which he Paraphraſeth thus:

" Ye Earl of *Fife*, receive for your Services, as my Lieutenant by " Right of this Regality, large Meaſures of Victual or Corn, for the " Tranſgreſſions of the Laws, as well from theſe as want or put away " their Weapons of Warfare, as of ſuch as ſtays away from, or refuſes " to come to the Hoſt, or thoſe that raiſes Frays or Diſturbances there- " in: Or from ſuch as keep, haunt and frequent Unlawful Convoca- " tions; together with all Amerciaments due to me, for the Slaughter " of a Free Liege, or for Robbery and Theft, or for Adultery and For- " nication within your Bounds, with the Unlaws of Fugitives, and the " Penalties due by ſuch Cowards as deſerts the Hoſt, or runs away " from their Colours; thus ſhall your Gains be the greater; and yet " further, to witneſs my Kindneſs, I remit to thoſe of your own Kind- " red, all Iſſues of Wounds, be it of Limb, Lith or Life, in ſua far as " for this Offering (to wit, of nine Kyne and a Queyoch) they ſhall " be Indemnified for Limb, Lith, or Life.

CHAP. II.

A Liſt of the Earls of Fife, *from* Malcolm Kanmore's *Time, to King* James I. *his Annexing the Earldom to the Crown, with Hiſtorical Remarks upon them.*

BEfore I proceed to give a Liſt of the Earls of *Fife*, endued with the Regality and Privileges our Hiſtorians aſſert were given to *MacDuff* and his Heirs; an Objection is firſt to be removed, which ariſeth from the Charter of the Donation of the Lands of *Admore*, granted to the *Culdees* by *Edelradus* the Third Son of *Malcolm Kanmore* and Queen *Margaret*, who in that Charter is deſign'd, *Vir Venerandæ Memoriæ Abbas de Dunkelden, & inſuper Comes de Fyfe.* The Epithete, *Venerandæ memoriæ*, makes him a Churchman of an Exemplar Life, and would ſeem inconſiſtent with the Title of *Comes*, except ſo far as it may entitle him to be one of the Firſt of the Peers; for as yet to this Day, ſeveral of the *French* Biſhops and Arch-Biſhops are Dukes and Peers by the Eccleſiaſtical Office they hold; and in this Country, *James Stewart* the Lawful Son of King *James* III. was Arch-Biſhop of St. *Andrews* and Duke of *Roſs*. The Title, *Comes*, was ſometimes only a Title of Honour, without Juriſdiction annexed to it; and it would ſeem it was ſo in this Caſe of *Edelradus*: If it was otherwiſe, then, as the Learn'd Sir *James Dalrymple*, in his Hiſtorical Collections, remarks Page 226. *Ethelrade* behoved to be *Comes de Fyfe*, before *MacDuff* got that Dignity; which is contrary to the Opinion of all our Hiſtorians, who make *MacDuff* the Firſt Earl of *Fife*, and we find him in many Charters mentioned before other Earls; and they make this Dignity, and the Privileges he had by it, to have been ſought of *MacDuff*, after the Reſtoring of King *Malcolm Kanmore*, and to be granted to him in the firſt Parliament of *Malcolm Kanmore*, at *Forfar*, which was before his Marriage with Queen *Margaret*, according to the joint Opinion of our Hiſtorians. Beſide, *Edelradus* was a Minor when he made the Donation, as the Charter ſhows, and his Brothers *Alexander* and *David*, confirm this Donation, in the Preſence of *Conſtantine* Earl of *Fife*; by which it ſeems this Donation has been given after the Death of King *Malcolm* and his Queen, and after the Death of *MacDuff*. So by the Circumſtance of Time, ſince *Conſtantine* is at the ſame time Earl of *Fife*, it would appear this Title of *Comes de Fyfe* was only a Title of Honour, without the Juriſdiction and Privileges annexed to it. This I ſubmit to the Antiquaries, as my Conjecture, with Submiſſion to their Judgment.

MACDUFF the Firſt Earl, we find by our Hiſtories, upon Occaſion Commanded the King's Army againſt the Rebels in *Mar*, and enjoyed the Privilege was granted to him.

The Second Earl of *Fife* is his Son *DUFAGAN*, who, as Sir *James Dalrymple*, in his *Hiſt: Collection*, P. 373. ſhows, is an Aſſenter to the Charter, confirming the Rights of the *Trinity* Church of *Scone*, by

by King *Alexander* I. *&c.* The Name *Dufagan* ſhows him to be the Earl of *Fife*, tho' *Fife* be not mentioned there: For there is no Deſignation of the other Earls, there mentioned as Aſſenters, by their Province, only their Name is ſet down, and after that *Comes*. I ſhall only remark here upon the Name *Duff*, That as *Niger* and *Rufus* were Names of Families amongſt the *Romans*, from the Colour and Complexion of Men, ſo it ſeems *Duff* was from the Swarthy and Black Colour of theſe of the Tribe. *True, but contradicts your accot. of the Picts, a being Goths &c.*

The Third Earl is *CONSTANTINE*, mentioned in the Charter of *Edelrad*, and is Witneſs in a ſhort Charter of the Monaſtery of *Dunfermling*, cited by Sir *James Dalrymple*. He died *Anno* 1129.

The Fourth is *GILLIMICHEL MacDuff*, the eldeſt Son of *Conſtantinus Comes*, a Witneſs alſo in the ſhort Charter juſt now mentioned; and I find him Witneſs in many Charters of King *David* I. He died *Anno* 1139. He had a Second Son *Heugo*, who was Father to *Eugenius*. The Learn'd Antiquary and Hiſtorian Mr. *Henry Makum*, judges, that this *Eugenius* was the Predeceſſor of the Earl of *Weems*, as he thinks is inſtructed by an Original Charter of King *William*, confirming ſundry Mortifications to the Priory; one, which he ſaw, was of this *Eugenius*, confirming a Mortification, of the Kirk of *Markinch*, to the Priory of St. *Andrews*. The Family has yet Rights to Poſſeſſions in that Paroch. The MS. Account of the Earls of *Fife*, which was ſent to me by a Gentleman of the Family of *Mackintoſh*, deſigns the Firſt of the Family of *Weems*, EOIN MOR NA VAMH, that is to ſay, *Mickle John of the Cave*; and he ſays, that by Proceſs of Time and Corruption of the *Iriſh* Word *Vamh*, (which was in the *Engliſh* Tongue pronounced *Weem*) *Weems* had its Original.

The Fifth is *DUNCAN*, who died *Anno* 1154. He is Witneſs in ſundry Charters of King *David* I. and King *Malcolm* IV.

The Sixth Earl is *DUNCAN* the Second, Son to the laſt Earl *Duncan*, and who is *Juſtitiarius Scotiæ*, and is very often named in the Charters of King *Malcolm* IV. and King *William*. He married *Ada*, the Niece of *Malcolm* IV. and got with her in Tocher the Lands of *Strathmiglo*, *Falkland*, *Kettle*, *Rathillet*, in *Fife*, and of *Strathbran* in *Perth*-Shire; all which Lands were a Part of the Eſtate at the Forfaulture of Duke *Murdo* Earl of *Fife*, as is evident by the following Charter.

" MALCOLMUS Dei Gratia Rex Scotorum, Epiſcopis, Abbatibus, " Comitibus, Baronibus, Juſticiariis, Vice-comitibus, Miniſtris, & " omnibus hominibus totius terre ſue Francis, Anglis & Scottis: Tam " preſentibus quam futuris. Salutem. Sciant tam poſteri, quam pre- " ſentes. Me dediſſe. conceſſiſſe. & hac mea Carta confirmaſſe. Dun- " cano Comiti. & heredi ſuo qui de uxore ſua Ada Nepte mea naſce- " retur. Scradimigglock. & Falecklen. & Radhulit. & Strathbranen. " & totam firmam meam de Cattel. In liberum maritagium in boſco " & plano. in pratis & paſcuis. in aquis & molendinis. & in omnibus " libertatibus ville eiſdem terris pertinentibus. quare volo & precipio " ut Comes Duncanus & heredes ſui. has prenominatas terras habeant " & teneant. libere & quiete. In liberum Maritagium. preſentibus " Teſtibus. Erneſto Epiſcopo Sancti Andree. Willielm Abbate de Stre- " velin. Oſberto Abbate de Jedbrugh. Willielmo Fratre Regis. Ada " Comitiſſa. Waltero Cancellario. Gilberto Comite de Anegus. Ri-

" chardo de Moreuil. Odonello de Umphravill. Richardo Comyn.
" Philippo de Colvill. Willielmo de Burdet. Matheo Archidiacono
" Sancti Andree. Neſſo filio Comitiſſe. Orm filio Hugenii. Robert de
" Quinci. Apud Edinburgum. Anno ſeptimo regni Regis.

This Earl *Duncan* Founded the Nunnery of North-*Berwick*. He died *Anno* 1203.

The Seventh Earl is *MALCOLM*, the Son of the laſt Earl *Duncan*. He married *Matilda* Daughter to the Earl of *Strathern*, and got with her the Lands of *Glendovan*, *Carnbo*, *Adie*, and *Foſſeway*, as appears by this Charter.

" Comes Gilbertus de Straderne, omnibus hominibus ſuis & ami-
" cis, tam Clericis quam Laicis ſalutem. Sciant tam futuri quam pre-
" ſentes, me dediſſe & conceſſiſſe, & hac mea Carta confirmaſſe Mal-
" colmo filio Comitis Duncani cum Matilda filia mea has terras, ſcili-
" cet Glendovan per omnes rectas diviſas ſuas, & cum omnibus juſtis
" pertinentiis ſuis, & Carnbo per omnes rectas diviſas ſuas, & cum
" omnibus juſtis pertinentiis ſuis, & Aldi, & Foſſedmege, per omnes
" rectas diviſas ſuas, & cum omnibus juſtis pertinentiis ſuis in liberum
" Maritagium, in Boſco & plano, in Pratis & Paſcuis, in Moris & Ma-
" reſiis, in Stagnis & Molendinis, in Aquis & Piſcariis, in Capellis &
" Eccleſiis, & omnibus aliis Aſiamentis: ad prædictas terras pertinen-
" tibus. Tenendum habendum & poſſidendum ſibi & hæredibus ſuis
" de me & hæredibus meis, ita liberè, quietè, plenariè & honorificè ſi-
" cut liberius, quietius, plenius & honorificentius aliquod Maritagium
" alicujus Comitis vel Baronis tenetur, habetur vel poſſidetur in Reg-
" no Scotiæ. His teſtibus Johanne Epiſc. Dunkeldenſi, Roberto Abba-
" te de Sconâ, Ernaldo Abbate de Cupro, Matildâ Comitiſſâ meâ,
" Henrico Comite Atholiæ, Maliſio fratre meo, Mackbed Vice-comi-
" te de Sconâ, Willielmo de Gam, Symone de Ramſay, Bricio Judice,
" Gillinairem Dapifero Comitis Duncani, Thano de Strevelin, Gilchri-
" ſto filio Comitis, &c.

There is a Charter of King *William*, narrating, That *Uthredus de Burgoner*, in the King's Preſence, acknowledged this ſame *Malcolm*, Earl of *Fife*, to be his neareſt Heir, in the King's Court, and reſign'd his Lands of *Burgoner* in Favours of the Earl; upon which the King grants a Charter of theſe Lands to Earl *Malcolm* and his Heirs, dated at *Kintore* the 6th Day of *May*.

This Earl *Malcolm* Founded the Abbacy of *Culroſs*, *Anno* 1217. He died about 1229. and was Buried in St. *Servans*'s Church at *Culroſs*. He wanted Iſſue, and was ſucceeded in the Earldom by

MALCOLM, the Eighth Earl, who married a Daughter of *Levelyn* King of *Wales*. He died about the Year 1266.

To him ſucceeded *COLBANUS*, the Ninth Earl of *Fife*. He died *Anno* 1270. and left a Son of 8 Years old, whoſe Ward the King diſpones to his Son, the Prince: This happen'd *Reg. Alexandro* III.

In the ſame King *Alexander* III. his Time, *DUNCAN* ſucceeded, and upon the King's Death was made one of the Regents. He was killed by the *Abernethie*, *Anno* 1286. he being the Tenth Earl.

His Son *DUNCAN* married Earl *Colbane*'s Daughter, *Anno* 1293. *Reg. Joanne Baliolo.* He was the Eleventh Earl, and was killed at *Falkirk* 1299.

DUNCAN his Son, the Twelfth Earl, *Anno* 1307. married *Mary de Monthermer*, Niece to *Edward* I. He was killed *Anno* 1332. This happen'd *Rege Rob.* I. *Contulit Canonicis de Sancto Andreâ Eccleſiam de Culgoure, conſenſu Regis & confirm. Epiſcopi.* 1318.

DUNCAN his Son, the Thirteenth Earl of *Fife*, married *Mary* Daughter to and died after 1353.

Iſobella, Reg. Davide II. *& Roberto* II. ſucceeded the Fourteenth in that Station.

About 1356. *WILL. RAMSAY* is Earl of *Fife*, whether by Marriage of this *Iſobel*, or otherwiſe, is uncertain: In a Charter of the *Scrimzeors*, he is placed before the Earl of *March*, and ſo ſeems to have had an Intereſt of Blood. He is the Fourteenth Earl.

Iſobel the Counteſs is married to *Thomas Biſert*, who thereby is Earl of *Fife*, *Anno Regis David.* 34. or 1362. Upon this King *David* grants the following Charter.

DAVID, *Dei Gratia Rex Scotorum, omnibus probis hominibus totius terræ ſuæ Clericis & Laicis. Salutem. Sciatis nos dediſſe dilecto & Fideli noſtro, Thomæ Byſſert, Militi, totum Comitatum noſtrum de Fyffe cum pertinentiis tenendum & habendum eidem Thomæ, & hæredibus ſuis maſculis inter ipſum & Iſobellam de Fyffe legittimè procreandis, de nobis & hæredibus noſtris in Feodo & hæreditate per omnes rectas metas & diviſas ſuas, cum omnibus libertatibus commoditatibus, &c. Quibus hæredibus maſculis inter dictum Thomam & Iſobellam deficientibus, volumus quod totus prædictus Comitatus cum pertinentiis ad nos & hæredes noſtros liberè revertatur, faciendo inde ſecundum debitum & conſuetum, &c. Apud Edinburgh* 8. *Junii, Anno Regni noſtri* 34.

So *THOMAS BISERT* is the Fifteenth Earl.

There is an Indenture (the Copy of which I have) betwixt *Robert Seneſcall*, Earl of *Menteith*, and *Iſobel* Counteſs of *Fife*, of the Date the Penult Day of *March* 1371. By which it appears, that the ſaid Counteſs *Iſobel* doth acknowledge the ſaid Earl to be her Lawful Heir apparent, as well by the Tailzie made by umquhile *Duncan* Earl of *Fife*, her Father, to *Allan* Earl of *Mentieth*, the Grandfather of the Lady *Margaret*, the Spouſe of the ſaid *Robert*, now Earl, as by the Tailzie made by the Lady *Iſobel* her ſelf, and her umquhile Husband, *Walter Seneſcall*, the Son of the ſaid *Robert* Earl of *Menteith*, to the foreſaid Earl; by which, upon the ſaid Earl's Aſſiſting her in the Recovery of her Earldom, which ſhe, by Force and Fear, had otherwiſe reſigned; and that, when the ſaid Earldom is recovered, and the Counteſs has got Poſſeſſion of it, ſhe ſhall preſently reſign it in the King's hand, to Inſeft the Earl himſelf in it, who ſhall preſently receive Saſine of the Feud of the ſaid Earldom, with the Leading and Dominion of theſe of the ſaid Earldom, their Wards, Reliefs, Marriages and *Eſcheats*, and all elſe belonging to the Earl of *Fife*, or that ſhould pertain to him when they happen. The Courts of the ſaid Earldom ſhall be holden by the *Seneſcall*, with the Exites and Contingents of the Men dwelling in the Lands, and ſhall receive from the Counteſs her ſelf Ferms, and receive the Ferms from all the other Tenents; and the ſaid Counteſs is to have all the Days of her Life the free Tenement of the Lands of the ſaid Earldom, except the Third Part, allotted to *Mary* Counteſs of *Fife*, the Mother of the ſaid Lady *Iſobel*; all the time of her Life in Aſſedation, and the Raiſing of Ferms, with the Harriages and Cariages, and other leſ-

ſer Services due and Cuſtomary: And the ſaid Earl, upon the Death of *Mary* the Counteſs, ſhall have her whole Third Part. And it is agreed, the ſaid Earl ſhall have in his Keeping the Caſtle of *Falkland*, with the Forreſt of it, and a Conſtable ſhall be placed there by him, as he pleaſeth; and that the ſaid Counteſs may ſtay within the Tower when ſhe pleaſeth, and the whole Village of *Falkland*, over againſt the ſaid Tower, ſhall be ſet in Tack, for ſuch a Ferm, to the ſame Earl, the Day of the making of the preſent Indenture; ſo as, when he comes, he may have Lodging and Accommodation there for him and his Horſes; and not wrong the other Lands of the Counteſs. To the Performance of all which, they on both Sides bound themſelves by their Oath Corporally; and for Teſtimony of it, put to it the Seals of the foreſaid Earl and Counteſs, with the Seal and Subſcription of the Notar ſubſcribing, dated the ſaid Place, Day and Year foreſaid.

Et ego Joannes Rollo Clericus Moravienſis Dioceſis, Apoſtolicâ autoritate Notarius, prædictis omnibus & ſingulis, dum ſic tractarent, concordarent & juramento, hinc inde, confirmaverunt, una cum diſcretis viris Stephano Archidiacono Moravienſe, Heugone de Eglinton, Roberto Seneſcallo, Vicecomite de Perth militibus, Mauritio de Drumond, Thomâ Sybald & multis aliis teſtibus ad præmiſſa vocatis ſpecialiter & rogatis: anno die & menſe ſupra dictis; indictione nonâ Pontificatus D. Gregorii Divinâ providentiâ Papæ XI. anno primo; præſens interfui, eaque omnia & ſingula præmiſſa fieri vidi, ſcivi, & audivi, ac meâ propriâ manu ad inſtantiam dictarum perſonarum, ſignumque meum conſuetum, ſubſcripſi, apposui, vocatus ſpecialiter & rogatus, in omnium præmiſſorum teſtimonium.

ROBERT STUART was the Sixteenth Earl of *Fife* he was Duke of *Albany*, and Regent; he married the Lady *Margaret* Daughter to the Earl of *Monteith*, in whoſe Right, as Heireſs of Tailzie of the Earldom of *Fife*, and by the Diſpoſition made to him by the Counteſs *Iſobel*, he got it. He died 1420.

His Son *MURDO* was the Seventeenth Earl of *Fife*, and Duke of *Albany*; he was execute 1424. and, upon his Forfaulture, King *James* the Firſt annexed the Earldom to the Crown.

There were ſeveral Cadets of the *MacDuffs* Earls of *Fyfe*, *viz.* The Predeceſſor of the Earl of *Weems*, and the Predeceſſor of *Mackintoſh*, who in his Mother-tongue calls himſelf MAKTOSICH WICHDHUIE, that is, *the Son of the Thane*, who was the Son of *Duff*: The Predeceſſor of *Toſhay* of *Minevaird*, and the Predeceſſor of the Barons of *Fanduy*, *Craigtoun*, and of others of the Name of *Duff*, who ſtill retain the Sirname *Duff*. I have a Copie of the Seal *Makduffi de Balbirney*, *de eodem*, *infra Vice-comitatum de Fife*, *in Anno* 1234. In the Circle of the Seal is, SIG: MAKDUF DE BALBIRNIA. And within the Seal is the Figure of a Rabbet.

× *Mac Toisach Mac Dui*

Before I leave the Account of the Family of *MacDuff*, I think it fit to give the Account, Sir *James Dalrymple* gives of one *Douglaſs*, in *Newburgh*, near to Croſs *MacDuff*. Sir *James*, in his Second Edition of *Cambden*'s Deſcription of *Scotland*, Pag. 134, 135. ſays, That this *Douglaſs*

glaſs had by him a Verſion, which ſeems to be much more probable and agreeable to the Matter; which reads thus:

Ara, urget lex quos, lare egentes atria lis, quos;
Hoc qui laboras, hæc ſit tibi pactio portus,
Mille reum drachmas mulctam de largior agris
Spes tantum pacis cum nex ſit a nepote natis
Propter Macgidrum, & hoc oblatum accipe ſemel
Hæredum, ſuper lymphato lapide labem.

Which Inſcription is thus Paraphraſed in *Engliſh* Rhime;

All ſuch as are within the ninth Degree
Of Kindred to that antient Thane *MacDuff*,
And yet for Slaughter are compell'd to flie
And leave their Houſes, and their Houſhold Stuff;
Here they ſhall find for their refuge, a Place
To ſave them from the cruel Blood Avenger:
A Privilege peculiar to that Race,
Which never was allow'd to any Stranger.
But they muſt enter Heir, on this Condition,
(Which they obſerve muſt, with a Faith unfeignzied)
To pay a thouſand Groats for their Remiſſion,
Or elſe their Lands and Goods ſhall be diſtrenzied.
For Saint *Mackgidder*'s ſake, and this Oblation,
And by their only waſhing at this Stone,
Purg'd is the Blood, ſhed by that Generation:
This Privilege pertains to them alone.

Not only the *Engliſh* Paraphraſe is done long after the Erection of the Croſs, but even the *Latin* Verſes ſeem better and finer than the Age of *MacDuff* could afford. However, if this be not a true Account, it is Ingenious, and well Invented.

CHAP. III.

Concerning the Civil Juriſdictions in this Shire.

AFter that of the Earl *MacDuff*, the moſt Ancient Juriſdiction is that of the Sheriffs.

The Sheriffs of *Fife.*

King *William. David de Wemys.*
King *Alexander* II. *An.* 15. of his Reign. *Ingelramus de Balfour.*
An. 1239. *David de Wemys.*
An. 1289. *Hugo de Lochor.*
An. 1292. *Conſtantinus de Lochor.*
King *John Baliol, Johannes de Valloniis (Vallange)*
King *Robert* I. *David de Barclay.*

An. 1314. *Michael de Balfour.*
King *David* II. of his Reign *An.* 15. *Johannes de Balfour.*
About *An.* 1360. *David de Wemys.*
An. 1396. *Dominus Georgius Lesly, de Lesly super Leven.* see
An. 1424, & 1439. *John Lumisdean* of *Glengirnock.* Glengirnaic, in Athole
An. 1449. *Robert Levingston* of *Drumry.*
At this time the Sheriff-Court did sit on the *Camhill* (now called the *Mutehill*) of *Cowper.*
An. 1464. & 1465. *Alexander Kennedy.*
An. 1504. *Andrew Lundin* of *Balgony.*
Now the Sheriff-Court sits in the Tolbooth of *Cowper.*
About 1514. The Laird of *Balgony* gets the Sheriff-ship for five Years.
An. 1517. *Patrick* Lord *Lindsay* of the *Byres*, and *John* Master of *Lindsay* of *Pitcruvie.*
30. *May* 1524. The same *Patrick* Lord *Lindsay* gets the Sheriff-ship heritably, and is Sheriff *An.* 1530.
Esquire *Meldrum* is his Depute.
Carta, per Jac. IV. Regem, Georgio Comiti de Rothes, de officio Vice-comitus de Fyf, &c. in albam firmam, pro solutione unius denarii Argenti, &c. apud Hadinton 1. *Junii* 1489.
An. 1531. *George* Earl of *Rothes,*
And since that the Sheriffship is heritably in that Noble Family.

Judices de Fife.

An. 1292. *Thomas Kayr Judex de Fife.*
An. 1343. *Robertus de Erskin, Balivus Duncani Comitis de Fife.*

Crowners of *Fife.*

King ALEXANDER. *Alexander filius Colvil.*
Queen MARY. The Laird of *Burghly* is heritable Crowner.
An. 1582. *Andrew Wood*, of *Largo*, is Crowner for a Time.

The present Steward, and Lords of the Regalities within *Fife.*
The Duke of *Athol* is heritably Steward, and Keeper of the Palace and Park of *Falkland.*
The Earl of *Crawfurd* is heritable Baillie and Admiral of the Regality of St. *Andrews.*
The Marquis of *Tweeddale* is heritable Baillie of the Regality of *Dunfermling.*
The Lord *Balmerinoch* is heritable Baillie of the Regality of *Balmerinoch.*
Sir *William Anstruther*, Lord *Anstruther*, is heritable Baillie of the Regality of *Pittenweem.*
Barclay of *Cullairny*, is heritable Baillie of the Regality of *Lundoris.*
Sir *Thomas Hope* of *Craighall*, is heritable Baillie of the Provostry of *Kirkheugh.*
There is the Commissar Court at St. *Andrews*, where the Commissar judgeth the Matters belonging to that Court.

CHAP.

CHAP. IV.

Containing the Liſt of the Biſhops and Priors of St. Andrews.

KIng *Kenneth* II. tranſlated the Epiſcopal See (which whilſt the *Pictiſh* Kingdom ſtood, was ſettled at *Abernethy*) to the Church of St. *Reule*, and ordained it, from thenceforth to be called, the Church of St. *Andrews*, and the Biſhop thereof, *Maximus Scotorum Epiſcopus*, the Principal Biſhop of *Scotland*. This is ſaid to have been done in the Year of the World 4810. and of *Chriſt* 840.

The Learn'd Hiſtorian and diligent Antiquary Mr. *George Martine*, in his MS. *Reliquiæ S. Andreæ*, has given a full Account of the Biſhops and Arch-Biſhops of St. *Andrews*, their Rights and Privileges; of their Juriſdictions and Superiorities, and of the Lands contained in their Golden Charter; and of the Prelacies and Benefices depending upon them, or belonging to them, and of their Officers and Deputes in their Courts, and of their Revenues; to which I refer the Curious. I cannot paſs by a Teſtimony he gives Pag. 12. out of a Manuſcript of the Biſhops and Arch-Biſhops of St. *Andrews*, written in the *Latin* Tongue, in the Account it gives of the Life of *William Wiſhart*, Biſhop there.

" Quando Eccleſia Scotica creſcere bonâ fide, & in bonam frugem
" adoleſcere cœpit: Culdei, ſemen Evangelii mirum in modum multi-
" plicatum, cernentes, ex ſuo corpore Epiſcopum crearunt, qui nulli
" certæ ſedi alligatus fuit; circa annum Converſionis 62, id eſt, repa-
" ratæ Salutis humanæ 270. cum vero, unus, qui ſedem habere præ-
" cipuam incipiebat *Sodoræ*, in *Argadiâ* non ſufficeret, (ut opinaban-
" tur) tunc plures ex eorum Culdeorum corpore Epiſcopi ſunt crea-
" ti; nec hoc ſatis erat, quin poſtea ab Eleemoſynis, ad certos an-
" nuos cenſus, Eccleſiaſtici tranſivere; cum Epiſcopatus creſcere, Ab-
" batiæ fundari, donationibus ditari: Dignitas etiam & honor è puta-
" tivâ illâ ſede Apoſtolicâ augeri a Regibus, Optimatibuſque, & Populo
" in admirationem, haberi cœperunt: Tunc omnia peſſum ire. Ve-
" rum Culdei, Epiſcopum è ſuo corpore eligendi poteſtatem, in Sco-
" tiâ ſemper habebant, donec tranſlatum fuit ab iis jus illud ad Cle-
" rum, quod primum in electione Sanct-Andreani Epiſcopi Willielmi
" Wiſhart abrogatum fuit, Anno 1271 aut eo circa.

Arch-Biſhop *Uſher*, in his *Britannicarum Eccleſiarum Antiquitates*, P. 1032. makes the Biſhop of St. *Andrews* to have got that Privilege from the *Culdees* ſooner; for he ſays, from the *Dunelmenſe Chronicum*, That, *anno ab incarnatione Domini* MCVIII. *tempore Regis Malcolmi & Sanctæ Margaretæ, electus fuit Turgotus, Prior Dunelmenſis, in Epiſcopum Sancti Andreæ, & ſedit per annos ſeptem: in diebus illis, totum jus Keledeorum, per totum Regnum Scotiæ, tranſivit in Epiſcopum Sancti Andreæ.*

The Biſhops and Arch-Biſhops of St. *Andrews*, Collected frae the Hiſtories and Charters.

1. *ADrian*, killed by the *Danes*, buried in the Iſle of *May An.* 872.
2. *Kellach*, ſat 4 Years, *Conſtantine* III. being King.

3 *Maliſius*, ſat 8 Years; *Gregory* the Great being King.
4 *Kellach* II. Son of *Ferlegus*, ſat 35 Years. *An.* 904.
5 *Malmore.*
6 *Maliſius* II.
7 *Alwinus* ſat 3 Years.
8 *Maldwin* the Son of *Gillander.*
9 *Tuthaldus.*
10 *Fothadus* or *Fodanus*, under *Malcolm* II. Conſecrate *An.* 954.
11 *Gregorius* ſat 2 Years; Died, *Malc.* III. being King.
12 *Turgot*, Prior of *Durham*, ſat 25 or 26 Years.
13 *Godericus*, who anointed King *Edgar*, 1098. He died 1107.
14 *Eadmerus*, a Monk of *Canterbury*, King *Alexander* I. reigning.
15 *Robert* Prior of *Scone*, Elected *an.* 1103. Died about *an.* 1158. he founded the Priory of St. *Andrews*: He is ſometimes deſign'd, *Robertus Dei Gratia, Sancti Andreæ humilis Miniſter*; ſometimes, *S. Andreæ Epiſcopus*; and ſometimes, *Scotorum Epiſcopus.* And after the ſame manner are the under-named *Arnold*, *Richard*, *Roger* and *William Malvoiſin*, entitled.
16 *Erneſtus*, whom I find Biſhop, in *an.* 5 and 7 of *Malcolm* IV. his Reign.

Walthemius, Abbot of *Melroſs*, Elected, but accepts not.

17 *Arnoldus* Abbot of *Kelſo*, who ſat 1 Year, 10 Months, and 17 Days: He is *Legatus à latere*: He founded the Cathedral Church; died 1163.
18 *Richard*, Chaplain to King *Malcolm* IV. Died 1178.
19 *Hugo de Roxburgh*, Chaplain to King *William*; died 6. *Auguſt* 1188
20 *Roger*, Son to *Robert Beaumont*, Earl of *Liceſter*, is Chancellor: He built the Caſtle of St. *Andrews*; died 9 *July* 1202.
21 *William Malvoiſin*, Biſhop of *Glaſgow*, Chancellor, a *French*-Man, ſat 35 Years, died 1237. He founded the Miniſtry of *Scotland*-Well. He called to *Scotland* the *Franciſcan*, *Dominican* and *Jacobine* Friars, and the Monks *Vallis Umbroſæ.*
22 *David Benham*, *Camerarius Regis*; Conſecrate 1238. Died 1. *May* 1251.
23 *Abel*, Arch-Deacon of St. *Andrews*, is Biſhop 1254 & 1255.
24 *Gamelinus Clericus* (or Chaplain) to King *Alexander* III. Conſecrate on St. *Stephen*'s Day 1255. Chancellor; died at *Inchmurtach*, *an.* 1271.

The See is vacant for a Year.

25 *William Wiſhart* Elect of *Glaſgow*, Conſecrate *an.* 1274. died 1279.
26 *William Frazer* Chancellor, Conſecrate *an.* 1280. died 1297.
27 *William Lambertoun* Parſon of *Campſay*, and Chancellor of the Chapter of *Glaſgow*; Conſecrate 1298. died 1328. 1310 is releaſed from being Priſoner in *England*: He finiſhed the Cathedral of St. *Andrews*, and built much about the Abbacy.
28 *James Bane* Arch-Deacon of St. *Andrews*, ſat 4 Years, died 1332.
William Bell Elected, but not Conſecrate.

The See is vacant 9 Years.

29 *William de Laundelys* (Son to the Baron of *Laundelys* in the *Mers*) Provoſt of *Kinkell*, Conſecrate 1341. ſat 44 Years; died *an.* 1385.
30 *Stephan Pay*, Prior of St. *Andrews.*

31 *Walter Trail, Referendarius Papæ.* He rebuilt the Caſtle of St. *Andrews*; died 1401. a Son of the Houſe of *Blebo.*

Thomas Stuart, Arch-Deacon of St. *Andrews*, Son to King *Robert* II. is Elected, but accepted not: He died 3 Years after that.

The See is vacant 3 Years.

32 *Henry Wardlaw*, Precentor of *Glaſgow* (Son to the Laird of *Torrie*) Conſecrate 1404. *An.* 1411. *eſt Legatus Papæ cum plena poteſtate*: And that Year he founded the Univerſity of St. *Andrews.* He built the Guard-Bridge; died 1440, 6th *April.*

33 *James Kennedy*, Biſhop of *Dunkeld* (Son to the Lord *Kennedy*, & *Mary* Counteſs of *Angus*, Daughter to King *Robert* III.) died 10. *May* 1466. He founded St. *Salvator*'s College in St. *Andrews.*

He and his Succeſſor write, *Dei & Apoſtolicæ ſedis Gratiâ.*

34 *Patrick Grahame*, Biſhop of *Brichen* (Son to the Lord *Grahame* of *Mugdock*, and the ſame *Mary* Counteſs of *Angus*, Daughter to King *Robert* III.) 1470. is *Conſervator Privilegiorum Eccleſiæ*, and thereby Convocator and Preſident of the National Synods. 1471, is made *Archiepiſcopus, Primas & Metropolitanus, & Legatus Papæ*, by Pope *Sixtus* IV. and ſo are his Succeſſors: He enjoyed the Title 13 Years. He died, and is buried in St. *Servanus*'s Iſle, in *Loch-levin.*

35 *William Schevez*, Arch-Deacon of St. *Andrews* (Son to the Laird of *Kilwhiſs* in *Fife*) ſucceeds 1478, and is Arch-Biſhop, and *Legatus natus*; died 1497.

36 *James Stuart* Duke of *Roſs* (Son to King *James* III.) is Poſtulate and Conſecrate 1497. Is Arch-Biſhop and *Legatus natus*; and is Chancellor of *Scotland.* Died 1506.

37 *Alexander Stuart* (Son to King *James* IV. and *Mary Boid*) Arch-Biſhop and *Legatus natus*; and is Commendator of *Dunfermling* and *Coldingham*; is Chancellor; kill'd in the Battel of *Flowdon*, 9. *Sept:* 1513.

The See is vacant two Years.

38 *Andrew Foirman*, Biſhop of *Murray*, ſucceeds unto the ſame Dignities, the end of 1515. And is alſo *Legatus a Latere, per totum regnum Scotiæ.* He is likewiſe Arch-Biſhop of *Bourges* in *France*, and *Commendator perpetuus de Dunfermling*; died 1522.

39 *James Bethune*, Arch-Biſhop of *Glaſgow* (Son to the Laird of *Balfour*, and *Mary Boiſvil*) is Chancellor, and is Commendator of *Arbroth*, *Dunfermling* and *Kilwinning*: He founded the New College in St. *Andrews*; died 1538.

40 *David Bethune*, Abbot of *Arbroth*, (Nephew to the former, and Son to the Laird of *Balfour* and *Monipenny*) is Commendator of *Arbroth*; and is by the Parliament, 10th *January* 1542, made Chancellor. 1544 is *Legatus à Latere.* 1538 is made Cardinal. Murther'd 3d *May* 1546.

41 *John Hamilton*, Biſhop of *Dunkeld* and Abbot of *Paiſlay* (Son to the Earl of *Arran*) ſucceeds 1549. Theſaurer of *Scotland*: Is Commendator of *Paiſlay.* 1557, he is *Legatus à Latere.* Executed at *Stirling* 1570.

42 *John Douglaſs*, Principal of the New College, elected 26. *January* 1571. Is the firſt Proteſtant Arch-Biſhop of St. *Andrews.* He died 1576.

43 *Patrick Adamſon* ſucceeds 1576. Died 1591. The See is vacant 15 Years.

44 *George Glaidſtones*, Biſhop of *Caithneſs*, Conſecrate *January* 1605. Died 2. *May* 1615.

45 *John Spotiſwood*, Arch-Biſhop of *Glaſgow*, ſucceeds 1615. Is Chancellor. He died 28. *November* 1639.

The See is vacant 23 Years.

46 *James Sharp* ſucceeds *November* 1661. Murther'd 3. *May* 1679.

47 *Alexander Burnet*, Arch-Biſhop of *Glaſgow*, Elected 1679. died 1684.

48 *Arthur Roſs*, Arch-Biſhop of *Glaſgow*, Elected and Tranſlated 1684. Died 13. *June* 1704.

The See is vacant.

I ſhall next ſet down the Priors, from *Fordun*'s Chronicle and other MSS. becauſe ſome of them are come of the Kings, and ſome of the Beſt Families.

1 *RObertus Prior de Sconâ, ad Monaſterium Sancti Andreæ, per Robertum Epiſcopum vocatus & ſtetit Prior an. 22. obiit anno* 1142.

2 *Waltherus, Cantor Sancti Andreæ Prior an.* 24.

3 *Gilbertus Canonicus, ibid. Prior an.* 2.

Walterus, convaleſcens in officium rediit & obiit anno 1200.

4 *Thomas ibidem ſubprior, vir totius Religionis exemplar.*

5 *Simon Canonicus ibidem, hic reliquit Prioratum an.* 1225. *& poſtquam rexiſſet annis* 14. *Prioratum de Loch-levin ſuſcepit.*

6 *Henricus de Norhame Canonicus ſtetit Prior an.* 11.

7 *Joannes Quhyte Canonicus, ſtetit annos* 22, *ædificavit Dormitorium, Refectorium, & magnam aulam hoſpitum. Obiit an.* 1258.

8 *Gilbertus Carranus ejuſdem Domus Religioſus, ſtetit Prior an:* 5. *& obiit an.* 1263.

9 *Joh. de Haddingtoun ejuſdem domus Camerarius, Prior an.* 40. *obiit* 1304

10 *Adam, viz. Machan, Canonicus ejuſdem Domus & Archidiaconus, Prior an.* 9. *obiit an.* 1313.

11 *Joannes de Forfar Canonicus ibidem, Prior an.* 9. *obiit anno* 1321.

12 *Joannes de Goury, Prior annos* 18. *& obiit* 1340.

13 *Willielmus de London Monaſterii Sub-prior. Prior annos* 14. *obiit* 1354

14 *Dom. Thomas Biſſet, nepos Thomæ Biſſet Comitis de Fyfe, Sub-prior. Prior ſtetit an.* 9.

15 *Dom. Stephanus Pai, Prior an.* 21, *Obiit* 1383.

16 *Robertus de Monte roſarum, Monaſterii Canonicus, & Prior Lacus de Lochlevin, & officialis Sancti Andreæ, prædicator egregius. Prior an.* 14. *Occiſus a Thomâ Placort correctionis aſpernatore.*

17 *Jacobus Biſſet Canonicus Monaſterii, Prior an.* 24.

18 *Dom. Willielmus de Camera Prior.*

19 *Dom. Joannes Litſter Canonicus Monaſterii, & Licentiatus in decretis, per Benedictum* 13. *P. P. ſucceſſit.*

20 *Dom: Jacobus de Haldenſtoun, Prior per annos* 14. *obiit* 1443. *Inſignia paſtoralia, viz. Mitram, Baculum & Annulum Prioribus impetravit.*

21 *Willielmus* 1452.

22 *Joannes Hepburn* 1488. *Obiit poſt* 1517. He was Keeper of the Privy Seal, 1488, 1489, 1490, 1515. *Vicarius generalis, Sede vacante*; He is Brother to the firſt Earl *Bothwel.*

23 *Patrick Hepburn* ſucceeds him. Afterwards 1537, made Biſhop of *Murray.*

24 *James Stuart* (afterwards E. *Murray*) made Prior 1540, and, becauſe he was of Nonage, *Alex: Miln*, Abbot of *Cambuskeneth*, is general Adminiſtrator *Prioratus S. Andreæ in ſpiritualibus & temporalibus.*

John VVinram is Sub-prior from 1538 to the Change of Religion.

David Guthrie is *tertius Prior S. Andreæ* 1555.

Dica-

Dicaledones & Vecturiones.

THE
History and Deſcription of *Kinroſs*-Shire.

To Sir *William Bruce* of *Kinroſs*, Knight-Baronet, Heritable Sheriff of the Shire of *Kinroſs*: And to *John Bruce* his Son and Heir.

This is Dedicated by the Author,

ROBERT SIBBALD.

THE Country called the Shire of *Kinroſs*, was made a diſtinct Shire from *Fife*, about the Year 1426. At firſt it contained only the Paroches of *Kinroſs*, *Orwell*, and *Portmock*; but of late, *viz.* *Anno* 1685. " The King and Eſtates of Parliament, conſi-" dering the Smalneſs and Extent of the Sheriffdom of *Kinroſs*, and Ju-" riſdiction thereof, to ſupport and maintain the State and Rank of a " diſtinct Shire, as it is, and anciently has been; and that it would " be of great Advantage and Eaſe to His Majeſty's Leiges, the ſeveral " Heretors, Reſidenters and Inhabitants within the Paroches of *Port-" mock*, *Cleiſh* and *Tilliboal*, and to the Heretors of theſe ſeveral Parts " and Portions of Land, lying in the Paroch of *Kinroſs*, and in the " Shires of *Fife* and *Perth*, and of the Barony of *Cuthilgourdy*, lying in " the Shire of *Perth*, and belonging to Sir *William Bruce* of *Kinroſs*, be " disjoin'd from the ſaid Shires of *Fife* and *Perth*, and Juriſdictions " thereof, and Joined, Annexed and United to the Shire of *Kinroſs* and " Juriſdiction thereof, unto which the ſaid Paroches and Lands ly " contigue, and moſt conveniently. Excepting always, and reſerving " the Juriſdiction of the Lands of *Carnboe*, *Bridge-Lands*, *Cruick* and " *Cruick-Miln*, lying in the Paroch of *Tilliboal* and Stewartry of *Stra-" thern*, whereof *James* Earl of *Perth*, Lord High Chancellour, is He-" ritable Stewart, out of this Act, which is declared to be without " Prejudice thereunto, Infringement thereof, or Incroachment there-" upon, or to the Detriment of the ſaid heritable Stewartry, in any " manner of way whatſoever. And that *John* Marquis of *Athol*, She-

" riff Principal of the Sheriffdom of *Perth*; and *Margaret*, Counteſs of " *Rothes*, and the deceaſt *Charles*, Earl of *Haddingtoun*, her Husband, " heritable Sheriff of the Shire of *Fife*, have for their reſpective Inte- " reſts, conſented to the Disjunction of the ſaid Lands, and Paroches " above-mentioned, from the ſaid Shires of *Fife* and *Perth*, and to the " Uniting them to the ſaid Shire of *Kinroſs*, and heritable Juriſdiction " thereof, in Favours of the ſaid Sir *William Bruce*, heritable Sheriff of " the ſame, with the Burden of the Valuation, and all other publick " Burdens laid on, or to be laid on the ſame: Therefore His Majeſty " and Eſtates of Parliament, upon the Conſiderations foreſaid, hereby " Diſmember and Disjoin the ſaid ſeveral Paroches of *Portmock*, *Cleiſh* " and *Tilliboal*, and whole Lands contained therein, (reſerving the " Juriſdiction of the ſaid Lands, as is above reſerved) and the ſaid " Parts and Portions of Land in the Paroch of *Kinroſs*, lying within " the ſaids Shires of *Fife* and *Perth*, and the ſaids Lands and Barony of " *Cuthilgourdy*, from the ſaids Shires of *Fife* and *Perth*, and Juriſdictions " thereof, for now and ever; and Adjoin, Unite, Annex, and Incor- " porate the ſame to the ſaid Sheriffdom, and heritable Sheriff-ſhip of " *Kinroſs*; and Statute, Ordain and Declare them in all time coming, " to be a Part of the Shire of *Kinroſs*, in and to all Effects and Purpoſes, " and in particular in Point of Juriſdiction, Judicatures Civil and Cri- " minal, and in all Matters private and publick whatſoever; and the " ſaid Shire of *Kinroſs* is to conſiſt of the Paroches of *Kinroſs*, *Urwell*, " *Portmock*, *Cleiſh* and *Tilliboal*, and the Lands lying within the ſaid " Paroches, and of the Lands and Baronies of *Cuthilgourdie*, with the " Burden of the Valuation of the ſaids Paroches and Lands. Willing " and Appointing the Heretors, Inhabitants and Poſſeſſors of the ſaids " Lands, in all time coming to anſwer to the Courts of the ſaid Sherif- " dom of *Kinroſs*, and to be liable to the Juriſdiction of the Sheriffs " thereof, in all Cauſes Civil and Criminal, competent to a Sheriff's " Cognition, and that all Legal Diligences againſt the Heretors, Poſſeſ- " ſors and Inhabitants of the ſaid Lands, with all Briefs, Proclamati- " ons and others, be uſed and execute at the Mercat-Croſs of *Kinroſs*, " Head-Burgh of the ſaid Shire; and that there be a Regiſter kept at " *Kinroſs*, for all the Lands, for Regiſtration of Saſines, Reverſions and " other Writs, Enjoined by Act of Parliament to be Regiſtrated.

Keanroſs, in the Old Language, ſignifieth the Head of the *Peninſule*, it containeth ſome ſeven Miles in Length, and near as much in Breadth; it lieth from Weſt to Eaſt, in a goodly Plain, betwixt two Ranks of low Green Hills, the Arms of the adjoining *Ochel* Mountains, excellent for Paſture, covered with Flocks; their Sheep are not ſo big as theſe of ſome other Countries, but they are very ſweet and delicate to eat.

The Plain is open towards the Eaſt, where the Valley of *Leven* lyeth; it is watered and irrigate, with the two Waters *Cuich* and *Garney*, both ariſing from the *Occelli* or *Ochels*. *Cuich* gives the Name to two ſmall Waters, which run into the *Loch-Levin*, the one is called Over-*Cuich*, and the other Nether-*Cuich*; the Over is to the North of the Nether, they take their Riſe from the *Ochels*, at the Diſtance of ſix Miles from *Loch-Levin*. Nether-*Cuich* riſeth likewiſe ſix Miles from *Kinroſs*, but to the South of the Over; they join not in one Stream, but the Over enters the North-Weſt End of the Loch, Benorth the Town

of

of *Kinross*; and the Nether runs into the West End of the Loch also, but to the South of the Town.

Sir *William Bruce* has built a stately Bridge of several Arches, upon South *Cuith*, just at the South End of *Kinross*-Town, upon the High-way from the North-*Ferry*, to St. *Johnstoun*. There is another old Bridge on North *Cuith*.

The Water of *Garney* taketh its Rise from two small Lochs, upon the Top of *Cleish* Hills, and runs through the Valley, near to *Cleish*, the Seat of the Lord *Colvil*; which *Cleish*, *regnante Jac.* V. did belong to the *Meldrums*. Then it runneth by *Dowhill*, a Seat of a Gentleman of the Name of *Lindsay*, and by the *Tilliochies*, *Achnacroich*, *Trustills* and *Lathro*, a little above which it hath a Bridge of several Arches, from whence, being but narrow, it keeps a slow Course to the Lake of *Levin*, into which it empties its black and mossy Water; Be-south *Clashlochie*, the Seat of Mr. *Thomas Crawfurd*, a Gentleman deservedly Renowned for his great Learning, especially for his Skill in History and in our Antiquities.

At the East-end of the Loch, where the Water of *Levin* issues from the Loch, upon the High-way from the Coast to *Perth*, there was within these few Years built a Bridge of three or four Arches, a little to the North of *Kirkness*. Near to this Bridge are many Eels taken (whereof some are three Foot long, and big proportionally) in several Eel-Arcs built by Sir *William*, and the Lairds of *Kirkness*, *Babedie* and *Arnot*: And a Mile below this, near the March of *Fife* and *Kinross*-Shire, *John Malcolm* of *Babedie* built the large Bridge of *Achmure* of several Arches, by which the Water of *Levin* is over-passed there.

The Oval Plain, in which much of this Shire of *Kinross* lieth, is upon all Sides, except towards the East, (where the Valley of *Levin* runs) environed with Hills, is & enjoys a wholesome Air, and affords a delightful Prospect of the Town of *Kinross*, and the Houses and Seats of the Nobles and Gentry, and of the Loch, especially of the Stately Building, which Sir *William Bruce*, the heritable Sheriff, and the Superior and Proprietor of many of the Lands, has built in this Plain, betwixt tthe Town of *Kinross* and the West-end of the Loch; which for Situation, Contrivance, Prospects, Avenues, Courts, Gardens, Gravel-Walks and Terraces, and all hortulane Ornaments, Parks and Planting, is surpassed by few in this Country.

The Town is Situated in the Center of the High-way, betwixt the North-*Ferry* and *Perth*. 'Tis the Head-Burgh of the Shire, and was Erected in a Burgh of Barony, with a Fair every Year, on the 18th of *October*, by *James* Earl of *Mortoun*, and Regent of *Scotland*, *Reg. Jacobo* VI. It hath been much enlarged of late, with several good Buildings, and some Tradesmen of several Employments have been brought to it by Sir *William Bruce*. It is well provided with Necessaries, for the Accommodation and Lodging of Passengers.

The great Avenue, with a large Gate of curious Architecture (as all the Work of the great House is) begins at a small Distance from the middle of the Town, upon the East-side; and hath Inclosures of Planting upon each Side: The House hath several Courts; upon the North-side of it, near to the Loch, is the neat Manour, called the *New-house*, the Seat of the Earls of *Mortoun*; and upon the East-side is the Paroch Church. The Old Castle of *Loch-levin* stands in an Island,

in the North-Weſt Part of the Loch, at half a Mile's Diſtance, or ſo, now, from the Shoar: For Sir *William Bruce* drain'd a great deal of Ground at the Weſt-end of the Loch, and thereby did recover much Ground; where now he has Orchards and large Parks, well planted, Part of which formerly was Flow-Moſs, which is firm Ground now, Fertile of good Graſs, and full of all ſorts of Trees; which give both Shelter and a fine Proſpect to the Buildings.

The Caſtle of *Loch-Levin* ſtands in an Iſland, in the North-Weſt Part of the Loch, half a Mile, or ſo, diſtant from the Shoar. Sir *James Balfour*, in his Notes, tells, That it was the Ancient Habitation of *Congal*, Son to *Dongart*, King of the *Picts*, who Founded the ſamen. The Book of *Scone* ſhows, that it was valiantly defended, by Sir *Allan Wypont*, for King *David* II. againſt all the *Engliſh* Party then in *Scotland*, *Anno* 1335. *Joannes de Striveling* (ſays the Record) *Miles Regis Angliæ, cum ſuis Scotis Anglicatis, &c. Tunc ad pacem Regis Angliæ converſis, qui omnes ad obſidendum Caſtrum de Levyne in lacu, confluebant in medio quadrageſimæ, quam pro Davide Rege, tenebat Alanus de vetere Ponte, Miles, ſed fruſtra, poſt longum tempus deceſſerunt.* *George Buchanan* has the Hiſtory at large, *Hiſt. Lib.* 9. To which I refer the Reader. "They "thought to drown the Caſtle, by ſtopping the Iſſue of the Water of *Levin*, by making a Bank of Stones and Turffs, heaped upon one an- "other; the Garriſon, in the Abſence of theſe in the Fort over againſt "the Caſtle, pierced through the Wall at the Iſſue of the Loch, and "made many Holes in it, in ſeveral Places, whilſt the Watch was "ſleeping. The Water having gotten ſome ſmall Paſſages, widened "the Orifices of them by Degrees, and at laſt broke forth with ſuch "a Violence, that it tumbled down all that was before it: It over- "flowed all the Plains, and carried away with it, Tents, Huts, Men "half aſleep, and Horſes, with a mighty ruſhing Noiſe into the Sea, "and they which were in the Veſſels running in with a great Shout, up- "on the affrightned Souldiers, added a ſecond Terror to the firſt; ſo "that, upon the Surprize, every Man minded nothing, but how to "ſave himſelf: Thus they fled, as every Man could, and left the "Prey to their Enemy.

"*Allan*, at his Leaſure, carried into the Caſtle, not only the Spoils "of their Camp, but Proviſions alſo, prepared for a long Siege.

"Moreover, in another Sally made againſt the Guards, which were "at *Kinroſs*, there was a happy Succeſs, the Guards were routed and "taken, and the Siege raiſed.

In this Caſtle was *Mary* Queen of *Scotland* Impriſoned, in the Time of the Civil Wars, who from thence eſcaped, by the Practices of *George Douglaſs*, Third Son to the Laird of *Loch-Levin*. The *Herons* neſtle in this Iſle, where the Caſtle ſtands.

Little more than a Mile South-Eaſt from the Caſtle, in the ſamen Lake, lieth St. *Serf*'s Iſle, and not far from it another ſmall Iſle, much haunted by Water-Fowls, which lay their Eggs, and hatch their Young there, called the *Butterns Bour*. St. *Serf*'s Iſle was of old called the Iſland of *Loch-Levin*, as appears by the Records of the Priory of St. *Andrews*; where, as Sir *James Balfour*, in his Notes, remarks, it is ſaid, That *Brude, filius de Ergard, Pictorum Rex dedit Inſulam de Loch-Levin, Deo Omnipotenti, Sancto Servano, & Keledeis Heremitis ibi commorantibus & Deo ſervientibus.* The Ruines of the old Priory, built (as

Sir

Sir *James*'s Notes tell us) by *Achaius* King of *Scots*, (*in honorem & ad gloriam Dei Omnipotentis & Sancti Servani*) appear yet. St. *Ronan* the Abbot lived here, and died in it, in a full Age; and the first Arch-Bishop of St. *Andrews* was Interred in this Isle. The Register of the Priory of St. *Andrews* tells, That the *Keledei dederunt, in locum Cellæ* "*le Episcopo Sancti Andreæ*; and it became the Possession of the *Austine*-" Monks of the Priory of St. *Andrews*, together with *Portmock*.

Towards the Middle of *Loch-Levin*, a little North, from the Kirk of *Orwell*, stands the Castle and Barony of *Burligh*, which Sir *James Balfour* (in his Notes) says, " King *James* the Second, *Anno nono Re-*" *gni sui*, gave *in liberam Baroniam Johanni de Balfour de Balgarvie, Mi-*" *liti*. And King *James* the Sixth of that Name, King of *Scotland*, and " First of Great *Britain*, honoured Sir *Michael Balfour* of *Burleigh* (Son " to Sir *James Balfour* of *Monqhanny*, Clerk Register, and to *Margaret* " *Balfour* Heiress of *Burleigh*) by Letters Patent, bearing Date at *Roy-*" *stoun* in *England*, 7. *August* in *Anno* 1606. with the Title of, Lord " *Balfour* of *Burleigh*, he being then his Ambassadour to the Duke of " *Tuscany* and to the Duke of *Lorrain*. The Church of *Orwel* is the " common Sepulchre of the Family.

The Paroch-Church of *Orwel* was but a Chappel of Ease, in *Anno* 1330; for, the same Year, King *Robert* I. gives to the Monastery of *Dunfermling*, *in puram & perpetuam eleemosinam, Ecclesiam de Kinross cum Capellâ de Orwell, teste Edwardo de Bruss Comite de Carrict, & Domino Gallovidiæ fratre nostro.*

The Paroch-Church of *Kinross* stands a little to the East of the Town, upon the Loch-side.

Near the South-side of the Loch ariseth a high and steep Mountain, somewhat level and plain on the Top, called in the *Irish* Dialect, *Benurtoch*; our Vulgar call it *Benartie*; *Boethius* calleth it, *Mons Arcis*, *arx naturâ & arte munitissima*. Sir *James Balfour* says, it was built by *Gedor* King of *Picts*; 'tis like fortified, as the *Castella Brigantum*, with rough Stones heaped upon one other. Sir *James* says, nothing remains to be seen now, save the Vestiges of a double Trench, which is scarce noticeable now. At the West-end of it, in the Plain, is the *Paran* Well, a Spring of excellent Water.

The Castle of *Loch-Levin* was the Seat of some of our Kings, who appointed Gentlemen Captains of it, and of latter Times the Laird of *Loch-levin* is Design'd, Captain of *Loch-levin*. Sir *James Balfour* gives the following Extract out of a Charter. *Carta facta per Davidem Secundum Regem Scotorum terrarum de Raplauch Andreæ Erskine, durante toto tempore vitæ suæ, &c. apud castrum lacus Levini.* 10. *Septemb. anno regni* 28.

The Priory of *Portmock* is properly seated in St. *Servanus*'s Isle; on the South-side of the River *Levin* is *Kirkness*, where the Canons and their Prior oft resided; they came to be a Part of the Priory of St. *Andrews*, *Austine*-Monks; and their Prior was reckoned *tertius Prior S. Andreæ*. The Learn'd Mr. *James Martine*, in his *Reliquiæ S. Andreæ*, tells us, That in the Charter of Union and Mortification of the Priory of St. *Servan*'s Isle, within *Loch-levin* to St. *Leonard*'s College, by Mr. *John Winram*, Oeconomus of the Monastery of St. *Andrews*, and the Convent thereof, dated 5. *Octob.* 1570. are these Words. *Cum manifestum sit Priorem & Conventum Monasterii Sancti Andreæ, abhinc retro in*

hodiernum diem ad ſpatium circiter quingentorum annorum, continuo Patronos indubitatos fuiſſe Prioratus Inſulæ Sancti Servani intrà Lacum de Lochlevin ſitæ, quoties ipſum Prioratum vacare contingat. Sir *James Balfour*, in his Notes, gives us this Account of it. " Near the Eaſt-ſide " of *Benartie*, burſts out the River *Levin*, out of (the Loch) his Mo- " ther's Belly, from whom he alſo takes his Name, with a ſmall, but " ſpeedy, Aperture, leaving on his North-ſide the little, but ancient " Priory of *Portmock*, founded by *Eogachmen*, King of the *Picts*, and " Conſecrate to the Bleſſed Virgin *Mary*, *Anno* 1. *regni ſui*; for which " he citeth *Regiſt. MS. Monaſterii S. Andr. Fol.* 161. This Monaſtery " was the Firſt Place in *Scotland*, given by the *Pictiſh* Kings, after their " Converſion to Chriſtianity, to the Religious *Keledei*, or *Culdæi*, or, " as *Fordun* names them, *Cultores Dei*, Worſhippers of GOD; they " being Religious Perſons of divers Orders. This Monaſtery was an- " ciently called the Priory of *Loch-Levin*; the moſt Part of the Lands " came to the Earls of *Mortoun*, who held them Feu of the Arch-Bi- " ſhop and Prior of St. *Andrews* formerly.

" *Kirkneſs* and *Bolgyn* embracing the South-Banks of *Levin*, the " Inheritance of the Houſe of *Mortoun*, and a Portion collected for their " younger Sons, holds of the Arch-Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, and was gi- " ven to the *Culdees* of the foreſaid Priory, by *Mackbeth* the Son of " *Finlach*, *regn: Davide primo*, *anno* 3. *regni ſui*.

The Monaſtery of *Loch-Levin*, now *Portmoak*, ſo named, as may be conjectured, from St. *Moak*, the Firſt Abbot, ſignifying a Manſion or Dwelling, in the Ancient Language, as ye would ſay, the Dwelling of *Moak*. (The Inhabitants thereabout, to this Day, ſhow upon the Side of the Hill, above the Monaſtery, a Concavity like to a Seat, where this Abbot, for his Recreation, ſometimes uſed to ſolace himſelf, the Top of the adjoining Rocks giving Umbrage to the Place, which, corrupting the Words, they call St. *Moucom*'s Seat, that is, St. *Moak*'s Seat) Nothing remains of this Monaſtery, ſave a Paroch-Church, which anſwereth to the Presbytery of *Kilcaldy*.

The Priory of *Portmoak* is properly ſeated in St. *Servanus*'s Iſle.

Scotland-Well was a Miniſtery of the *Fratres Sanctæ Trinitatis de redemptione captivorum*, and Founded by *William Malvoiſin*, Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, who died *Anno* 1238. and it is confirm'd by his immediate Succeſſor *David Benham*, Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, as their Charters bear. The *Rudera* of the Church and Houſe is on the North-ſide of *Levin*-River, at the Foot of the Biſhop-Hill; and it was a Receptacle for Religious Pilgrims: And the Friars, who belonged to that Houſe, collected Charities for the Redemption of Chriſtians, who were Slaves in *Turky*.

Sir *James Balfour*, in his Notes, ſays, it was called by our Hiſtorians, *Hoſpitale de Fonte Scotiæ*, with the Manour of *Kilgad*, and a Chappel Founded by *Madocus Comes de Ernewall*, for the Relief of Pilgrims and Paſſengers, who reſorted this Way, either for Devotion or Travel. But Sir *James* is miſtaken in this, for it is by *William Malvoiſin*, Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, as the following Charters ſhow.

Carta Miniſterii de Scotland-Well.

" Omnibus Chriſti fidelibus preſens ſcriptum viſuris vel audituris. " Willielmus Dei Gratia Epiſcopus Sancti Andree, Eternam in Domino " ſa-

" ſalutem. Noverit univerſitas veſtra, nos, Divinæ pietatis intuitu, " dediſſe, conceſſiſſe, & hac Carta noſtra confirmaſſe, Deo & Hoſpi- " tali Sancte Marie de Lochlevin, ad ſuam & pauperum ſuſtentatio- " nem ibidem confluentium, Eccleſiam Sancte Trinitatis de *Urbithu-* " *meneſyn*, hoc eſt, *Moonſy*. In ſuis uſibus & pauperum habendam; " cum terris, decimis, obventionibus, oblationibus & omnibus aliis ad " eandem Eccleſiam juſte pertinentibus; in liberam, puram, quietam " & perpetuam eleemoſinam. Ita tamen quod, quicunque pro tem- " pore fuerit Cuſtos predicti Hoſpitalis, dicte Eccleſie honeſte faciet " deſerviri, &c. Teſtibus Johanne de Arnut, Johanne de Gaduts & " multis aliis.

Carta Miniſterii de Scotland-Well.

" Omnibus Chriſti fidelibus preſens ſcriptum viſuris vel audituris, " David, Dei Gratia Epiſcopus Sancti Andree, Eternam in Domino ſa- " lutem. Noverit univerſitas veſtra quod cum bone memorie Wil- " lielmus Epiſcopus, Predeceſſor noſter, quandam Domum fundaſſet " ad fontem Scotie, ad recipiendum & hoſpitandum pauperes & egenos " in eadem, ibidem undique confluentes; nos diſpoſitionem dicte Do- " mus viris Religioſis committere volentes, qui, ex officii noſtri debito, " Religionem plantare & augmentare tenemur; dictam Domum, cum " omnibus pertinentiis & libertatibus ſuis, & cum omnibus reditibus " & bonis mobilibus & immobilibus ad eandem ſpectantibus, Deo & " Beate Marie & fratribus ordinis Sancte Trinitatis & Captivorum, de- " dimus & conceſſimus & preſenti ſcripto confirmamus. Statuentes " ut in predicta Domo prefatus Ordo Sancte Trinitatis & Captivorum " in perpetuum obſervetur. In cujus rei teſtimonium, preſenti ſcri- " pto ſigillum noſtrum apponi fecimus. Teſtibus Magiſtris, Gulielmo " de Cuninghame, Alexandro de Edinburgh, David, Roberto, Rad. " Gilberto, Jacobo, Capellanis, Galfrido, Waltero, Gilberto, Cleri- " cis noſtris. Datum apud Loſſech, Anno Gratie, Milleſimo ducen- " teſimo quinquageſimo, in craſtino circumciſionis Domini.

Arnot lies high upon the North-ſide of *Levin*, on the South-ſide of the Biſhop's Hill; He is a Knight-Baronet, whoſe Anceſtors of that Name have poſſeſſed theſe Lands well nigh 600 Years. The Regiſter of *Dunfermling* ſhows, that Sir *Michael Arnot* diſponed the Lands of *Clunie* to the Monks there, *Rege Malc.* IV. The *Bin*, at the Weſt-end of *Benartie*, belongs to Sir *John Malcolm* of *Lochor*. Captain *Crawfurd* has, at the North-Eaſt of *Loch-Levin*, the *Powmill*. To the South of it is the Village *Kinaskwood*. In *Benartie* are Foxes and Badgers, which the Heretors hunt at certain times.

Loch-Levin *abounds with fine Fiſh, ſuch as Salmond taken in Summer. The Gelletroch or Red-womb Trout; it hath a ſmall Head; it is uſually* 18 *Inches long. The ſpeckled Trout, Red-womb, with white Fins, taken in* October *with Nets. Some are reddiſh within, ſome whitiſh. The Gray-Trout, or Bill-Trout, ſome of them as big as a Salmond, grayiſh Skinn'd & red Fiſh'd, a Foot long, taken all the Year over. Cendue or Camdue, in* Iriſh *Blackhead, having a black Spot on the Top of its Head; is fat, big as a* Dunbar-*Herring, red Fiſh'd, much eſteem'd. Big Eels and Pearches in abundance.*

Many Water-Fowls haunt this Loch; ſuch as, the Common Heron, the Bittern, *the Snipe, the Teal, the Water-Rail, the Kings Fiſher, the Coot, the Swan, ſundry Gulls, wild Geeſe and wild Ducks. In the Moors are many wild Fowls.*

There is a fine Stone at Niveſtoun, *and much Lime-ſtone; they want no Fewel, have Coal from* Kelti-heugh; *there is much Paſture and plenty of Corns.*

The Liſt of the Clergy, Nobility and Gentry, who were Officers of State, from Charters and MS. Hiſtories, being of *Fife*, by Birth, Reſidence, or Office, before the Year 1680.

Conſtantine, Earl of *Fife*, Chancellor to King *Alexander* I.
William de Riparys, Prior of St. *Andrews*, Chancellor to *Malcolm* IV.
William de Lundin, Chancellor to King *William*, 27. Year of his Reign.
Hugo, Abbot of *Dunfermling*, Chancellor to King *William*.
Robert, Abbot of *Dunfermling*, Chancellor to King *Alexander* II. *Anno* 1238.
Richard, Abbot of *Dunfermling*, Chancellor to King *Alexander* III. *An.* 1250.
Mr. *Matthew Scot*, Arch-Deacon of St. *Andrews*, Chancellor to King *Alexander* II. from the 12th to the 16th Year of his Reign.
Gamelinus, Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, Chancellor to King *Alexander* II. from the 16th to the 33d Year of his Reign.
William Vitchard, Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, Chancellor to King *Alexander* III. to the 12th Year of his Reign.
William Frazer, Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, Chancellor to King *Alexander* III. from 1273 to 1293.
James Kennedy, Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, *an.* 1445. Chancellor to King *James* II.
James Duke of *Roſs*, Arch-Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, Chancellor, 1502, 1503, 1504, and 1505.
Alexander Stuart, Arch-Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, Chancellor, 1510, 1511, 1512, and 1513.
James Bethune, Arch-Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, 1525.
David Bethune, Cardinal, Arch-Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, 1542. and to his Death, 3d *May* 1546.
James Earl of *Mortoun*, 1562, 1563, 1564, 1565. is outted, but reſtored 1567, and is to 1572. incluſive.
Alexander Earl of *Dunfermling*, 1605, and to his Death 1622.
John Spotiſwood, Arch-Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, from 1635 to 1639.
John Duke of *Rothes*, 1665. to his Death 1681.

Great Chamberlains.

Henricus de Balfour is Camerarius, 1219, and in the 10th Year of King *Alexander* II.'s Reign.
David de Lochor, Knight, is Chamberlain in the 3d Year of *John Baliol*'s Reign.

Theſaurers.

George Abbot of *Dunfermling*, *an.* 1493.
Sir *Thomas Sybald* of *Balgony* is Theſaurer to King *James* II.
Robert Lundy of *Balgony*, 1497, 1498 and 1499.
James Bethune (when) Abbot of *Dunfermling*, 1505, 1506, 1507.
Sir *James Kirkaldy* of *Grange*, from 1538 to 1543 incluſive.
John Hamilton, Arch-Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, is Theſaurer from 1547 to 1553 incluſive.
William Earl of *Mortoun*, is Lord High Theſaurer, Comptroller and Collector General, from 1630 to 1636.
John, Earl of *Crawfurd*, is Lord High-Theſaurer, from 1641 to 1649.

Then

Then is outted by the Parliament for his Acceſſion to the Engagement; but reſtored by King *Charles* II. and is again 1660 and 1661.

John Earl *Rothes*, (afterwards Duke of *Rothes*) is Lord High-Theſaurer, 1665.

Sir *Robert Melvil* of *Murdocairny* is Theſaurer-Depute from 1582 to 1595.

Secretaries of State.

Sir *James Balfour* of *Pittendriech*, 1554. is after deſign'd, of *Burghly*.

Robert Pitcairn, Arch-Deacon of St. *Andrews*, and Commendator of *Dunfermling*, from 1570 to his Death 1584.

Sir *John Lindſay* of *Balcarras*, from 28. of *May* 1596. to his Death 1598.

James Lord *Balmerinoch*, from 1597 to 1608.

Sir *Robert Spotiſwood*, 1644. and Preſident of the Seſſion.

Lord Keepers of the Privy-Seal.

John Prior of St. *Andrews*, 1488, 1489 and 1490.

David Bethune, Abbot of *Arbroth* (afterward Arch-Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, and Cardinal) 1528, 1529, 1530.

George Durie, Abbot of *Dunfermling*, 1553.

Mr. *John Arnot*, Arch-Deacon of *Glaſgow*, 1459.

Sir *John Lindſay* of *Balcarras*, 1595.

Charles Earl of *Dunfermling*, 1671.

Clerk-Regiſters.

John Schevez, Doctor of the Laws, from 1426 to 1449.

Mr. *James Mackgill* of *Rankeilor* Nether, from 1554 to 1565. Then outted; but reſtored 1567. and is to 1574.

Mr. *James Balfour* of *Burghly*, 1565, 1566, 1567. and Preſident of the Seſſion, 1567.

Sir *Alexander Gibſon* of *Durie*, 1641.

Comptrollers.

Alexander Nairn of *Saintfoord*, 1446.

Alexander Inglis, Arch-Deacon of St. *Andrews*, 1488.

James Bethune, Abbot of *Dunfermling* (afterwards Arch-Biſhop of St. *Andrews*) 1506.

Sir *James Colvil* of Eaſt-*Weems*, from 1525 to 1534.

Andrew Wood of *Largo*, 1581 to 1587.

David Seton of *Parbroth*, from 1589 to 1595.

Sir *David Murray* of *Goſpertie* (afterwards Lord *Scone* and Viſcount *Stormont*) from 1599 to 1607.

Sir *James Hay* of *Fingask*, 1609 and 1610.

Lord Advocates.

Mr. *James Henderſon* of *Fordel*, from 1494 to 1507. And alſo Juſtice-Clerk.

Mr. *Henry Balnaves* of *Halhill*, Advocate to Queen *Mary*.

Sir *Thomas Hope* of *Craighall*, from 1626 to 1641.

Directors of the Chancery.

Sir *James Colvil* of Eaſt-*Weems*, from 1520 to 1539.

Mr. *William Scot* of *Ardroſs*, from 1591 to 1610.

Sir *John Scot* of *Scots-Tarvet*, from 1610 to 1652.

Juſticiars.

Duncan Earl of *Fife*, in King *William*'s Reign.

John Lord *Lindſay* of the *Byres*, Principal and Chief Juſticiar Benorth-*Forth*, 1457 and 1466.

Sir *Thomas Hope* of *Kers* (Son to Sir *Thomas Hope* Advocate) Juſtice-General, 1641.

Lords Lion, Kings of Arms.

Alexander Nairn of *Saintfoord*, in King *James* II.'s Reign.
Sir *David Lindſay* of *Mount*, 1539.
Sir *David Lindſay* of *Mount*, 1588.
Sir *Jerome Lindſay* of *Mount*, 1626.
Sir *James Balfour* of *Denmiln*, 1630.
Sir *Alexander Durham* of *Largo*, 1660.
Sir *Charles Erskine* of *Cambo*, 1669.
Sir *Alexander Erskine* of *Cambo*, 1680.

Maſters of Requeſts.

Mr. *John Hay*, Abbot of *Balmerinoch*, 1561.
Mr. *James Colvil*, 1579.

Mackduffus Fifæ Præfectus, *Vemiſiæ* gentis auctor, tempore Milcolumbi tertii. 1079.

PEllere me potuit regni de parte tyrannus,
Tollere non potuit libera regna animi.
Quod potui, voluiſſe timet, nec velle timere:
Sic nunquam in tuto eſt conſcia cura mali.
Ergo furens magis imbelles cum conjuge natos
Perdidit: aſt neque in hoc mî cecidere animi.
Exilium vici; Regem in ſua regna reduxi,
Subjecique armis colla tyranna meis.
Addo Decus priſcis meritis. Monumenta vetuſta
Servat adhuc rerum Vemiſiana *domus.*
Credita res poſſe haud fieri hæc, niſi Cæſaris armis,
Cæſar ego, cæſa de genitrice, feror.

Dicaledones & Vecturiones.

An Account of the Univerſity of St. *Andrews.*

HEnry *Wardlaw*, Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, firſt opened the Publick Schools at St. *Andrews*, in *Anno* 1411, That the Youth of the Kingdom might be Educated in Learning at Home. He was aſſiſted in this Enterprize by many Learn'd Men then in St. *Andrews*. *Laurence Lundoris* and *Richard Corvel*, Doctors of the Civil Law, publickly profeſſed here good Literature, and laid the Foundation of an Univerſity. *James Biſſet*, Prior and Arch-Deacon of St. *Andrews*, and *Thomas Stuart*, promoted Learning here. Biſhop *Wardlaw* procured great Privileges to the Profeſſors, Students, and their Servants. In *Anno* 1413. Mr. *Henry Ogilvie* being ſent to *Arragon*, to Pope *Benedict* XIII. (to whom *Spain* and *Scotland* adhered in the Schiſm, that then obtained) by this Biſhop *Wardlaw*, at his Return brought moſt ample Privileges, and ſuch as uſed to be conferred upon Colleges.

Their Publick Schools were generally call'd, *Gymnaſium Sancti Andreæ de Kilrymonth*; and from many Places Learn'd Men reſorted to it, eſpecially after King *James* I.'s Return, he granted a Royal Maintainance to the Colleges, and gave great Privileges and Immunities to them, and much encouraged them; for that effect he brought in the *Carthuſian* Monks; the MS. of them tells, That "Nos, præmiſſâ dignâ "meditatione penſantes, notum facimus Univerſis, quod omnes & "ſingulos Rectores, qui pro tempore fuerint, Facultatum Decanos, "Procuratores Nationum, Regentes, Magiſtros & Scholares in præli-"batâ Univerſitate Studentes, præſentes & futuros, ſub noſtrâ firmâ "pace & cuſtodiâ, defenſione & manutenentiâ, ſuſcipimus & ſpeciali-"ter reſervamus. Nec non eoſdem Rectores, Decanos, Procurato-"res, Regentes, Magiſtros, Bedellos, Scriptores, Stationarios, Perga-"menarios, & Scholares continuè ſtudentes, dummodo Prælati non "exiſtant; ab omnibus tributis, muneribus, exactionibus, taxationi-"bus, collectis, vigiliis, cuſtodiis & pedagiis percipiendis, liberaliter "eximimus; per præſentes, quomodo ſcilicet hanc noſtram conceſſimus, "& gratiæ ſpecialis prærogativam adjunctam eiſdem ſtudentibus pro "perpetuis temporibus, omnino volumus inviolabiliter obſervari.

And the MS. ſhows, That not long after, *convenere tredecem Doctores Theologi, Decretorum octo, aliarumque artium plurimi Profeſſores, Doctoratus omnes inſignibus honeſtati.*

Theſe ſettled firſt at St. *Mary*'s (now call'd the New College) but then the Pedagogy.

The Arch-Biſhops of St. *Andrews* are perpetual Chancellors of the Univerſity. The Rector is choſen yearly; and by the Statutes, he ought to be One of the Three Principals: His Power is the ſame with that of the Vice-chancellor of *Oxford* or *Cambridge*. There are in this Univerſity Three Colleges, *viz.* St. *Salvator*'s, St. *Leonard*'s, and *New College*.

St. *Salvator*'s College is an Ancient and Stately Building, lately repaired by Doctor *Skeen*, when he was Provoſt thereof. It was founded by Biſhop *James Kennedy*, Nephew to King *James* I. by his Siſter, married to the Lord of *Caſſils*, to teach there *Literas Humanas & Divinas*, both Divine and Humane Learning: He built the College, and endowed it with competent Revenues; he built the Collegiate Church likewiſe, and provided it with all Neceſſaries for the Divine Worſhip in theſe Times. There are in it a Provoſt and Four Maſters for Teaching Philoſophy, called *Regents*, and Eight poor Scholars called *Burſars*, at the Foundation. The Earl of *Caſſils* hath founded a Profeſſor of Humanity, to teach the *Latine* Tongue. And of late there is a Profeſſor of the *Greek* Tongue.

John Hepburn, Prior of St. *Andrews*, *Anno* 1512. did found St. *Leonard*'s College: It is built within the Precinct of the *Auguſtine* Monks; 'twas before a Hoſpital for 17 poor Men; it is now enlarged with Buildings and a Parochial Church, and is ſince erected in a College, with Proviſion, for a Principal or Warden, and four Profeſſors of Philoſophy, whereof one teacheth the *Greek* Tongue, 8 poor Scholars. The Number of the *Burſars* was encreaſed by *Robert* Earl of *March*, and *Lenox* Prior of St. *Andrews*. Sir *John Scot* of *Scots-Tarvet* founded a Profeſſor of Humanity.

James Beatoun, Arch-Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, towards the End of his Days, and not long before his Death, began to build the New College, which was called that of St. *Mary*. The MS. tells, That *Pædagogium, variis proventibus à ſe auctum, in Collegium Marianum tranſmutavit, voluitque ut Profeſſores & Alumni eadem menſâ deinceps uterentur*. The Profeſſors and Scholars endowed, are of Divinity. And not long ſince there was founded in the Univerſity, a Profeſſor of Mathematicks. There will be Occaſion to give an Account of the Learn'd Men, who were bred, or were Profeſſors in this Univerſity, in the Fourth Part.

Dica-

Dicaledones & Vecturiones.

THE
Fourth Part,
CONCERNING
What is moſt remarkable in *Fife.*

To the HERETORS of *FIFE.*

This Fourth Part is Dedicated by the Author,
ROBERT SIBBALD.

CHAP. I. *Concerning the Coaſt.*

FIFE is a *Peninſule*, embraced towards the South with the Firth of *Forth*, and towards the North with the Firth of *Tay*. At the Weſt-Limit of it, from the Brink of *Forth*, (where the ſmall Water *Bloddyr* diſchargeth it ſelf into the Firth, at *Newmiln* Bridge) it ſtretcheth Northwards, including the Paroches of *Carnock* and *Saline* (and excluding the Paroch and Lordſhip of *Culroſs*, within the Shire of *Perth*) till the South-Marches of the Paroch of *Cleiſh* in *Kinroſs*-Shire.

Before I begin the Account of the remarkable Places in this Part of the Coaſt, I will give firſt the excellent Verſes of *John Johnſton* and *Arthur Johnſton*, upon the Towns in the Coaſt of *Fife*.

John Johnſton's are theſe:

Oppida ſic toto ſunt ſparſa in littore, ut unum
Dixeris; inque uno plurima juncta eadem.
Littore quot curvo Forthæ *volvuntur arenæ,*
Quotque undis refluo tunditur ora ſalo;
Pene tot hic cernas inſtratum puppibus æquor,
Urbibus & crebris pene tot ora hominum.
Cuncta operis intenta domus fæda otia neſcit
Sedula cura domi, ſedula cura foris.

Quæ maria & quas non terras animoſa juventus
Ah! fragili fidens audet adire trabe;
Auxit opes virtus, virtuti dura pericla
Juncta, etiam lucro damna fuere ſuo.
Quæ fecere viris animos, cultumque dedere;
Magnanimis proſunt damna, pericla, labor.

Arthur Johnſton's are theſe.

Oppida, quæ longo lavat hinc Bodotria *tractu,*
Flatibus a Boreæ, Grampius inde tegit.
Flectere vos docuit Neptuni dextera remos,
Et cava nimboſis pandere vela Notis.
Nec vos Scylla vorax, nec terret vaſta Charybdis,
Nec vada Dulichiæ quæ metuere rates.
Seu Syrtes tentare juvat, ſeu radere cautes
Cyaneas, vobis invia nulla via eſt.
Nec ſatis eſt ſulcare fretum, Ferguſia vobis
Cogitur abſtruſos pandere terra ſinus.
Illius in gremio concluſos quæritis ignes,
Et prope Tartarei cernitis ora Jovis.
Artibus & veſtris liquidus lapideſcere pontus
Cogitur & ſal fit, quod prius unda fuit.
Montibus exciſas ne jactet Saxo Salinas,
Largius has vobis ſufficit æquor opes.
Scotia vos celebret, veſtro ſine munere Brumæ
Sunt nimis atroces, inſipidæque dapes.

The Coaſt is very Fertile, and has many Waters and Burns running into it, from the *Ochils* and *Lumonds*, and the Hills in the Inner-parts of it. Some of theſe Waters are Auriferous: And ſo *Buchanan*'s Verſes holds in *Fife* as well as in other Parts of this Country.

Nunc tibi frugiferæ memorabo hic jugera glebæ,
Et ſaltus pecore, & fœcundas piſcibus undas,
Et æris gravidos & plumbi pondere ſulcos,
Et nitidos auro montes, ferroque rigentes,
Deque metalliferis manantia flumina venis,
Quæque beant alias communia commoda gentes.

I ſhall have Occaſion to give Inſtances of this, in the Account of the moſt remarkable Places in this Shire.

In this Coaſt are many fine Harbours, many convenient Fiſheries, ſundry Manufactories, many Royal Burghs; and the Salt that here is made, and the Coal, and the Fiſhery, afford much Matter of Trade.

I begin with *Torrie-burn*, a Burgh of Barony: It has a Harbour for ſmall Veſſels, and has Salt-pans. It is named from the Water of *Torrie*, which runneth through the Town; over which, forgainſt the Kirk, a Bridge was built by Mr. *James Aird* the Miniſter, a Man eminent for his Piety and Charity to the Poor. The Town is under the Juriſdiction of the Earl of *Kincardine*, deſcended of a Brother of the Ancient Family of *Blairhall*, of which alſo Sir *William Bruce* of *Kinroſs*, and ſeveral other Gentlemen of the Name of *Bruce* are deſcended; of which Family of *Blairhall*, alſo the Earl of *Elgin* in *Scotland*, and of *Alisbury* in *England*, are deſcended. It is now the Seat of the Honoura-

nourable *Dougal Stuart*, One of the Senators of the College of Juſtice, who married the Heireſs.

Near to *Torrie-burn* ſtands the Manour of *Torrie*, now the Seat of *William Erskine*, a Son of the Lord *Cardroſs*. 'Twas formerly in the Poſſeſſion of the Ancient Family of the *Wardlaws*, of which ſeveral Lairds of that Name are deſcended. To the Eaſt of the Town is *Crumbie*, a pleaſant Seat of the Lord *Colvil* of *Cleiſh*, deſcended of the Lord *Colvil* of *Culroſs*, whoſe Predeceſſor was *James* Lord *Colvil*, a Follower of *Henry* the Great, who to the Immortal Honour of himſelf and his Nation, was the Man whom GOD made the chief Inſtrument to carry the Battel of *Cultras*, ſo favourable to the Proteſtants in *France*, againſt the Bloody Leaguers.

Not far from this, towards the North, is the neat Houſe of *Pitfirren*, well adorn'd with curious Gardens, large Parks and Meadows, the Manour of the Ancient Family of the *Halkets*. There is in the Regiſter of *Dunfermling* a Contract betwixt the Abbot of *Dunfermling* aud *David Halket*, deſign'd in ſome Charters, *de Lusfennen*, *De perambulatione terrarum de Petfarane*, *Anno* 1437. There is a vaſt Fond of ſmall Coal in the Lands, which is carried to the Port of *Lyme Kills*, belonging to *Pitfirren*, being a ſmall Burgh of Barony; it is well provided with Coal-Yards and Cellars: Several Whales have come in upon this Coaſt; *Anno* 1652. One, 80 Foot in length, of the Whale-bone Kind, came in, which (as I was inform'd) beſide a vaſt Quantity of Oyl, did afford 500 Weight of Baleen. The Jaws of it ſtand for a Gate, in the Garden of *Pitfirren*. And *Anno* 1689 there came in One of the *Sperma-Ceti* Kind, with big Teeth in the Under-jaw, the Whale was above 52 Foot long.

The Coaſt abounds much with Iron-ſtone, of which there are ſome Pieces curiouſly figur'd, ſome like Clam-ſhells, and one has the Shape of the Scabard of a *Turkiſh* Scimitar, of the Kind call'd *Siliquaſtrites*.

Cloſe by *Pitfirren* is *Cavil*, the Seat of an Ancient Gentleman of the Name of *Lindſay*; and *Pitliver*, the Seat of Sir *James Campbel*, who married the Heireſs, of the Name of *Dempſter*.

Hard by is *Dunfermling*, a Royal Burgh, having its Name from a Hill near a crooked Water, which is the Situation of it; for it lies upon the Ridge of a Hill, ſloping gently to the South. It was the ordinary Abode of *Malcolm Kenmore*; the Ruins of a Tower he dwelt in are yet to be ſeen, near to the Weſt-Bridge. This King *Malcolm* III. founded the Monaſtery, and he and his Succeſſors, eſpecially *David* I. did endow the ſame with great Riches and Privileges, Three of which are ſo remarkable and peculiar to this Monaſtery, that I cannot paſs them; I extracted them from the great Regiſter of the Monaſtery. The Firſt is, *Sciatis me dediſſe & conceſſiſſe Eccleſiæ Sanctæ Trinitatis de Dunfermling, omnem decimam de auro quod mihi eveniet de Fif & Fotherif, T. Cancellario, & Hugone de Morevil, & Johanne Epiſcopo, apud Newbotill.* By which Privilege it appears, that in his Days there was Gold found in the Waters, which came off the Mountains and Hills in this Shire, as there is Silver, Copper, Lead and Iron found in them.

The Second Privilege is in a Charter of Confirmation, of the ſame King *David* I. which has this Clauſe, *Et de Seliches qui ad Kingornum capientur, poſtquam decimati fuerint; concedo ut omnes Septimos Seliches habeant.*

The Third is by *Malcolm* IV.

Capita piſcium qui dicuntur Creſpeis præter linguam, qui in meo Dominio ex illa parte Scottwatir applicuerint, in quâ parte illorum Eccleſia ſita eſt.

By the former, it ſeems, in thoſe Days the *Selchs* were a Matter of Trade; and the laſt ſhows, that the Meer-ſwine and Porpeſſes, and leſſer ſort of Whales (which I gueſs were mean'd by *Creſpeis*) were Matter of Trade, and the Oyl was imployed, as a Charter hath it, *ad Luminaria Eccleſiæ.*

In the Town is one long Street, which runs from the Eaſt to the South-Weſt, where, by a Lane, it entereth the King's Palace, which is Famous for the Birth of King *Charles* I. The Monaſtery is joined to it, a great Fabrick; it was for the *Benedictine* Monks, founded by King *David*, *Anno* 1130. The Town has a Manufactory of Dornick-Cloath: It gives the Title of Earl to a Branch of the *Seatons.* The heritable Keeping of the Palace, with the Revenues of the Monaſtery, and the Superiorities and Juriſdiction, belongeth now to the Marquis of *Tweeddale.*

In Mr. *Sletzer's Theatrum Scotiæ*, there is a Proſpect of the Town and the Abby, and another of the Abby.

There were Interred here, *Malcolm* III. with St. *Margaret* his Queen, and King *Edgar* their Son; *Alexander* I. with *Sibilla* his Queen; *David* I. with his two Wives; *Malcolm* IV. *Alexander* III. and his Queen *Margaret*; *Robert* I. and *Iſobel* his Queen; *Edmond* II. Son to King *Malcolm* III. and his Brother *Etheldrade*, Earl of *Fife*; *Mac-Duff*, Earl of *Fife*; *Conſtantine*, Earl of *Fife*; *William Ramſay*, Earl of *Fife*; *Tho: Randel*, Earl of *Murray*, Governour of *Scotland*, *Anno* 1331.

A ſmall Portion of the Ancient Church yet ſtands, in which there are theſe Inſcriptions.

Integerrimo Amico Gulielmo Shaw.
Vive inter ſuperos, æternumque optime vive,
Hæc tibi vita labor, mors fuit alta quies.
ALEXANDER SETONIUS, D. F.

The other is,

Domino Roberto Pitcarnio, Abbati Fermoloduni, Legato Regio, ejuſque Majeſtati à ſecretis.
Hic ſitus eſt Heros modicâ Robertus in urnâ
Pitcarnius, Patriæ ſpes, columenque ſuæ.
Quem virtus, gravitas, generoſo pectore digna
Ornat, & vera cum pietate fides.
Poſt varios vitæ fluctus, jam mole relictâ
Corporis, Eliſium pergit ad, Umbra nemus.

The next thing remarkable is the Iron-Mills, erected by Chancellor *Hay*, of which Mr. *Tho. Crawfurd*, in his Epitaph upon him, gives this Account:

Quid referam moles operum, rupeſque ſtupendis
Artibus inciſas alveos duxiſſe cavatos?
Unde rotas duri minuentes ſemina ferri,
Lignaque multiplici ſulcantes ordine ſerræ,
Circumagant amnes, ut barbara teſqua feraces
Jam laxare ſinus in publica commoda diſcant.

The

The common People along the Coaſt of *Fife*, get their Bread both by Sea and Land, and, according to the Seaſons of the Year, are either Sea-men or Land-men: They make Nets, and in ſmaller Boats, fiſh all the Year over for Cod and Ling and other White Fiſh; and have larger Boats for taking Herring and Mackarel in the time of the Drove. Many of them go long Voyages, and export and import Merchandize. The Coal and Salt, and Herring Fiſhing, furniſh matter of Trade. To proceed where we left.

The Caſtle of *Reſyth* is remarkable, being ſituate upon a Rock that advanceth a little into the *Firth*; the Water at full Tide ſurrounds it and makes it an *Iſland*. It was the ancient Seat of the *Stuarts* of *Reſyth* or *Duriſdeer*; deſcended lineally of *James Stuart* of *Duriſdeer*, Brother German to *Walter* the Great Steward of *Scotland*, Father to King *Robert* II. That family failed lately, the laſt Laird of that Name dying unmarried, without Brother or Children, diſponed the Eſtate to a Stranger; and it is at preſent the Poſſeſſion of *Primroſe* Earl of *Roſeberry*. To the Eaſt of *Reſyth* is *St. Margaret's Bay*, ſeparated by a ſmall Neck of Land from the Bay of *Innerkeithing*; which, if cut, would make the Hill above the *North-Ferry* an Iſland; and this Hill, which has a Promontory ſtretching South into the *Firth* over againſt *Inch-Garvie*, if it were fortified, and *Inch-Garvie*, and the South Shoar oppoſite to it, it would ſecure all the Weſtern Parts of the *Firth* above that, and give great Opportunity for Docks, for building and repairing Ships, and that with Safety; and for laying up Veſſels of the greateſt Force and Burden during the Winter Seaſon.

The Town of *Innerkeithing* is ſeated upon a riſing Ground to the North of the *Bay*: Anciently it had a fair Harbour for Ships, and was a conſiderable Burgh-Royal. King *David* I. dwelt ſometimes in it. In King *William*'s Reign it flouriſhed much. Their firſt Charter is by him, declaring their Liberties to extend from the Water of *Dovan* unto the Water of *Leven*, *inter medietatem aque de Forth, & lapidem magnum juxta molendinum de Ellhorth*. And King *James* VI. by his Charter of Confirmation, declares them to be Sheriffs within themſelves. Sir *James Balfour* ſays, "That "of old it was of a large Extent, and very populous, and paid a "a great Tax. The Lands about it belonged to the *Moubrays*, till they were forfaulted by King *Robert* I. Then they were given to *Scrimzeor* Conſtable of *Dundee*, to whoſe Poſterity it belonged, till by failzieing of Heirs it returned to the Crown in King *Charles* the Second's Reign, as *ultimus Heres*. The *Black* and *Gray-Friers* had both of them Convents in this Town of *Innerkeithing*. At the *North-Ferry* there was a Chapel ſerved by the Monks of *Dumfermling*, for which King *Robert* I. gave them a Mortification.

The next Place of Note as we go Eaſtward, is the pleaſant Houſe of *Dinnibirſel*, the Seat of the Earl of *Murray*, and well adorned with Gardens, Terraſſes, Statues and large Incloſures. *James Stuart* Prior of *St. Andrews* was created Earl of *Murray*, 10th of *February* 1562.

And hard by it is *Dalgatie*, the Dwelling of the Lord *Yeſter*: It was repaired and beautified with Gardens by Chancelor *Seaton*

Earl of *Dumfermling*, who lies interred in the Church there. He was created Earl the Third of *March* 1605. There is upon the Coaſt here much Lime-ſtone, with Clames petrified and incorporated, and a very good Quarry of Free-ſtone.

Eaſtward of this, upon the Coaſt, is the Town of *Aberdour*, erected into a Burgh of Regality by the Earl of *Morton*, Lord High Treaſurer, whoſe Succeſſor has a pleaſant Seat here, and fertile Lands around it. The Town gives the Title of Lord *Aberdour* to the Eldeſt Son of theſe Earls. There is a Confirmation by King *David* II. of a Charter granted by *William Douglas* Lord of *Niddiſdale*, to *James Douglas* his Son, of the Lands of *Aberdour*, within the Shire of *Fife*, *apud Dunevege*, *Anno Regni* 37. It appears by the Productions at the Ranking of the Nobility, that they were created Earls of *Morton* before the 24*th* of *October* 1458. *Aberdour* belonged very anciently to the *Wiponts*, and by a Marriage 1126, it came to the *Mortimers*. In King *Alexander* III's Time, *Allanus de Mortuomari* gave the Weſter-Part of *Aberdour* to the Monks of *Inchcolm*, for a Burial-place within their Church. To the Weſt of the Caſtle, there is a little Harbour. In the Lands of *Whitehill* above the Town, good Oker is found. Hard by the Town is the Houſe of *Hill* belonging to the Laird of *Dunairn*, a Cadet of the Earl of *Murray*'s: And *Cuthilhill*, the Houſe of a Gentleman of the Name of *Weems*, who has a Coal in his Ground.

Next to this, upon a riſing Ground above the Coaſt, is *Newbigging*, the Houſe of Mr. *George Robertſon*, who has much Lime-ſtone in his Lands, and ſome Caves remarkable for the curious Petrifactions in them, of which ſome Account has been given already.

Near to this are the Lands of *Orrock* of that Ilk; *November* 1690 there came in here a Whale, 46 Foot long, of the *Balene* kind; in this remarkable, that it had no Spout in the forehead, but Noſe-thrils like thoſe of a Horſe.

We come now to *Bruntiſland*, called of old *Weſter-Kinghorn*, being a part of that Barony, *Anno* 1382, and was a mean Place, of a few Houſes. It is now a well-built Town, and King *James* VI. gave it the Privilege of a Burgh-Royal. It hath a large and ſafe Harbour, for Ships of the biggeſt Size; there may be Docks made here, and at the Eaſt end of the Town. Becauſe of its Situation, and Accommodations for Landing, and for the Entertainment of Paſſengers, it is one of the three Towns for Paſſage over the *Firth*, and well frequented. This Town is naturally fortified, and may be made much ſtronger, by bringing the Sea round it. The New Church is a fine ſquare Structure, with a Pavilion Roof, after the modern Faſhion. The Ruins of the old Church are ſeen at the *Kirktoun*, to the North of *Brunt-Iſland*; it was this Place that was properly called *Weſter-Kinghorn* in the old Charters: Here is ſtill the Burial-place of the Lairds of *Orrock* and the other Gentry. Sir *James Balfour* in his Notes upon this Town, gives us theſe Verſes of a Country Poet.

Brave ancient Iſle, *thy Praiſe if I ſhould ſing*,
The Habitation of a Pictiſh *King*,

Druſtus,

Druſtus, *who made againſt the* Romans *ſtrokes,*
FORTH's Snakie Arms thee to incloſe with Rocks.
They often preſs'd to vanquiſh thee with Fire,
As Macedon *did the Sea embordering* Tyre:
But thou did'ſt ſcorn Rome's *Captive for to be,*
And kept thy ſelf from Roman Legions *free.*

Tacitus cap. 22. *vitæ Agricolæ* tells us, That *Agricola*, in the Summer which began his ſixth Expedition in this Part of *Britain*, *Portus claſſe exploravit trans Bodotriam*, he ſounded the Havens upon the North Coaſt of *Forth*, and there was none ſo commodious for great Veſſels to enter in as this. And it is like, this Poet took Occaſion to make theſe Verſes, from the Oppoſition that the *Caledonians* made to the *Romans*, which *Tacitus* ſhows, *Ad manus & arma converſi* Caledoniam *incolentes populi*: They made ſuch Reſiſtance that ſome of the *Romans* were for quitting the Attempt; *Regrediendumque citra* Bodotriam, *& excedendum potius quam pellerentur, ſpecie prudentium ignavi admonebant.*

It has a Caſtle upon an Eminence, and commanding the Town and Harbour, built by *Durie* of that Ilk, whoſe Name and Arms are upon it. In the Cartulary of *Dumfermling*, (to which Abbacy this Town, Caſtle and Harbour belonged) there is a Grant by *George Durie* Commendator of *Dumfermling*, and Arch-deacon of *St. Andrews*, to *Robert Durie* of that Ilk, of our Lands of *Nether-Grange* of *Kinghorn-Weſter*, called *Le Mains*; together with the keeping of the Place or Fort of the ſame; and for the preſerving and cuſtody thereof, we diſpone heritably our Lands of *Greſland*, and *Cuningerland*, now called *Bruntiſland*, within our Shire of *Kinghorn*, Regality of *Dumfermling*, and Sheriffdom of *Fife*, dated *Anno* 1538. After the Reformation, it was given firſt to *Grange Kirkaldie*, then to Sir *Robert Melvill* of *Carnie*. This Town gave the Title of Lord to Sir *James Weems* who married the Counteſs Heireſs of the Earldom of *Weems*, and was Father to the preſent Earl. The Caſtle and Mills belonging now to Mr. *Colin Mackenzie* Son to *Redcaſtle* in *Roſs*.

Above this Coaſt the Country riſeth high to the *Binn*, near to which Northward is *Orrock*, the Seat of *Orrock* of that Ilk. In the Cartulary of *Dumfermling* there is a Charter by *Richard* Abbot of *Dumfermling*, to *David de Orrock* eldeſt Son and Heir to *William de Orrock* of that Ilk: This grants and confirms to him, *Omnes & ſingulas terras duarum partium terrarum de* Orrock, & Sillieba-be & Dunhern, *cum ſuis pertinentiis*. Dated 3d *June* 1458. On the South-ſide of the Hill is *Geddsmill*, and Lands adjacent, the Inheritance of *Ged* of *Badridge*; and *Nether-Grange*, which hath a neat Houſe and Incloſures, belonging to a Gentleman of the Name of *Durie*. Above it is a Caſcade or Fall of Water. All the Hills here abound with Lime-ſtone; ſome of which yield curious Yolks, of a Spheroide Figure. The Lands of *Orrock* afford *Britiſh* Diamonds of ſeveral Colours, naturally cut into Angles, ſome of four, ſome ſix, which are equal in fineneſs to the *Briſtol* Stones. Near to the Houſe of *Orrock* there is a Vitriolick Spring; and the Hill of *Orrock* abounds with capillary Herbs.

To the Eaſtward of *Bruntiſland*, the Sea has inundat much Land, and the South-face of the Hills are overſpread with Sand. Midway betwixt *Bruntiſland* and *Kinghorn* (or a Mile from each) is the Rock, fatal to King *Alexander* III. by his Horſe running over it, whoſe Death occaſioned much Trouble and Blood in *Scotland*. A little to the Eaſt of this Rock is *Kinghorn Spaw*, where the Water comes out of the Rock, five or ſix Foot above the Ground: It is commended for the Cure of ſore Eyes. Doctor *William Barclay* and Doctor *Anderſon* have written of it. Hard by it is *Pretty-curr*, a Harbour for the Paſſage of Boats.

A Quarter of a Mile to the Eaſt of this is the Town of *Kinghorn*, conſiſting of two Streets, one runs from Eaſt to Weſt, on a level Ground; the other is from North to South, on a very ſhelving Ground, and to the Sea; at the South Foot of it is the Church, and an Harbour lately built. In the middle of it, is *St. Leonard*'s Tower, now made a Priſon. Here is the Ruins of a Caſtle, which was one of the ordinary Seats of our Kings, till King *Robert* II. diſponed it, *cum Dominio de Kinghorn*, to *John Lyon* Knight, Lord *Glammis*, *in liberum maritagium cum* Janeta Stuart, *ex filia* Ade Mure *Regina prognata*. His Repreſentative *John* Lord *Glammis* was honoured by King *James* VI. with the Title of Earl of *Kinghorn* 10th *July* 1606, which ſometime ago they have changed for that of Earl of *Strathmore*. King *David* I. endued this Town with the Privileges of a Burgh Royal, and King *Alexander* III. confirmed them. They make much courſe Sail-cloth, and Threed Stockings. *Anno Regis Duncani* I. *Canutus* King of *Norway* ſent a Fleet with 9000 Men, commanded by his Brother, who, landing at this Place, over-run and ravaged the adjacent Country. But *Macbeth* Thane of *Falkland*, and *Bancho* Thane of *Lochaber*, defeated them. *Bancho* allowed the Corps of their chief Men to be buried in *Inchcolm*; ſo ſaith *Boethius*, *lib.* 12. You may ſee the Figure of their Monument in the Table of the Antiquities of this Shire. It ſeems ſome of the *Scots* Commanders were killed alſo; for at the Houſe of *Boiſvill-Glaſmond*, in the Hills near this Town, there are two Obelisks of rough Stones ſtanding erected; which uſed to be done in Battles for a Memorial of eminent Men killed.

A little to the Eaſt of *Kinghorn*, upon the Coaſt, is *Vicars-Grange*, where ſome Marble is found; and Eaſtward of that is the ruinous Tower of *Seafield*, the ancient Seat of the *Moutrays*, waſhed with the Sea, repreſented by the Laird of *Reſcobie*; It is now the Earl of *Melvill*'s. To the North of both is *Grange-Kirkcaldie*, of old the Houſe of the antient Family of the Name of *Kirkcaldie*, ſome of whom were famous for their Courage and Prudence. It is now, by the Marriage of the Heireſs of the Name of *Skeen*, the Poſſeſſion of *Carnegie* of *Boyſack*.

A Mile Eaſt from this, and four Miles from *Bruntiſland*, upon the Sea, is the Town of *Kirkcaldie*, a Burgh Royal, which with the *Linktown* of *Abbotſhall*, and the Suburbs of the *Pans*, is about a Mile in length. It hath its Name from ſome Cells of the Culdees here in antient Times. The Town belonged to the Abbacy of *Dumfermling*. It hath ſeveral Ships and a good Trade. There are Salt-pans here, which belong to *Bogie*. Some Years ago they built an Harbour to the Eaſt of the Town.

In

In the Neighbourhood of *Kirkcaldie* is much Coal, and a fertile Soil, and many Seats of the Gentry; the moſt remarkable are *Abbotſhall*, a large and fine new Houſe with Gardens and Incloſures, anciently the Poſſeſſion of the *Scots* of *Balweery*, now of Mr. *Andrew Ramſay*, a Grandſon of the Laird of *Whitſton* in the *Mearns*, and Nevoy of Sir *Andrew Ramyſay* of *Abbotſhall*, Provoſt of *Edinburgh*, and a Lord of the Seſſion.

Raith, the ancient Seat of the Chief of the *Melvills*, who had and yet have ſundry Lands in this Shire: The Lord *Raith*, Treaſurer-Depute, built a very good new Houſe here, with all its Attendants of Gardens and others; and it hath ſome old barren Planting.

The Houſe and Eſtate of Sir *John Weems* of *Bogie*, the neareſt Cadet of the Houſe of *Weems*, is near to this Eaſtward, who hath much Coal, and Salt-pans at *Kirkcaldie*. And to the Weſt is *Weſter-Bogie*, the Houſe of Mr. *John Skeen*, a Cadet of *Hallyards*. To the Southeaſt of *Bogie* is *Bennachie*, the Dwelling and Lands of Mr. *White* of *Bennachie*, Advocate: And to the North-weſt is *Touch-Barclay*.

The Water of *Teil*, which emptieth itſelf into the *Firth*, at the Weſt-bridge of *Kirkcaldie*, runneth thro' a pleaſant Strath, fertile in Graſs and Corn. In it are *Hallyards*, the Reſidence of a Gentleman of the Name of *Skeen*, a great Building, ſurrounded with Gardens, large Incloſures and Planting, having large Meadows to the Weſt, and a Loch fertile of Fiſh to the Eaſt. The Village of *Auchtertule*, and almoſt the whole Pariſh of *Auchtertule*, belong to the Laird of *Hallyards*. The Church of *Auchtertule* belonged to the Biſhop of *Dunkeld*. Southeaſt of this is *Balmuto*, the Seat of a Gentleman, Chief of the ancient Name of the *Boiſvills*; a good old Houſe. It belonged anciently to the *Glens* of *Inchmartin*, and came by Marriage of an Heireſs to the *Boiſvills*. A little Northward to this is *Balbarton*, a pleaſant Dwelling of Mr. *Walter Boiſvill*'s. Eaſtward is the ruinous Tower of *Balweerie*, which belonged for at leaſt 500 Years to Gentlemen of the Name of *Scot*, who had *Scotscraig* and many other Lands in this Shire. *Michael Scot* of *Balweerie* was twice Ambaſſador to *Norway*, firſt after King *Alexander*'s Death, then by King *Robert* I. *Ann. Reg.* 5. to demand the *Orcades:* It is now a Part of the Earldom of *Melvill*. To the South of it is *Innertiel*, one of the Seats of Sir *John Malcolm* of *Lochor*; and *Pittedie* belonging to a Gentleman of the Name of *Calderwood*. And in the ſame Valley are *Kilrie*, *Norther-Pittedie* and *Norther-Glaſmond*, inherited by the *Betſons*.

To the Eaſt of *Kirkcaldie*, upon a riſing Ground, is the Houſe and Village of *Dinniekier*, conſiſting of two Streets, belonging to Captain *Oſwald*, and formerly to Mr. *John Watſon* who built the Houſe, and mortified ſeveral Acres of Land near *Bruntiſland* for maintaining of poor Widows. Near the Eaſt End of *Dinniekier* is the Caſtle of *Ravensheugh*, on a Rock ſtretching into the Sea, the Seat of the Lord *Sinclair*, and of his Predeceſſors Earls of *Orknay*. *William Sinclair* Earl of *Orknay* got from King *James* III. the Caſtle of *Ravensheugh*, with ſome Lands beſide it, and an annual out of the Burrow Meals of *Edinburgh*, when he reſigned his Title to *Orknay*.

A Mile to the Eaſt of this is *Dyſart*, a Burgh Royal, with an harbour for Ships. The Town hath three Streets, and well built upon a

ſloaping Ground Southward, to the Sea, but now is much decayed. The Church is a Parſonage in my Lord *Sinclair*'s Patronage; the Inhabitants are moſt of them Fewers of my Lord *Sinclair*, who has his Seat and ordinary Reſidence within the Town. He is lineally deſcended, and the Repreſentative of the *Sinclairs* Earls of *Orknay*; and by Act of Parliament in King *James* IV's Reign, his Predeceſſor the Lord *Sinclair* is declared Chief of the Blood. All the Ground upon which the Town ſtands, and the Heath benorth it, hath much Coal in it; ſome of it 28 Foot thick, and a Part of it hath for many Years been burning, and ſtill burns: In high Winds the Flame is ſeen in the Night, but in the Day-light Smoke doth always appear. Sometimes a Noiſe is heard like the boiling of Cauldrons. The learned Mr. *Pitcairn* Miniſter there, acquainted me, that once in 40 Years ſome extraordinary Eruption happeneth, as did in *Anno* 1662. The only Remedy is to ſtop up all the Chinks. *Anno* 1680, ſome venturing down into an old Waſte with Candles, perceived a great many little glaring Lights, like the ſhining of Fiſh-heads; theſe upon ſearch were found to be little Heaps of ſmall Coal, and exceeding hot; and they obſerved a continual dropping of Water upon the Heaps, which ſome thought might have cauſed the burning, and may occaſion Damps alſo. The Damps of theſe Coal-heughs are ſulphureous and narcotick: Thoſe that are ſeized with them fall a vomiting, and after this fall into a profound Sleep. The Philoſophick Tranſactions, Numb. 3. give account of ſome killed by Damps in this Ground. *Plinius* remarks of the *Thracian* Stone (of which Nature, if not the ſame, our Coal is) that it kindleth and burneth in Water: And *Cæſalpinus* alſo tells us, *Peculiare eſt in Bitumine accendi aqua.* But conſidering that in many of our Coal-heughs the *Pyrites aureus*, which the Vulgar call Braſs Lumps, is found in the Seams of the Coal; and this *Pyrites* is apt to take Fire by the dropping of Water upon it. I incline to think, that this might have been the firſt Cauſe of the burning of this Coal, ſince this Coal has been burning near 200 Years, there muſt be much of that Fewel that entertains the Flame. There is alſo a vitriolick Matter found in this Ground, which joined with the *Pyrites* and *Coperas* Stones, and ſome mixture of Arſenical Steams, may have cauſed theſe Damps which killed ſome in this Ground, as they have alſo done in other Coal-heughs of this Country.

The ſame Mr. *Pitcairn* ſheweth me, that the Shoar of *Dyſart* is the Level, into which all the Water of theſe Coal-works for two Miles Northward is coneyed by Mines or Channels; and the Arch or Roof is an Iron Stone, which in its Concave produceth much Vitriol; this Dropping falls down like Tangles, and impregnates the Water, eſpecially to the South-weſt, as that Spring at the Harbour. The Springs to the North of theſe Coal-works are of an inkie Taſte, but not ſo well impregnated; becauſe they come off the Convex of that Arch or Iron-ſtone Roof. At this Town are many Salt-pans, by which much Salt is made, and furniſheth, with the Coal exported, Matter of Trade.

This Town gave the Title of Earl to *William Murray*, a Cadet of the Family of *Tullibardin*, and Gentleman of the Bedchamber to King *Charles* I. who created him Earl: his only Child, *Elizabeth*, Coun-

Counteſs of *Dyſart*, was married firſt to Sir *Lionel Talmage* in *England*, and their Son is now Earl of *Dyſart*. The Counteſs was married after Sir *Lionel*'s Death to the Duke of *Lawderdale*.

A Mile to the Eaſt of *Dyſart* keeping ſtill by the Coaſt, is *Weſter-Weems*. The Town is a Burgh of Barony, belonging to the Earl of *Weems*; it conſiſts of two Streets, and hath an Harbour for Ships. It hath great Advantages for Trade, by the abundance of Coal in this Earl's Lands, and the great Plenty of Salt made here; for beſides the great Quantities of both, vended in the Country, much is exported by Sea.

The Earl of *Weems*'s Seat is upon an high Ground above this Town, and is a noble great Houſe upon a Rock overlooking the Sea. He is deſcended of a Son of the Earl of *Fife*, as was told before, but takes his Sir-name of *Weems*, from the Caves in his Ground, upon the Coaſt to the Eaſt of the Houſe. He is the Chief of the Name. He was firſt created Lord *Weems*, and in *anno* 1633, advanced to the Degree of an Earl. They have Charters from King *William*: And in the Cartulary of *Dumfermling*, there is a Precept by Willielmus *Comes de* Roſs, *Juſtitiarius ex parte Boreali maris Scoticani conſtitutus*, directed to David *de* Wemys *Vice Comiti de* Fyfe, warranding him to deliver to the Monks of *Dumfermling*, the eighth Part of the Amerciaments of *Fife* and *Fothryfe*, impoſed in the Juſtice Airs held at *Coupar of Fyfe*, *anno* 1239. And our Hiſtorians, particularly *Buchanan*, *lib.* 8. at the beginning, relate, that after the unfortunate Death of King *Alexander* III. That by the Regents and States of *Scotland*, there were ſent to *Norway*, David Vemius & Michael Scotus *Equites Fifani illuſtres*, & *ſummæ prudentiæ apud ſuos illis temporibus habiti*, to bring home the Defunct King's Grand-daughter and Heireſs *Margaret*; but it pleaſed God to take her ere they came there. In teſtimony of this honourable Commiſſion and Embaſſy, there is ſtill preſerved in the Houſe of *Weems* a Silver Baſon of an antick Faſhion, which *David* de *Weems* got from the King of *Norway* at that Time. And there is an Indenture betwixt Sir *Michael Wemys de eodem miles* and Sir *Michael Scot* of *Balweerie miles*, *in præſentia* Joannis Balioli *Regis*. *Apud Monaſterium de* Lundoris, *anno* 1294.

I have ſeen a Charter by King *Robert* I. granting to *David de Wemys & Marjory ſponſe ſue*, *totam terram de* Glaſmonth *in tenemento de* Kinghorn, *intra Vicecomitatum de* Fyfe, *in liberam Baroniam*. *Apud* Glaſgu, *tertio die Julii*, *anno Regni noſtri* 23. And another by *Joannes* de *Boiſvill* de *Balmuto*, granting *conſanguineo ſuo* Johanni *de* Wemys, *Omnes terras meas de* Myrcairny, *de la* Rathe, *de* Glenyſton, *de* Polguild, *de* Nether Cambron & *de* Methkill, *infra* Fyfe. Teſtibus *Roberto ſeneſcallo comite de* Fyfe & Monteeth--- Thoma Sybaulde. And I have ſeen two Charters by *Duncanus Comes de* Fyfe, granting *Domino* Michaeli *de* Wemys *militi*, *filio & heredi quondam* David *de* Wemys, *totam terram noſtram de* little Monichy, & *totam terram de* Dron *occidentali*. Witneſſes are, *Venerabilibus in Chriſto patribus*, *Domino* Jacobo, *Dei gratia*, *Epiſcopo* S. Andree, Johanne *eadem gratia Priore* St. Andree, *Dominis* David *de* Berclay, Michaele Scoto, Willielmo *de* Freſly, Willielmo *de* Cambow, *militibus*, Johanne Monipenny, Thoma Bell *cive* St.

dree, Johanne *de Forroth*, Alano *de* Clapham, & *multis aliis*. Theſe two laſt are about the Year 1332. A Mile Eaſtward is *Eaſter-Weems*, anciently a Part of the Eſtate of *Wemys* of that Ilk; but afterwards it went off, and the *Livingſtons* for three Generations poſſeſſed it; then the *Colvils* gave *Ochiltree* for it, among whom *James* Lord *Colvil*, a follower of *Henry* King of *Navarre*, afterward of *France*, was famous: But after 200 Years Separation it was purchaſed by *John* Lord *Weems*, and joined again to the Eſtate. The Village of *Eaſter-Weems* is ſaid to have four Fiſher Boats, with five Fiſhers in each; and with the ſame Boats fiſh Herring during the Harveſt, with ſeven Men in each. Here is the Pariſh Church, which belonged to the *Eccleſia collegiata St.* Trinitatis *de Edinburgh*.

A Mile from this is the Village of *Buckhaven*, a Fiſher Town belonging to the Earl of *Weems*; they have ordinarly 12 fiſhing Boats, with 6 Men in each, and furniſh *Edinburgh* with white Fiſh. In *Auguſt* yearly they with others take Herring, and make much Money by this. Two Miles to the Eaſt of this, is *Methill*, a Village with Salt-pans belonging to the Earl of *Weems*. Here the preſent Earl's Grandfather, Earl *David*, built an Harbour, where Ships do load with Coal and Salt. Here was a Parſonage that is now ſuppreſſed.

Near to this doth the Water of *Levin* run into the *Firth*, where there is a little Harbour, and a Salmond Fiſhing beloning to *Gibſon* of *Durie*. And upon the Eaſt Brink of *Levin* is the Town of *Levin*, well built, of two Streets, and trades with Iron and Timber and ſuch like Merchandize, and belongs to the ſame Baron of *Durie*.

A little above this is, firſt, the Pariſh Church of *Sconie* that belonged to the Priory of St. *Andrews*. Next it is the Seat of the Barons of *Durie*, a large old Houſe with Planting and Incloſures. It was antiently the Inheritance of Gentlemen of the Name of *Durie*; but now for ſeveral Succeſſions it hath belonged to the *Gibſons*, the firſt of whom, a Lord of the Seſſion, purchaſed it in King *James* VI's Time. The *Duries* had it from King *Alexander* II's Reign, till that in King *James* V's Reign, *Thomas Durie* of that Ilk leaving only a Daughter, the King by virtue of the Ward, married her to Sir *Alexander Kemp* his Favourite, from whoſe Poſterity Sir *Alexander Gibſon* bought it.

Next to *Levin*, on the Coaſt, two Miles Eaſtward, doth the Water of *Largo* empty itſelf into the Sea; On the Weſt Brink of this Emboucheur is *Dromachie*, and on the Eaſt the *Sea-town* of *Largo*. *Dromachie* is a Village belonging to the Barons of *Lundin*, with a Fiſhing; they claim a Right to the Tiths of the Fiſh for ſome Miles Eaſt of this. To the North of this, is the Houſe of the ancient Barons of *Lundin*, Chiefs of that Name, in a pleaſant Plain with Planting and Incloſures. Here is a Quarry of Free-ſtone, which hath Yolks curiouſly figured; one I did ſee, a Cylinder with Lozens all over it, ſunk. To the South of the Houſe, on the High-way, there are erected three high Stones ſet in a Triangle, and uncut: It is ſaid, that ſome ancient Sepulchers have been found near to this. Mr. *Maul* thinks that they were erected after a Battle with the *Danes* near to this. *Robert* de *Londin*, Son to King *William*, married the Heireſs of this Family, and of the ſame Name of *Londin*; ſome of that Name we find in King *David* I's Time, and many in

King

King *William*'s Reign. And it is evident from Charters that at this Time there were three distinct Families of the Name of *Lundin*; for King *William* confirms a Charter granted in his Time of the Kirk of *Lassedwyn*, *Canonicis de* Dryburgh, *per* Robertum *de* Londonia, *filium* Richardi, *filii* Mauritii, *filii* Thome *de* Londonia: And at the same time there are Mortifications to the Abbacies of *Coupar* and Aberbrothock by *Thomas de Lundin filius Malcolmi de Lundin*, *Hostiarius D. Regis* Scotie, and confirmed by *Alanus Hostiarius Regis*, *Comes Atholiæ*, Son to *Thomas*: This Family lived in *Angus*, and most of them took the Name of the Office, and were called Door-wards, *vulgo* Dorets. Then *Walter de Lundin*, Son to *Philip de Lundin*, mortifies *Monasterio de Cambuskeneth*, *quatuor bovatas terræ de Balcormok*. And *Thomas* the Son of *Walter* confirms the Donation; and King *William* confirms this. It was this Family in *Fyfe* with which King *William*'s Son matched.

The Sea-town of *Largo*, belonging to the Lairds of *Largo*, hath ordinarily three fishing Boats, with 5 Men in each, and in the Herring Season, they have 4 Boats with 7 Men in each. A little to the North of this, on a rising Ground, and at the West Foot of an Hill, or *Largo-law*, is pleasantly situated the House of *Largo*. It was anciently a part of the Earl of *Fyfe*'s Estate; and King *James* III. gave to *Andrew Wood*, Master of the Kings yellow Kervel (*Alexander* Duke of *Albany* being then high Admiral) the Lands of *Largo*, to keep the Ship in repair: And *anno* 1482, he got them heritably, in consideration of his good Services. That Family kept these Lands till King *Charles* I's Time, and they have been since in several Hands. After the Restoration of King *Charles* II. Sir *Alexander Durham* Lord-Lyon (Grand-uncle to the present Laird) and a Son of *Pitkerrois*, purchased them. Contiguous to the Precinct of the House is the Church, which belonged to the Nunnery of *North-Berwick*, and an Hospital for 15 old Men, founded in King *Charles* II's Reign, by *John Wood* Esq; a Cadet of the ancient Family; who also built and endued a School at *Newburn*, a little towards the East of this. In the Hill or *Largo-law*, Metals of the best Kind are said to be found.

At *Largo* the Country stretches itself near three Miles further South towards the Sea, and the West Point of this is a Promontory, called *Kincraigs-Ness*, upon which is the House of *Kincraig*, which anciently belonged to the *Bickertons*; and since King *David* IId's Time, has been the Possession of the *Gourlays*: In King *William*'s Reign I find mention made of *Engelramus de Gourlay*. In the Rocks here are the *Devil's Cave*, *Macduff*'s *Cave*, and the *Hall-Cave*.

At the East of this Promontory is the House of *Grange*, very pleasantly situated, the Dwelling of Mr. *James Malcolm* Brother to Sir *John Malcolm* of *Lochor*. It was sold off by the Nuns of *Northberwick*, before the Reformation, to *Alexander Wood*. And South of this, upon the Sea is *Earls-ferry*, a little Fisher Town, which (as is said) *Macduff*, Earl of *Fyfe*, got erected into a Royal-Burgh, because the Fishers here transported him over the Firth, when he made his Escape from *Macbeth*. They are said to have only three Fishing-boats.

Almost contiguous to the East of this is the Town of *Elie*, well built, with a most convenient Harbour, and safe from easterly Storms, which are of greatest Danger in the Firth. The Water in it at Spring-

tides is 22 Foot deep. A little to the Eaſt of this there might be a Harbour made for Ships of greateſt Burden, and in which leſſer Ships might enter at low Water, and be as ſafe as the other. *Elie* is a Burgh of Barony belonging to the Lord *Anſtruther*, and he hath the Office of Searcherie and Coquet in this Place. A little to the North of this Village is the Houſe of *Elie*, one of the Seats of the Lord *Anſtruther*. The Church of this Pariſh is of a modern Erection: Eaſtward of *Elie* is the ruinous Houſe of *Adroſs*, which gave Name anciently to this Barony, and was for a long Time the Eſtate of the *Diſſingtons*. And, near to this, is

The Houſe and Village of *St. Monans*; the Houſe or Caſtle is upon a Rock advancing into the Sea: The Village hath uſually ten fiſhing Boats, with four Men in each; but during the Herring-fiſhing, (which is in *Auguſt*) they ſend out 12 Boats, and ſeven Men in each, and ſometimes more. Here was a noble and large Chapel in Honour of *St. Monan* an Hermite, who dwelt in this Place, called then *Inweerie*: It was all of ſmooth Stone in form of a Croſs, with the Steeple in the Center; the Eaſt Branch of it (which only is roofed and vaulted now, tho' the Walls of the South and North Branches are ſtill up, but want the Roof) and the Steeple ſerves for a Church to the People of the Pariſh of *Abercrumby*; in which Pariſh belonging to the Priory of St. *Andrews* this Place is. It appears from the Royal Arms and the *Bruce*'s Arms on the Roof, that either King *Robert* I. or King *David* II. built it. It was ſerved by the *Black-Friers* of *St. Andrews*. *Sandelands* Laird of *St. Monans*, deſcended of the Lord *Torfuchen*, was, 1648, created Lord *Abercrumby*. The Caſtle here commonly called *New-wark*, gave Title to Lieutenant-general *David Leſly*, Son to the Lord *Lindores*, and was by King *Charles* II. created Lord *New-wark*. His Son dying without Heirs-male, the Peerage failed; and the Grand-daughter is married to Sir *Alexander Anſtruther*, Brother to the Lord *Anſtruther*.

An iuraisg. i. a sequestred person.

Two Miles by Eaſt *St. Monan* is the Royal Burgh of *Pittenweem*, ſo named from a Cave there; it well built. The upper Part of the Town is a fair Street from Weſt to Eaſt; at the Eaſt of it is a Church of this Pariſh, of a late Erection. To the North of which is *Mary-Chappell*, in the *Mary-gate* that goeth to the Eaſt-port; and by South the Church is the Priory (to which this Town belonged) incloſed with a good Wall: It hath a good deal of Building yet intire. It was a Colony and Dependence of the Priory of *St. Andrews*, and poſſeſſed by regular Prieſts of the Order of St. *Auguſtin*. In the Reign of K. *Alexander* III. *William* Biſhop of *St. Andrews* bought the Priory of *May* from the Abbot of *Reading*, (to which Abbacy it was given by King *David* I.) and annexed it to this Priory of *Pittinweem*. It had the Churches of *Rind* and *Anſtruther-weſter* (in which Pariſh *Pittinweem* was till of late) and many Lands with a Regality, of which the Lairds of *Anſtruther* are heritable Baillies. The Precinct of the Houſe, and Feus, belong to the Earl of *Kellie*, whoſe eldeſt Son is intitled Lord *Pittinweem*. The lower Part of the Town of *Pittenweem* lieth alongſt their two Havens. The Weſt Haven is near the Pans, and fit only for Fiſh-boats. Of late they had only ſix fiſhing Boats with 6 Men in each, and they had 15 Boats for the fiſhing of Herring with 7 Men in each, but now more. The Eaſt Haven is the largeſt

largeſt, and fit for Ships of Burden, having at no Time below eight Foot of Water.

A little above *Pittenweem* to the North-weſt, is *Balcaskie*, a very pretty new Houſe, with all modiſh Conveniencies of Terraſſes, Gardens, Park and Planting. It was anciently the Poſſeſſion of the Lairds of the Name of *Strang*, and is now the Seat of Sir *Robert Anſtruther*, Brother to my Lord *Anſtruther*.

A Mile from *Pittenweem* Eaſtward is *Anſtruther-weſter*, a Burgh Royal, with a Church, both belonging formerly to the Priory of *Pittenweem*; and next to it is *Anſtruther-eaſter*, from which it is ſeparate by a Stone-bridge of two Arches over a little River. This is a pretty large Royal Burgh, well built, and populous, and of great Trade, belonging to the Lairds of *Anſtruther* as their Superior; with a Church of this Pariſh, of a later Erection. They have good Magazines and Cellars for Trade, and are provided with all Accommodations for making and curing of Herrings; which is the ſtaple Commodity of this Town, and of all the Towns in this Eaſt Coaſt of *Fife*. And this Town ſends about 24 Boats to the Fiſhing of Herring, formerly they ſent yearly about 30 Boats to the fiſhing of Herring at the *Lewis*; and at the ſame Time they had 24 Ships belonging to them. The Harbour is the beſt in *Fife*, except *Bruntiſland* and the *Elie*, and the Peer very convenient for loading and unloading of Ships. The Lairds of *Anſtruther* have here the Office of Searcherie and of giving of Cocquets. The Town has a very good weekly Market, and is the 15th Burgh Royal of *Scotland*. The Lairds of *Anſtruther* have a ſtately Houſe here overlooking the Town.

The Family of *Anſtruther* of that Ilk is very antient. In the *Cartulary of Balmerinoch*, *D.* Willielmus *de* Candela, *Dominus de Anſtroyther*, confirms a Donation by his Father *William*, to the *Monks of Balmerinoch*, granting them *Quandam terram adjacentem ex parte orientali ville de* Anſtrother *continen. ſpatium ſepties viginti pedum*, on the Sea-coaſt, by the way leading to *Craill*; and this about the 17 Year of the Reign of King *Alexander* II. In the Regiſter of *Drybrugh*, there is a Charter of Confirmation *per* Henricum *de* Anſtroyther *Dominum ejuſdem, ſuper tribus Bothis in dicta villa de* Anſtroyther, *facta Monachis Eccleſie de* Dryburgh *ordinis premonſtratenſis, quas habuerunt ex donatione Dominorum* Henrici & Willielmi *predeceſſorum meorum. Teſtibus Domino* Thoma Randulpho *Comite Moravie*, *Domino* David *de* Wemys *Domino ejuſdem*, D. Willielmo Oliphant, D. Willielmo Diſſingtoun, D. Johanne *de* Dundemore, & D. Alexandro *de* Fenton, *militibus*. The Witneſſes inſert prove it to have been before *anno* 1332, for the laſt *Thomas Randolf* Earl of *Murray* died that Year. And in the ſame Regiſter of *Drybrugh*, there is about the ſame time another Donation to thoſe Monks *per* Henricum *de* Anſtroyther *Dominum ejuſdem, pro ſalute anime mee, & Matildis ſponſe mee, de meſſuagio, cum Gardino, & uno acra terre in villa mea de* Anſtroyther. *Teſtibus* D. Jacobo *Epiſcopo* St. Andree, D Willielmo Oliphant, D. Johanne *de* Dundemore, D. Patricio *de* Polworth, *militibus*, Thoma *de* Balcasky, Laurentio *de* Vynnerſton, Valtero *de* Carale, Henrico Herwart, & *multis aliis*. I have ſeen a Charter by Ricardus de *de* Aynſtrother, *Dominus loci ejuſdem*, granting *Jo-*

hanni dicto Strang, and the Heirs begot betwixt him and his Spouſe *Cecilia*, Siſter to *Richard*, ſeven Acres and two Buts of arable Land, with other Things, *intra terram & territorium de* Aynſtrother. This is confirmed by King *David* II. at *St. Andrews*, the 24th of *April*, and of his Reign the 33d Year, that is 1362. And I have ſeen a Commiſſion of Embaſſie and Plenipotentiary Power, by King *Charles* I. to Sir *Robert Anſtruther* of that Ilk, Knight and Baronet, one of the Gentlemen of his Majeſty's Bed-chamber, to treat with the Emperor and States of *Germany*, that were to meet at *Nuremberg* about the Concerns of the Elector *Palatine*, and other Affairs of *Europe*; dated at *Weſtminſter* the 12th Day of *April* 1627, having the Great Seal in yellow Wax appended to it. And I have ſeen alſo another Commiſſion by the ſame King, and *Frederick* Elector *Palatine*, to the ſame Sir *Robert Anſtruther*, to be their Ambaſſador and Plenipotentiary, for ſettling all Differences betwixt the *Roman* Emperor *Ferdinand*, and the Elector *Palatine*. Given at *Weſtminſter* the 2d Day of *June* 1630, ſigned by King *Charles* and *Frederick*, and having both their Seals appended. I have likewiſe ſeen a Commiſſion by King *James* I. of *Great Britain*, to the ſame Sir *Robert Anſtruther*, for borrowing Money from *Chriſtian* King of *Norway*, with Power to grant Security for it in the King's Name. Dated at *Weſtminſter*, *March* the 10th, 1620. At this Time he got from King *Chriſtian*, in a Compliment, a Ship's Loading of Timber for building his Houſe in *Scotland*; as the Grant (I alſo ſaw) bears. Sir *Willam Anſtruther* the preſent Laird of *Anſtruther*, one of the ordinary Lords of the Seſſion, and of the Juſticiary, hath a Charter from Queen *Anne*, (which I have read) dated at *Kenſington* the 29th of *April* 1704, of the Baronies of *Anſtruther* and *Ardroſs*, and many other Lands, and of the heritable Bailliary of the Lordſhip and Regality of *Pittenweem*, and of the Office of Searchery, and giving Coquets for the Ports of *Anſtruther* and *Elie*. And the ſame Charter conſtitutes him heritably, one of the *Cibicidæ* or Carvers, and one of the Maſter-Houſholds to her Majeſty and her Succeſſors within the Kingdom of *Scotland*. Theſe Offices belonged to his Predeceſſors of old: For I find that 1592, *James Anſtruther* is Maſter-Houſhold to the King.

Very near to the Eaſt-end of *Anſtruther-eaſter*, is *Cellar-dyke*, a Royal Burgh, commonly called *Kilrinny*. Theſe three Burghs ſeem to be but one Town. It holds of the Laird of *Balfour* as Superior. It conſiſts of one Street, and hath 10 Boats, with 6 Men in each, that fiſh all the Year over for white Fiſh; but in the Seaſon for fiſhing Herring, they ſet out 20 Boats with ſeven Men in each: It hath a a little Harbour. A little above to the North-Eaſt, is the Village and Pariſh Church of *Kilrinny* or *Kilninian*, ſo named from St. *Ninian*, one of St. *Regulus*'s Companions. It belonged to the Abbacy of *Dryburgh*: And here the Laird of *Balfour* hath one of his Seats, which is a fine new Houſe. In the ſame Village is the Seat of *Lumiſden* of *Innergelly*, a Grandchild of Sir *James Lumiſden* (a Cadet of *Lumiſden* of that Ilk in the *Mers*) Major General to *Guſtavus Adolphus* King of *Sweden*, in whoſe Wars he was famous for the taking of *Frankfort* on the *Oder*, and other Actions of Honour. Here is alſo the Mannor of *Lumiſden* of *Rinny-hill*.

A Mile Eaſt from *Killrinny* is *Third-part*, one of the Seats of *David Scot* of *Scots-Tarbet*. He is deſcended of the great Family of *Buccleugh*, a Grandſon to Sir *John Scot* of *Scots-Tarbet*, Director of the Chancery, and a Lord of the Seſſion, a very learned Gentleman, and a Patron of Learning: He founded a Regency for teaching of the Latin Tongue in St. *Leonard*'s College in *St. Andrews*; and gave a Mortification to the Smiths of *Glaſgow*, for which he has the preſenting of Prentices.

The next Place we meet with Eaſtward is *Barns*, the Seat of an antient Family of the Name of *Cuningham*. They have a Charter from King *Robert* II. And to them doth the Iſland of *May* now belong.

A Mile Eaſt from *Barns*, and two from *Kilrinny*, is the Town of *Crail*, conſiſting of two Streets from Weſt to Eaſt, and there is to be ſeen the Ruins of a ſtrong Caſtle, in which our Kings ſometimes reſided: King *David* I. died here. It is a Burgh Royal of an antient Erection, before King *William*'s Time. Their Privileges were from the Water of *Levin* to *Pitmilly-burns* Mouth, called then the Water of *Putiken*. *Boetius* ſays, it was a conſiderable Town *Anno* 874. The Harbour is at the Weſt End of the Town, but cannot admit Ships of Burden. But there is a Creek, Eaſt of the Town called *Roome*, where there might be an Harbour made for Ships of any Burden, and well fenced from all Winds. The Church is a good large Building, conſiſting of Church, Veſtry, and Quire; and before the Reformation it was, *anno* 1517, upon the Induement, and Petition of the Priors of *Haddington*, and *William Myreton* Vicar of *Lathrisk*, erected into a Collegiate Church, conſiſting of a Provoſt, a Vicar-penſioner, a Sacriſt, and nine other Prebends. It was of old a Place of good Trade; and again, within theſe twenty Years they have been improving it by their Fiſhing, beyond what was for ſometime before. They have now belonging to them ſix Ships and Barks, and about eighty fiſhing Boats, which for the moſt part are employed in Herring-fiſhing, which come upon this Coaſt yearly about *Lammas*, at which Seaſons there come from the Coaſts of *Angus*, *Mearns* and *Aberdeen*-ſhire, about 200 Boats more, whom the Inhabitants of this Town furniſh with Nets and other Materials for the Herring-fiſhing: And for this Herring-Trade, they have provided themſelves with Cellars, Salt-Garnels, and other Warehouſes proper.

About a Mile from this is the Eaſtmoſt Point of *Fife*, upon which is a ſmall fiſhing Village, called *Fife's-neſs*, beſide which is the Houſe of *Balcomie*; from *Malc.* IV. to *James* II. *anno Reg.* 11. it belonged to the *Hayes*, and ſince the *Leſlys* have poſſeſſed it. Afterward it came to the *Learmonths*, and now it is the Seat of Sir *William Hope*, Uncle to the preſent Earl of *Hopetoun*.

Now we turn to the Coaſt on the North of *Fife*, and go Weſtward. The firſt Place of Remark is a Cave hard by *Fife-neſs*, where King *Conſtantine* II. was killed by the *Danes*, having taken him in Battel near this, about *an.* 874. Here is to be ſeen the Marks of the *Daniſh* Camp, *viz.* the Ruins of a Dry-ſtone-dike built from North to South, by which they incloſed themſelves in the Eaſt-point of *Fife*, the other Parts being encompaſſed by the Sea. To the

West of *Balcomie*, and a little to the South of this Coaſt, is *Wolmerſtoun*, anciently the Poſſeſſion of Gentlemen of the Name of *Spence*, who were of Blood to the *Macduffs* Earls of *Fife*: Now it belongs to Mr. *John Lindeſay* Commiſſary of *St. Andrews*, a Cadet of the Earl of *Crawford*'s. Then we meet with *Randerſton*, the Poſſeſſion of Mr. *James Balfour*, ſecond Son to Sir *David Balfour* of *Forret*, a Lord of the Seſſion. Below this Houſe is a Fort, hard upon the Shore, on a Rock, called *Randerſton*-Caſtle, where there there is a ruinous old dry-ſtone Wall, or Heaps of Stones all round the level Ground above the Rock.

To the Weſt of this, and two Miles from the Eaſt Point, is *Cambo*, a large fine Houſe with Gardens and Incloſures and Planting, the Seat of Sir *Alexander Areskine* Lord-Lyon, Son to Sir *Charles* Lord-Lyon, Brother to the Earl of *Kellie*. Of old it belonged to the *Camboes* of that Ilk, and then to the *Myretons*. And on a riſing Ground beſouth this is *Newhall*, an Houſe and Eſtate belonging formerly to the *Macmorans*, now to the Lairds of *Ceſnuck* by Marriage of the Heireſs. Half a Mile to the Eaſt of *Cambo*, and near the Coaſt is *Kingsbarns*, a pleaſant Village, with a Pariſh Church lately erected, and ſeveral good Houſes in it belonging to the Feuers. It was formerly a Part of the Earl of *Fife*'s Eſtate, now it is annexed to the Crown, to which the preſent Feuers pay a great Duty. A Mile Weſt of this is *Pitmilly*, near the Coaſt alſo, the Houſe of a very antient Family of the Name of *Monipenny*. The Lord *Monipenny*, whom we find in the Parliament-Rolls in King *James* III's Reign, was (ſay they) a Branch of their Family, *anno* 1211. *Thomas* Prior of *St. Andrews* gave Richardo Monipenie *terram de* Putmullin, *quam* Maliſius *tenuit*. Half a Mile from this, on the Water of *Kenlay* are the Ruins of a Seat of the Archbiſhop of *St. Andrews*, called *Inchmurtach*, now are to be ſeen only the Ruins, and the Walls of a Chapel. The Books of *Paiſly* and *Scone* ſay, that 14th *May* 1363, King *David* II. held a Parliament here. South of *Inchmurtach*, on a higher Ground, are ſome Obelisks of rough Stones, which the great Antiquary Mr. *Maul* thinks are the Monuments of ſome great Men killed in the Battle with the *Danes*. Betwixt this and *St. Andrews*, and a Mile be Eaſt it on the Sea, is *Kinkell*, ſo called from the Chapel of St *Anna*, built here by *Kellach* Biſhop of St. *Andrews* about *Anno* 857, of old the *Moubrays* had *Kinkell*, then by Marriage the *Hepburns*, afterwards the *Monipennies*, now the *Hamiltons*.

Then a Mile Weſt of it, on a level Ground and fertile, and ſix Miles from *Fife-neſs*, is the Metropolitan City of *St. Andrews*: Antiently all round it was Forreſt, and infeſted with Boars: Hence this Wood was called *Curſus apri*, and theſe Lands called *Byrehill*, were truly *Boar-hills*, as the learned Mr. *Martin* deſcribes it in his *Reliquiæ Sancti Andreæ*. They tell of one Boar that was of a vaſt Bulk and Fierceneſs, and that two of his Teeth, each 16 Inches long and four thick, were chained to *St. Andrews* Altar in the Cathedral Church, now demoliſhed. This City conſiſted of three long Streets, well built, but now in great Decay. To the North Eaſt of it are the Ruins of the Caſtle, which was a great Building and ſtrong, as the Times then needed, built all round a large Court Square. It was built by *Roger* Biſhop of *St. Andrews*, who died

1202, and was much repaired by Cardinal *Bethun* and Archbiſhop *Hamilton*. It was the chief Palace of the Archbiſhops of *St. Andrews*. To the South-eaſt of the Caſtle, and eaſt of the City, was the Precinct, of the Priory called anciently *Kilrymond*, conſiſting of a very great and magnificent Cathedral Church, built croſs with five Steeples, founded by Biſhop *Arnold*, who died 1163. This was pulled down at the Reformation. Beſide it, ſtood the Chapel of St. *Regulus*, whoſe Walls and Steeple are ſtill entire, tho' built about the End of the fourth Century, by *Herguſtus* King of the *Picts*: It is a Piece of a notable Architecture, and the Steeple is an equilateral Quadrangle, the Height of it that ſtands yet is 103 Foot, for the ſloping Spire is gone. There were alſo here a vaſt many fine Buildings, for the Reſidence and Service of the Prior and Canons, with Gardens and other Conveniencies. All this incloſed within a ſtrong high Wall that is ſtill entire, with Turrets or little Baſtions built by Prior *John Hepburn*. All theſe are particularly deſcribed by Mr. *Martin*. The ingenious Mr. *Slezer* obſerveth, in his *Theatrum Scotiæ*, That the Metropolitan Church of *St. Andrews* was probably the biggeſt in Chriſtendom, being ſeven Foot longer and two Foot broader than that of St. *Peter* at *Rome*; and for the Height and Embelliſhing of its Pillars and Roof, the Beauty of its Stones, and Symmetry of its Parts, was one of the beſt of the Gothick Kind in the World. The Priory conſiſted of a Prior and thirty four regular Prieſts, of the Order of St. *Auſtin*. It was founded in King *David*'s Time, by *Robert* of Biſhop St. *Andrews*, who died 1159. The Gray-friars had a Houſe here in the Shoe-gate, where the High-ſchool, erected by Dr. *Young*, now is. The Black-friars alſo had a Convent here, at the Weſt-port of the North-gate: In King *Alexander* II's Time, *Guliamus*, a *Dominican* here, tranſlates the Bible into *Engliſh*. *Dempſter* in his *Apparatus* ſays that the *Carmelites* had a Settlement in this Town. The Town Church, which is ſtill entire, is a very large Croſs-Church, with a Steeple of good Work, hewen Stone.

In this City alſo is an Univerſity, conſiſting of three Colleges of Profeſſors, for teaching Sciences and Languages. The old 1. College or St. *Salvador*'s College, founded and built by Biſhop *Kenedie*, 1458. The vaulted Church and Steeple of this College are well built of ſmooth Stone: It hath a vaſtly large Hall. This College has now a Provoſt, three Regents for teaching Philoſophy, and one Regent who teaches Greek, and one Regent who teaches Latin. 2. St. *Leonard*'s College, founded by Prior *John Hepburn*, *anno* 1512. It hath now a Principal, and five Regents, as the old College has. 3. The new or *St. Mary* College, founded and built by Archbiſhop *James Bethun*, advanced by Cardinal *Bethun*, and finiſhed by Archbiſhop *Hamilton*, *anno* 1552. It hath now two Profeſſors of Theology, and one of Hebrew. It hath an Obſervatory, which the famous Mr. *James Gregory* got built for him. The Univerſity here was firſt begun by Biſhop *Wardlaw*, *anno* 1411, and hath now a Profeſſor of Mathematicks.

Biſhop *Robert* who founded the Priory, got King *Malcolm* IV. to erect this City into a Burgh-Royal. It hath an Harbour to the Eaſt of it, but of difficult Acceſs, through Rocks: It had of old

many Ships, but now this is much decayed, and they have few Ships. It was of old more populous, and was the Seat of the Archbiſhop and Prior of *St. Andrews*. In this City do the Courts of the Commiſſariot, and of the Regality of *St. Andrews* ſtill hold. The Earl of *Crawford* is heritable Baillie and Admiral of the Regality. Into the Harbour doth the little Water of *Kinneſs* run, and hath a Stone-bridge of one Arch over it, as it enters the ſame: This Rivulet runs along below the South-ſide of the City, and gives the Name of *Strath-Kinneſs* to a Strath here.

On an Eminence without the Wall of the Priorie, and juſt above the Harbour was the Collegiate Church of *Kirk-heugh*; to it belonged the Kirk of *Seres*. It had a Provoſt and ten Prebends, it is of a very antient Foundation, by *Conſtantine* III. who became one of them, and belonged to the *Culdees*, till about the beginning of the 14th Century. It was called *Præpoſitura capelle regie* S. Marie *de Rupe, prope* S. Andream. And on their Seal is, *Capella D. Regis Scotorum*. Accordingly, when, *anno* 1501, King *James* IV. got the Chapel Royal of *Stirling* erected, the Provoſt of *Kirk-heugh* was appointed to be always the Dean: But 1504 this was altered, and the Biſhop of *Galloway* made Dean. In this College was (ſaith the Author of *Scotichronicon*) a Statue of King *Conſtantine*, who retired from the World, and became religious in this Place. Sir *Thomas Hope* is heritable Baillie of this Provoſtry.

We go no further North the Coaſt at this Time, becauſe it hath no Burghs Royal, no Trade to give Ground for a diſtinct Conſideration of it.

Having gone over all the South Coaſt of *Fife*, and ſome of the North, we go up to the Inland Parts, which conſiſt of a ſloaping Ground from the Sea to the Hills, (except about *Bruntiſland* and *Kinghorn*) Then the Country weſtward is mountainous till you enter *Kinroſs*-ſhire, and Eaſtward to the Plain of *Edin*; benorth this Plain it is mountainous to the Water of *Tay*. But the Mountains are generally fertile and well peopled, and intermixed with Straths: particularly on the North-ſide. In the South Hills of the Weſt and Eaſt Parts of *Fife* there were great Heaths, but they are now generally improven into Corn-fields; and theſe Heaths abound with Coal. All the Tracts of Hills in *Fife* ly Eaſt and Weſt, except the *Lomands* and *Nydie* Hill. The ſhelving-ground of the Eaſt Coaſt of *Fife*, is of all the ſweeteſt, moſt plentiful and populous part of it; and begins below *Largo-law*, and continues to *Fife-neſs*, and is at leaſt two Miles broad, till near the Point.

We ſhall, as we did with the Coaſt, begin at the Weſt part of it, and go Eaſt, noticing only Places moſt remarkable. And firſt we meet with *Rameldrie*, belonging moſt of it to the Repreſentative of the old Family of *Auchmoutie* of that Ilk; and near to it is *Law-hill*, formerly a Part of the Eſtate of *Auchmoutie*, and now the Seat and Poſſeſſion of Mr. *John Craigie* Profeſſor of Philoſophy at *St. Andrews*, and Brother to the Laird of *Dumbarnie* in *Perth*-ſhire. Next we rencounter the Village of *Balchriſtie*, and *Newburn*. *Newburn* Shire and Church belonged to the Abbacy of *Dumfermling*, except a Duty out of *Balchriſtie*, paid firſt to the *Culdees*, and then to the Priorie of *St. Andrews*. Theſe Places are at the Foot of *Lar-*

go

go-Law. To the South of them, in lower Ground, is *Santfurd*, a new Houſe: Theſe Lands have belonged to Gentlemen of the Name of *Dodingſton* ſince K. *Robert* III's Time. And to the Eaſt of this is the Village and Church that belonged to the Nunnery of *Northervick*, and Houſe of *Kilconquhair*, belonging to Mr. *John Carſtairs*. It is a well repair'd Houſe, with Gardens and Incloſures. Above, on the Side of the Hills, is firſt *Riras*, antiently belonging to the Name of *Weems*, and then, by Marriage with a Son of *Pitſligo*'s, it came to the *Forbeſes*, and of late to Captain *Chrichton*, deſcended of the Earl of *Dumfries*.

To the Eaſt of it is *Balcarras* on the ſame Hill, a large and fine Houſe with Gardens, great Incloſures, and much Planting; the Seat of the Earl of *Balcarras*. The firſt of this Family, Sir *John Lindeſay*, was a Son of the Laird of *Edzell* Earl of *Crawfurd*; he was a Lord of the Seſſion and of the Treaſury. *March* 1595, he is made Keeper of the *Privy Seal*, and in *May* 1596, he is made *Secretary of State*, in which Office he died. He was alſo Director of the Mines, and Chanceſlor of the Univerſity of *St. Andrews*. He was a wiſe and learned Perſon. His Son was, 1633, created Lord *Balcarras*, and his Grandſon was created Earl of *Balcarras*; His Great-grandſon, the preſent Earl, has born conſiderable Offices in this Kingdom, and was a Lord of the Treaſury. He has a great Bibliotheck here: He has cauſed build a handſome Village below his Houſe, which is named after himſelf *Colinsburgh*. Eaſt on the Hill from *Balcarras* is *Kilbrackmont*, the Seat of a Gentleman of the Name of *Hamilton*, deſcended of *Orbiſtoun* in the Weſt. Eaſt of this is *Gibliſton*, that was formerly *George Sibbald*'s, M. D. now is Mr. *George Smith*'s.

The next conſiderable Place Eaſtward is *Kellie*, the Seat of the Earl of *Kellie*; above it the Hill riſes into a Pike, and 'tis called *Kellie-law*. This is a good old Houſe. The firſt of this Family was Sir *Thomas Areskin*, Son to the Earl of *Mar*, who, with Sir *John Ramſay*, reſcued King *James* VI. from *Gowry's Conſpiracy*, *anno* 1600. He was firſt created Baron of *Dirleton*, then Viſcount *Fenton*, and afterwards Earl of *Kellie*, *anno* 1619. After King *James*'s Acceſſion to the Crown of *England*, he was Captain of his *Engliſh Guards*, and Groom of the Stole.

To the Eaſt of *Kellie*, upon an high Ground, and where the Tract of Hills which begin at *Largo-law*, do end, is *Carnbie*, formerly it belonged to Gentlemen of the Name of *Melvill*, and it is now the Seat of the Lord *Dunkell*, deſcended of Sir *James Galloway* Son to Mr. *Patrick Galloway* Miniſter of *Edinburgh*: He was Maſter of *Requeſts* to K. *Charles* I. and II. and was by K. *Charles* II. created Lord *Dunkell*. The Church here belonged to the Abbacy of *Dumfermling*.

Near to this, in a lower Ground, is *Pitcorthie*, remarkable for being the Birth-place of the famous *Hay*, Earl of *Carliſle*, born of a Son of *Megginſh* in *Angus*, and of the Douager of *Barclay* Laird of *Innergellie*, ſhe having theſe Lands in Jointure. And *Ada Comitiſſa* gives *Canonicis de* Dryburgh, *Eccleſiam de* Kilrinny, *& dimimidiam carrucatam terre de* Pitcortyne, *& unum toftum in Burgo meo de* Carele, *pro anima D.* Henrici *mei Comitis*, *& pro anima Filii mei* Malcolmi *Regis*, *& pro ſalute anime mee*, &c. This Donation is confirmed by King *William*, and by *William* Earl of *Bu-*

chan. We add here, That Margareta *de* Ardroſſe, *filia D.* Merleſwan *quondam Domini de* Innergelly, Mortified the Lands of *Innergelly* to the Abbot and Convent of *Dryburgh*, and ſhe conſtitutes her Husband *Hugo* de *Perisby miles*, her Procurator, for reſigning them in the Hands of *William* Biſhop of *St. Andrews* (this is in King *Alexander* II's Reign; her Father *Merleſwan* lived in King *William*'s Reign.)

Southward of *Carnbie* is *Balhouffie*, a good new Houſe, with all ſuitable Ornaments and Conveniencies, the Seat of a Gentleman of the Name of *Patullo*, deſcended of a Gentleman of that Name in *Angus*: And to the North Eaſt of this, and on an higher Ground, is *Airdry*, the Seat of Mr. *Philip Anſtruther*, Nevoy to my Lord *Anſtruther*. In King *David* II's Reign I find that it belonged to *Dundemore* of that Ilk. Afterwards it came to the *Lumiſdeans*, who 1466 have it. From them it was purchaſed by Sir *John Preſton* of *Pennycuick* Preſident of the Seſſion in King *James* VI's Time. Further to the North-eaſt is *Kippo*, the Seat of *Ayton*, a Cadet of *Ayton* of that Ilk: The laſt Heritor of it was Sir *John Ayton* Knight of the Black-Rod in *England*. Very anciently it belonged to the *Barclays*, for 1285, *John* Prior of *St. Andrews* confirms the Lands of *Auldmuir* to *Margaret Lindeſay*, Relict of Sir *Walter Barclay* of *Kippo*, Knight, in Liferent, and to *Walter Barclay* their Son in Fee. In King *James* III's Reign, Sir *Andrew Murray* of *Balvaird* married the Heireſs, and with them it continued till King *James* VI. that it was ſold to Dr. *Philip*.

Weſtward of this near two Miles, as we enter the mountainous Country, we meet with *Stravithy*, well ſituated, belonging to *Lumiſdean*, a Cadet of *Lumiſdean* of *Innergelly*; and then the Church of *Dininno* belonging to St. *Salvador*'s College. The firſt Place of notice in the high Country is *Lathoker*, ſituated in a Heath, a new Houſe belonging to a Gentleman of the Name of *Weems*, to which Family it hath long pertained, for *Henry Wardlaw* Biſhop of *St. Andrews*, gives a Charter to *John de Wemys* of *Kilmany*, and *Jonet Wardlaw* his Spouſe, *De officio Conſtabularii caſtri & civitatis noſtre* St. Andree, *cum terris de* Muirtoun & Rathokyr *infra Regalitatem* St. Andree. This is confirmed by King *James* II. 1440. *Henry Wardlaw* was Biſhop from 1404. till near the Time of this Confimation, but is then dead. South of it is the Church of the Pariſh of *Camron*, of a modern Erection, taken off *St. Andrews*.

To the North of this, and in a lower Ground, is *Clermont*, the Poſſeſſion of a Gentleman of the Name of *Martin*, Son to Mr. *George Martin*, that worthy and learned Antiquary, who writ a Deſcription of the Archbiſhoprick and City of *St. Andrews*, under the Title of *Reliquiæ Divi Andreæ*.

After this nothing notable occurs, till we come to *Craighall* the Seat of Sir *Thomas Hope*, the Chief of that Name. It is a good Houſe with Gardens, great Incloſures and much Planting: And in a bottom below it, is *Ceres*, a Burgh of Barony belonging to Sir *Thomas*, ſeated on a Water, having a Stone Bridge at South, and another at the North end of the Town, and a Church that pertained to the Provoſtry of *Kirkheugh*: This Eſtate belonged antiently to the *Kyninmonds*, and one of the Baronies of this Eſtate is named *Kyninmond*. We find

find *Matthew* de *Kyninmond* to be Biſhop of *Aberdeen* in King *Malcolm* IV's Reign. From this Family, Sir *Thomas Hope* Advocate to King *Charles* I. bought it; of whom are deſcended ſeveral Gentlemen of good Eſtates.

To the North of *Craighall*, upon the South-ſide of *Tarvethill*, is *Weemshall*, a pretty new Houſe belonging to Mr. *John Weems* of *Winthank*; and to the Weſt of this, at the End of that Hill, is *Scotſtarvet*, an old Tower of Aiſler, with a lower Houſe, which is another of the Seats of Mr. *David Scot*, of whom before. It was long the Inheritance of the Name of *Inglis*, and was purchaſed from them by the above named Sir *John Scot*.

Half a Mile to the South of this is *Struthers*, or *Ochter-other-ſtruther*, ſo called from the Moraſſes round it. It is a large old Houſe with Gardens, great Orchards, and vaſt Incloſures and Planting. In *David* I's Time it belonged to one *Radolphus* de *Ochter-ſtruther de eodem*. It is the Eſtate of the Earl of *Crawford*, a Noble and antient Family. *Anno* 1357, I find by a Charter dated at the Abbacy of *Lundoris*, that *David* de *Lindeſay* Dominus de *Craufurd* had three Sons, 1. *Jacobus de Lindeſay*, who is after his Father's Death *Dominus de Craufurd*, to him ſucceeds his Son *Jacobus* de *Lindeſay*, Dominus de *Craufurd*, whom King *Robert* II. often names *Nepos noſter*. He died *ſans* Iſſue. 2. The ſecond Son of *David* de *Lindeſay* Dominus de *Craufurd* is named *Alexander* de *Lindeſay*, and is Dominus de *Glenesk*, by marrying *Catharine Stirling* the Heireſs. His Son *David de Lindeſay* ſucceeds to his Couſin *Jacobus* de *Lindeſay* Dominus de *Craufurd*, and is about 1398 created Earl of *Craufurd*; for 10. *Decembris anno* 9. *Reg.* Roberti *tertii*, there is a Charter by King *Robert* III. *Dilecto fratri meo* David *de* Lindeſay *Comiti de* Craufurd, of the Barony of *Craufurd*, *cum quatuor punctis corone*, *& in liberam Regalitatem*. He married a Siſter of this King, and he often ſtiles him *Frater*. His Succeſſor *David* Comes de *Craufurd*, is 18. *May* 1488 created Duke of *Montroſs*.

3. The 3d Son is *Willielmus* de *Lindeſay* Dominus de *Byres*, he is, by the Productions at the Ranking of the Nobility, 1606, found to have been a Peer of the Degree of a Lord. He married *Chriſtiana* Daughter to Sir *William Muir* of *Abercorn*, and got with her *Abercorn*, *Dean* beſide *Edinburgh*, and the *Milnes*, and many other Lands, therefore he added the *Crawford*'s Arms, 3 Mollets in chief, to the *Lindeſays* feſſe chekee. His Succeſſor *John* Lord *Lindeſay*, *anno* 1633, is created Earl of *Lindeſay*: Betwixt him and *Lowis* Earl of *Crawford* there was a Tailzie, by virtue of which, when Earl *Lowis* was forfeited, Earl *John* ſucceeded to the Title of Earl of *Crawford*, and to all the Remains of the Eſtate. In King *Robert* III's Reign, the above-named *Willielmus* de *Lindeſay*, Dominus de *Byres*, made an Excambion with *Willielmus* de *Keth Mareſcallus*, giving him the Caſtle of *Dalnottar*, for *Auchteruther-ſtruther*, *Weſtmarkinche* and *Pittinariech* in *Fyfe*.

To the South of *Struthers* is *Carskirdo*, the Poſſeſſion of Mr. *John Melvill*. To the South-weſt of *Struthers*, upon the Deſcent of this Hill-country toward the South-coaſt is *Aitherny*, a fine Houſe with Gardens, Orchards and Parks, belonging to a Gentleman of

the Name of *Watſon*. In *David* I's Time, it was the Inheritance of *Stephanus* de *Aiderny de eodem*. Afterwards it belonged to the *Carmichaels*, *Ingliſes* and *Rigs* ſucceſſively. North-weſt of this is *Kilmucks*, on a higher Ground, the Poſſeſſion of Mr. *John Durie*. To the Weſt of it is *Auchtermairny*, on the Top of the Hill, the Poſſeſſion of a Cadet of the Family of *Lundin*. And Northward of this, amongſt the Hills, is *Dovan* belonging to *Boiſvill* a Cadet of *Balmuto*. Then we find *Forther*, an old Fabrick, and the Seat of a Gentleman of the Name of *Pitcairn*, the Repreſentative of Secretary *Pitcairn*: This formerly belonged to the *Ramſays*. Southward of this is *Kirkfother*, the Place of an old Parſonage now ſuppreſſed; it hath ſince K. *James* V's Reign belonged to *Lindeſays*, Cadets of the Earl of *Crawford*. And South of this is *Pyotſtoun*, the Heritage of Mr. *John Thomſon* Writer to the Signet; then *Karriſton*, the Seat of a Gentleman of the Name of *Seaton*, a near Cadet of the Earl of *Winton*. Weſt of it, in a low Ground, is *Balbirny*, an old Houſe with Planting belonging to Gentlemen of the Name of *Balfour*, antiently it belonged to *Balbirny* of that Ilk. And Eaſtward is *Bruntoun*, a part of the Barony of *Dalginche*, belonging to the Repreſentative of *Law* Archbiſhop of *Glaſgow*, who purchaſed it from *Wardlaw* of *Torry*. Here antiently *Malcolm* Earl of *Fife* had a Caſtle. *Reg. Maj. lib.* 1. *c.* 20. appoints *Dalgenſch*, as the capital Place of *Fife*, at which theſe accuſed of Theft were to find Surety for ſiſting themſelves in Judgement. Weſt of it, in a lower Ground, is *Markinche*, a Village, (with a Pariſh Church, of old one of the Priors of *St. Andrews*) belonging to the Earl of *Levin*. In a Charter by King *William* to the Priory of *St. Andrews*, he confirms a Donation of the Kirk of *Markinche* to them, by *Eugenius* filius *Hugonis* filii *Gillemihel* Comitis de *Fyfe*.

We turn now to the *Lowmond-hill*, that North of this ſtretches itſelf to the North-weſt, and hath two Pikes, with the Moſs of *Ballo* betwixt them; hath a great Store of Sheep upon it with fine Wool. And at the Foot of it is firſt, *Pitcairn*, a good new Houſe with an Incloſure belonging to the learned *Archibald Pitcairn*, M. D. a Cadet of *Forther*. Higher upon the Hill, and to the Eaſt is *Bandon*, the Houſe of a Gentleman of the Name of *Bethun*, the neareſt Cadet of the Laird of *Balfour*. Above this, and higher on the Hill, is *Conland*, the Poſſeſſion of Mr. *David Kinloch*, the Repreſentative of the antient *Kinlochs* of that Ilk. Near to this is another *Conland*, belonging to *John Hay*, D. D. a Cadet of *Nauchtan*. Eaſtward upon the Side of the *Lowmonds* overlooking the Valley of *Edin*, is *Drums*, the Houſe of *Lundin*, a Cadet of the Family of *Lundin*. Below *Drums*, in a better Climate, is *Pittillock*, the Heritage of Mr. *Mungo Law* Advocate. And to the North of that, near *Falkland*, lyes alſo under the Hill, *Purin*, the Poſſeſſion of Mr. *Henry Montgomery* alias *Miller*.

Next, we ſhall ſurvey the *Strath*, in which the Water of *Levin* runs; but in our Way to it, in the ſhelving Ground by South the Hills, is a large Village, called *Kennoway*, or *Kenneth*'s-*way*, of one Street from North to South (with a Pariſh Church that belonged to the Prior) pertaining to the Laird of *Balfour*. South of it is a little Hill fenced on the South-ſide with Fouſſees, called the Maiden

Caſtle

Caſtle, which *Boethius* calls *Arx Septimalis totidem foſſis munita, olim poſſeſſio* Fifi Duffi, *cujus poſteritas per multa ſecula eam tenuere.* Some make it a Seat of *Macduff* Earl of *Fyfe*. But there is no Room on that Hill for a Houſe to lodge a Perſon of any Grandeur.

The River of *Levin*, which we deſcribed before, has a few fine Seats upon it, and of antient great Families. The firſt we ſee going weſtward and up the River, on the South Brink of it, is, *Balfour*, or, *Bal-Or*, from the Water of *Or* running at a little Diſtance on the South of it. It is a fine new Houſe with Gardens and Incloſures, and is one of the Seats of Mr. *James Bethun*. It gave the Name of *Balfour* to a very ancient Family that were Heritors of it. They reckon their Deſcent from the Time of King *Duncan*. *Anno* 15. *Reg. Alexandri* II. *Ingelramus* de *Balfour*, Vicecomes de *Fife*, is Witneſs to a Charter of Confirmation by this King to the Monaſtery of *Aberbrothock*, of a Mortification to them by *Philip* de *Moubray*, de uno plenario tofto in *Innerkeithing*. And *Henricus* de *Balfour* is Witneſs to another Confirmation by this ſame King *Alexander* II. to that Monaſtery, of a Donation by *Malcolmus* Comes de *Angus*, de terris in territorio de *Kermuir*. The Book of *Melroſs* tells us, that *anno* 1246, *obiit Dominus* Henricus *de* Balfour, *& a* S. Jacobo *deportatur corpus, & tumulatur in Eccleſia Abbatiæ de* Melroſs. And that *anno* 1347, Adam *de Balfour ibidem ſepelitur*. Then the Seals of *David* de *Balfour*, and *Malcolm* de *Balfour*, are, among others preſent in Parliament at *Cambuskenneth*, 6th of *November* 1314, appended to the general Sentence by that Parliament of Forfaulture of all the Rebels. And in the Parliament at *Air*, 1315, *Dominica proxima ante feſtum* S. Jacobi, are *Michael* de *Balfour* Vicecomes de *Fyfe*, & *David* de *Balfour*, and their Seals are appended to an Act of that Parliament tailzieing the Crown. And there are at preſent a greater Number of Heritors in *Fife* of the Name of *Balfour* than of any other. But *anno* 5. *Reg.* Roberti II. *Dominus* Johannes *de* Balfour *de eodem*, *miles*, dying without Sons, *Dominus* Robertus *de* Bethun, *familiaris Regis* Roberti II. (as my Author calls him) married his Daughter the Heireſs of *Balfour*, and yet retained the Name of *Bethun*; of this Family ſince that, are ſeveral Heritors of the Name of *Bethun* deſcended, as the prefixed Liſt ſhews. *James Bethune* Archbiſhop of *St. Andrews* and Chancellor of *Scotland*, and his Nevoy *David Bethun* Cardinal of *St. Andrews* and Chancellor of *Scotland*, and the Cardinal's Nevoy *James Bethun* Archbiſhop of *Glaſgow*, were all three Sons of this Houſe of *Balfour*. And of the ſame, in King *James* IV's Time, deſcended the *Bethuns*, Lairds of *Creich*, which failed but of late, and the Eſtate was united to that of *Balfour*. The Name of *Bethun* is very ancient and honourable in *Scotland*. In the End of King *William*'s Reign, or beginning of King *Alexander* II's, *Robertus* de *Beton* is Witneſs to a Charter by *Rogerus* de *Quincy* Comes de *Winton* Conſtabularius *Scotiæ*, to *Sayerus* de *Seaton*, of an Annuity out of the Miln and Miln Lands de *Tranent*. And in the above-cited Charter of Mortification of Lands *in territorio de* Kermuir, *David* de *Beton*, and *Johannes* de *Beton* are alſo Witneſſes. And about 1296, we find *David* de *Beton miles*. And *Alexander* de *Beton*, is in the above quoted Parliament 6th *No-*

vember 1314, and his Seal is appended to the Act of Forfaulture. And ſeverals of this Name I find Witneſſes to Charters by *Duncan* Earl of *Fife*.

A very little to the Weſt of *Balfour*, upon the ſame Side of the River of *Levin*, is *Balgony*, one of the Seats of *Leſlie* Earl of *Levin*, who has conſiderably enlarged the Houſe, and made new Gardens and vaſt Incloſures round it, on both Sides of *Levin*. It was the Seat of a very antient Family of the Name of *Sibbald*: *George Douglas* Earl of *Angus*, who died *anno* 1461, married *Elizabeth* Daughter to Sir *Andrew Sibbald* of *Balgony*; of this Marriage was born *Archibald* Earl of *Angus*, Father of the learned *Gavin Douglas* Biſhop of *Dunkeld*. *Hume* of *Godsſcroft*, and the learned Antiquary Mr. *Thomas Craufurd* ſay, That *Dominus* Thomas Sibbald *de* Balgony was *Theſaurarius Regis* Jacobi II. In King *James* IV's Reign, Sir *Andrew Sibbald* of *Balgony*, and (Sir *James Balfour* ſays) Sheriff of *Fife*, dying without Sons, *Robert* de *Lundin*, a younger Son of the Laird of *Lundin*, married *Helena* his Daughter and Heireſs, and got the Eſtate, yet retained the Name of *Lundin*. This *Robertus* de *Lundin* I find *Theſaurarius Regis vel Regni*, *anno* 1497, and 1498, and his Son *Andreas* de *Lundin* I find to be Sheriff of *Fife* 1504, and 1505. In King *Charles* I's Reign, General *Alexander Leſly* purchaſed *Balgony*, and was by that King created Earl of *Levin*, whoſe Great Grandſon the preſent Earl is. The Name of *Sibbald* is very antient in *Scotland*. In the End of King *William*'s Reign or Beginning of *Alexander* II. *Duncanus Sibbauld* is Witneſs to that Charter by *Rogerus* Comes de *Winton* to *Syerus* de *Seton*. I have an authentick Bull by Pope *Innocentius* IV. about *anno* 1250, referring the Cognition of a Complaint made to him by the Prior and Capitulum of *St. Andrews*, That the Biſhop of *St. Andrews* had introduced *Ordo Trinitatis & Captivorum* within a Pariſh belonging to them, and allowed ſome Knights to build Chapels and Oratories, within Pariſhes of theirs. And upon the Foot are marked in as antient Writ: *Duncano Sibauld & Willielmo de Valoynes militibus*, &c. St. Andree *Dioceſ. conceſſit, eorundem Prioris & capituli neglecto aſſenſu, & ibidem quaſdam capellas conſtruxerunt*. Now *Balgony* is within the Pariſh of *Markinch*, which was one of the Churches of the Priory of *St. Andrews*. And *anno* 1246 *Donatus Sibbauld* is Witneſs to a Charter by the ſame Earl of *Winton* to *Adam* de *Seton*, *de Maritagio heredis* Alani de *Fauſide*. In the Chartulary of *Coupar*, there is a Charter *Donati* Sybaldi *filii* Walteri, *de dimidia merca argenti, annuatim ſolvenda e molendino meo de* Lundin. *Teſtibus* D. Engelramo *de* Vallibus, Alexandro *de* Camelyn, Engelramo *de* Gourley, Duncano Sybald. And there is, *Carta donationis per* Duncanum Sybald *Monachis de* Cupro, *de una petra cere, & quatuor ſolidis ad lumen miſſe de* S. Maria, *annuatim percipiend. e terra mea* Miraitembeg. *Anno Gratie* 1206. In a Charter of Donation of the Wood of *Croſtach* by *Thomas* de *Lundin* to the Monks of *Aberbrothock*, there are Witneſſes, *Bricio Epiſcopo Moravienſi*, Waltero *filio* Sybaldi, Philippo *de* Malevell, Waltero *filio* Walteri Sybald. This is confirmed by King *William*. I find *Matheus Sybauld teſtis* to ſeveral Charters of *Duncan* the

the laſt Earl of *Fife*, of the *Macduffs*. And *Thomas Sybald miles* is *Teſtis* in ſeveral Charters in King *Robert* II's Time, particularly to that Writ of Alienation of the Earldom of *Fyfe* by *Iſabella* Comitiſſa de *Fyfe*, to *Robert Stuart* Earl of *Monteith* 1371. There is a Charter by King *Robert* to *Alexander Sybald*, de terris de *Cuickſton*. A Charter by *Robert* Duke of *Albanie* Earl of *Fyfe* to Sir *John Sibbald* of *Balgony*, de terris de *Roſſie & Creinberg*. A Charter by King *Robert* to *Thomas Sibbald*, *de Quinque marcis annui redditus de firmis burgi de* Crail.

About a Mile to the Weſt of *Balgony*, and to the South of the Water of *Levin*, on an Eminence about half a Mile's diſtance from it, is *Auchmoutie*, the Seat of an ancient Familſy of the ſame Name: It is now the Poſſeſſion of the Earl of *Rothes*.

Two Miles Weſt and more from *Balgony*, is ſeated on the North-ſide of the River *Levin*, the magnificent Palace of *Leſlie*, with its Gardens, Terraſſes, and a great Encloſure, with much young Planting, all built of new by the late Duke of *Rothes*.

It is one of the Seats of the Duke's Grandſon *John Leſly* Earl of *Rothes*, heritable Sheriff of *Fife*; which Office has been heritably in that Family ſince King *James* V's Time. The Houſe is noble and great, all round a Court, and has very fine Apartments, and richly furniſhed. It ſtands in a Point of Ground betwixt the River of *Levin*, and the Water of *Lotrie*, which below the Houſe runs into the other. Upon *Lotrie*, at the Entry of the Houſe, there is a fine Stone Bridge, built at the ſame time with the Houſe. Above the Houſe to the North, upon an Eminence, is the Pariſh Church that pertained to the Monaſtery of *Inchcolm*. And the large well built Village of *Leſlie*, of one Street from Eaſt to Weſt, belonging to the Earl. The Barony of *Leſlie* was antiently named *Fithill*. And Sir *James Balfour* ſays, the Houſe was very antiently called *Harp* ad *Levin*, from ſome Reſemblance to an Harp that the Angle of Land had, upon which the Houſe is built, It is a Noble antient Family, and I ſhall ſet down their Deſcent as it was ſent me.

1. *Bartholomew Leſly*, who came to *Scotland Anno* 1097. Dyed 1120.
2. *Malcolm*.
3. *Norman*, Married *Margaret* Daughter to the Lord *Lorn*, 1182.
4. *Leonard*, Married *Catharin More* Heireſs of *Taces* in *Fife*.
5. *Norman*, *anno* 1283.
6. *Andrew*, Married *Mary* one of the Heireſſes of *Abernethy*, before 1317.
    1. *Andrew*, died about 1400.
    2. *Norman* his Son died about 1391.
    3. *David* died iſſueleſs, 1439.
7. *Norman* the firſt of *Rothes* married *Margaret Leſlie*, died before 1367.
8. *George* married *Elizabeth Hay* Daughter to the Conſtable, he died about 1420.

9. *Norman*, Married *Chriſtina Seaton*, 1417. and he is ſerved Heir to his Couſin *David*, 19. *May* 1439.

10. *George* ſerved Heir to his Father *Norman*, 3d *February* 1439, married *Chriſtina Haliburton*. He is created Earl of *Rothes*, 1457.

Andrew Maſter of *Rothes*, he married *Elizabeth Sinclair* Daughter to the Earl of *Orkney*, *anno* 1459. He died before his Father.

John his eldeſt Son married *Janet Keith*, Daughter to the Earl *Mareſchal*, *anno* 1477, he died before his Grandfather, *ſans Iſſue*.

11. *George*, ſecond Son to *Andrew* Maſter of *Rothes*, ſucceeds to his Grand-father *George*, and is the ſecond Earl of *Rothes*. He died without Iſſue.

12. *William* third Son to *Andrew* the Maſter, and 3d Earl. He married *Balfour* Daughter to *Mountwhanie*. He was killed at *Flowden*, 1513.

13. *George* the 4th Earl of *Rothes*. Married *Agnes Somervill*, about 1526. He died at *Deip* 1557.

14. *Andrew* the 5th Earl, married *Griſel* Daughter to Sir *James Hamilton* of *Finnert*, 16. *June* 1548.

James Maſter of *Rothes* married *Lindeſey* Daughter to the Lord *Lindeſey* of *Byres*.

15. *John* the 6th Earl, ſucceeds to his Grandfather; he married *Annd Areskin*, Daughter to the Earl of *Mar*. He died 1641.

16. *John* Duke of *Rothes*, married *Anna Lindeſey* Daughter to the Earl of *Craufurd*. He died 1681.

17. *Margaret* Counteſs of *Rothes*, married to *Charles* Earl of *Hadington*. She died 20th of *Auguſt* 1700.

18. *John* Earl of *Rothes*, her eldeſt Son, married *Jean Hay* Daughter to the Marquis of *Tweddale*, 29th *April* 1697.

Anno 1366, *Walter* de *Leſly*, a Son of this Family, married the Eldeſt Daughter and Heireſs of *William* Earl of *Roſs*, and in her Right was Earl of *Roſs*; their Son *Alexander Leſly* ſucceeds as Earl of *Roſs*, and his Daughter *Eupham* de *Leſly* is Counteſs of *Roſs*. *George* the 4th Earl of *Rothes* is Queen *Mary*'s Ambaſſador to *Chriſtian* King of *Denmark* and *Norway*; his Commiſſion is dated *June* 24th, 1550. This I have ſeen a Copy of, and of that King's Anſwer, with his Letter to Queen *Mary*, approving and commending the Negotiation of this Earl her Ambaſſador, dated that ſame Year. *John* Duke of *Rothes* was of a princely Preſence and of great Capacities. He was long Priſoner after the unfortunate Battle of *Worceſter*. But after the Reſtoration of King *Charles* II. He was much favoured by that Prince, who made him Captain of his Horſe Guards in *Scotland*, and General of all the Forces there; then he was made High-Treaſurer. And he was High Commiſſioner, or his Majeſty's Repreſentative in the Parliament 1663. At laſt he was made Great Chancellor of *Scotland*, *anno* 1665, and in this High Poſt he continued till his Death.

Above *Leſly*, a Mile to the North-weſt of it, upon an high Ground, at ſome Diſtance from the Water of *Levin*, is *Stathenry* an old Building, the Poſſeſſion antiently of the *Strath-henries* of that Ilk. Then *anno* 1496, *Forreſter* a Son of *Carden*'s married the Heireſs, and it continued in the Name of *Forreſter*, till King *Charles* II's Time, that a younger Son of *Kirkneſs* married the Heireſs and got the Eſtate: And his Son Mr. *John Douglas* is the preſent Poſſeſſor.

The next Place near the Water of *Levin*, and the weſtmoſt part of *Fife* upon it, is *Balbedy*, on a riſing Ground to the South of that River. It is a pleaſant Houſe with Gardens and Incloſures, and well planted. It is one of the Seats of *Michael Malcolm*, ſecond Son of *John Malcolm* of *Balbedy*, who had a conſiderable Eſtate in this Shire.

This River of *Levin* takes its Source, (as was ſaid) from *Lochlevin*, and taking its courſe Eaſtwards, runs about ten Miles and falls into the Frith of *Forth* (as is noted above) at the Town of *Levin*. It hath upon it the *Gullet*, a Bridge of three Arches of Stone, juſt at its beginning. A Mile below this, is the Bridge of *Auchmuir*, of two Arches of Stone, built by the above-named *John Malcolm* of *Balbedy*. The Bridge of *Balbirny* of two Arches of Stone. The Bridge at the *Milntoun* of *Balgonie* of two Arches of Stone, built by the preſent Earl of *Levin*. And *Camron-bridge*, of the like Arches of Stone, upon the High-way from *Kenoway* to *Kirkaldy*.

Paſſing by *Kirkneſs*, which is to the Weſt of *Balbedy*, and is in the Shire of *Kinroſs*, and hath been already mentioned, we enter *Lochor*-Shire, which is to the Weſt and South of this, and comprehended of old the Pariſh of *Balingry*, and *Auchterdiran*, which was the Eſtate of the *Lochors* of that Ilk, of whom I find *Adam* de *Lochor* Sheriff of *Perth* in King *Alexander* II's Reign: And there is *David* de *Lochor* in the Reigns of *Alexanders* II. and III. who, 1255, is Sheriff of *Perth*: and there is one *David* de *Lochor*, named in *Ragman*'s Roll, *anno* 1296. About 1289 *Hugo* de *Lochor* is Vicecomes de *Fyfe*. In King *Alexander* II's Time, 1235, *Conſtantinus* de *Lochor*, with Conſent of *David* his Son and Heir, and *Philip* his Brother, renounces his Claim to *Kinglaſſie* in favours of the Abbacy of *Dumfermling*. And *anno* 1315, *Thomas* de *Lochor* is in the Parliament at *Air* that tailzied the Crown, and his Seal is appended to that Act. The Gentlemen of that Name had ſeveral other Lands; tho' ſcarce one of the Name is now to be found. It fell in *Robert* I's Time to the Son of a Gentleman *Adam* de *Valoniis*, who had married a Daughter of the Barons of *Lochor:* and it continued with this Name of *Vallange*, till *anno* that D. *Jacobus* de *Valoniis* leaving only three Daughters, the Eldeſt was married to Sir *Andrew Wardlaw* of *Torry*, and with her he got *Weſter-Lochor-ſhire*, or the Pariſh of *Balingry*, whoſe Church is an old Parſonage at the Laird of *Lochor*'s Preſentation. The ſecond Daughter was married to *Roger Boiſvill* Predeceſſor to *Balmuto*, and her Portion was the half of the Pariſh of *Auchterdiran*, (whoſe Church is an old Parſonage in *Balmuto*'s Patronage) with *Glaſmont* and *Muircambus*.

His third Daughter was married to *Livingſton* of *Eaſt-weems*, who got with her the other half of *Auchterdiran* Pariſh. *Wardlaw* of *Torrie* kept the Barony of *Lochor*, (ſometimes alſo called *Inchgall*) till King *Charles* I's Time, and their chief Manſion was the Caſtle of *Lochor* (within the Loch of *Lochor*, conſiſting of a ſtrong Tower, and many lower Houſes, all incloſed with a Wall, that is waſhed with the Water of the Loch) built by *Duncan Lochor*, in King *Malcolm*'s Time. It ſeems to have been much fortified and repaired by the *Wardlaws*; for the chief Entry to the Tower has above it *Robertus Wardlaw*. This Loch is in a very low Ground, and about a Mile in Circuit, abounding with Pikes and Perches, and has large Meadows to the Weſt and North of it. Moſt of that Barony of *Lochor* is now a Part of the Eſtate of Sir *John Malcolm*, eldeſt Son to *John Malcolm* of *Balbedy* (whom we mentioned before) who built, on an Eminence above the Loch, a fine New Houſe, with Gardens and Incloſures, which is now one of their ordinary Seats, the Caſtle being ruinous. Weſt of this Houſe, is *Blair*, a new Houſe, with a good Coal, belonging to Mr. *Alexander Colvill*, a Cadet of the Lord *Colvill* of *Culroſs*.

In *Lochor-ſhire* do three little Rivers take their Beginning, the Northmoſt is *Lochtie*, which takes its Source from the Hill of *Bennartie* (an high Hill of about a Mile and an half in length, from Weſt to Eaſt, all green, and affords Paſture for Sheep; but the Rocks on the North-ſide of it lodge many Foxes.) *Lochtie* in a little Stream runs by the Kirk of *Balingry*, at the South Foot of *Benartie*, from that through a great Mariſh called *Bog-Lochtie*, by Eaſt *Kirkneſs*: To the Eaſt of this Mariſh is *Kinglaſſie*, where is upon the North-ſide of *Lochtie*, a Pariſh Church that belong'd to the Abbacy of *Dumfermling*, and the Seat of *William Ayton* alias *Douglas*, M. D. Brother to Sir *Robert Douglas* of *Kirkneſs*, who married the Heireſs of the Name of *Ayton*, a Cadet of *Kinaldie*: Their other Seat is *Finglaſſie*, more than a Mile to the Eaſt of this, near *Lochtie*. The Teinds of *Kinglaſſie* were, *anno* 1234, mortified by *William* Biſhop of *St. Andrews*, *Deo, S. Margarete & Monachis de Dunfermling*, as the Records of that Abbacy bear. And *1mo Martii* 1235. *Conſtantinus* de *Lochor*, with conſent of *David* his Son and Heir, and *Philip* his Brother, renounces in favours of the Monks of *Dumfermling*, all Title or Intereſt he had or can pretend to the Lands of *Kinglaſſin*. Above *Kinglaſſie*, on an Eminence is *Finmount*, the Poſſeſſion of Mr. *David Brugh*.

A little to the Eaſt of *Kinglaſſie*, in the ſame Strath of *Lochtie*, is *Inchdarny*, the Seat of a Gentleman of the Name of *Ayton*, a Cadet of *Ayton* of that Ilk. About two Miles Eaſt is *Pitewchar*, formerly belonging to the *Clarks*, now belonging to Mr. *James Moyes*.

On the Hills above this Strath to the North, is the Village of *Gait-milk*, belonging to Mr. *James Oſwald*; it formerly gave the Name of *Gait-milk-ſhire* to ſeveral Lands around it, all belonging to the *Abbacy* of *Dumfermling*; who had feued them out before the Reformation. To the Eaſt of *Pitewchar*, and on the Highway from *Kirkaldie* to *Falkland*, is a Stone-bridge of two Arches, built by *James Bethun* Archbiſhop of *St. Andrews*; below that Bridge *Lochtie* runs into *Or*. On the Hill-head, to the South of this

Strath

Strath, and over againſt *Kinglaſſie* is *Pitlochy*, the Poſſeſſion of Mr. *Patrick Murray*. And on the North-ſide of *Bog-Lochtie* is *Pitkeanie*, the Heritage of Mr. *James Weems*, a Cadet of the Earl of *Weems*.

The ſecond River that ariſeth in *Lochor*-ſhire, is *Or*, which cometh out of the Loch of that Name, and is to the South of *Lochtie*. This runs through a populous Strath, and falls into the River of *Levin*, to the Eaſt of *Balfour*, having before that received *Lochtie*. It has upon it a little Bridge at its beginning, and below that the *Bow-bridge* (as it is called) of one Arch: Then is the Stone-bridge at *Bowhill*; and in the Way from *Kirkaldie* to *Falkland* is a Stone-bridge of two Arches, built by the above-named *James Bethun* Archbiſhop of *St. Andrews*.

In this Strath of *Or*, there is *Bowhill*, the Heritage of Mr. *John Scrimzeour*, the Repreſentative of the *Scrimzeours* of the *Myres*. Above this to the North, and on an higher Ground, is *Balgony* belonging to Mr. *David Dewar* Brother to *Laſſodie*. And to the Eaſt of this is the Village and Pariſh-Kirk of *Auchterdiran*, and to the Eaſt of it is *Balgriegie*, the Heritage of Mr. *John Sinclair*, a Cadet of my Lord *Sinclair*, being Great Grandſon to *Patrick Sinclair* Son to *Henry* Lord *Sinclair*, and he purchaſed *Balgriegie*. Above *Auchterdiran* and *Balgriegie* to the North, is a Range of Rocks that are carried Eaſt to *Docktoun*, where is that Monument of Stone of which I give you the *Taille-douce*.

Below *Docktoun* on the North-brink of *Or*, is *Clunies*, which has been a good Houſe and pleaſantly ſituate, but now ruinous. Theſe Lands were mortified to the Monaſtery of *Dumfermling* by *Sibilla*, *Alexander* I's Queen: And the Monks feued them to *Duncan* Earl of *Fife* in *Alexander* III's Time. The Earls of *Fife* kept theſe Lands till their Forfaulture by King *James* I. by which they returned to the Monaſtery of *Dumfermling*; and *anno* 1437, they feued them to Sir *David Stuart* of *Reſſyth*: But in King *James* III's Time, *Stuart* of *Reſſyth* diſponed them to *David Crichton* of *Cranſton-riddel*, a Cadet of the Lord *Crichton*. His Poſterity enjoyed this Eſtate till *Charles* II's Time, that the Duke of *Rothes* purchaſed them, and they are now a part of the Earldom of *Rothes*. To the Eaſt of this, and on the South-ſide of *Or*, is *Skedoway*, belonging to a Gentleman of the Name of *Alexander*.

The third River that begins in *Lochor-ſhire* is *Gellie*, which runs out of *Lochgellie*; this Loch is about a Mile in Circumference, and has the ſame Fiſhes as *Lochor*. On an Eminence to the North of this Loch is the Houſe of *Eaſter-Lochgellie*, one of the Seats of Sir *Alexander Murray* of *Melgum*, of the Family of *Philiphaugh*, by his marrying the Heireſs of *Kinninmonth*; for after the Barons of *Kinninmonth* ſold *Craighall*, they bought an Eſtate here, one part of which was anciently called *Kinninmonth*. Beſide this, is *Weſter-Lochgellie*, belonging to Mr. *Henry Scrimzeour* Writer to the Signet, deed of the *Scrimzeours* Conſtables of *Dundee*.

The Water of *Gellie* has upon the North-brink, as it comes out of the Loch, *Powguild*, belonging to Mr. *David Betſon* the Repreſentative of *Betſon* of *Carden*. And on the South-ſide is *Glenniſton*, belonging anciently to the *Glens*, now to Mr. *David Boiſvill* Uncle to *Dovan*.

Next is the Tower of *Carden*, (where the Water of *Gellie* turns and runs Northward, in a Den) upon a high Ground to the Eaſt of the Water. This Eſtate belonged anciently to the Name of *Martin*, then it was purchaſed by one of the Name of *Betſon*, who gave it with a Daughter to a younger Son of *Edmonſtone* of that Ilk: Now it is purchaſed by the late Earl of *Melvill*, and is a part of that Earldom. *Gellie* runs into *Or* near to *Bowhill*, having performed a Courſe of about three Miles.

Returning to that Part of the Weſt of *Fife* we paſt over, or ſome of the In-land Places of the Presbytery of *Dumfermling* within this Shire. *Carnock* is the Weſtmoſt Pariſh; whoſe Church belonged to the Miniſtry of *Scotlandwell:* The Lord *Lindeſay* of *Byres* got this Pariſh, by Marriage of a Brother Daughter of *Dalhouſie:* And they kept it till King *James* VI's Time, that Sir *George Bruce* the Predeceſſor of the Earls of *Kincardin* got it. For the preſent it is in many Hands. *Pittindinnes* was purchaſed by Sir *Patrick Murray* a Cadet of *Blackbarony*, and now belongs to his Daughter, Lady Dowager of *Pitfirran*. *Weſter-Luskar* is the Heritage of *Henry Wardlaw*, of the old Family of *Torrie*. North of *Carnock* is the Pariſh of *Saulin*, divided into a great many ſmall Feuers; the moſt conſiderable are, *Kinnedder-over* belonging to Mr. *David Oliphant*, and *Kinnedder-nether*, the Poſſeſſion of *William Haly* Writer.

In *Dumfermling* Pariſh there are theſe Places which we have not touched; firſt, to the Southweſt of the Town is *Pittincrief*, a pretty Houſe, the Seat of *Forbes*, Son to Colonel *Forbes* who purchaſed it.

North of the Town is *Baldrick*, the Seat of *Robert Ged*.

Eaſt of the Town is *Balmule*, on an high Ground, the Seat of Sir *Hendry Wardlaw* late of *Pitrevie*, which lyes in a low Ground South Eaſt of *Dunfermling*. Below *Balmule* to the South is *Lochfittie*, a pleaſant little Loch: Here is got very good Sand for ſharpning Syths. At the Weſt Foot of the Hill of *Beath* (which is an high green Hill, and much of it manured on the South Side, of about a Mile of length from Eaſt to Weſt) is *Hall-beath*, belonging to Mr. *Henry Balfour* Miniſter of the Goſpel. *Craigluſcar* is the Heritage of a Gentleman of the Name of *Durie*, deſcended of *Durie* of That Ilk.

Eaſtward of *Dunfermling* Pariſh is that of *Beath*; the Church here is of late erected into a Pariſh-Church; of old it was only a Chapel of Eaſe of the Pariſh-Church of *Aberdower*; and this with the Pariſh-Church of *Dalgatie* belonged to the Abbacy of *Inch-colm*; and all theſe Pariſhes were reckoned within the Dioceſe of *Dunkeld*. It conſiſts moſtly of ſmall Heritors, and is a Part of the Earl of *Murray*'s Eſtate. The only Places noticeable in it are *Burn-heugh*, the Seat of *Moutray* of *Reſcobie*, the Repreſentative of the old *Moutrays* of *Seafield*, which we named before. And *Laſſodie* in a low Ground at the Eaſt End of *Lochfittie*, belonging to a Gentleman of the Name of *Dewar*. In *Alexander* II's Reign, I find one *Richardus* de *Dower*.

We are to obſerve that all this Country that we have ſurveyed, abounds with Coal, eſpecially the moſt barren Heaths, as the *Eaſt* or King's *Muirs* within the Presbytery of *S. Andrews*, and the *Weſt* or *Fothrife-muirs* within the Presbytery of *Dunfermling*,

and

and *Kirkcaldie*. And that Northward of this there is no Coal in *Fyfe*, no not in all *Scotland*.

The next Part of *Fyfe* that falls under our Obſervation, is the Plain of *Edin*, called the How of *Fyfe*, and is in the Middle of *Fyfe* reckoning from South to North; it is almoſt encompaſſed with Mountains. Thoſe we have deſcribed are to the South. To the North are the *Ochel-hills*, which ſtretch themſelves all along to the North-Eaſt of *Fyfe*: the Weſt is ſhut in by the *Low-mond-hills*, except the narrow Strath of *Miglo*. On the Eaſt is *Nidie-hill* which runs from the South at *Blebo*, North to the Water of *Edin*. A great deal of this Plain was antiently Heath; but now moſt of it is either planted, or made arable Ground. It is eight Miles from Eaſt to Weſt, and at the broadeſt four Miles, it becomes narrower at the Eaſt End. The River of *Edin* has its Source at the North Foot of the *Lowmonds*, and it ſoon receives the Water of *Miglo*. After that it runs South-eaſt through the Wood of *Falkland*, and then in a direct Line Eaſt. On the South-ſide of the Plain below or Eaſt the Park, it has the *Shiell*-bridge of one large Arch of Stone over it: Two Miles Eaſt is *Ramorny* Bridge, lately begun by the Gentry living near it, at the Direction of the Lord *Rankilor*, and finiſhed by the Shire, of two Stone Arches. And at *Coupar* is a fine Stone Bridge of four Arches: At *Dairſie* is a Stone Bridge of three Arches. Laſtly, Near its *Emboucheur* or loſeing itſelf into the Ocean, after about 12 Miles Courſe, is the Guard-bridge of ſix Stone Arches, built by Biſhop *Wardlaw*. The Tide reaches above this Bridge, and there is a good Salmond-fiſhing, betwixt the laſt Bridges. All the River abounds with Trouts; the black Trout of *Edin* is particularly commended. Upon it *John Johnſtoun* writes,

Arva inter nemoriſque umbras & paſcua læta,
Lene fluens Vitreis labitur Eden *Aquis.*

I ſhall go round the Valley in my particular Deſcription, becauſe moſt of the Gentlemens Houſes are upon the Borders of it; the inner Part being either Heath, or inhabited by Farmers. The Eaſtmoſt Place is *Nydie*, ſtanding upon the Water of *Edin*, a little above the Guard-Bridge, it is the Dwelling of Gentlemen of the Name of *Corſtorfin*. *Kemback* at the Weſt Foot of *Nydie-hills*, a ſweet Place, well planted, was antiently the Poſſeſſion of one *Myles Graham*, one of King *James* I's Murderers; and it then falling into the Hand of the Biſhop of *S. Andrews* as Superior, theſe Lands were afterwards conferred by Arch-Biſhop *Schevez* upon his Couſin, with the Office of *Mareſcallus domûs Epiſcopi*, and the *Shevez's* kept them till King *Charles* II's Time, that a Son of *Rainkilor-M'Gill* purchaſed them, and are now the Inheritance of his Son Mr. *Arthur M'Gill*. South of this is *Blebo*, a large Houſe, with Incloſures, antiently the Seat of the *Trails*, till King *Charles* I's Time, now of *Bethun* a Cadet of *Balfour*. On the Hill above it, is *Clatto* belonging to a younger Son of *Blebo*.

Below *Kemback* and *Blebo* to the Weſt is a deep Den or Glen, in which the Water of *Ceres* runs, and on the Eaſt-ſide of it, near to

Kemback Church (which belongs to S. *Salvator*'s College) high in the Rocks, are two artificial Caves: and hard by *Kemback* is a good Stone Bridge over that little River, below which it falls into the River of *Edin*. On the Weſt-ſide of that Water of *Ceres*, and South of *Edin*, is *Rumgally*, ſometime belonging to the *Douglaſſes*, then to the *Weemſes*, of late to the *Macgills*, a Cadet of *Rankilor*, and now to the *Moncriefs*. Above *Rumgally* to the South is *Ceres-muir*, a pretty large Heath on a mountainous Ground.

A Mile Weſt is *Nether-Tarvet*, at the South Foot of *Tarvet-hill*, a neat Houſe with Gardens and Park, belonging formerly to the *Sibbalds* of *Rankilor*; it is now the Seat of Mr. *Thomas Bethun*, deſcended of Cardinal *Bethun* by *Marion Ogilvie*, Daughter to my Lord *Ogilvie*, whoſe Predeceſſor was *Alexander Bethun* Archdeacon of *Lothian*, and Laird of *Carſgowny*, who turned Proteſtant and married. The Cardinal's Friends ſay, it was before he was a Church-man, and ſo under no Vows, when he was ſimply a Student of the Laws; and the greateſt Families of the Kingdom are deſcended of him, by his Daughter's Marriage with the Earl of *Crawford*, thinking it no Dishonour to be come of an Eccleſiaſtick Prince. Near this was the Pariſh Church of St. *Michael* now ſuppreſſed.

Two Miles Weſt, on a riſing Ground, a little removed from *Edin*, is *Bunzeon*, a pretty little Houſe, with good Incloſures, the Heritage of Mr. *Patrick Bruce*, a Cadet of

Below *Bunzeon*, a little to the South-weſt, and on the South-ſide of *Edin*, is the Village of *Pitleſſy*, belonging antiently to *Ramorgney* of that Ilk; 1439 *Alexander* de *Ramorgney* ſold it to *John* Lord *Lindeſay* de *Byres*, and it continued with that Family till King *Charles* II's Time; now it pertains to Mr. *James Craufurd* of *Montwhanie*. On the Hills above this on the South, and at *Forther*, is plenty of excellent Limeſtone.

Over againſt *Pitleſſy*, upon the North-ſide of *Edin*, is *Ramorny*, an old Houſe with Gardens and Parks; it belonged anciently to Gentlemen of the Name of *Ramorny*; then to the *Heriots*, who have been long Maſters of it, and is now the Seat of Mr. *Robert Heriot*, Chief of that Name.

A Mile Weſt of this, on the South of *Edin*, is the Village of *Kingkettle*, poſſeſſed by ſeveral Feuers: It was of old Part of the Earl of *Fyfe*'s Eſtate, given to *Duncanus* Comes de *Fyfe*, (who died 1203) by *Malcolm* IV. *in liberum maritagium* with his Niece. It continued with the Earls of *Fyfe* till their Forfaulture. Upon the Hill-ſide above it to the South is *Chapel-kettle*, belonging to the Name of *Arnot*. *Ultimo Decembris* 1558, *Jacobus Commendator Prioratus S. Andree*, Diſpones the Church Lands called *Chapel-kettle* to *John Arnot* and his Heirs, declaring that He and his Progenitors had been Poſſeſſors of theſe Lands paſt Memory of Man. In the Village of *Kettle* is the Pariſh Church, formerly ſeated at *Lathrisk*, belonging to the Priory of *St. Andrews*.

Weſt of this is *Lathrisk*, an old Houſe with Gardens and Incloſures, the Seat of Mr. *Patrick Seaton*, a Cadet of the Earls of *Winton*: A Predeceſſor of his got theſe Lands by marrying the Heireſs of the ſame Name with the Lands,—— *Lathrisk*. North-eaſt of this is

Monks-moſs

Monks-moss, concerning which I find a Confirmation by King *Robert* I. to the Monks and the Church of *St. Mary* at *Lundoirs*, of a Grant by *Rogerus de Quincy Comes de Winton Constabularius Scotie*, (this I take to be the Earl *Roger* who died 1264.) to them, *De ducentis carratis bruere* (two hundred Cart-loads of Hether) *in mora sua de Kindeloch, annuatim; et de tot petis de peteria de Monegie quot voluerint. Cum acra terre, & messuagio, & pastura decem ovium, & duarum vaccarum, ad opus custodis petarum & bruerarum.* By this and other Charters it appears that the Earls of *Winchester* had a great Estate here. This Confirmation was now the more necessary, because *Seyerus de Quincy comes de Winton Constabularius* (the last of that Family in this Kingdom) was forfaulted by King *Robert* I.

South of *Lathrisk* we find *Frewchie*, a Village possess'd by Feuers; and then *Newton* of *Falkland*, a Village belonging to the Lord *Burleigh*. And hard by, is the Town of *Falkland*, seated at the North-east Foot of that Pike called the East *Low-monds*. It is a little Town erected into a Burgh Royal by King *James* II. *Anno* 1458. Here is one of the Royal Palaces, which came to the Crown by the Forfaulture of the last Earl of *Fife* by King *James* I. *Anno* 142-. It was before that called the Castle or Mar of *Falkland*, and was one of the Seats of the *M'Duffs* Earls of *Fife*. King *James* V. did much enlarge and beautify it. The East Part of it was casually burnt in King *Charles* II's Time, the South Part or Front is entire, and has an antick Grandeur without and within; it was of late much repaired by the Duke of *Athol*. It was much frequented by King *James* V. and VI. because of the pleasant Situation, and Conveniency of hunting in the Park, *Edin*'s Muir, and River of *Edin*. There is hard by the Palace to the North, a fair large House built by *David Murray* Viscount of *Stormount*, then Steward of *Fife*, in the very Spot where (some think) stood the old Castle, where *David* Duke of *Rothesay* was famished to Death by his ambitious Uncle *Robert* Duke of *Albany*, *Anno* 1401. and was buried at *Lundoirs*. It had a large Park to the North, planted with Oakes and Arns, and full of Deer. King *James* VI. enlarged it to the Compass of more than three Miles: But the *English* in *Cromwel*'s Usurpation, under Pretence of needing the Timber for building the *Citadel* of *St. Johnston*, allowed almost all of it to be cut, and the Deer to be destroyed; that now scarce a Vestige of it appears, but all the Ground is turned to arable Land. Sometime after the Forfaulture, the Court of the Stewartry was transported from *Coupar* (which was then disjoined from the Stewartry) to *Falkland*; for the Earls of *Fife* had always one named, sometimes *Judex*, sometimes *Ballivus*, contradistinct to the *Vice-Comes* de *Fife*. In the Book of the Priory of *St. Andrews*, it is writ, that *Anno Quinto Regis* David I. Constantinus *Comes de* Fife & M'Beth *Thanus de* Falkland, gather'd an Army to restrain *Robert* de *Burgoner* from forcing the *Culdees* of *St. Andrews* and *Lochlevin*, to give him the Half of the Lands of *Kirkness*, and that they defeated him. In *Malcolm* IV's. Time *Duncan* Earl of *Fife* got (as it is writ before) from that King, *Falkland, Kettil*, &c. *in librum maritagium*, with *Ada* the King's Niece. *John* Duke of *Athol* is heritable Keeper of the Palace and

Park, and Steward of the *Stewartry* or the Earl of *Fife*'s Eſtate, annexed to the Crown, and holds his Courts here. The only inconveniency of this Town is, that being ſo very nigh an high Mountain, it is obnoxious to many Fogs and Rains. Mr. *Sletzer* in his Theater of *Scotland*, has in one Table the Proſpect of this Town from the Eaſt, and in another Table the Figure of the Palace.

Contiguous to *Falkland*, is *Balmblea* the Seat of *Robert Carmichael* M. D. a Grandſon of the Family of *Balmedy*. And very near it to the North-weſt, is *Nutthill*, one of the Seats of *Michael Malcolm* of *Balbedy*; formerly it was a Part of the Viſcount of *Stormount*'s Eſtate. North-weſt of this is *Kilgowr*, where of late the Pariſh-Church of *Falkland* was, that belonged to the Priory of *St. Andrews*.

The next Place we notice is *Edinshead*, where the River of *Edin* has its Source, a pretty Houſe with good Incloſures; the Seat of *Walter Scot*, Son to Sir *John Scot* of *Scots-tarvet*, of whom formerly. This Land and Houſe was formerly named *Pitlochy*. It anciently was the Inheritance of the *Lundies* of *Balgonie*. On the Eaſt is *Corſtoun* the Poſſeſſion of *Cahown*; of old it belonged to the *Ramſays*, who had a good Eſtate here, and of them were ſome notable Families, as *Ramſay* of *Balmain* in the *Mairns*, &c. About a Mile to the Eaſt of this, is the Village of *Strath-Miglo*, with a Pariſh-Church (which belonged to the Biſhop of *Dunkeld*,) named from the Rivulet of *Miglo* that runneth by it; it belongs to the Lord *Burghly* ſince 1600. antiently to the *Scots* of *Balweery*, who about 1251. got it from the Earl of *Fife*, for their good Services. *Duncan* Earl of *Fife* got it from *Malcolm* IV. with his Neice. The *Scots* had a Caſtle here, which King *James* V. called *Cairny-flappet*, from its being very ſuddenly built. Near to it further South, is *Caſh*, the Poſſeſſion of Mr. *James Moriſon* Advocate. Above this on the South-ſide of the Hills is *Pitlowre*, the Poſſeſſion formerly of *Pitcairn*, now of *Skeen*, a Son of *Hallyairds* in *Fife*. Deſcend we Eaſt-ward to *Auchtermuchtie*, the Poſſeſſion of a great many Feuers; it was a Part of the Earl of *Fife*'s Eſtate, and came by their Forfaulture to the Crown. *Anno* 1562, it was erected into a Burgh of Barony, holding immediately of the Crown. It is a very large Village, and hath in it a Pariſh-Church, which, *Anno* 1350, *Duncan* the laſt *M'Duff* Earl of *Fife*, after his Liberation (being taken Priſoner at the Battle of *Durham*) in Performance of a Vow, mortified *Beate Marie & Sto. Andree mirifica operantibus apud Lundoris*. Betwixt this and *Falkland* Park is the Houſe of *Myres*, a Parcel of the Lands of *Auchtermuchtie*, and feued by King *James* V. to *James Scrimzeour*; afterwards it was purchaſed by Major General *Leſlie*, and is now by Marriage the Heritage of the *Moncriefs* of *Ridie*.

Going Eaſt, is *Roſſie*, a well repaired Houſe, with all Conveniencies, and well planted. To the South of it is a Loch, abounding with Pykes and Perches. This Eſtate in *David* I's Reign belonged to *Dominus* Henricus Roſſey *de Eodem*, and in *Malcolm* IV's Reign, *Anno* 7. Sir *Alexander* de *Roſſey* is forfaulted, and the Lands are given to the Earl of *Fife*. *Robert* Duke of *Albanie* Earl of *Fife*, gives a Charter to Sir *John Sibbauld* de terris de *Roſſie*

&

and *Creinbag*. And there is another Charter to *John Sibbald* of the ſame Lands. *Anno* 1472. *Bonnar* got them: With that Family it continued till 1630. that Sir *James Scot* purchaſed them. Now it is the Seat of a Gentleman of the Name of *Cheap*, Grandſon of Mr. *James Cheap* Advocate in King *Charles* II's Time, the Repreſentative of the *Cheaps* of *Mawhill* beſide *Kinroſs*.

Eaſt of *Roſſie*, and to the North of the Loch, is *Kinloch*. It is the Seat of Mr. *James Bruce*, deſcended of the Family of *Airth*, who hath built a new Houſe here with Gardens and a Park. It belonged antiently to the *Kinlochs* of That Ilk; I have ſeen three original Chatters by the 2d *Roger* de *Quinci* Comes de *Winton* Conſtabularius, to *Johanni* de *Kyndelouch*, of a Mill and ſome Lands about this Place, about King *Alexander* III's Reign. To the North and to the Eaſt of *Kinloch*, is the Barony of *Weddersbie*, the Inheritance of *Hamilton* of *Wiſhea* in the Weſt Country, a learned Antiquary: This was antiently alſo the Eſtate of theſe *Kinlochs* of That Ilk.

A little Eaſt of *Colleſſie* was *Hallhill*, which belonged to Mr. *Henry Balnaves*, whom 1542, I ſee deſigned Deput-keeper of the Privy Seal, and 1543, he is Secretary-deput: Theſe Lands he gave to Sir *James Melvill* a Son of the Laird of *Raith*, and with his Poſterity it continued till King *Charles* II's Reign, that the Lord *Melvill* (afterward Earl) purchaſed it. The Houſe is raz'd, and the Ground taken in within the new Park of *Melvill*.

Not far from this, is *Melvill*, a great, noble and regular new Houſe richly furniſhed, with Office-houſes without, large Gardens, vaſt Incloſures for Paſture and barren Planting, built by the late *George* Earl of *Melvill*, Secretary of State and High Commiſſioner to the Parliament, and afterward Lord-Privy-Seal to King *William* and Queen *Mary*, and is now one of the Seats of *David* Earl of *Levin*, and *Melvill* his Son, as Earl of *Melvill*, Governour of the Caſtle of *Edinburgh*, and Lieutenant-General of the *Scots* Forces. The Name and Family is very antient. The Tradition of the Family is, that three Brothers came to *Scotland* with Queen *Margaret*, (to whom they were related) Wife to *Malcom* III. That one of them got the Lands of *Raith* in *Fife*, (the Prececeſſor of this preſent Earl of *Melvill*) the 2d got the Lands of *Melvill* in *Lothian*; the laſt of this Houſe of the Name of *Melvill*, an Heireſs, was married to the Lord *Roſs* of *Halkhead*, which Lands the preſent Lord *Roſs* has, and whoſe Arms he has quartered with his own. The 3d, the Lands of *Glenbervie*, which continued in the Name of *Melvill*, till it fell to an Heireſs, who married a Gentleman of the Name of *Douglas*; of this Houſe were the *Melvills* Lairds of *Dyſert*. I have not ſeen their Papers; but *Anno* 1178, I find in the Cartulary of *Aberbrothock Willielmus Rex*, and *Richardus* de *Melvill*, Witneſſes to an Exemption of Obedience granted by the Abbot of *Kelſo*, to the firſt Abbot of *Aberbrothock*. In the ſame Book, is *Philippus* de *Malavilla Vicecomes* de *Aberdeen*, in *Alexander* II's. Reign. And about the ſame Reign, *Philippus* de *Malavilla* is *Vicecomes* de *Mernis*, and *Philippus* de *Malavilla* is often Witneſs in Charters by that King. In the ſame Cartulary, there is *Carta donationis* Philippi *de* Malevill & *ſponſe ſue filie* Walteri *filii* Sibaldi, *facta Deo*, S. Thome & *monaſterio*

de Aberbrothock, *de tota illa terra, quam* Walterus *filius* Sybaldi *dedit mihi in maritagium cum filia ſua, quando eam deſponſavi, ſicut mihi perambulata fuit coram* Waltero Scot & *patre meo. Et cum communi paſtura tam de* Munechyn *quam de* Kare: This is confirmed by K. *William*. In the Cartulary of *Dumfermling*, *Galfrid* de *Malevill* gives the Church of *Malevill* to that Monaſtery; and he is often Witneſs in K. *William*'s Charters. About 1289, *Robertus* de *Malevyl* is witneſs to a Charter by David *de* Wemys, *filius & heres D.* Michaelis *de* Wemys, Johanni *de* Wemys *avunculo, de certis terris in* Fyfe. 1412 there is a Contract of Marriage betwixt *John* de *Malvill* and *Margaret Scot*, Daughter to the Laird of *Balweery*. In a Perambulation betwixt *Eaſter-Kinghorns*, *Anno* 1457, by *Thomas* Lord *Erskin* and *George* Lord *Leſlie* upon *Levin*, the Subſtitutes of *Joannis Domini le Lindeſay* de *Byres militis*, *Juſticiarii Principalis & Capitalis ex parte boreali aque de* Forth *conſtituti*, among Aſſizars are, *Robertus Malvyne* de *Carnebene*, *Henricus Malvyne* de *Carnbee*, *Alexander Malvyne* de *Kennochy*. Sir *Robert Melvill* Son to the Laird of *Raith*, Treaſurer-deput, from 1581 to 1595, purchaſed the Barony of *Monimeal*, and, as above, the Barony of *Burntiſland*. His Son was created Lord *Melvill*, *April* 30th 1616, he dying without Children, the Laird of *Raith* ſucceeded to the Peerage and Barony of *Monymeal*; and the Barony of *Burntiſland* was diſponed to *Melvill* of *Hallhill*. The Houſe and Church of *Monymeal* ſtand on an Eminence to the North of this Houſe of *Melvill*. The Houſe was one of the Manſes of the Arch-Biſhop of *St. Andrews*, and the Church was at his diſpoſal or a Menſal Church. The famous Phyſician *Cardan* cured Arch-Biſhop *Hamilton* here of a *Pthyſis*, and there is a Well here, called *Cardan*'s *Well*.

A Mile Eaſt of this, is *Weſter-Ferny*, a well repaired old Houſe, with good Gardens and Planting. Anciently it was a Part of the Earl of *Fyfe*'s Eſtate, and *Duncan* the laſt Earl of *Fyfe* of the *Macduffs*, diſponed Johanni *del* Glenecleric̃o & Marie *de* Fyfe *ſponſe ſue conſanguinee mee, totam terram meam de* Weſter-Ferny, *cum pertinentiis, infra Vicecomitatum de* Fyfe; *nec non forreſtam meam de* Kilface *ex parte boreali montium de* Ferneys *adjacentem, in liberum maritagium*. He, by another Charter, gave him *officium forreſtarii de* Falkland, & *conſtabularii caſtri noſtri de* Cupro *in* Fyfe. Theſe became afterward the Property of *Ferneyes* of that Ilk; then it was the *Arnots*: And is now the Heritage of Colonel *John Balfour* Brother to the Lord *Burleigh*.

North above this, is *Kennochy*, of old a Part of the Eſtate of *Ferny*, but in *Charles* I's Reign was purchaſed by *Lovel*, the Repreſentative of the Barons of *Balumby* in *Angus*, and is now the Poſſeſſion of Mr. *Alexander Auchinleck* Miniſter of the Goſpel, of the Family of *Auchinleck* in *Angus*, who married the Heireſs.

Eaſt of *Weſter-Ferny* is *Eaſter-Ferny*; it belonged formerly to *Auchmutie* of that Ilk, now to *Hope* of *Rankilor*.

To the South of *Weſter-Ferny*, and of a Mariſh that is betwixt them, is *Rankilor-Over*, a very fine new Houſe, with Gardens, large Incloſures, and much Planting, all done by Sir *Archibald Hope* (a Son of Sir *John Hope* of *Craighall*) a Lord of the Seſſion and of the Juſticiary, Father to Mr. *Thomas Hope* the preſent Heritor

of

of it. And South of this, is *Nether-Rankilor*, both which have the Name from *Ram*, a Village upon the Water of *Kilor* that runneth through this Barony in its courſe towards *Edin*. They were anciently the Eſtate of Gentlemen of the Name of *Rankilor*. Afterwards *Over-Rankilor* became the Heritage of the *Sibbalds*, Cadets of the *Sibbalds* of *Balgony*, which they had for ſome Centuries of Years. I have ſeen the Autograph of a Charter by King *James* V. *Dat. apud* Faukland *ultimo die* Septembris, *Anno Regni noſtri vigeſimo ſeptimo*, confirming a Charter of Alienation made by *Jacobus Sibbauld* de *Rankilor Over*, *Alexandro Sibbauld* ejus fratri-germano, & Heredibus de tertia parte terrarum de *Piteullo*, *jacen. infra Vice-comitatum noſtrum de* Fyff. The *Sibbaulds* kept it till King *Charles* II's Time, that Sir *Archibald Hope* purchaſed it. *Rankilor-nether* was acquired by Mr. *James Macgill* Clerk Regiſter in the Reigns of Queen *Mary*, and King *James* VI. deſcended of a Gentleman in *Galloway*; his Poſterity ſtill poſſeſs it. *David Macgill* of *Cranſton-Riddel*, Advocate to King *James* VI. from 1582 to 1596 that he died; and the Predeceſſor of the Viſcount of *Oxfurd* was his ſecond Son. I find one *Mauritius Macgill teſtis* to a Charter of Mortification by *Maldouenus* Comes de *Levenauch*, to the Monks of *Aberbrothock*: This is confirmed by King *Alexander*, *anno Reg.* 17. Herons neſtle and breed in *Nether-Rankilor*. Mr. *George Sibbald* of *Gibbliſton*, M. D. a Son of *Over-Rankilor*'s, (and the Author's Uncle) celebrates this Part of *Fife* by theſe Verſes.

Illa ferax tota eſt peninſula, amœnior illic
Kilor *ubi* Edini *fluminis auget aquas.*
Kilor *Tempe avium*, Monimalia *rurâ pererrans,*
Adſita culta, caſas prataque picta rigat.
Protegit arx villas, patrio de more vetuſta,
Qua ſtirpes vitreus fons Tamelonis *alit.*
Hic locus unde atavi, genus hic, priſcique Penates,
Majoreſque mei, &c.

A Mile Eaſtward of *Rankilor*, is *Carſlogie*, an old Houſe ſurrounded with much Planting both old and young; the Seat of Mr. *David Clephan*. This is an ancient Family, and have been for ſeveral Ages Maſters of this Eſtate. A Copy of a Charter taken off the Original, was ſent me, bearing, that *Duncanus* Comes de *Fyfe* confirmat *Johanni* de *Clephan* & heredibus, totam terram de *Clesclogie* & de *Erithirrogewale*—Adeo libere ſicut *David* de *Clephan* Pater ejus, & Predeceſſores eas tenuerunt—Teſtibus Dominis *Alexandro* de *Abernethy*, *Michaele* & *David* de *Wemyſs*, *Hugone* de *Lochor*, *Johanne* de *Ramſay*, *Willielmo* de *Ramſay*, & *Henrico* de *Ramſay*, cum multis aliis. By theſe Witneſſes it appears to have been given, at lateſt, in the beginning of King *Robert* I's Reign. And about King *Alexander* III's Time, I find *Marcus* de *Clapan* miles, Witneſs to ſeveral Charters by *Dominus* Alexander *de* Abernethyn *Dominus de eodem*. And *anno* 1332, I find one *Alanus* de *Clepan*. Sir *James Balfour* writes, that *anno* 9. Reg. *Will. Williel-mus* de *Carſlogie* Filius D. *Richardi* de *Carſlogie* militis, is Wit-

neſs to a Donation of this King's, *terrarum de* Torriey, and called *Vallettus* Domini Regis.

To the North of this, upon an Hill-ſide, is *Mount*, the Seat of Sir *David Lindeſay*, Lord *Lyon*, a Cadet of the Lord *Lindeſay*'s, famous for his Poems, with whoſe Poſterity it ſtill is.

Below it to the Eaſt, is *Balgarvie* the old Poſſeſſion and Title of the *Balfours* of *Burghlie*: of late it was purchaſed from them by the Earl of *Melvill*, and is now the Heritage of his Grandſon Mr. *George Melvill*, who reſides at *Coupar*, in a fine new repaired Houſe belonging to him. 'Tis ſaid, that at *Balgarvie* there was a ſtrong Caſtle, which was taken and levelled by Sir *John Pettsworth*, as he was marching with the *Engliſh* Forces to the Siege of the Caſtle of *Coupar* in the Reign of King *Robert* I.

From this we come to the Town of *Coupar*, ſeated in the middle of the Valley, which is here ſtraitned by the Hills on both Sides bending nearer to others. It is moſt pleaſantly ſituate upon a level Point of Land where the River of *Edin*, and the little Water of *Mary* do meet; is very wholſome, being in a dry Ground, and upon a running Water, and by the Hills and riſing Ground around it, fenced from the Violences of Winds and Weather. It is a very ancient Burgh-Royal. I ſee the Commiſſioners of *Coupar* in the Rolls of Parliament of King *David* II's Reign: And it is the Head Burgh of the Shire. Here the Sheriff holds his Courts, and the Committees for ordering the Buſineſs of the Shire do meet. And ſo it hath been for many Ages, as is evident from that Order of the Earl of *Roſs*, to *David* de *Weems* Sheriff of *Fyfe*, which we mentioned when at *Weems*. *Coupar* depended upon the Earl of *Fyfe* as their Superior, and his chief Seat was the Caſtle here. It ſeems to have been the ancienteſt Part of his Eſtate, for, (as we have ſhewed) *Falkland*, *Kettill* and *Strathmiglo* were late Acquiſitions. He held his Courts here, and the *Reddendo* of ſome of his Charters was, *Servando tria noſtra placita capitalia, apud Burgum noſtrum de* Cupro: Accordingly I find, *anno* 1343, he held a Court in this Town. It conſiſts of three Streets, the *Croſs-gate*, lying from South to North, and Weſtward by *Edin*, on the the Eaſt, over which there is a good old Stone-bridge, of four Arches, near the South End of this Street: The *Bony-gate* joins with the other at the North, and makes an Angle, in which the Croſs ſtands, and lyes Eaſt and Weſt. The third Street lyes betwixt theſe two, from North-eaſt to South-weſt, called the *Kirkgate*; for here is a large well built Church, with a pretty Cupulo or Steeple. The Book of *Paiſly*, and other Monaſtery Books tells us, That *anno* 1415, *in* Cupro *de* Fyfe *fundata eſt nova Parochialis Eccleſia, quæ prius diſtabat à Burgo ad plagam borealem.* It was one of the Prior of *St. Andrews* Kirks. The Caſtle was on a Hill at the Angle or Eaſt of the Town where the two Streets meet; Here the *Macduffs* Earls of *Fyfe* lived. It ſeems to have been of good Strength, and was twice kept by the *Engliſh*: *Wallace* re-took it the firſt Time; again, in King *David* II's Reign, the *Engliſh* took it and fortified it, but *William Douglas* recovering it, King *David* cauſed demoliſh it. At the ſouth Foot of the Caſtle-hill was a Convent of Dominican or Black-friers, with a fine Chapel,

Chapel, where now Mr. *Melvill* of *Balgarvie*'s Houſe is. The Conſtabulary (as we have ſaid) was given by *Duncan* Earl of *Fyfe*, to the Lairds of *Ferny*; but the Town of *Coupar* purchaſed it ſometime ago.

A Mile to the Eaſt of *Coupar*, and North of *Edin*, is *Preſtonhall*, the Seat of Sir *John Preſton*, the Repreſentative of Sir *John Preſton* of *Pennycuick*, Preſident of the Seſſion from 1609 to 1616, that he died, the lineal Heir of *Preſton* of *Gilmerton*. Eaſt of this, and near to *Edin*, where it turns Northward, is *Dairſie*, a pleaſant Seat; this belonged of old to the *Learmonds*, the Archbiſhops Bailives, and Admirals of the Regality of *St. Andrews*, from whom my Lord *Lindeſay* purchaſed them. From them Archbiſhop *Spotſwood* purchaſed this Eſtate, and built a very fine Pariſh Church here, (that was one of the Churches of the Priory of *St. Andrews*:) Since that it came to the *Moriſons*.

The laſt Part of our Survey and particular Deſcription is the Northermoſt part of *Fyfe*, and is accounted from the Valley of *Edin* to *Tay*; it is a continuation of the *Montes Ocelli* or *Ochel-Hills*, from *Kinroſs-ſhire* and *Perth*, unto the North-eaſt Point of *Fyfe*. In *Fyfe* they are generally green and fertile, and interlined with excellent Straths of very good arable Land: For the Abundance and Goodneſs of Wheat, Bear and Oats produced here, and for the Numbers of Sheep and black Cattle bred here, this Part of *Fyfe* may compare with the like Quantity of Ground in any of the beſt Parts of *Great Britain*. In Breadth, from South to North, about four Miles; in length, from Weſt to Eaſt, about ten or eleven Miles at moſt.

The Weſtmoſt Place of Note among theſe Hills, and to the South, is the Kirk of *Aringosk*, which being only a Chapel, was, *anno* 1282, given to the Abbacy of *Cambuskenneth*, by *Gilbertus* de *Friſly* Dominus de *Forgy*: And, *anno* 1527, *Margaret Barclay* Lady of the Barony of *Aringosk*, with conſent of Sir *Andrew Murray* her Husband, and Sir *David Murray* her Son, erected the Chapel into a Pariſh-church. The Barony of *Aringosk* belonged to the *Friſlays* till about 1332, that Sir *Richard Barclay* married the Heireſs of that Name, and got theſe Lands and *Kippo*. Then, 1491, the ſaid Sir *Andrew Murray* of *Balvaird* got them by marrying *Margaret Barclay*. Eaſt of this is *Balvaird*, an old well built Caſtle belonging to the *Murrays* ſince *anno 7. Reg. Roberti* II. and is now the Heritage of the Viſcount of *Stormont*, the lineal Repreſentative of the *Murrays* of *Balvaird*. Then *Balcanquhall* is in View, the Seat of an old Family of that ſame Name: Of this Family was the moſt learned Divine Dr. *Balcanquhall*. And Eaſt of this, among the Hills, above *Strathmiglo*, is *Glentarkie*, a pretty new Houſe belonging to one *Watſon*. Eaſt of this, and to the North of *Auchtermuchtie*, among the Hills, is *Lumwhat*, which was formerly the *Bonnars*, and now is the Heritage of Captain *Leſlie*, a Cadet of the Earl of *Rothes*.

North of *Lumwhat*, and in a Glen, is *Pitcarlie*, an old Tower, of old the Seat of *Patrick Leſly*, firſt Lord *Lindoris*, then of Mr. *John Bayne* Writer in *Edinburgh*, and now of Mr. *James Taylor* Writer to the Signet there.

North-West of *Pitcarlie*, upon an High Ground, in the very Borders where *Fife* and *Strathern* meet, was the *Croſs Macduff*, of which I have given you the Figure and Deſcription in a former Part of this Book. The Pedeſtal, or a big Stone in which the Croſs was fixed, is in that Ground ſtill. Northeaſt of this and near the River or *Frith* of *Tay*, is firſt, *Mugdrum*, the Eſtate anciently of the *Orms*, now one of the Seats of *Cheap* of *Roſſie*. Eaſt of it, and alſo upon *Tay*, is the Village of *Newburgh*, of one Street from Weſt to Eaſt. It was erected into a Burgh of Barony in favours of the Monaſtery of *Lundoris*, (whoſe it was) by King *Alexander* III. *anno Regni* 17. It had only of old a Chapel of Eaſe, dedicate to St. *Katharine*, but 1635, it was taken off the Pariſh of *Ebdie* and erected into a Pariſh. Almoſt contiguous to *Newburgh* Eaſt, and anciently within *Earnſide-wood*, are the Ruins and Seat of the Abbacy of *Lundoris*, a right ſweet Situation, and of a moſt rich Soil, witneſs the vaſtly big old Pear Trees there. This Monaſtery was founded by *David* Earl of *Huntingtoun*, when he returned from the Holy-Land, *anno* 8*vo Reg. Willielmi*; ſome ſay *anno* 1178, and dedicated to St. *Mary* and St. *Andrew*. The Monks were of the Order of St. *Benedict*. They were rich, had twenty two Churches, and many Lands in ſeveral Shires. I find *anno* 1208, they had an Abbot and 26 Monks. This Abbacy was erected into a Temporal Lordſhip, in favours of *Patrick Leſly* a Son of the Earl of *Rothes*; and 25th *December* 1600, he is created Lord *Lindoris*: And it is now the Seat of the Lord *Lindoris* his Succeſſor. And the Town of *Newburgh* gave the Title, firſt of Lord, and then of Earl, to *Livinſton* of *Kinnaird* in *Angus*, — in King *Charles* II's Reign.

All round this Monaſtery was *Earnſide-wood*, where *Wallace* defeated the *Engliſh*. It was anciently four Miles in length and three in breadth; now there is nothing but ſome few Shrubs to the Eaſt of the Abbay. By Eaſt that, is the Houſe and Barony of *Balmbriech* or Pariſh of *Flisk*. The Houſe is a big old Building upon *Tay*, one of the Seats of the Earl of *Rothes*. The Church of *Flisk* was anciently, and is of a Laick Patronage, pertaining to this Earl. Eaſt of the Church, upon the River, is *Flisk-wood*. This Eſtate was a part of the great Lordſhip of *Abernethy*, and it came by a Marriage to this Earl's Predeceſſor. For in King *Robert* I's Reign, *Alexander* de *Abernethin Dominus de eodem*, had only three Daughters and Coheirs; One of them, *Margaret*, he married to *John Stuart* Earl of *Angus*, and gave with her the Barony of *Abernethy*. Another, *Mary*, he gave in Marriage to *Norman* de *Leſly*, and gave with her the Barony of *Balmbriech*. The third was married to *Lindeſay* Dominus de *Craufurd*, who got with her the Barony of *Downie* in *Angus*.

A little from the Abbacy of *Lindoris* to the South, is *Den-miln*, anciently it was the Earl of *Fyfe*'s; and after the Forfaulture, King *James* II. *anno Reg.* 14. gave it to his beloved and familiar Servant, *James Balfour* Son to Sir *John Balfour* of *Balgarvie* Knight, and is now the Seat of Sir *Michael Balfour*, his lineal Succeſſor. Sir *James Balfour* Lord Lyon, a moſt knowing Antiquary, and Sir *Andrew Balfour* a very learned Phyſician, were

Sons

Sons of this Houſe, and Brothers. *Vide Memor.* Balfourian. Hard by it, is *Clatchart-Craig*, an high Rock; on the Top of it was antiently a ſtrong Caſtle.

South of *Denmiln* is the Houſe of *Lindoris*, ſtanding upon a Loch: Theſe Lands, and a ſtrong Caſtle here, belonged to the Earls of *Fife*; after the Forfaulture 1530, a Part of them belonged to *Alexander* de *Valoniis*. Afterwards *Andrew* Earl of *Rothes* gave *Lindoris* to Mr. *James M'Gill* Clerk-Regiſter, for good Services; and it is now the Seat of Mr. *David M'Gill* of *Rankilor* his Repreſentative. Adjacent to *Lindoris*, is the Pariſh-Church of *Ebdie*, belonging to the Abbacy of *Lindoris*. Eaſt of this, and contiguous to the Lands of *Lindoris*, is *Kinnaird*, a large new Houſe, the Seat of Sir *George St. Clare*, of the Family of antiently it belonged to *David* Earl of *Huntington*. *Anno* 12. *Reg. Wilielmi*, he diſponed theſe Lands to *Gilbert* Earl of *Strathern* his Couſin; and *Madocus Com.* Ern-Vallenſis *cum conſenſu Maliſii Filii*, gave them in *puram & perpetuam Elemoſinam* to the Nunnery of *Elchok*, in King *Alexander* II's Time. In King *James* V's Time, *Magdalen* Prioreſs of *Elchok* fewed them to *Alexander Leſlie*; and his Granddaughter and Heireſs being married to *James Baron* Merchant in *Edinburgh*, whoſe Son diſponed them to Sir *Michael Balfour* of *Denmiln:* Of theſe *Barons* were the two learned, Dr. *John Baron*, and Dr. *Robert Baron*.

To the South of this, is the Loch, Houſe and Lands of *Woodmiln*, the Eſtate of Mr. *James Arnot*, the lineal Succeſſor of Sir *John Arnot* of *Berſwick* Provoſt of *Edinburgh*, and Treaſurer-deput to King *James* VI. of the Family of *Arnot*. The Loch has Pikes and Eels, and the biggeſt Perches of any Loch in this Country. To the Eaſt of *Kinnaird* is *Dinbug*, a good Houſe, fine Gardens and Incloſures; the Seat of Major *Henry Balfour*, Brother to the Lord *Burleigh*. Antiently it was a Part of the Barony of *Balmbriech*, then it came to the Lord *Home*; and in King *James* IV's Reign, *Alexander* Lord *Home* ſold it to *David Bethun* of *Criech*, whoſe Poſterity poſſeſſed it till King *Charles* II's Time, that the Laird of *Criech* having no Sons, left it to the Laird of *Balfour*, who ſold it off. Here was the Preceptory of *Gadvan*, being a Houſe and ſome Lands where two or three of the Monks of *Balmerinoch* reſided. Hard by is the Pariſh-Church of *Dinbug*, given by *Alexander Cumin* Earl of *Buchan* to the Abbacy of *Aberbrothock*, in King *Alexander* II's Reign. South-eaſt of *Dinbug*, is *Dinmuir*, a new Houſe, the Seat of Mr. *George Paterſon*, whoſe Anceſtors have been Heritors of this Eſtate, ſince King *James* III. gave it to his Servitor *James Paterſon*. *Dinmuir* ſtands at the Foot of a very high Hill, named *Norman's-Law*, which is on the North of it. South of *Dinmuir* in a lower Ground, is *Aiton*, a good Houſe, with all Conveniencies of Gardens and Incloſures, belonging to Mr. *William Aiton*, the lineal Succeſſor of *Andrew Aiton* Captain of the Caſtle of *Stirling*, of the Family of *Aiton* in the *Mers*; to him *pro bono & fideli ſervitio* King *James* IV. 1507, diſponed the Weſt Half of *Dinmuir*, or *Nether-Dunmuir*, now called *Aiton*. Both this Eſtate and *Over-Dunmuir* were antiently the Heritage of the *Dundemores*, a conſiderable Family, and of great Antiquity.

Near to *Aiton*, South on an higher Ground, is *Cullerny*, an old Houſe; this is the Eſtate of a very antient and honourable Family of the Name of *Barclay*.

Eaſt of this is *Balmeady*, that gives Title to Sir *David Carmichael* in *Perth* Shire; this was exchanged by the Earl of *Fyfe* with the Earl of *Angus*, giving *Balmeady* for *Balbirny*; and in King *James* III's Reign, the Earl of *Angus* gave *Balmeady*, with the heritable Bailiary of the Regality of *Abernethy*, to a Gentleman of the Name of *Carmichael*, Captain of the Caſtle of *Crawfurd*, Sir *David*'s Predeceſſor, who married the Earl's Mother, when a Widow. Near to this, Eaſtward, are the Ruines of the Houſe of *Parbroth*, the Dwelling of Gentlemen of the Name of *Seaton*, deſcended of the brave Governor of *Bervick*; it is now a Part of the Eſtate of Mr. *Andrew Baylie*, of the Family of *Carſin*, in the Weſt of *Scotland*, whoſe Seat is at *Lithrie*, to the North-eaſt of this. To the North of *Lithrie*, in a higher Ground, is *Criech*, antiently the Seat of the *Bethuns* of *Criech*, Cadets of *Bethun* Laird of *Balfour*, in King *James* IV's Time. And near to it, is the Pariſh-Church of *Criech*, that belonged to the Abbacy of *Lundoris*.

To the South-eaſt of *Lithrie*, in a low Ground, and amidſt Moraſſes, is the Caſtle of *Cairnie*, of old one of the Seats of the Earls of *Crawfurd*, which they got in King *James* IV's Reign, by the Marriage of *Dumbar*, Heirels of the Pariſh of *Moonſie*: This Houſe and Eſtate was, in King *James* VI's Time, purchaſed by the Lord *Lindeſay* of the *Byres*, the Predeceſſor of the preſent Earl of *Crawfurd*. Above this to the South, on the Top of a Hill, is the Pariſh-Church of *Moonſie*, that belonged to the Miniſtry of *Scotland-Well*. To the North of this Caſtle, and on the North-ſide of a Hill, is *Murdocairnie*, antiently a Part of the Earl of *Fyfe*'s Eſtate, now is the Heritage of Mr. *John Melvill*, a Cadet of the Earl of *Melvill*. To the Eaſt of *Murdocairnie*, is *Hill-cairnie*, that belongs to Mr. *Robert Roſs* of *Innernethy* in *Perth* Shire, a Cadet of *Roſs* of *Craigie* in that Shire.

To the North of that, and in a low Grownd, upon the Water of *Motry*, is *Rathillet*, one of thoſe Places which King *William* gave to the Earl of *Fyfe* with his Niece *Ada*; it is now the Poſſeſſion of a Gentleman of the Name of *Halkerſtoun*. Above that to the North, and on the South-ſide of an Hill, is *Mount-Whanie*, a pretty good Houſe with Incloſures, which was antiently the Eſtate of Gentlemen of the Name of *Balfour*. *Duncan* Earl of *Fyfe dat conſanguineo ſuo* Michaeli Balfour *totam terram de* Moulkhany *in excambio pro terra de* Pittincrieff. This is confirmed by King *David* II. *anno* 1353. And Iſabella Seneſcal *Comitiſſa de* Fyfe *in ſua legitima viduitate, dat eidem* Michaeli *de* Balfour *conſanguineo ſuo, terram de* Eaſter-Lathalan *infra* Schiram *de* Riras. And in another Charter, ſhe gives him *octo mercas ſterlingorum annuatim de firmis de* Eaſter-Ferny, *quouſque ipſa vel ſucceſſores fecerint ei octo mercatas terre.* Theſe are confirmed by King *David* II. *anno regni* 35. It is now the Eſtate of Mr. *James Crawfurd*, of the Family of in the Weſt Country. A Mile North eaſt of *Mount-Whanie*, is *Grange*, the Heritage of Mr. *David Balfour*, the Repreſentative of the *Balfours* of *Mount-Whanie*; here is, of late, found good Slate for covering Houſes: Sir *James Balfour* ſays, he ſaw a Charter by King *William*, to Sir *Michael*

Michael de *Balfour* of *Mount-Whanie*, *dat. apud* Forfar.

We croſs the Hills from *Grange*, North to the Water of *Tay*; upon it we meet firſt to the Weſt, *Corbie*, called alſo *Birkhill*, from a Park of Birks ſurrounding the Houſe to the South. It is a pleaſant Place. Antiently *Laurence* de *Abernethy* the Son of *Orme* gave theſe Lands and *Balindean* to the Monks of *Balmurenach*, *pro anima ejus*, &c. and becauſe Queen *Emergarda* left him 200 Merks *Sterling* in her Teſtament. In King *James* VI's Reign, it belonged to a younger Son of the Earl of *Rothes*, and now by a Marriage to *Carnegie*, a Cadet of the Earl of *Southesk*'s.

A Mile Eaſt of this is the Abbacy of *Balmerinoch*, pleaſantly ſituate, now almoſt all in Ruins. It was founded by Queen *Emergarda*, Mother of King *Alexander* II. *Anno* 1229, and planted with Monks of the *Ciſtertian* Order, that came from the Abbacy of *Melroſs*. She died and was buried here, *Anno* 1233, where her Statue within theſe few Years was. *Adam* de *Stalwele*, Brother and Heir to *Richard* de *Ruele* Son of *Henry*, ſold, and (as the Way then was) reſigned *Balmurenach*, *Cultrach* and *Balindean in Curia Regis* Alexandri *apud* Forfar, *die poſt Feſtum* S. *Dionyſii*, *Anno* 1215, to Queen *Emergarda*, for 1000 Merks *Sterling*. This Abbacy was by King *James* VI. erected into a Temporal Lordſhip, in Favours of Sir *James Elphinſton* Secretary of State, (a Son of the Lord *Elphinſton*) and 25th *April* 1604, he is created Lord *Balmerinoch*, and it is one of the Seats of his Great-Grandſon the preſent Lord *Balmerinoch*.

To the Eaſt is *Nauchtoun*, a Tower upon an high Rock, built by *Robertus* de *Lundon*, Natural Son to King *William*. Soon after it came to the *Hays*, whom after I find Lairds of *Nauchtoun*, about King *Alexander* III's Reign. In King *James* III's Time, *Euſtachius* de *Crichton* got it in Marriage with *Matildis*, Daughter and Heir of Sir *John* de la *Hay*. From the *Crichtons*, Mr. *Peter Hay*, a Son of *Megginſhe*'s in *Angus*, purchaſed it in *James* VI's Time, whoſe Poſterity now have it. North of *Nauchtoun* is *Wormet*, belonging to Mr. *Alexander Scrimzeour*, a Cadet of the Earls of *Dundee*.

Our Method obliges us to turn again South upon theſe Hills, unto *Foodie*, which formerly belonged to Sir *James Hay* of *Kinglaſſie* Father to the famous Earl of *Carlile*; now Mr. *Thomas Wemys*, a Cadet of the Earl of *Weemys*, has this Eſtate. Croſſing the Hill Northward in a lower Ground, is *Denbrae*, belonging to Mr. *James Preſton*, Uncle to Sir *John Preſton* of *Preſtonhall*; his Dwelling is a very fine Houſe in the Town of *Coupar*. A Mile North of *Dunbrae*, and on a ſhelving Ground, is *Forret*, it was the Eſtate of the Name *Forret*, ſince King *William*'s Time at leaſt, now is the Heritage of Mr. *Michael Balfour*, eldeſt Son of Sir *David Balfour*, a Lord of the Seſſion and of the Juſticiary, Son to Sir *Michael Balfour* of *Denmiln*, who planted a great many barren Trees here, ſpecially on *Forret* Hill. North and below this in the Strath, is *Killmany* upon the Water of *Motrey*, a Village with a Pariſh Church, belonging to *St. Salvator*'s College in *St. Andrews*.

A Mile Eaſt of *Kilmanie* upon an Eminence amidſt Meadows on *Motrey*, is *Kinneir*, the Poſſeſſion of very antient Gentlemen of that ſame Name of *Kinneir*. They have a Charter by King *Alexander* II.

I find one *Willielmus* de *Kiner* in King *William*'s Time. In the Cartulary of *Balmerinoch*, there is a Charter bearing that *Symon filius & Heres Symonis de* Kyner *dedit Deo*, S. Marie & *Monachis de* Balmerinach *in Elemosinam pro salute animarum*, &c. *medietatem totius terre in feodo de* Kyner (now called *Little-Kinneir*) this Donation is confirmed by King *Alemander* II. 21st *Septembris Anno Regni* 22*do*. A little Eastward is *Easter-Kinneir*, belonging to Mr. *John Falconer* Advocate. South of *Kinneir*, upon an high Ground, is *Logie*, the Seat of Mr. *Alexander Bayn*, and near to it the Parish Church of *Logie*, or *Logie Murdoch*, that belonged to the Abbacy of *Balmerinoch*. Southwest of this, and on the Border of these Hills, is *Craigfoodie*, a very pretty new House, belonging to Mr *John Bethun*. East of it is *Pitcullo*, this in King *Robert* I's Time, was the Heritage of Gentlemen of the same Name of *Pitcullo*. In King *James* III's Reign it was the *Sybbalds*, afterwards the *Balfours*, and of late it is the *Trents*.

A little North of *Pitcullo*, and somewhat high on the South-side of an Hill, is *Airdit*, a good House with Gardens; it antiently belonged to the Earls of *Fife*, and in King *Alexander* II's Reign it was given *Johanni* de *Airdit pro Homagio & Servitio*, and to his Heirs-Male; these failing in the third Generation, it returned to the Earl of *Fife*, and was theirs at the Forfaulture. Now it is the Seat of Sir *Robert Douglas*, who, upon the Death not long since of Sir *Robert Douglas* of *Glenbervie*, Colonel of a *Scots* Regiment, without Heirs-Male, served himself Heir, and got a Charter *de novo damus* of these Lands of *Airdit*, to be call'd in all Time coming *Glenbervie*. To the East of this, does *Luck-law-hill* run near a Mile in length, and then ends. In it red Marble is said to be.

A Mile and more East of *Glenbervie*, in a fruitful Plain, is the Castle, Village and Church of *Leuchars*, so named *a Locro*, *Pictorum magnate ejusdem possessore*. The Castle stands on an Eminence amidst Morasses, and was anciently a Dwelling of our Kings. 1327, the Earl of *Pembroke* General of the *English* took it and demolished it. King *Robert* II. *Ann. Reg.* 5. gave it to Sir *Alexander Ramsay*. He leaving only a Daughter, she was married to *Eustachius de Monipenny*; and his Successor having only Daughters, the eldest of them was married to *Ramsay* of *Colluthie*, who got this Castle and Barony; and in King *James* VI's Time it came to the Earl of *Southesk*, by a Marriage of the Heiress of the Name of *Ramsay*. The Church of *Leuchars* belonged to the Priory of *St. Andrews*. Near to this, South-east, is *Earls-Hall*, anciently one of the Seats of the Earls of *Fife*, afterwards of the Lord *Monipenny*; but in King *James* V's Reign, the Lord *Monipenny* excambed it with *Bruce* of *Bridzeam* in the *Mers*, for some Lands he had acquired in *France*. Two Miles Eastward unto the Ocean, is a plain Heath and full of Marishes, with a few Cottages scattered over them, called *Tents-muirs*, and inhabited by a very rustick Sort of People. To the South of *Leuchars*, the Water of *Motrey* joins *Edin*, a little before their being swallowed up of the Ocean. Upon *Motrey* there is a Stone-Bridge of three Arches.

We shall finish our particular Description, by noticing some few Places upon the Northmost Range of Mountains, to the East of *Nauchton*. *Saintfurd* has been long the Heritage of Gentlemen of the Name of *Nairn*. 1446 *Alexander Nairn de Saintfurd* is Comptroller,

and

and in the ſame Reign of King *James* II. *Nairn* is Lyon King at Arms. North of it is *Woodhaven*, a Ferry over *Tay* to *Dundee*. Near to *Saintfurd* is *Innerdovat*, belonging formerly to the *Lightons*, now to Mr. *Gavin Hamilton* Clerk of the Seſſion. Eaſt of it is *Kirktoun*, (the Eſtate and Dwelling of a Gentleman of the Name of *Young*) and the Pariſh Church of St. *Philans* or *Forgun*, that was one of the Kirks of the Priory of *St. Andrews*. On the Eaſt part of theſe Hills is the Houſe of the *Craig*, a pretty Houſe, with the Village of *Portincraig*, belonging anciently to the Biſhops of *St. Andrews*; but in King *Alexander* III's Reign, it was feued to Sir *Michael Scot* of *Balweary*; then it came to the *Duries*, *Ramſays*, *Buchanans* and *Areskins* ſucceſſively. In King *Charles* II's Time Archbiſhop *Sharp* purchaſed it. Now it belongs to Mr. *Alexander Colvill*, the Repreſentative of the Lord *Colvill* of *Culroſs*. At the Village is a Ferry over the Mouth of *Tay* to *Angus*, and in it is a Pariſh Church of a new Erection, the Pariſh being disjoined from the Pariſh of *Leuchars*.

Now when we look back upon ſo many Changes of Poſſeſſors of the Lands in theſe Shires, this brings to our Remembrance what *Horace* makes *Ofellus* ſay to us, *Serm. lib.* 2. *Satyr.* 2.

Nam propriæ telluris herum natura neque illum,
Nec me, nec quenquam ſtatuit.
Nunc ager Umbreni *ſub nomine, nuper* Ofelli
Dictus, erit nulli proprius, ſed cedet in uſum
Nunc mihi, nunc alii.

The following Verſes being omitted in the Deſcription, are here inſerted.

Firſt *Buchanan*'s Verſes on the burning Field of *Dyſart*, in his *Franciſcanus*.

CAmpus erat late incultus, non floribus horti
Arrident, non meſſe agri, non frondibus arbos:
Vix ſterilis ſiccis veſtitur arena myricis:
Et pecorum rara in ſolis veſtigia terris:
Vicini Deſerta *vocant. Ibi ſaxea ſubter*
Antra tegunt nigras Vulcania ſemina cautes:
Sulphureis paſſim concepta incendia venis
Fumiferam volvunt nebulam, piceoque vapore
Semper anhelat humus: cæciſque incluſa cavernis
Flamma furens, dum luctando penetrare ſub auras
Conatur, totis paſſim ſpiracula campis
Findit, & ingenti tellurem pandit hiatu:
Teter odor, triſtiſque habitus, facieſque locorum.

Next to this are the Verſes *Arthur Johnſton* made upon *St. Andrews*.

URbs ſacra, nuper eras toti venerabilis orbi,
Nec fuit in toto ſanctior orbe locus.
Juppiter *erubuit tua cernens templa, ſacello*
Et de Tarpeio *multa querela fuit.*

Hæc quoque contemplans Epheſinæ *conditor ædis,*
Ipſe ſuum merito riſit & odit opus.
Veſtibus æquabant templorum marmora myſtæ,
Cunctaque divini plena nitoris erant.
Ordinis hic Sacri Princeps, ſpectabilis auro,
Jura dabat Patribus Scotia *quotquot habet.*
Priſcus honor periit: traxerunt templa ruinam,
Nec ſupereſt myſtis qui fuit ante nitor.
Sacra tamen Muſis urbs es, Phœbique miniſtris,
Nec major meritis eſt honor ille tuis.
Lumine te blando, Muſas quæ diligit, Eos
Adſpicit, & roſeis molliter afflat equis.
Mane novo juxta Muſarum murmurat ædes
Rauca Thetis, *ſomnos & jubet eſſe breves.*
Proximus eſt campus, ſtudiis hîc feſſa juventus
Se recreat, vires ſumit & inde novas.
Phocis *amor* Phœbi *fuit olim,* Palladis Acte,
In te jam ſtabilem fixit uterque larem.

FINIS.

ERRATA.

Page 4. after the Title, laſt Line, for *Portulis* read *Portubus.* *Page* 39, for *Alexander Wright*, read *James Wright*. The literal Errors and Pointings are eaſily corrected.

MVSEVM
BRITAN
NICVM

APPENDIX,
To the Hiſtory and Deſcription of *Fife*.

Section I. *Concerning the Natural Hiſtory of it.*

THeſe who write more particularly of Natural Hiſtory, uſually treate of it under theſe Titles, 1. The Heavens and Air. 2. The Waters. 3. Earths. 4. Stones. 5. Plants. 6. Brutes. 7. Men and Women. 8. Antiquities and Arts. Moſt of theſe, are treated of in the former Parts, yet ſome Particulars remain untouched; of which this Section is to give ſome Account.

As to what relateth to the Firſt Title, this is to be added; which Sir *James Balfour*, Lord *Lyon*, mentioneth in his Notes upon this Shire, That, *regnante Malcolmo* IV. the Caſtle of *Leuchers* was beaten to the Ground, by a Blaſt of Thunder from Heaven. And as to the other Head, the *Air*; particularly as to Damps in this Shire, the Tranſactions of the *Royal Society*, Numb. 3. hath the Relation concerning the Perſons killed in the Lord *Sinclair*'s Coal-pit at *Dyſart*, to which the Reader is referred.

Concerning the Second Title the *Waters*; this Account of *Hector Boeth* is to be added, *Hiſt. Scotor. Lib.* 14. *in fine, Anno regni Alexandri tertii ſeptimo & decimo, tanta inundatio, nimio plus ſolito maris æſtu per tempeſtates alveos excedente, facta eſt, præſertim* Tai & Fortheæ *fluviorum, ut multas villas ac pagos proſtraverit, maximamque cladem, cum hominum, tum pecorum, dederit.*

To the Third Title, concerning *Earths*, is to be added an Earthquake occaſioned by a Speate of Water, ſome twenty five Years ago, or thereabout, at *Taces* in this Shire, thus: There is a great deſcent of that Land towards the Water, which is the March betwixt it and the Avenue, to the Weſt of the Mannour of *Craighall*: and there is an high Bank above the Water there, upon the South-ſide of the Water belonging to the *Taces*; the Torrents, in the Furrows above this Bank, had during the Speate, after great Rains, ſo ſunk into the Ground above the Bank, that by the Force and Impetuoſity of theſe ſubterraneous Torrents, the whole Face of the Bank, oppoſite to the Foot of the Weſt Avenue to *Craighall* (containing more as an Acre of Ground) was ſhaved down (as if it had been cut off by proper Inſtruments) the hight of Three or Four Spears, and was laid upon the Ground of *Craighall*, with the Shrubs and Plants growing upon it. This I ſaw, the Day following, as I went to *Craighall* that Way. Upon *Thurſday*, the Eight Day of *November* 1608, there was in *Fife*, an Earthquake betwixt 9 and 10 Hours at Even, which laſted about a Quarter of an *Hour*; that it terrified all the Perſons within the Towns of *Couper* of *Fife*, *Newburgh*, *Dunfermling*, *Bruntiſland* and others within *Fife*.

As to the Fourth Title, concerning *Stones*; theſe Additions are to be joined: Firſt, That beſide the White Marble found upon the Coaſt at *Vicar's Grange*, it is reported, that Red Marble was found in *Luklaw-hill*, in the North-Eaſt part of this Shire, not far from *Leuchers*. And at *Cambo*, the Seat of the preſent Lord *Lyon*, there are divers curious Formed Stones caſt up by the Sea, upon the Shoar there, ſome of them in Shape reſembling Flooks, or the Flounder Fiſhes; and Sir *Charles* himſelf did me the Favour to give to me one he took up upon the Coaſt, it is an oblong roundiſh Stone, of a red Colour, the Surface of which, upon both ſides, is incruſted with Quadrangular and Pentangular Cells, like to the Cells of Bee-hives, divided by a whitiſh hard Partition.

There is nothing to be added to the Title of *Plants*, ſave that now the Gardens of the Nobility and Gentry are provided with many of the choiceſt Flowers and Fruits; and they beſtow much upon the Culture of them, and want few or none of the Ornaments to be ſeen elſewhere.

As to the Title concerning *Brutes*, ſome remarkable, Accidents which hapned in ſome of this Shire, are worthy to be Recorded. I ſhall mention only Two, the Firſt Accident is concerning ſome Toads, which though they live both at Land and in the Water, yet

ſome-

ſometimes are excluded from both; having, by the Obſervation of the Writers of Natural Hiſtory, been found often cloſs impriſoned within the middle of ſolide blocks of Stone, without any perceivable Rift or Cleft, either whereby they were firſt admitted, or were ſupplied with Air, during their abode there; an Inſtance of this hapned at *Denbolg* in this Shire. I ſhall give the Relation, as I had it from a Reverend Divine and curious Philoſopher, who was an Eye-witneſs: He writes to me there were preſent alſo Doctor *James Murray*, Uncle to the preſent Viſcount of *Stormont*, and *Humphry Colly*, then Chirurgeon in *Perth*, where Doctor *Murray* reſided alſo; they, with the Divine, the Relater of the Hiſtory, were waiting upon a ſick Lady there, and having walkt out a little for their Recreation, came in their returning, to ſtop at a Louping-on-Stone at the Gate (which is a little Stair, with a flat broad Stone upon the top of it, made for the Eaſe of Women when they take Horſe) they heard a croaking Noiſe come from under the Top-ſtone, which notwithſtanding they perceived every where to be cloſe built, without the leaſt chink; they called for ſome Servants of the Houſe, who looſed it, and turned it off, and underneath immediately did three Toads appear crawling; One of them was very large, and Two of the ordinary Size; it was found, That that Stair had been built ſome dozen Years before, or thereby. This hapned in *September* 1671.

The other Hiſtory is concerning an Ox in the Laird of *Inchdairny*'s Bounds. I had the Relation from one of the Doctors of our College at *Edinburgh*, who got the Ox's Horn from *Inchdairny*: I am the more willing to treate of it, that I find a Hiſtory very like to it, ſet down by the Famous *Malpighius*, in a Letter he wrote to the Learned *Jacobus Sponius* Phyſitian at *Lyons* in *France*; the Figure of the Horn he writes of, is much the ſame with this, which our College gave me; only that deſcribed by *Malpighius* was much bigger than this, and differed in the Colour without: What was within it, and all the Minute Parts and the Way of it's Generation, are well explained by *Malpighius*. That of his, and ours likewiſe, grew upon the ſide of the Neck of the Ox, and made the Yoke to be uneaſy to it: The hollow Part of this laſt, was full of a white Subſtance, like Tallow, but it did not burn; the Rats eated it: ſo the Cavity appeareth of a Conick Figure, wide below, and tapering upwards. This laſt Horn was in length ſome three Inches, and towards the Point turn'd down into an Obtuſe Angle, it is of a whitiſh Colour.

The Writers of the Natural Hiſtory, give Account ſometimes of the odd and rare Diſeaſes incident to Men and Women in the Place. There was a Virgin in this Shire, remarkable for her Abſtinence; I ſaw her in that State, and was informed by her Relations, that ſhe took no Food but once a Fortnight, ſometimes once a Month, a Figg, or a Sugar Biſcueit; and drank only Water or a little Milk, and yet was of a freſh Complexion; but obliged to lye much in Bed through Weakneſs. I ſaw her lately in good Health and Vigorous.

A Perſon of Quality, a Lady of great Age in this Shire, had a Horn growing out of her Toe, which bowed down to the Nail of her Toe, and put her from walking; it was cut off by Dr. *St.* and ſhe was freed of Pain, and walked.

There are ſeveral Accounts given of the Ancient Monuments in this Shire already; Mr. *Monypenny*, in his Deſcription of *Scotland*, tells us of the Rocking Stone, near to *Balvaird* in this Shire, a ſlight touch made it Rock to and fro, but a great Force did not move it. I am informed, this Stone was broken by the Uſurper's Soldiers, and it was diſcovered then, that its Motion was performed by a Yolk extuberant, in the middle of the Under-ſurface of an Upper-ſtone, which was inſerted in a Cavity in the Surface of the Lower-ſtone; ſo it conſiſted of two Stones, the one lying upon the other.

Section Second, concerning ſome Natives of this Shire, Eminent for Learning and Arts.

I ſhall give an Account of thoſe, under theſe Titles following, beginning with theſe of the Higheſt Degree.

The greateſt Honour, this Shire ever had, was, that it gave Birth to King *Charles*, the *Royal Martyr*, who was born in the Abby of *Dunfermling*, and Baptiſed by Mr. *David Lindſay* Biſhop of *Roſs*, on *December* 23. 1600.

Whoſe Heavenly Vertues, Angels ſhould rehearſe,
It is a Theme, too high for Humane Verſe;
His Sufferings and his Death, let no Man name,
It was his Glory, but his Kingdom's Shame.

Arch

APPENDIX.

Arch biſhop *Spotſwood* (who was Chancellor) wrote the Hiſtory of the Church of *Scotland*, with great Applauſe; and his Son Sir *Robert* (who Suffered for his Loyalty) was Preſident of the Seſſion, and afterwards Secretary, and digeſted our Laws in a Body. *Alexander Bruce* Earl of *Kincardin*, propoſed firſt the Applying of the Pendular Clocks at Sea, for diſcovering the Longitude. The Duke of *Lauderdale*, one of the moſt expert Stateſmen in *Europe*, in his Time, was Bred at St. *Andrews*. Sir *Robert Murray*, one of the Commiſſion for the Treaſury, was Preſident of the Royal Society, and a great Advancer of Experimental Philoſophy, he was bred at St. *Andrews* likewiſe. The Lord of *Merchiſtoun*, Famous for his Skill in Mathematicks and Mechanicks, was bred at St. *Andrews*. The Duke of *Rotheſs*, who was Commiſſioner, Lord Chancellor, Lord Treaſurer, General of the Forces, and Captain of the King's Lifeguard, was of a Family in this Shire, Famous of Old for its brave Atchievements, and the Duke had at his Death this Eloge.

Leſly, *through Storms, was Life of Loyalty,*
Nor could that Dy,
Which his all-cheering Spirit did uphold,
Like Sol's warm Beams, midſt ſhivering Winter's cold;
Not Arts, but Nature's Printice, yet a rare
Artificer.
Created Wiſe, a Stateſman needing no
Inſtructions, who
Like a fix'd Star, of the firſt Magnitude,
Aroſe and ſtood,
In Sun ſhine of Multiple Dignity,
Without the ſable Shadow of Envy.

In ancienter Times, there were Bred at St. *Andrews*, ſome of the Firſt Reſtorers of Learning; *Guillaum*, Vicar of the *Black-Friars* at St. *Andrews*, is ſaid to have firſt Tranſlated the Scripture into our Language. Sir *David Lindſay* of the *Mount*, Lord *Lyon*, was a Reſtorer of Learning, and ſevere Reformer of the Corruptions in his Time. Mr. *George Buchanan*, who was bred and taught Philoſophy at St. *Andrews*, did much advance Learning; and ſo did *Robert Conſtantine*, born in this Shire, whoſe *Greek* Dictionary is yet eſteemed the beſt extant. *David Colvil*, of this Shire. did much enlarge the Dictionary of *Cæſar Calderinus*, which he publiſhed at *Venice* 1612. and called it *Calepinus*. There were many Eminent Poets, Natives of this Shire, as Doctor *Panter*, *George Thomſon*, the Two *Ecclins*, Brothers. Sir *Robert Aitoun* who had this Eloge:

Eton *inexhauſtis* Phœbi *ſatiate fluentis*,
Palladis & Suadæ *viva medulla Deæ.*

Sir *James Weems*, a Native of this Shire, invented the Leather-Guns for the Field Service.

There were of this Shire many Eminent Divines, *James Hacket* Biſhop of *Liechfield* and *Coventry*, was a Son of a Brother of the Houſe of *Pitfirran*. *Walter Balcanquil* Dean of *Durham*, was a Cadet of the Houſe of that Name. The Learned Doctors of Divinity, *John* and *Robert Baron*, were Cadets of the Lairds of *Kinnaird*, in this Shire, of that Name. Doctor *Strang* was a Cadet of the *Strangs* of *Balcaskie*, and Mr. *Alexander Henderſon* was born in this Shire.

Several Hiſtorians were Natives of this Shire, ſuch as Mr. *James Melvil*, who wrote the Memoirs of what paſt in his own Time; *Lindſay* of *Pitſcotty*; Sir *James Balfour*, Lord *Lyon*; and his Brother Sir *Andrew*, who firſt introduced the Study of Natural Hiſtory, and was a great Promoter of it, and had this Eloge,

Quæ valles, monteſque tenent, vitreoque profundum
Gurgite, quæ gremio terra benigna tulit.
Cuncta ſuo natura parens non invida Myſtæ
Nôſſe dedit.

Sir *Thomas Hope* of *Craighall*, the King's Advocate, had this Eloge by *Arthur Johnſtoun*,

Maxime Phœbigenum, *magni laus prima Senatus*
Lima Fori, titulis major Hopæe *tribus.*

George Sibbald of *Gibliſtoun*, Doctor of Medicine, a Brother of Sir *James Sibbald* of *Rankielor*-Over, Knight Baronet, and by his Mother *Margaret Lermouth*, Daughter to *George Lermounth*, of *Balcomie* by *Euphem Leſly* his Wife, a Grandchild of *Andrew* Earl of *Rotheſs*,

was

was well skilled in all good Learning; for which, *John Dunbar* gave him the following Eloge,

Sive velis Græco, *ſeu te ſermone* Latino,
Aut tua Judæis *promere ſenſa ſonis.*
Pandere res ſacras, magnive Machaonis *artem,*
Aut vetera e priſcis prodere geſta libris.
Nemo eſt cui cedas; potius quam ceſſeris ulli,
Cedunt cuncta uni, docte Sibbalde, *tibi.*

There were many of this Shire came to great Honour abroad; the Famous Brothers *Henry* and *Adam Blackwoods*; the First was one of the moſt Famous Profeſſors and Phyſicians at *Paris*, and the other was a Counſellor of the Preſidial Court of *Poictiers*. The Famous *William Barclay*, (Father of *John*) Profeſſor of the Laws at *Angiers*, derives his Pedigree from *Barclay* of *Colairny*, in this Shire; and *Henry Scrimgeour*, the Excellent *Grecian*, was of the *Scrimgeours* in this Shire. That I may conclude, *Ferrarius* has Printed, amongſt his Eloges, two publick Inſcriptions done for *Henry Lindſay*, Native of this Shire, a Lawier that was Prorector at *Padua* in the Univerſity,

Decora alta
Hendrici Lindeſaij Scoti *Prorectoris,*
quem magna virtus
Ignorantiam recti & invidiam
ſupergreſſa,
Principum inclinatione,
Cunctorum Ordinum favore ſubnixum
Immortalitati commendavit.
Juris cultores, P. P.

Hendrico Lindeſaio
Prorectori cum paucis comparando;
Cujus induſtriæ ac dexteritati
Veneta *Majeſtas primum indulſit;*
Ut Prorectores deinceps
Eodem ritu quo proceres & nobilia capita
Laureâ inſignirentur.
Juris Studioſi P. P.

FINIS.

600. K. 9
3

PORTUS, COLONIÆ & CASTELLA
ROMANA, AD *BODOTRIAM*
ET AD *TAUM.*

OR,

CONJECTURES

Concerning the *Roman* Ports,
Colonies, and Forts, in the

FIRTHS,

TAKEN

From their Veſtigies and the Antiquities, found near them.

IN THREE SECTIONS,

The Firſt, Concerning theſe upon the North Coaſt of *Forth.*
The Second, Concerning theſe upon the South Coaſt of *Tay.*
The Third, Concerning theſe upon the North Coaſt of *Tay.*

By Sir ROBERT SIBBALD Knight M. D.

Antiquam exquirite Matrem. Virgil.

EDINBURGH
Printed at the Expence of the Author, by Mr. *Andrew Symſon*, 1711.

LOCI

Authoris (id eſt, *Corn: Tacit:* ex Edit: *Ryckii* 1687 *Lugd. Bat:*) quibus nituntur

CONJECTURÆ.

Corn: Taciti Agricola Cap: 3. in fine. " Hic interim liber ho-
" nori *Agricolæ* Socerī mei deſtinatus, profeſſione pietatis, aut
" laudatus erit, aut excuſatus.

Idem Cap: 43. " Finis vitæ ejus nobis luctuoſus, amicis triſtis,
" extraneis etiam ignotiſque non ſine curâ fuit. Et infra,
" Augebat miſerationem conſtans rumor, *veneno interceptum.*

Infra Cap: 45. " Sed mihi filiæque, præter acerbitatem Parentis
" erepti, auget mæſtitiam, quod adſidere valetudini, fovere deficien-
" tem, ſatiari vultu, complexu,, non contigit. Excepiſſemus certe
" mandata voceſque, quas penitus animo figeremus. Noſter hic
" dolor, noſtrum vulnus: nobis tam longæ abſentiæ conditione an-
" te quadriennium amiſſus es.

Cap: 10. " Formam totius *Britanniæ*, *Livius* Veterum, *Fabius*
" *Ruſticus* Recentium, eloquentiſſimi Auctores, oblongæ Scutulæ
" vel Bipenni adſimilavere. Et eſt ea facies citra *Caledoniam*, unde et
" in univerſum fama eſt tranſgreſſa, ſed immenſum et enorme
" ſpatium procurrentium extremo jam littore terrarum, velut in cu-
" neum tenuatur. Hanc oram noviſſimi Maris, tunc primum *Romana*
" claſſis circumvecta, Inſulam eſſe *Britanniam* adfirmavit, ac ſimul
" incognitas ad id tempus inſulas, quas *Orcadas* vocant, invenit,
" domuitque. Diſpecta eſt et *Thyle*, quam hactenus nix & hiems
" abdebat.

TO

HIS Honoured Nephew

ALEXANDER ORROCK

Laird of

ORROCK

DEAR NEPHEW,

IN due Gratitude to you for the Antiquities you gave me, found in your Lands, I ſend you theſe my Conjectures, ſuch as they are; with my Prayers to God that you and yours may abound in Virtue, and long keep what for many ages has been tranſmitted down to you by your Anceſtors: and I am

Your affectionate Uncle and
Humble Servant
R. Sibbald M. D.

THE CONTENTS

THE PREFACE.

SECTION *first.*

CHap: 1. Concerning the Ports upon the North Coast of *Forth.*
Chap: 2 Concerning the Colonies there.
Chap: 3. Concerning the Forts, aud Camps there.
Chap: 4. Concerning the Military Ways.

SECTION *2d.*

CHap: 1. Concerning the Ports upon the South Coast of *Tay.*
Chap: 2 Concerning the Colonies there.
Chap: 3. Concerning the Forts and Camps there.
Chap: 4 Concerning the Military Ways.

SECTION *3d.*

CHap: 1. Concerning the Ports upon the North Coast of *Tay.*
Chap: 2. Concerning the Colonies there.
Chap: 3. Concerning the Forts and Camps there.
Chap. 4. Concerning the Military Ways.

APPENDIX Concerning what is remarkable, omitted in the former Sections.

THE PREFACE

THe Search and Inquirie into ancient Monuments, is the beſt and only way, where there are no MSs. extant, of retriving the Hiſtory of Ancient actions and exploits. This ſtudy of late hath been much promoted by Foreigners, and by ſome in the South part of this Iſland. The troubles which aroſe in this Countrey, upon the Change of Religion, made our Countrey-men fall behind others, while in other parts of Learning they yielded to few. Many ancient Writes were deſtroyed by the Common People, as alſo many aucient Monuments were broken or pulled down, & buried in the ruins of the religious Houſes where they ſtood; yea ſome in remote places, were ruined by a miſtaken Zeal. Of late ſome have been at the pains to look after the remains & veſtigies of them; the learned Mr. *Timothie Pont* began firſt, and the famous Brothers Sir *James Balfour* and Sir *Andrew* made a conſiderable Collection of Medals, and ſuch like; and Mr. *James Sutherland*, with much pains, and expence, collected a vaſt number of all ſorts of them, which the learn'd Society of Advocates purchaſed, and daily increaſe. I have been at ſome pains and much expence my ſelf in collecting ſeverals, and have printed ſome Treatiſes relating to the Hiſtory and Explication of them, and have caus'd cut their figures in Copper Plates.

The Treatiſes printed in latin are theſe,

Nuncius Scoto-Britannus de deſcriptione Scotiæ Antiquæ et modernæ. folio. Edinburgi 1683.

Introductio ad hiſtoriam rerum a Romanis *geſtarum in ea Borealis* Britanniæ *parte, quæ ultra murum Picticum eſt: in qua veterum in hac plaga incolarum nomina et ſedes explicantur; cum tabula æ-nea* Britanniæ *integræ &* Hiberniæ, *& una hujus plagæ Borealis juxtæ rectum ejus ſitum: et figura caſtri Romani* Iernenſis.

Specimen Gloſſarii de populis et locis Britanniæ *Borealis, in explicatione locorum quorundam difficilium apud Scriptores veteres, in Sectiones novem diviſum; & citationibus Authorum, qui de iis ſcripſere, et tabulis æneis illuſtratum, cum appendice duplice ad præcedentem introductionem.*

Miſcellanea quædam eruditæ antiquitatis, quæ ad Borealem Britanniæ *majoris partem pertinent, in quibus loci quidam hiſtoricorum Romanorum variaque Monumenta antiqua illuſtrantur, cum figuris aliquot monumentorum antiquorum* Folio Edinburgi 1710.

Memoria Balfouriana, *ſive hiſtoria rerum pro lueris promovendis geſtarum, a clariſſimis fratribus* Balfouriis *D.* Jacobo *Barone de* Kinard, *Equite, Leone, Rege armorum; et D.* Andrea *M. D. equite Aurato.* 8vo Edinburgi 1699.

Commentarius in vitam Georgii Buchanani, *cui adjecta est ejus satyra in Cardinalem* Lotharingum, *nunc primum edita cum notis.* 8vo Edinburgi 1702

Rogatu Joannis Sletzeri *rei tormentariæ in* Scotia *Præfecti, Theatrum Celebriorum Urbium, Arcium, Templorum et Monasteriorum et Ecclesiarum Cathedralium, lingua latina Scripsi, quod ab alio in linguam nostram versum, edidit, cum Iconibus elegantissimis. folio maximo* Londini 1693.

In our Language there are printed these

An essay concerning the *Thule* of the Ancients, 12mo *Edinburgh* 1693.

Additions to the Edition of *Camden's Britannia* 1695.

The liberty & independencie of the Kingdom & Church of Scotland asserted from Ancient records: in three parts. 4to. *Edinburgh* 1703.

An answer to the second letter to the Lord Bishop of *Carlile*, in which the *Scots* ancient possession in *Britain* is asserted, and answers are given to the objections against it, in the 2d letter, and in Mr. *Atwood's* late book. 8vo *Edinburgh* 1704.

Historical inquiries concerning the *Roman* monuments and antiquities in the north part of *Britain* called *Scotland*, in which there is an account of the Roman walls, ports, colonies, and forts, temples, altars, sepulchers & militarie wayes in this countrey, from the inscriptions, vestigies of the buildings and camps, & the antiquities found in the countrey, with Copper cuts *fol. Edinb.* 1707

An account of the Scotish *Atlas*, or the description of Scotland Ancient and Modern, fol. *Edinburgh* 1683.

The history ancient and modern of the Sheriffdoms of *Fife* & *Kinross*, with the description of both; and of the firths of *Forth* and *Tay*, and the islands in them: in which there is an account of the royall seats and castles, of the royall burghs and the ports, and of the religious houses and schools, and of the most remarkable houses of the nobility and gentry. And of the natural products of the lands and waters; with Copper cuts. *Folio Edinburg* 1710.

The historie ancient and modern of the sheriffdoms of *Linlithgow* and *Stirling* in two books. The first book containeth the historie ancient and modern of the sheriffdom of *Linlithgow*, wherein there is an account of the royal seats and castles, of the royall Burghs, and of the seat of the Knights of St. *John*, and the *Scots* gentlemen the Preceptors of the order here; and of the most remarkable houses of the nobility and gentry, and of the Antiquities and natural Products of these Shires.

The 2d. book has the history and description of *Stirling*-shire *folio Edinburgh* 1710.

In the Press are

Portus, coloniæ & castella Romana ad *Bodotriam* & *Taum*; or Conjectures concerning the *Roman* Ports, Colonies & Forts, from the Vestigies of Antiquity found near them upon the Firths of *Forth* and *Tay*. *folio*. 1711.

The name of the Countrey treated of in the following discourses, is *Caledonia*, which is taken in different senses by the *Roman* Writters. *Pliny* in his natural History, lib: 4. cap: 16. in these words *Triginta prope jam annis notitiam ejus* Romanis *armis non ultra vicinitatem*

cinitatem ſilvæ Caledoniæ *propagantibus*, ſays, *That the* Roman *Forces had diſcovered no more of* Britain *in his time than what was in the Neighbourhood of the* Caledonian *wood.* That is, no furder than where the *Pictiſh* Wall betwixt *Newcaſtle* and *Carlile* was afterwards placed: So that in his time, all the reſt of the Iſland, to the North of the *Pictiſh* Wall, came under the Name of *Caledonia*; and the Countrey of *Caledonia*, at that time ſeems not to have been entered by the *Roman* Forces: only ſome ſhips ſent out to diſcover the Land in *Veſpaſian* the Father's time, brought ſome report about it, which is told us by *Valerius Flaccus*, in theſe lines in the firſt Book of his *Argonautes*. In the 7. 8. 9. verſes.

Tuque, O pelagi cui major aperti
Fama, Caledonius *poſtquam tua Carbaſa vexit*
Oceanus, Phrygios *prius indignatus* Iulos.

Alardus in his Commentary remarks that this is ſaid of *Veſpaſian* the Father, who in perſon was victorious in *Britain*, and by the *Phrygij Iuli* ſome think, *Trojan* Ships are underſtood. *Iuli enim remi vocantur*, and hence it is, that *Lycophron* calleth *Paris* his ſhips Γυλοπέζας, *ob multiplices remos*, from the ſmall animal *multipes* Γυλος. And *Suidas* hath ἰυλόπετα ἡ ναῦς, a ſhip or veſſel with many Oars.

I incline rather to this opinion, than to that of others, who *per Phrygios Iulos* will have the *Julian* Houſe of the *Ceſars* to be underſtood, which was then extinct, which they make the Poet undervalue, that he may extol *Veſpaſian*, to whom by Deſtiny the Empire fell.

What *Pliny* calleth *Sylva Caledonia*, *Florus* nameth it *Saltus Caledonius*. I know our Writters place it far within our Countrey and begin it at *Torwood*: but the *Romans* did extend the *Caledonian* Wood much further to the South. And *Papinius Statius* ſeems to make the Countrey called *Caledonia*, to reach as far as the *Humber* in *England*: in his Poem *ad Criſpinum*, which he calleth *protrepticon*, Verſe 140.

Quod ſi te magno tellus frænata parenti,
Accipiat,
Quanta Caledonios *attollet gloria campos!*
Cum tibi longævus *referet trucis incola terræ,*
Hic ſuetus dare jura parens: hoc ceſpite turmas
Affari? nitidas ſpeculas, caſtellaque longe
Aſpicis? ille dedit, cinxitque hæc mœnia foſſa. &c.

Now the Father of *Criſpinus*, to whom this is ſaid, was *Vectius Bolanus*, who as our Author *Tacitus* ſhowes, in the 8 book of *Agricola*, was Governour of *Britain*, when *Agricola* came over to it, to be Legat of the twentieth legion: and it was *Agricola*, that a long time afterwards, firſt entered the Country to the North of the *Pictiſh* wall. So theſe exploits of *Vectius Bolanus* muſt have been performed in the Country betwixt the *Humber* and the river of *Tyne* in *England*, and the *Caledonii Campi*, and the *Caledonians* mentioned by *Statius*, muſt have been in that diſtrict betwixt *Humber* and *Tyne* in *England*. And this is the largeſt extent any writer (I have ſeen) gave to *Caledonia*: others have drawn it into much leſs bounds. *Dion* hiſt. *Rom.* lib. 76. in

Severo

Severo, telleth us, that " *Britannorum* duo sunt præsertim genera, " *Caledonii & Mæatæ*, nam cæterorum nomina ad has fere refe- " runtur: incolunt *Mæatæ* juxta eum murum qui insulam in duas " partes dividit; *Caledonii* post illos sunt.

Now this wall was the *Pictish* wall in *Dions* time, for long before that, the provincials had abandoned the other betwixt *Forth* and *Clyde*, and had removed into the Country besouth the *Pictish* wall. So *Dion* makes *Caledonia* to take in all the rest of *Britain* benorth it: and *Tacitus* seemeth to be of the same minde.

But *Ptolemie* in his tables, maketh the seat of the *Caledonians* to be, *a Lelanonio sinu ad æstuarium Vararis*, that is from *Loch-lomand*, to *Moray* Firth. In the inquiries concerning the *Roman* walls and monuments, I have given my conjectures concerning several Ports and Forts of the *Romans* in the Countries to the South of *Forth* and *Clide*, now I shall give an account of these betwixt the Firths of *Forth* and *Tay*.

Ptolemie has named these people *Caledonii*, who possessed the countrey of *Caledonia*, in the strictest sense, as he takes it. *Ammianus Marcellinus* called them *Vecturiones*, such of them as lived upon the Firths, and the *Germanick* Sea, the same who were called *Picts*. And the *Dicaledones* these who possest the Higher Countrey, called *Scots* by others. *Tacitus* calls some of them *Horesti*, through whom *Agricola* marched, when he embarked part of his Forces.

It is difficult to determine the particular Ports, Forts & Colonies *Agricola* and other of the *Roman* Governours placed here, because of the want of itineraries: for that which is called *Iter Antonini*, was made up in later times, and reacheth no further North, than the *Pictish* Wall, because the Provincials had retired then within it. And besides, the Sea hath covered many Parcels of land, upon the Coast, where there were Ports and Forts, or else the Spates of Water have brought down Earth, which has excluded the Sea, as is manifest in the Carse Grounds upon the Firths. These Ports and Forts must be named from their situation, and such like names as the *Romans* gave to Ports and Forts, in the South part of the Island, before that they extended their Conquest thus far Northwards.

I must subjoyn here, before I end the Preface, that what *Tacitus* makes the *Tertius Expeditionum annus*; *vastatis usque ad* Taum (Æstuario *nomen est*) *nationibus*, was really his running over and wasting of the Countrey, which he subdued in the following expeditions; as is clear from these words in the fourth years Expedition; *Quarta æstas obtinendis quæ percurrerat insumpta*, which is to be understood not only of that Expedition, but also of the fifth, sixth, seventh and eighth Expeditions.

The third being a Devastation of the Countrey benorth the River of *Tyne* in *England*, to the River of *Tay* in *Scotland*, in the time of the Emperour *Titus Vespasianus*, who upon the success of it, as *Dion* in his History shows, obtained the Title of *Imperator decimum quintum*, a little before his death.

The other Expeditions were performed under the Emperour *Domitian*;

Section

Concerning the Ports, Forts and Colonies, Camps and Militarie Ways upon the North Coast of Forth.

CHAPTER I.

Concerning the Ports there.

OUR Author *Tacitus*, in the Life of his Father in Law *Agricola*, gives account of what he did in his Expeditions, Chapter 20. thus; After he had drawn his Forces into the Fields, he always chose the places of Encampments himself, and did first search, and try the Firths and Thickets in Person. For the Countrey was in many places inaccessible, by Armies at land, because of the Woods, Mountains and Marishes; and by sudden excursions upon them, from his Fleet, and wasting and plundering, he gave them no rest; and planted some Garisons among them. And thus he did in our Country, in the third year of his expeditions in *Britaine*. For he wasted first the countries upon both the Firths of *Forth* and *Tay*, and placed some Garisons upon their coast. This is imported in these words, *Vastatis usque ad* Taum (*æstuario nomen est*) *nationibus*; these were those whom he calleth *novæ gentes*, who were the *Maetæ* upon the south side of *Forth*. (of whom some account is given in the Inquiries into the walls & Garisons, allready printed) and the *Caledonians* upon the north side of *Forth*, which he did first overrun in the third expedition, and his victory was compleated in the sixth, seventh & eighth expeditions. I begin first with these Forts he placed upon the north coast of *Forth*, which so terrified the enemie, that albeit his Forces had been harassed and toyled with cruel storms, yet they durst not give him batel; so he built some Forts amongst them.

It is not easie now to find out these Ports were fortified by *Agricola* so many years agoe, unless by the vestiges which remain of them, where there was neither any aterration covering them with earth or sand, nor did the incroachments of the Sea destroy them.

The first Forts and Camps in *Britaine*, placed by the *Romans*, were raised upon the Coast, and there was reason for that, as is clear from the *Roman* Historians, because of the condition of the Country then. *Herodian*, in his account of the Emperour *Severus* his war, in person here, Says, *imprimis tamen curæ habuit pontibus occupare paludes: ut stare in tuto milites, facileque per eas discurrere possent, atque in solido præliari, siquidem* Britanniæ *pleraque loca frequentibus oceani alluvionibus paludescunt.* There was a necessity for the *Romans* to build in many places Bridges, and raise military ways through the marishes and inlets of the Sea, before that they could enter into the Country, And *Xiphilinus* in his account of *Severus*, gives such an account of *Caledonia*, of this very part of it we treat now of. *Eam* (*inquit*) *dum pertransiret*, *habuit maxima*

maxima negotia, quod ſilvas caederet, & loca alta perfoderet, quodque paludes obrueret aggere, et pontes in fluminibus faceret. He was at no ſmall paines in cutting woods; in making wayes by digging through high places, and making Banks for ways through mariſhes, and Bridges upon Rivers. In which lines you may ſee this very part of *Caledonia,* was mountainous, and had much wood growing upon it, had many mariſhes in it, and many waters over which they behooved to lay Bridges to paſs through the Country, to raiſe Camps and forts there. And thus it came to paſs that not only the firſt ports fortified, were upon the coaſt; but alſo the Colonies and the Camps placed as outguards to them. They had eaſieſt acceſs there, & were furniſhed from the Ships came up the Firths to them. *Tacitus* telleth us that *Agricola* was renowned for his ſkil in the ſearching of the Country, and raiſing of Gariſons in them, and ſo we may be preſuaded where the beſt landing was, where the Havens were fitteſt for Harbours for big veſſels, & could be eaſieſt fortified, and had the convenience of good water, and a good ſoile for Grazing and Fiſhing, there he placed his Gariſons and Colonies; tho there be but few Veſtiges of them left, becauſe of the damnage they have ſuſtained by the change of the ſurface of the ground, or the inundation of the Sea, where the coaſt was low, and ſoft ground; but they have ſtood out againſt all the injuries of time, where they were fenced with Rocks & ſolid grounds: ſome are at a greater diſtance from the Sea, than they were in the time of the *Romans*, becauſe of the atterration that hath been made and the advancement of the land in the Sea, by the Ground brought down from the hights above them, by the Rains, and torrents of water.

It is like that more then once from this Fort of theirs, the *Caledonians* aſſaulted the *Roman* port, which occaſioned *Agricola's* comming there with his forces and his Fleet, of which there is an account in the expedition of the Sixth Summer. For then, as our Author ſhowes, being apprehenſive of a general inſurrection of all the Clans beyond *Forth*, & ſuſpecting all the ways to be infeſted by them, he ſounded all the ports with his Fleet, which now made up a part of his Forces, bringing now a war upon the *Caledonians* both by land & by Sea. The Horſe & foot, & Mariners frequently incamping together, & boaſting alternately of their exploits & adventures. The Land-men telling what tall woods they had paſſed, and high and ſteep mountains they had climbed; and the Seamen, how they had been toſs'd and Shater'd by waves and tempeſts, and vaunting their overcoming theſe difficulties.

The circumſtances of the Mountaines and woods do clearly mark out, that it was at *Bruntelin* and the bayes near to it, where now ſtand *Aberdour* and *Kinghorn*, that *Agricola* Landed: for beſide the vaſt hights of the hills, in thoſe days that part of the Country was much covered with woods, and from the *Bin-end* to *Kinghorn*: the country adjacent to the Coaſt, has yet to this day the name of the woods. The *Romans* met with oppoſition at this landing in the ſixth Summer: for our Author brings in the ſouldiers and Mariners giving account of the hazards they had overcome,

in

in these words, *sua quisque facta, suos casus attollerent: Ac modo silvarum & montium profunda, modo tempestatum ac fluctuum adversa, hinc terra & hostis, hinc victus Oceanus comparentur.* They met not only with mountains and woods to pass, and great danger from the Storms at sea, but also with the enemie upon the coast opposing them, And that they did fight appears from what the prisoners they took, reported of the consternation of the Enemie at the sight of their Fleet approaching. *Britannos quoque, ut ex captivis audiebatur, visa classis obstupefaciebat, tanquam aperto maris sui secreto, ultimum victis perfugium clauderetur.* Now the secrets of their sea were disclosed, the ports and entries to their Country were discovered, and no refuge remained if they were overcome. The ports and havens of the country, many of them, were naturally fortified by the rocks about them, and the safety of the *Caledonians* lay in them, for that they were of difficult access, and hitherto were not assaulted by any enemy, and if they had them, they had a safe retreat from these who could prevail against them in their Country, by taking them to the sea, but now they were disclosed and entered, they could escape no where from their enemie, which put them in a great consternation, for they knew not what to do if the enemie did prevail. So long as their coast was unknown and not surveyed they were secure, but now when the entries to it were found out, they lost their courage and were disheartned: so long as the Sea was open, they could withdraw from the enemie to it, upon loss of ground. But now the Sea afforded no security, the *Roman* fleet lying then in the Firth. In this extreme danger they were in, they found nothing remained, but stoutly to fight their enemie, and then *ad manus & arma conversi* Caledoniam *incolentes populi*, They then couragiously opposed the *Romans*.

Tacitus in this short elogie of his Father in Law, does only remark the most considerable exploits of *Agricola*, which was here the rescuing of the ninth legion, after that the *Britains* had entered their Camp, which was the first exploit done in this sixth expedition. It is certain that much time was required, and much labour & toil, before that he could penetrate into the midle of the country, in which that fight was; he behoved to make ways through the mountains and woods, he behoved to raise camps, and plant Garisons, and colonies, which took up the most part of the sixth Summer. This is manifest, as from what *Severus* the Emperour was obliged to doe when he afterwards passed in person with his forces through this Country. *Dio* giveth an account of this in his historie of *Severus*, where he sayes when he had a mind to subdue the whole Island he marched into *Caledonia* and suffered a great deal of toyl, when he passed through it, for he was obliged to cut down woods, and to pierce and make wayes through high grounds, and to lay rampires through marishes, to make ways through them, and to make Bridges upon the waters. Which *Herodian* in his History confirmeth also, where he gives a reason why this last work was done, for, saith he, many places of *Britaine* by the Inundations of the sea, are turn'd to marishes, and ways,

like to Bridges were to be made through them that the Souldiers might ſtand ſafe, and fight upon dry ground. This was done long after *Agricola's* days, and therefore the country was much more impaſſable, before any *Roman* had entered it. Nor is it to be imagined, that *Agricola* would enter into the heart of this Country of *Fife*, we now treat about, without ſecuring the coaſt firſt, by fortifiing Ports and Camps upon it,& making *Turres ſpeculatorum*, ſuch as we gave ſome account of in the deſcription of the South ſide of *Forth*. Theſe are the *Nitidæ ſpeculæ caſtellaque*, *Papinius Statius* ſays were to be ſeen in the *Caledonian* fields, and ſuch were built by the *Romans* alongſt the *Rhyne* in *Germanie*, which gave the riſe to many Towns there: and no doubt they did ſo in this Country too. For *Tacitus* remarks of *Agricola* as the obſervation of the beſt judges of war, that no General choſe his ground with more prudence, or built Caſtles better ſecured, than *Agricola*; never any being forced, or delivered upon Capitulation, or deſerted for fear; they made frequent incurſions, and were furniſhed with yearly proviſions,to ſuſtain a Siege; the winter quarters were ſecure, every Gariſon being it's own protection.

'Tis probable that when *Agricola*, in the third Summer of his Goverment, overran the Country ſo far as the Firth of *Tay*, he placed but few Gariſons,for he had not time to place many,& theſe being at a great diſtance from the other; ſome of them were briskly aſſaulted in the winter,ſo as ſome ſpake of abandoning them, & retiremg to the other ſide of *Forth*; to prevent this afterwards, in the ſixth Summer when he came with his Forces and his Fleet to the north ſide of *Forth*, he built ſeveral Towers, which were both *ſpeculæ* to diſcover the approaches of any to them, and were alſo magazins for the proviſions he brought in his Ships, till he might carry them to new Gariſons, and he made Ports, Camps and Stations in convenient places upon the Coaſt

Of thoſe upon the north coaſt of *Fife* we are now to treat. It is ſaid that at his approach in the ſixth Expedition, *prius claſſe exploravit*, he firſt Sounded all the Ports & Havens with his Fleet. I take the firſt landing to have been at theſe Bayes where now ſtand the *North Ferrie* and *Intherkething*, this is the ſhorteſt paſſage; and in the Bayes there, many Forces might ſoon be landed. It is like that there was a *Specula* or *Turris Speculatorum* built by him, where the Caſtle of *Reſyth* now ſtands, and his firſt Camp, it is like, was pitched where the Town of *Inerkething* now ſtands, for it is certain that many of our Towns took their riſes from the Veſtiges of *Roman* Ports and Camps: it is like ſome advanced Camps might be where the *North Ferry* is now, and in the nighbourhood of the Bay which the Caſtle of *Reſyth* makes the weſt ſide of: eaſt from this 'tis like there might have been a Tower and Camp, at the Bay where ſtands now the caſtle and Town of *Aberdower*. The third was the firſt Port which he made a gariſon in the third Summer of his Goverment when he overrun the Country to the Firth of *Tay*. And it is very probable he ſtrengthned this more in this ſixth expedition and placed a *Specula* or Tower where the Caſtle of *Brunteln* now ſtands; this being the largeſt

and moſt convenient port for ſhips, and eaſieſt fortified, becauſe of the rocks upon each ſide of the entry to it; and the riſing ground upon which the caſtle ſtands, was of ſingular advantage, both as a *Specula* for proſpect and diſcoverie of enemies and invaders, and as a *Pharus* or hight to place night-lights on, for the Seamens better and ſafer guidance into the Harbour. That the *Romans* had alongſt the coaſt of *Britaine* which they poſſeſſed, ſuch *Speculæ*, is plain from *Gildas*, thus; *in littore quoque Oceani ad meridiem, quo naves eorum habebantur, quia & inde barbarorum irruptio timebatur, turres per intervalla ad proſpectum maris collocant.*

Becauſe they apprehended that the *Barbarians* might make deſcents, they placed upon the coaſt at certain diſtances high Towers, which are theſe called by *Papinius Statius*, in the place cited before, *nitidæ ſpeculæ, caſtellaque*, and they are called *Nitidæ*, becauſe of the lights ſhining in the night, which were placed upon them: and it is likely that from the fire which was placed upon a hight here, the Town had the name of *Brunt elin*, for *Elin* in the old language ſignifies a Bay bowed in like the flexure of the Elbow, and *Brant* is in the *Gothiſh* tongue, a fire burning.

This hill here, on which the *Roman Specula* ſtood, had an oblong Camp upon it, with the *Prætorium*, that is, the Governours Pavilion in the midle ſquare of it, where the Court of the Caſtle is now, and this hill then (as it is now) was to the South and to the weſt, and toward the north, encompaſſed with the Sea, and towards the Eaſt, where it was a plain field, advanced above a mile into the Sea; it was fortified with Rampires and ditches: and it is probable that this Port and the Fort above it, were the *Caſtella*, the Forts aſſaulted by the *Caledonians* in the Winter preceeding the ſixth Summers expedition: of which *Tacitus* in the 26*th* Chapter of the life of *Agricola* ſays, *ad manus et arma converſi* Caledonian *incolentes populi, paratu magno, majore fama, uti mos eſt de ignotis, oppugnaſſe ultro* Caſtella *adorti, metum ut provocantes addiderant.* When they found that he was ſounding their coaſt, and eſpying all the entries to their country, then they took arms and came with ſome forces to this part of the Coaſt, and did briſkly aſſault this Fort of the *Romans*, in all appearance, more than once, becauſe of the fright they put the *Romans* in, by their attempts; ſo great, that as *Tacitus* ſays of them, *Regrediendumque citra* Bodotriam, *et excedendum potius quam pellerentur, ſpecie prudentum ignavi admonebant.* Some of them, at a Council of War, gave their Opinion, that it was beſt for them to abandon this Fort, rather than to be forced to quit it with more loſs. So low was their Courage then by what they had undergon.

And it ſeems indeed they were reduced to much diſtreſs, for I find the Veſtige of a *Britiſh* Camp upon the Hill of *Dunairne*, which ſtands upon a Ground, riſing ſenſibly half a mile or thereby, from the Shore, and overtops conſiderably, both the *Bin*-hil & the Hills of *Orrok* above it. This Hill of *Dunairne*, will be a Mile in Circuit, and riſes high upon all ſides, except to the Eaſt, where from *Orrock* Hills the aſcent is eaſie.

I find the Veſtige of a ſtone Dyke round the Bottom of the Hill,

and upon the Aſcent from the Eaſt to the Weſt of the Hill, there are outer and inner ſquare Camps, with Dykes of rough ſtone about them, in which they preſerv'd their Wives and their Children, and lived in Huts and Shields raiſed up of Earth and Wood: and their Cattle paſtur'd upon the ſides of the Hill. Theſe Villages, for that they were upon hights, were called Βρίαι that is, Villages upon Mountains; whence came our Word *Brae*, a Hill or Mountain; and *Brae-men* the inhabitants of theſe places, which *Tacitus* in one place calleth *Jugantes*, and in another *Brigantes*, and *Juvenal* calls their Forts *Caſtella Brigantum*. *Tacitus* in the account he giveth of the fight of *Oſtorius* under the Emperour *Claudius*, the *Roman* General in *Britain*, with *Caratacus* in the Countrey of the *Silurians*, in the 12*th* Book of his Annals, Chap. 33. has deſcribed juſt ſuch another Camp and Fort as this at *Dunairne* was, in theſe words, *Sumpto ad prælium loco, ut aditus, abſceſſus, cuncta nobis importuna, et ſuis in melius eſſent.* And this Ground he did chooſe, becauſe, as our Author tells us, *Vi militum inferior; aſtu, locorum fraude prior*, for that he was neither in number, nor Skill equal to the *Romans*, he took this advantage of them in chooſing his Ground for the fight: he deſcribes *Caratacus* Camp in theſe words, *Montibus arduis, et ſi qua clementer acceſſi poterant, in modum Valli ſaxa præſtruit, et præfluebat amnis vado incerto, cateruaque majore pro munimentis conſtiterant.* Of this *Tacitus* remarks, Chap. 35. *Obſtupefecit ea alacritas Ducem* Romanum: *ſimul objectus amnis, additum vallum, immentia juga, nihil niſi atrox et propugnatoribus frequens terrebat.* The Hill of *Dunairne* reſembled *Caratacus* Camp, that it was upon a great Hight, had the Ground below riſing ſenſibly from the Firth, and was fortified with Rampires of rough ſtones, where it was acceſſible. And it is very like, while the *Romans* kept Gariſon at *Brunt-Elin* the *Caledonians* had a good many Forces in this Camp of theirs, and ſent Detatchements frequently, which annoyed the *Romans* much, and from the low Grounds, which then were overſpread with Woods, they in Ambuſcades intercepted any parties of the Gariſon that came out, and carried off the Cattle belonging to the *Roman* Port and Fort.

The *Romans* gave the name *Dunum Sinus* to this Port, as they had given the ſame to ſeveral other Ports, from their Situation below a mountain, for this is placed below the high Hills, before mentioned. This was one of the Reaſons for commending the *Roman* General *Agricola*, that he choos'd eſpecially theſe Ports, which were beſt fitted by Nature, for ſheltering of Ships from tempeſts, & were eaſieſt fortified, as this is beyond all the others, and therefore was moſt frequented.

The high Hill call'd the *Bin*, at the diſtance of the fourth part of a mile, riſeth to a vaſt hight above it. The Rocks towards the Eaſt joyn to the Hill, which make the North ſide of the Harbour. This Hill runs out to a narrow point, towards the Weſt, which is called in the old Language the *Roſs*, that is, the Peninſule; for ſuch it is, being waſh'd by the Water of the Firth upon three ſides, and ſo naturally fortified. The Rock called the

Iron-Craig, on the West side, takes up near three parts of four upon that side, and is disjoyned from the other Rock by two small inletts. That to the South being very narrow makes the Entrie to the Harbour; these Inlets of the Water make the Harbour very deep, and large within. I have been the longer in describing this Port, to show that *Agricola* had been very skilful in this matter; and because the other Ports in this Peninsule, have much of this same situation, tho few or none of them are so fit and so naturally fortified as this is: I shall only name them: it would be considered, that some of them, by the intreachment of the Sea, have lost much of the Ground, that was adjacent to them, and so want several conveniencies formerly belonging to them; and others of them by the stones and Earth, brought down by Spates of Water into them, have been made unfit for receiving Ships of Bulk, such as the Bay of *Innerkething*, which in *Agricola's* time, 'tis like was a very convenient Harbour, and had such Vestigies of *Roman* Forts upon the Brink of it, as made our Kings choose it for one of their principal Seats, and build a town of large extent there, which was very considerable in the days of King *William* the *Lyon*. The same reason made our Kings choose the *Roman* Forts for their Seats; they being placed upon hights, and well supplied with fresh Water, and having Woods and Lands fit both for Tillage and Pasture near to them: and upon this account, it was our Kings had Seats in the Ports upon the Coast, at *Kinghorn*, and at St. *Andrews*, and at *Perth*, and in the inner Countrey, at *Dunfermling*, at *Kinross*, and at *Auchterardure* in *Stratherne*, at all which places the *Romans* had either Ports, or Forts.

The next port to *Brunt elin* was at *Kinghorn*, where there was upon the hight a Tower in my time, tho the Sea hath by its incroachment buried the vestiges of the *Roman* works there, the convenientest landing being at *Prettie kur* a quarter of a myle to the West of the Town: and not far to the west of this, King *Alexander* the third lost his life by a fall from his horse.

Tacitus tells us that *Agricola* founded the Coast before he landed his Forces in this Peninsule, and no doubt he placed severall other Forts beside these mentioned. I will not assert that he did place all the ports, where the Coast Towns stand now; it is like that severall of them were built by other Governours after him, especially by the Emperour *Severus*, and *Theodosius* the father of the Emperour of that name; and we may upon good grounds conjecture, that *Stilico* and the *Limitanei Comites*, the Commanders of the Forts upon the Borders of the conquered Country, and especially these designed in the *notitia imperii occidentalis*, *Comites limitis Saxonici per Britanniam*, did erect severalls for securing the Coast from the descent of the *Saxons*, who then did infest the Seas much. In the same *Notitia*, we meet with a *Comes Kiparum* and a *Comes Portus*; and it is very like, that during the 300. years the *Romans* haunted this part of *Britaine*, they did build Ports and Forts which gave the rise to the Coast Towns: and we may conjecture with some reason, that where Towers and

Caſtles, and the ruins and Veſtiges of them appear yet: there were *Specule* and Forts built by the *Romans*, ſo that we may judge that where the Caſtle of *Seafield* and *Ravensburgh* ſtand now, there were Towers & Camps, alſo where *Kirkcaldie* & *Lathead* ſtand now: alſo at *Dyſert* & *Weems* & *Muthell* & eſpecially at the mouth of *Leven*, where the Town of *Levin* now ſtands, and eaſt from this the *Ely*, it bears the name from *Elie*, a Bay where there is a good harbour; and at *Pittenweem* and *Auſtruther* and at St. *Andrews*, there were Camps and Ports: indeed conſidering how many there are upon the Coaſt, and how few Towns there are in the inner Country, no reaſon can be given for this, but that the *Romans* had Ports and Forts in many places upon the Coaſt, and raiſed many works there, which for their convenience were made Towns afterwards.

Chap. 2

Concerning the Ports upon the Firth of *Tay*.

Agricola did not penetrate unto the Firth of *Tay* with his Forces, till the laſt two expeditions in this Country; and thus there are but few ports upon *Tay*. I ſhall firſt give ſome account of theſe upon the South ſide of it, and afterwards of theſe upon the north ſide.

Article 1ſt

Concerning the Ports upon the ſouth ſide of *Tay*

THe firſt port upon the ſouth ſide was where now the Town of *Perth* ſtands, ſtiled in the *Peutingerian* tables, *Statio ad Tavm*, which upon the ſubverſion of the old Town of *Bertha*, by an inundation, was built upon the ruins of that ſtation.

I take the next port to have been where the Town of *Newburgh* now ſtands: And there was an outguard near to it upon *Clatchard-craig*. The third ſeems to have been where the Caſtle of *Bambrich* now ſtands. The fourth I take to have been *Balmarinoc*, the *celtick* word *Bal* ſignifying a manſion or Fort. I take the fifth to have been at the ferrie of *Parton Craig*.

Article 2d

Concerning the Ports upon the north ſide of *Tay*

I take the firſt of theſe ports to have been where *Scone* now is, an ancient ſeat of our Kings, near to which the Water

of *Almond* runs into *Tay*. It is very like, the second Port was below the *Moss of Ethol*, which seemeth to have been an outguard raised for the defence of the Coast. The third seems to have been at *Invergowrie*. And the fourth at *Dundee*, a Royal Seat in ancient times, where it is like there was a Camp, and an outguard to it where *Broughtie* Castle stands now.

Section 2
Concerning the Colonies, Pretentures, Garisons, and Forts in this peninsule.

Article 1.
Of the Pretentures.

IT was usuall with the *Romans* to place Pretentures upon the borders of the Country they conquered: the Poet *Claudian* tells us, they had such in this Country, in these verses.

Venit & extremis legio prætenta Britannis
Quæ Scoto *dat fræna truci, ferroqui notat as*
Perlegit exanimes Picto *moriente figuras.*

A legion in a line in a long tract of ground: The Pretenture in this Country was not a line or wall Properly so called, but Garisons placed in a line: such as *Agricola* had placed in the fourth expedition, in the neck of land betwixt the Firths of *Forth* and *Clyde*. These Garisons were placed at the distance of four or five miles from other, and where there was a Colonie, it was encompassed with small camps and Garisons at some less distance from it.

The most remarkable Pretenture was in a line placed alongst the Coast from *Innerkething*, which seems to have been a Colonie, to the mouth of *Levin*: these Garisons upon it, were all Ports, of which an account has been given. I come now to give an account of *Orrea* which I conjecture stood, where the house of *Orrock* now stands: there have been medals found near to it, and there have been old buildings there; and square stones and parts of sepulchers have been digged out of the ground. There have been camps round about it, it is a most wholsome seat, hath a large prospect of the Firth and the Countrie upon all sides, and hath a military way which passeth close by it call'd the *Cross-gate*, it abounds with many fine Springs, and many Antique instruments and ornaments have been found in the Buroughs or *Tumuli*, near to where the *Prætorium* stood.

The second Pretenture seems to have been where the *Ninth Legion* encamped, where the Town of *Kinross* stands now: one of the Seats of the ancient Kings: and the outcamps seem to have been upon the hill of *Bonartie* (where some vestiges of Rampires yet appear) and upon the declining of the East *Lomund-Hill*, and

upon the ground where the Palace of *Falkland* (an ancient ſeat of the Kings) and the Town of *Falkland* ſtands, where there were all the advantages of good water, much wood, and fine paſture. And there ſeems to have been Camps for the outguard, towards the weſt, at *Dumfermling*, (a royal ſeat) and towards the eaſt, at *Couper* of *Fyfe* (a royall ſeat alſo) where the hill keeps yet the name of an ancient Caſtle was there, and the ſituation upon the water of *Edin* made it moſt fit for that uſe.

The third pretenture ſeems to have been at *Ardoch*, where the veſtiges of the *Roman* Camps are yet viſible for a long tract of ground, northeaſt from the *Prætorium*: the rampires and ditches of the *Prætorium* are yet entire: where there is a vault below it and many *Roman* medals of Silver and ſome of Gold have been found in the nighbourhood: the outguards were at *Fedell* to the weſt; and near to *Achterardoch* (where there was a Royal Seat) toward the Northeaſt, and a military way from the ſtation at *Tay* to this Camp, and reached to the Town of *Abernethie* (a Royal Seat) in the Nighbourhood of which many Silver Medals were found at *Potte*.

Article 2d

Concerning the Colonies in this Peninſule.

THE firſt Colonie upon this *Pretenture* was placed where the Town of *Innerkething* ſtands now. It is obſerved by *Burton* in his Commentarie upon *Antoninus* his *Iter* that the *Saxon* Kings had their Seats, where the *Roman* Colonies and Forts ſtood: and the ſame is to be obſerved, as to the Seats of the Kings of the *Scots* and the *Picts*, that when they took themſelves to fixed Aboads, they lodged with their Family and their Attendants, where the *Romans* had Colonies or Gariſons. So to keep by the tract of Land, which is the Subject of this Diſcourſe, the *Scots* Kings had one of their Seats, where *Bertha* ſtood of old, which being inundated by a Spate of Water, King *William* the *Lyon* transferred his Seat from thence to the *Roman* Station upon *Tay*, which he call'd *Perth*; where no doubt one of his Manſions had been before. And before him, *Malcolm Kanmore* had one of his Royal Seats at *Auchterardour*, where a *Roman* Camp had been, and another at *Dunfermelin*, the ruins of which are to be ſeen yet, where a *Roman* Colony was. And after the *Scots* had made themſelves Maſters of the Countrey, which the *Picts* poſſeſſed, they took for their Royal Seats the ſame Manſions the *Pictiſh* Kings had, which were the Colonies and Forts of the *Romans*. Thus we find the prime Seat of the *Pictiſh* Kings was at *Abernethie*, where ſome Ruins of Ancient Buildings may yet be ſeen; and that it was a *Roman* Colony or Gariſon, the Medals found at *Potte* in the Neighbourhood of it put it beyond all doubt. The *Pictiſh* Kings, when converted to be Chriſtians, transferr'd their Royal Seat to the place where the Town of St. *Andrews* ſtandeth now, which was (as was ſaid before) one of the *Roman* Ports in this Countrey. This (from the *Pictiſh* Kings abode there) had the Name of *Kilrymont*, becauſe of the

Church

Church of *St Rule* there, which was much frequented by the *Pictish* and *Scotish* Kings.

In regard that our Kings did perambulate their territories, for the due administration of Justice, they had Seats all over the Countrey, which, where the *Romans* had been, were always their Colonies or Forts. And because that *Innerkething* had been one of the first Colonies, because of the many Bays for landing their Forces and the necessaries for them, it became one of the first and largest Royal Burghs in this part of the Countrey; and so was *Kinghorne*, another Royal Seat, placed where (as was said) another *Roman* Fort was placed: and because the Port of *Burnt-Elin* was the main Port of that *Roman* Colonie at *Kinghorne*, we find in Ancient Charters, that the *Kirktown* (where the Old Church of *Brunt-Elin* stood) is called *Western-Kinghorn*; which is a clear proof, that the *Roman* Colonie took up all the Bounds where both *Kinghorne* and *Burnt-Elin* stand now.

The Second Colonie was at *Orrea*, which *Ptolemee* calleth *Orrea urbs in* Venicontibus, which is now to be described.

The Town of *Brunt-Elin* by the *Romans* was called *Dunum Sinus*, that is a Bay or Harbour below an Hill, as it is indeed below a small Chain of them; upon the Top of these Hills there is a Valley about half a mile or thereby broad, and above a mile in length from East to West: it riseth softly towards the East, having to the South side a Lake hem'd in with small Hills, and in those days surrounded with a Wood, which yet bears that Name from its quality it had in ancient Times: as the Hill ascendeth towards the West, there are to be seen many square Camps; and upon the South side of them runs a Military Way, which is called the *Cross-gate*, where the Valley declineth gently towards the East: This has been cut out of the South side of the Hill of *Dunairne*, and this is the only way for Carriages from the Ports and Bays upon the Coast; the Hills being so steep, there was no Way to the Top of the Hill from the coast. Upon the Valley betwixt the rising Ground, towards the South and the North, the Vestiges of several Camps are yet to be seen, which have been fortified with Rampires and Ditches: that in the middle has the name of the *Turnament*, it has Rampires of earth and the foundations of dykes near a mans hight about it, & seems to have been the *Prætorium* where the General's Pavilion stood: there was a wood to the west of it, where now there is a Meadow: to the north of it is the hill of *Orrok*, which is very steep towards the north, and has had a wood in the ground below, where the stumps of trees yet appear: the hill hath many springs of fresh water upon it, and there is a Rivolet which runs through the valley and falls down softly towards the west: here were Medals found, and in the Burroughs or Tumuli towards the East, were Urns found with burnt bones in them, and severall stone Chists made up of square stones in which the Antique Instruments and ornaments were found: upon the west part were severall Hewen stones digg'd out of the Ground. Where, I am apt to conjecture, the Town call'd *Orrea* by *Ptolemee* stood, the name importing a Town upon a Hill;

where there are ſprings of freſh water. And the name *Orrock* importing a high Rock. Some thought that the *Orrea* was further north from this, towards the middle of the peninſule, where in the weſt part of it there is a lake called *Lochor*, and there is from it a water riſeth which carries ſtill the Name of the water of *Ore*. Others place it farder Eaſt near to the Confluent of the waters of *Ore* and *Leven* at *Balfore*, an houſe upon the Brink of *Or*, and think the Town might be where there are Veſtiges of old Buildings near to *Kennuay*, and an high Tumulus or Artificiall hill, reſembling an Altar, of which an account ſhall be given afterwards. I ſhall now give the reaſon why I think the Camps & Ruins of old Buildings upon the Lands of *Orrock* make me rather think that it is *urbs Orrea*.

It is certain *Agricola* had his Forces longeſt here, for in the *4th* Summer he placed Camps where *Innerkething* and *Brunt-Elin* ſtand, and near to this he met with the greateſt oppoſition when he was founding the Ports, for here it was the Enemie ſtood readie to fight him, having their Camp upon *Dunairne* hill, and the top of the *Bin*: and this place anſwers the account his Souldiers and Mariners gave of the difficulties they met with; in theſe words, *ac modo ſilvarum & montium profunda, modo tempeſtatum ac fluctuum adverſa, hinc terra & hoſtis, hinc victus, oceanus militari jactantia compararenur.* They did alternatly boaſt of their Exploits and adventures, the Land men telling what woods they had paſſed, and high mountains they had climb'd; the Seamen, how they had been toſſ'd by Tempeſts.

This naturall Port having ſuch inlets of the ſea about it, was moſt convenient for his ſhips of Burden, and fitteſt to receive and containe what was neceſſary for the Armie, brought thither by his Fleet.

The many Camps upon the hills and the Military way which leadeth to them, both from the Weſt and from the eaſt, which has other ways which run from it towards the inner part of the Country, ſeem to prove that the chief Colonie of this peninſule ſtood here. I ſhall not aſſert that in *Agricola*'s time either the *Speculæ* or Towers or the Town *Orrea* were built. It is like it might be done afterwards by *Severus* the Emperour, or *Theodoſius* the Father of the Emperour of that name, the fertile land, the large proſpect of the Firth, and the Country and the wholſome ſituation, and the many ſprings of water, and the plenty of wood, which then cover'd the ſides of of the hills, and the adjacent grounds, ſeem all to be evident proofs that it might have been begun to be built by *Agricola*; though it was long after ere it was compleated. The Urnes and Curioſities found in the Tumuli confirm this conjecture.

The other Colonie I take to have been at *Innerketling* for many of the ſame reaſons. And theſe ſeems to have been the chief Colonies upon the Coaſt.

The other Colonies were that at *Kinroſs* and *Bongirtie* Hill where the ninth Legion was incamped, that near *Falkland* upon the decline of the eaſt *Lommond*, and that at *Couper* of *Fyfe*, in the mid Country.

And these Colonies upon the South Coast of *Tay*, were that called *Victoria* in *Ptolemee*, where *Agricola* had his Camp when he fought with *Galdus*, who is called *Galgacus* by *Tacitus*. That *ad Taum* in the *Peutingerian* Tables, and that at *Abernethie*, neer which Silver medals were found at *Portie*. The Colonies upon the North side of *Tay* seem to have stood at *Forfare*, near to which Medals were found not long since: and at *Dundee*, where the Tower and Magazin for the Forces were; and this had a Fort at *Broughrie*, where the passage of the Firth is.

Article 3

Concerning the *Roman* Camps in this peninsule

Polybius and *Hyginus de castrametatione* have given a large account of the *Roman* Camps: and *Vegetius* in his third book *de re militari* & the eighth Chapter, and *Stewechius* in his excellent commentarie upon him has given a fine figure of the *Roman* Camp; to which the reader is remitted. The rules he has given are such as are found in the *Roman* Camps which *Agricola* made in in this Country; though few or none of them are intire now. The form and circumvallations of some of them remain yet, but most have been defaced by the buildings of our Kings and Nobility, who for the most part placed their Seats, and Towns and Ports & Villages, where they stood; and the Country people by labouring the land, have broke down the Rampires, and filled up the Ditches; and severalls of them have been ruin'd by the incroachments of the Sea, or quite covered by the earth brought down upon them by spates and Torrents, after great rain, and the swelling of the waters with them. That of the greatest extent, & the most compleat, is that which is at *Airdoch*, though the Heretors houses thereabouts, have defaced severalls of them, yet for some miles in the moors towards the east and north-east, alongst the water of *Erne*, the Vestiges of them are yet to be seen: and there is a Stone with an inscription which I took from it at *Drummond*, the figure of which, and of the Pavilion of *Agricola*, I caused engrave in a Copper-plate, and there is an account of it in the Essay I wrote about the *Toule* of the Ancients, of which there have been three impressions, and in that joyned with *Camden* with the other additions I made to him there is the figure of the *Prætorium*, and the Inscription of the stone found there.

I shall here give for the satisfaction of the curious the Rules *Vegetius* has given for a Campe, lib. 3. Cap. 8. thus, *In metandis castris non sufficit locum bonum legere, nisi talis sit, ut alter eo non possit melior inveniri: ne utilior prætermissus a nobis, & ab adversarius occupatus, apportet incommodum. Cavendum quoque, ne per æstatem, aut morbosa in proximo, aut salubris aqua sit longius: hyeme ne fabulatio desit, aut lignum: ne subitis tempestatibus campus, in quo manendum est, solea immundari: ne sit in abruptis ac devis, ne circumsedentibus adversariis, difficilis præstetur egressus: ne ex*

ſuperioribus locis, miſſa ab hoſtibus in eum tela perveniant.

Quibus caute ſtudioſeque proviſis, pro neceſſitate loci, vel quadrata vel rotunda, vel trigona, vel oblonga caſtra conſtitues. Nec utilitati præjudicat forma ; tamen Pulchriora creduntur, quibus ultra latitudinis ſpatium, tertia pars longitudinis additur. Ita autem ab agri menſoribus podiſmum menſuræ colligi oportet, ut ad quantitatem concludatur exercitus. Nam propugnatores, anguſta conſtipant, & ultra quam convenit, latiora diffunduut.

The Army is to encamp, where it may have Store of Fuel, Wood, Water and Fodder, where the Air is wholſome, and free from Mariſhes; and if it be to ſtay any time, care muſt be had, that no Hill be near, from whence an Enemy may infeſt it, and that the place be not ſubject to Inundations of Waters. The Camp is to be of ſuch an Extent, that neither Men, Beaſts nor Baggage be pinched for want of Room; nor muſt it be ſo large, but that the Fortifications of it, in all its Circumference, may be ſufficiently defended by the Men that are within it.

This being premiſed, I come now to deſcribe the Camps, upon *Orrock* and *Dunairne* Hills.

From the Port of *Brunt-elin*, the Land riſeth ſenſibly from the Coaſt, for half a Mile, to the Root of the Hills, and then the Eaſtmoſt Hill (which has the name of the *Bin*) towards the South, is a Precipice almoſt perpendicular. From the Weſt to the Eaſt, for a large half Mile, betwixt the *Bin*, and the Hills of *Orrock*, which riſe much higher than the *Bin*, there is a Valley runs, which is ſcarce the fourth part of a Mile in breadth, and little more in Length.

The Hills of *Orrock*, that towards the South, and the other towards the North, have a Valley betwixt them, near half a Mile in Breadth, and ſome more in Length.

The Hill towards the North, which properly is call'd *Orrock Hill*, upon the South ſide riſeth eaſily to the Top, where it is plain, for two hundred Paces or there about, and then has a ſteep Deſcent upon the North ſide for half a Mile; and then ſlopeth more eaſily toward the Eaſt.

From the Southmoſt Hill of *Orrock*, there is a ſenſible riſing of the ground towards the Hill of *Dunairne*, to the weſt of it, and at this riſing of the ground, the valley betwixt the Hills of *Orrock* begins to ſlope eaſily towards the weſt, where the North Hill of *Orrock* terminateth towards the weſt.

Where the ground of *Orrock* ſlopes towards the weſt, there is a ſmall hill, which is called the *Bonie-Hill*, from the Humane bones which have been digg'd out of it, and upon each ſide of this little Hill, there are valleys, that which is towards the ſouth, betwixt it and the hill of *Dunairne* is very narrow and ſlopeth eaſily, but the other to the North of this *Bony Hill*, is larger and has a much ſteeper deſcent.

The Hill of *Dunairne*, which ſtands to the Weſt of the Hills of *Orrock*, at the root of it will be a mile in circuit and will be much about an half mile in lengh, and as much in Breadth: it riſeth very ſteep towards the weſt, and makes an obtuſe cone upon

the top, where there is a ſmall pool of water ſomewhat ſquare; the *Drameter* of it will be a hundred foot: and it has a rivulet runs from it towards the South.

I begin with the Camp at *Dunairne*, as being the oldeſt, and that which is beſt fortified naturally, being of a Conical figure, from a large Baſis ſenſibly growing narrower to the Top, & of difficult acceſs. The Veſtigies of ſtone Dykes appear yet, and where it ſlopes towards the Eaſt, ſeveral ſquare Camps are yet ſeen, both inner & outward, with Rampires of Earth and Stone about them. This certainly was one of the ancient Forts of the *Britains*, to which they retired when worſted by Invaders, and conveyed their Wives and Children and their Cattle to, as *Tacitus* tells us they uſed to do in time of War, Chap. 27. in theſe words *Conjuges ac liberos in loca tuta transferrent*, import that they carried their Wives and Children to places of the greateſt ſecurity. It is likely that the Detatchments and Parties they ſent from this Fort, did ſo gall and annoy the *Romans* in their Forts at *Burnt-Elin* and *Kinghorn*, that they were upon the abandoning them (as it was told before) and ready to retire to the South ſide of the Firth of *Forth*.

Although *Tacitus* has nothing of it in this ſhort Elogie of his Father in Law *Agricola*, his firſt Action in the Summer of the ſixth Expedition muſt have been the taking of this *Caſtellum*, this Fort and Camp of the *Caledonians*: and when he got it, he was at much pains in the fortifying it; for the high Way call'd the *Corſgate*, was a Military Way from the Weſt to the Eaſt: he cut out of the South ſide of this Hill of *Dunairne*, and upon the Top of it, he raiſed a *Pyramide* of ſtones, upon which a fire was placed in the Night, which directed the Ships, which came for his ſupply, to the Port of *Burnt-Elin* below it.

The Humane Bones found in the Hill call'd *Bonie*, from them, ſhow that it was there, that is, from the North-weſt (where the Aſcent is eaſie) they aſſaulted afterwards the *Romans*, and from the Priſoners they took there, they got notice of the Conſternation the *Caledonians* were in, upon the ſight of *Agricola*'s Fleet. Chap. 25. Britannos *quoque (ut ex captivis audiebatur) viſa claſſis obſtupefaciebat, tanquam aperto maris ſui ſecreto ultimum victis perfugium clauderetur.*

There appear yet, the Veſtigies of a Camp, about this *Bonie* Hill, and Eaſt from it are ſquare Camps to all the four Airths. The *Prætorium*, or Generals Camp is in the middle of them, where the *Manor* of *Orrock* now ſtands, there have been hewen ſquare ſtones digged out of the Earth.

The place where the chief Commander's Pavilion ſtood, has the name of the *Tournament*, and is a ſquare of about an hundred paces Diameter, with a neck of twenty paces, or there about, running from it towards the Eaſt. All theſe are upon a riſing Ground: the Veſtigies of its Rampires are yet near about a Mans hight eminent above the adjacent Ground: and a little towards the Eaſt of this Camp, ſtood the two *Tumuli*, the Borroughs or Kairns of Earth and Stone, out of which the *Antique Curioſities* were taken. All the Properties of well choſen Camps are found here, it is a wholſome

drie ſite, and has a large Proſpect of the Firth, and the Countries lying upon each ſide of it. The Ground abounds with Rivulets of good Water, and hath many Springs every where; and beſide the ſmall Lake (deſcribed before) upon the top of *Dunsirne* Hill, hath a large Lake, a little to the North-weſt of *Kinghorn*, furniſhed with Eels and other Fiſh; and the ſides of the Hills were in theſe times covered with Wood.

Upon which Accounts, I am of the Opinion, that in after times the *Roman* Governours, particularly *Severus* the Emperour (who built where ever he came) placed a City here, which I conjecture to have ſtood, where the *Manor* of *Orrock* now ſtands, and very like is the ſame *Ptolemee* placeth *in Vennicontibus* and calls it *Orrea Urbs*, which Name ſignifieth a Town upon an hight, well furniſhed with Springs. The nearneſs of this place to the Firth of *Forth*, and the *Roman* Military Ways, which do run from Eaſt to Weſt through it, and from South to North to the inner Countrey, ſeem to me probable Grounds for my Conjecture, that the Town *Orrea* ſtood here.

Article 4

Concerning the Militarie ways of the *Romans* in this peninſule.

THe moſt conſiderable *Roman* Way in this Shire, was that which runs alongſt the Coaſt of the Firth of *Forth*, from the Town of *Crail* in the Eaſt Nook of the Peninſule to the Bridge of *Stirling* towards the Weſt, and there may be traced all alongſt the Coaſt, military Stations upon it, at the diſtance of five or ſix miles, where Towns ſtand now, ſome of which have been named before.

From this Way there are ſeveral others, which run through this Peninſule: I ſhall name a few only, one from *Crail* to the Ferrie of *Parton-Craigs*, in the Eaſt Nook; another from the Mouth of the Water of *Leeven* through the Town of *Couper* to the ſmall Port at *Woodhaven*.

A third from *Aberdour* and *New-bigging* through the Town of *Kinroſs* to *Perth*.

A fourth from the *North Ferrie* through the ſame Town of *Kinroſs* to *Perth*.

A fifth from the Bridge of *Stirling*, through the Town of *Dunblane*, and the *Roman* Camp at *Ardoch*, which I take to be the *Victoria* of *Ptolemee*, to *Perth*; upon theſe Ways there were *Roman* Stations formerly where the Towns now are.

There were alſo in the middle of the Countrey militarie Ways; the moſt conſiderable was that from St. *Andrews* through *Couper* and *Falkland* and *Kinroſs*, to the *Roman* Camp at *Ardoch*. And lately that from *Abernethie* to *Perth* and the *Street-way* to *Innerpeffray* and *Auchterarder*, where *Roman* Stations ſtood likewiſe.

APPENDIX

Concerning the *Roman* Antiquities found near the Camps and Stations.

WHere theſe Camps have been, ſeverall Antiquities are found; ſuch as ſtones with Inſcriptions, Altars, pieces of Pillars, Chiſts made of ſquare ſtones, Urns, and other Veſſels of potter work; Medals, and Swords and Lances, *Fibulæ* or Buckles of ſeveral ſorts, Amulets, Ornaments of ſundrie ſorts, and inſtruments of diverſe figures. I have given the figures of many of theſe in the Tables in the booke; I ſhall here give ſome account of them.

The inſcriptions upon ſtones are ſufficiently underſtood, ſo there is no need to deſcribe them. The *Fibulæ Veſtiariæ* are of ſeveral ſorts, as may be ſeen in the Tables: they are many of them of Braſs, ſome of Iron; ſome of them are curiouſly chequer'd on the back part with enamel of red and white indented; ſome have had precious ſtones ſet in them in round caſes, which are ſeen upon them: the figures of them of ſundrie ſorts may be ſeen in *Joannes Rhodius de Acia* who deſcribeth them, and ſhowes their uſe: alſo ſmal ſpurrs curiouſly wrought are found ſometimes.

The ſtone Chiſts are made up of ſix ſtones uſually, two leſſer, one of which are at each end, two long, one upon each ſide; one in the bottom, and one for the cover, on the top of the others: theſe ſome times are only ſquared, ſome have Lines engraved upon them for Ornament.

The pieces of Pillars have ſome of them the *Roman Securis* or Ax engraven upon their ſides, ſome have garlands upon them: the Altars have ſome of them a cavity upon the top, for receiving the blood of the Beaſt ſacrificed; ſome of them are plain, and ſome have inſcriptions engraven upon them. The medals are ſome of Gold, ſome of Silver, and moſt of them of Braſs; the laſt of theſe are of three ſizes, the largeſt, and the middle, and the leaſt. Many of them are of *Cæſar Auguſtus*, of *Tiberius*, of *Claudius*, of *Nero*, and of *Veſpaſian* the Father, and of his Sons *Titus* and *Domitianus*; of *Trojan*, and many of *Hadrian* of all ſizes, *Antonimus Pius*, of *Marcus Aurelus*, and of *Commodus*, and of *Septimus Severus* and of his ſons *Antoninus Guracalla* and *Geta* theſe are oftneſt found: there are found ſome of later Emperours too, and of the Empreſſes, eſpecialy of the *Fauſtina*: there are Amulets found alſo, ſome of Braſs, ſome of earth and ſome of Iron, and ſome of Amber, and many of Glaſs of different figures, which may be ſeen in the Table.

There are alſo pieces of Harneſs of Braſs found, ſome for the Armes and ſome for the Legs; and ſhields alſo are found, ſome oblong,

and oval, and ſome orbicular, ſome of theſe are of Braſs, and ſome of wood full of Braſs nails.

The points of *Frameæ* and *Pila* are found of Braſs.

And there are Swords found of Braſs, and their Scabards of the ſame metall, ſome are of Iron, ſome long and broad, and ſome of a a leſs ſize and breadth, of which there are figures in the Tables.

There are ſeveral inſtruments of Braſs found; ſome reſembling the mouth of an Axe, with a place for a handle to it, by ſome theſe are thought to have been the head of a Catapulta, ſome think it hath been a Chizell, which I think moſt probable, and, that they have made uſe of that for cutting Timber; there is a figure of one of them in the Table inſert in the the Deſcription of *Fyfe*. Some Axes are of Stone. There are *Stili* of Braſs found here in ſundry places, which were uſed for writing. There is a figure of one of theſe *Stili* was found in a Kairn or Borrough at *Orrock*, and another with the Caſe of it of Braſs alſo was found in the Baron of *Pennicooks* ground, of which there are figures in the Tables.

There are Urns alſo found of ſeveral forms, as may be ſeen in the Tables, ſome of them of fine work with figures upon them; theſe are of a red colour, and of this Colour and fine work, ſome *Pateræ* are found; others are of courſer work, and in all theſe burnt bones are found.

Medals are found often in the Stone Chiſts deſcribed before, and Sometimes *Saxon* coines are found in them.

The Amulets are theſe which are called by the Vulgar Snake-Stones, and are like to whorles women make uſe of for Spinning: the figures of them may be ſeen in the edition of *Cambdens Brittania* 1695 *page* 697 at the figures A. B. C. D. there are ſome three cornerd; Some of them are Orbicular like a large Bead, and ſome of them are of Amber, ſome of Earth, moſt of them are of Glaſs, the common People give them many vertues, it is thought they were invented by the *Druids* in former time to amuſe people with them.

Spoons of Braſs are found ſome time, where the Roman Stations have been.

There is a figure of the *Prætorium* of the Roman camp at *Airdoch* with that of a ſepulchral Inſcription found there: many rings were found in the Kairn or Burroch at *Orrock*, ſome of an Inch Diameter, ſome leſs, and ſome of the Ordinary ſize of a Ring, all theſe are covered over with a green cruſt, ſo it does not appear of what mettall they are of, ſome of them have an aperture in the ſide of the circle, and ſeem to have been uſed as *Fibulæ* for the *penis Virilis*.

There are found likewiſe circles of Braſs covered with a green cruſt like to an enameling, which ſeem to have been ſome Ornament of the Arm, and they want about half an inch, of a compleat Circle.

Some full Circles of a Black colour, very ſmooth, two or three inches in Diameter are found in theſe Kairns or Burroughs, they are very light, and when fire is put to them they burn and give a good ſmell and ſeem to be made of odoriferous Gumms.

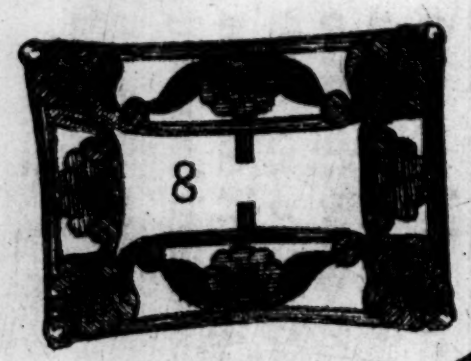
Some *Gorbick* Rings of Agate are found in the Burroughs, the figures of theſe two laſt mentioned, may be ſeen in the Tables annexed

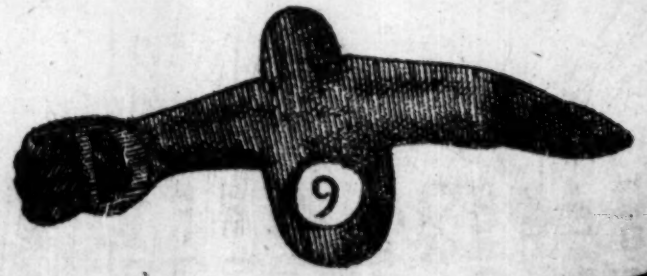
to



Tabula j.°











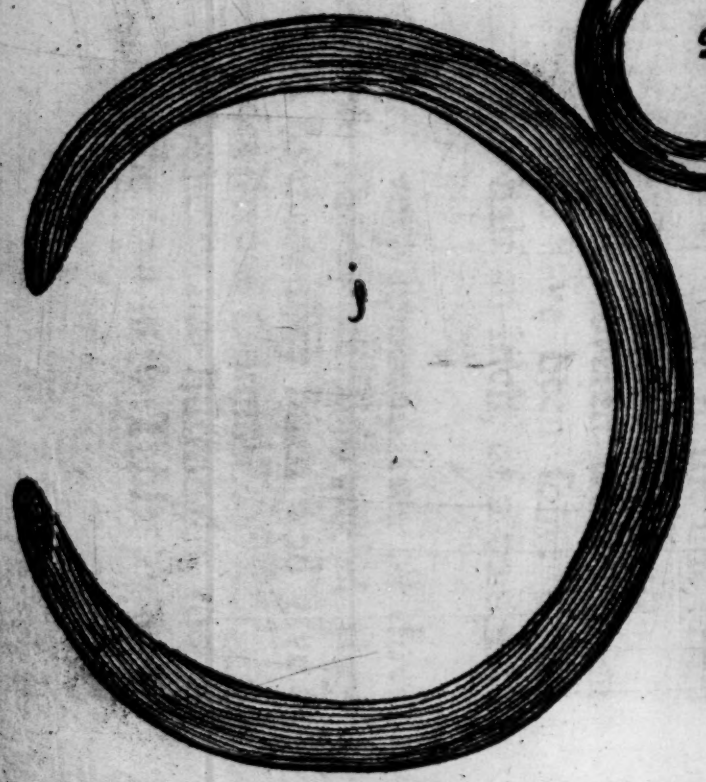






















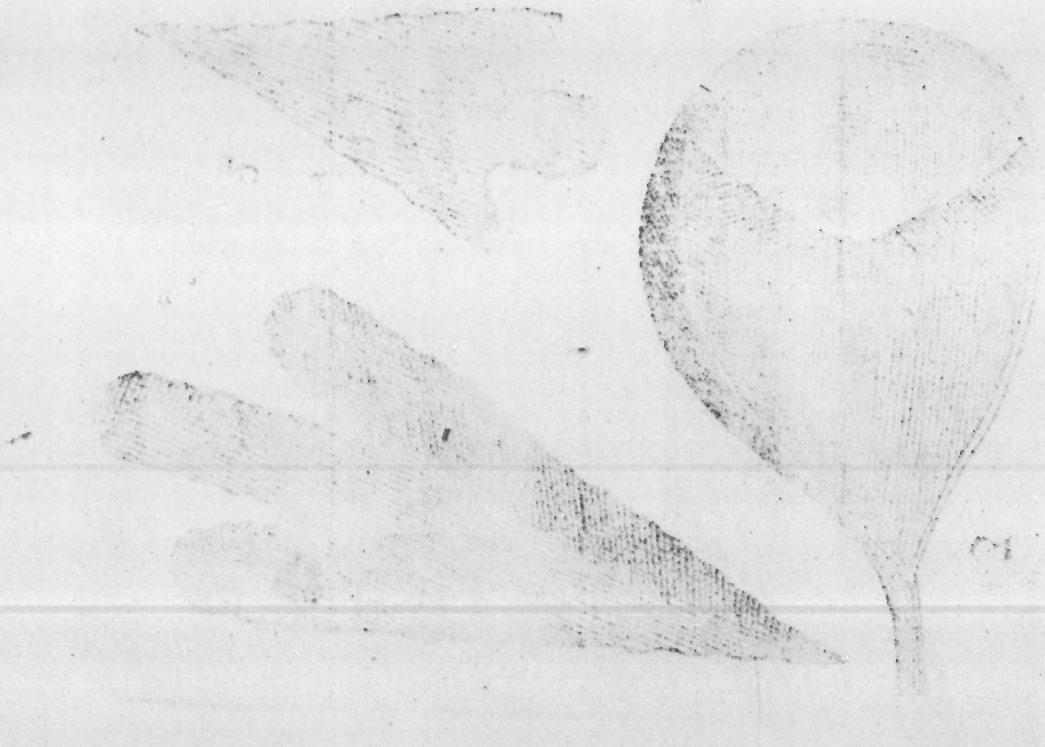


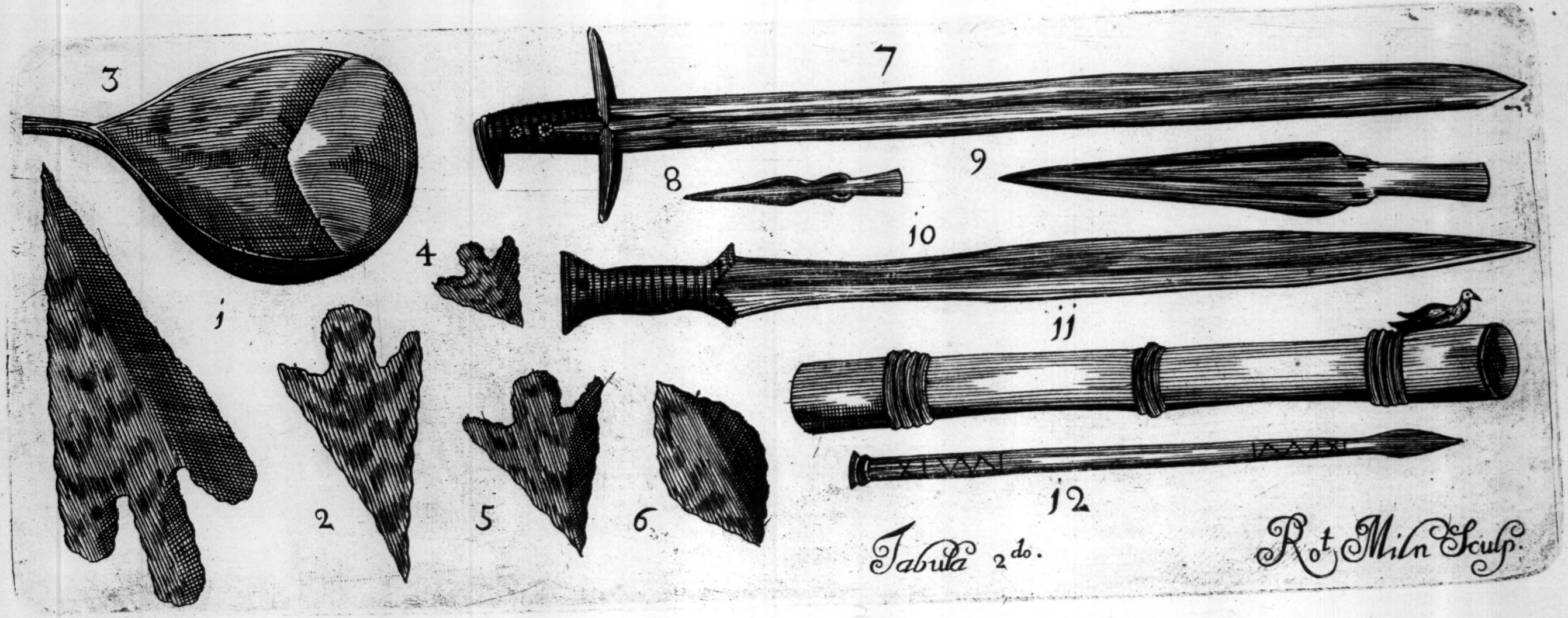






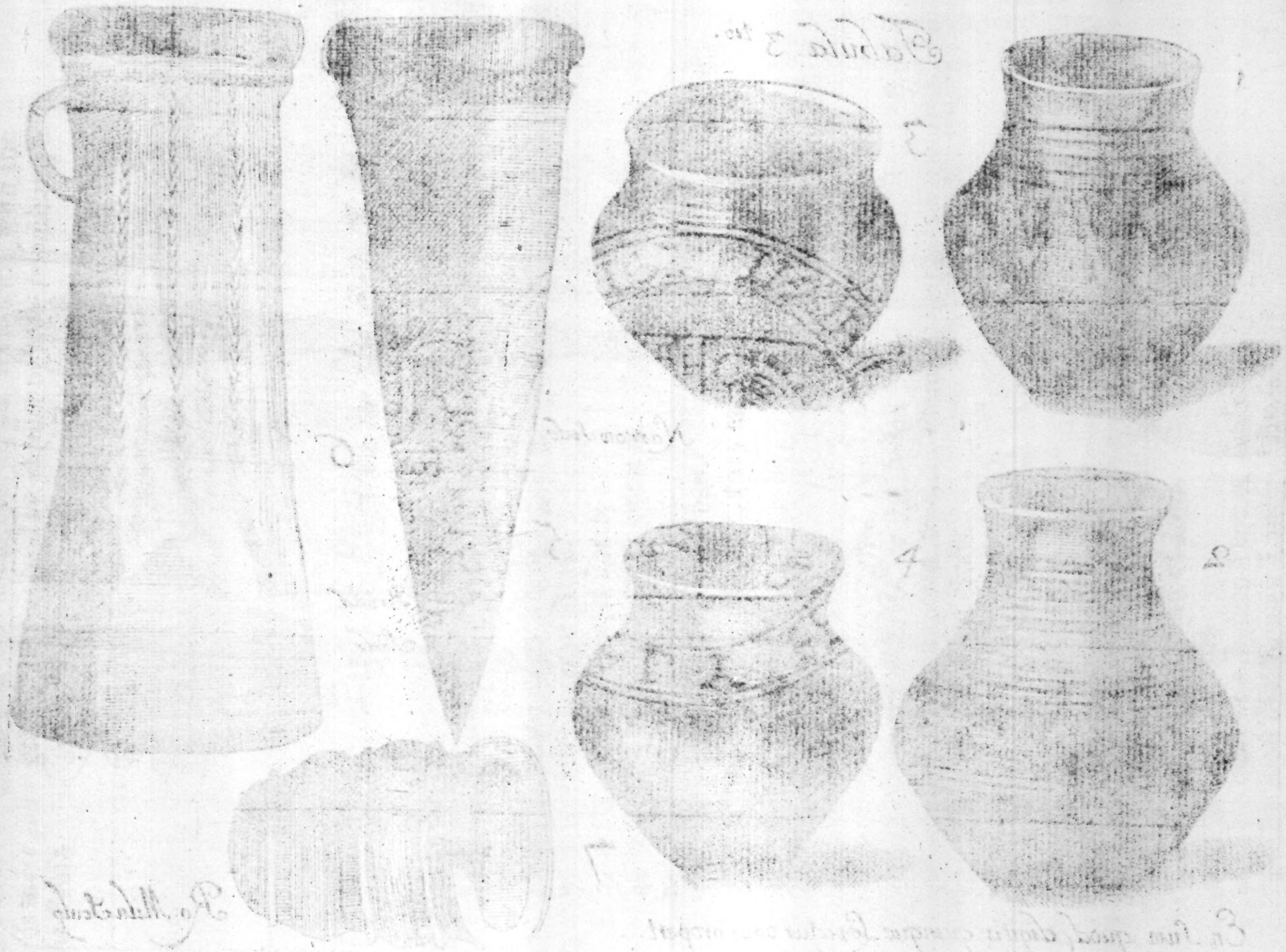




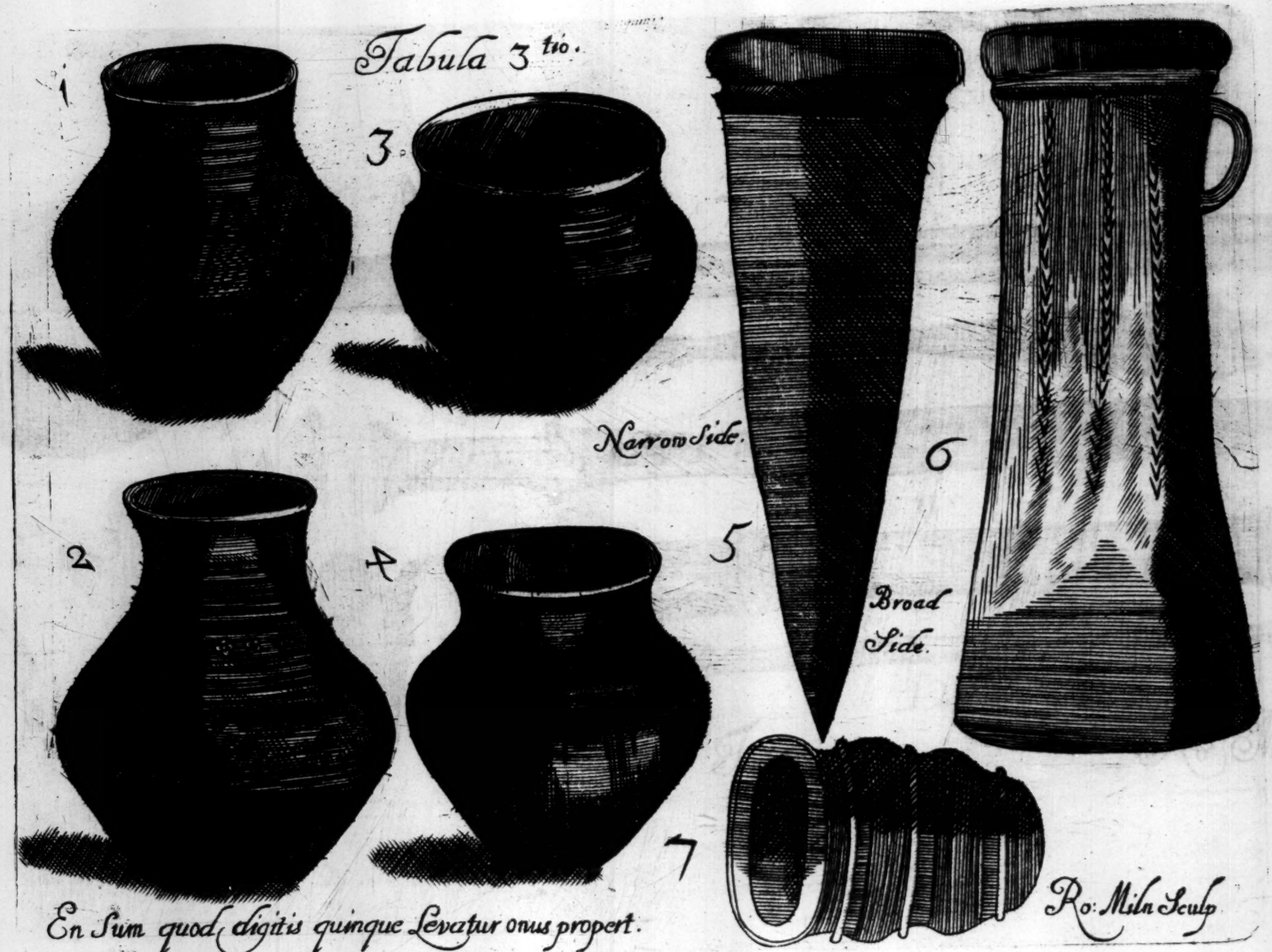


Tabula 2^do.

Rot Miln Sculp.



Tabula 3tio.


1
3
Narrow Side.
6
2
4
5
Broad Side.
7
En Sum quod digitis quinque Levatur onus propert.
Ro: Miln Sculp

the Book. Veſſels of Braſs of the ſhape of a Flaggon of the leſſer ſize are found with an handle at them for which ſee the Tables: theſe ſeem to have been meaſures. And Lamps of ſeverall formes are found; the figure of one of them is in the Tables, where you will ſee the figure of a red Stone that was found, ſet in an Iron Ring with the words *utere felix* graven upon it, and an amulet of Iron reſembling a mans *Penis*.

FINIS.

The Explanation of the Figures in the firſt Table.

Fig. 1 Unula.
2 L 14. 20. Rings.
11 a Gothick Ring.
6. a Cornelian with words ingraven upon it.
7. a Roman Spoon of Braſs.
3. a Piece of a patera of Earth.
4. Buckle with muſive work upon it.
x. a Buckle ſtudded with Silver.
9. an Amulet againſt enchantment.
5. 13. 17. 18. Adderſtons, as they are named by the Vulgar
12. a Snail ſtone.
8. a Roman Buckle of Iron.
16 another of Braſs.
19. a Stilns they wrote with.
21 an ornament of Braſs, for the Arme.
22 an Ornament ſuppoſed to be of Gumms.
23 27 a Roman Lamp of Braſs.

2d Table

Fig. 1. 2. 4. 5. 6. Thunder Stones.
3. The hollow part of the Roman Spoon.
7. a Caledonian Sword of Iron.
10 a Sword of Braſs.
8 The head of a Roman Dart of Braſs.
6 The head of a Roman Lance of Braſs.
x1 The Caſe of a Stilus.
12 The Stilus kept in it.

3d Table

Fig: 1 2 3 4 5 7 Roman Urns.
6 5 a Roman Veſſel: a meaſure either of ſide of it.

Fig: 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 Roman Units.

8 2 3 Roman Weights: a metallic cylinder of the

3d Table

11 The Stone kept in it.
12 The Case of 3 Stones.
8 The head of a Roman Lance or Haste.
8 The head of a Roman Dart or Haste.
10 3 Sword of Brass.
7 3 Callaconian Sword of Iron.
3. The hollow part of the Roman Spoon
Fig. 1 2. 4. 5. 6. Inverted Stones.

4th Table

5 Ld. 10. Rings.
Fig. 1 Units.
5 Ld. 10. Rings.
12 3 Gothick Kind.
10 3 Coinclein with more ingraven upon it.
7 3 Roman Spoon of Brass.
3. 3 Piece of 3 parts of Lamp.
7. Buckle with writing work upon it.
8. 3 Buckle linked with Silver.
6. an Inverted ingrain ornament.
5. 12. 17. 18. Additions as they are used in the Work
5 Small Coins.
8 3 Roman Inscription.
10 Straight of Brass.
12 3 Coins like work with.
14 an ornament of Brass for the Arms.
11 an Oval with Inscribed to be of Coins.
12 Roman Lamp of Brass.

The Explanation of the Figures in the 5th Table

The Book. Angels of Brass of the shape of a Telegon of the largest size
are found with an handle at them for which the 4th Table: their
Scem to have been weights And Examples of several forms are found:
the figure of one of them is in the Tables, where you will see the
figure of a 4 sided Stone that was found, let in as 4 on Brass with the
more like work given upon it and is similar of Iron resembling a
metal Paris.

APPENDIX

THE

HISTORY

Ancient and *Modern*,

OF THE

SHERIFFDOMS

OF

Linlithgow and Stirling

In which there is an ACCOUNT of

The Royal Seats and Caſtles; And of the Royal Burghs and the Ports; And of the Religious Houſes and Hoſpitals; And of the moſt Remarkable Houſes of the Nobility and Gentry.

With an Account of

The Natural Products of the Land and Water.

In two Books

The firſt Book Treateth of the Shire of *Linlithgow*; the Second of *Stirling*-ſhire.

By Sir ROBERT SIBBALD, Doctor of Medicine

Quas Aer Volucres, profert; quos Flumina Piſces;
Et quæ, Genuniis, *Munera Terra dedit.*

EDINBURGH:
Printed by Mr. *ANDREW STMSON*, for the Author, M. DCC X.

SHERIDONIS

OF THE

ISLOKA

THE

600.K.9
4

The first Book containing the

HISTORY

Ancient and *Modern*,

OF THE

SHERIFFDOME

OF

Linlithgow;

In which there is an ACCOUNT of

The Royal Seats and Castles; and of the Royal Burghs and of the Seats of the Knights of St. *John*, and of the Gentle-men of North *Britain*, who were Preceptors of that Order, and of the most remarkable Houses of the Nobility and Gentrie in this Shire.

With an Account of

The Natural Products of the Land and Water.

By Sir ROBERT SIBBALD, Doctor of Medicine.

Quas Aer Volucres profert, quos Flumina Pisces;
Et quæ, Genuiis, *Munera Terra dedit.*

EDINBURGH
Printed by Mr. *ANDREW SYMSON*, for the Author, MDCCX.



PRÆLUSTRI VIRO,
D. CAROLO HOPE
COMITI DE HOPETOUNE
Hanc Veteris Scotiæ *Tabulam*
ROB: SIBBALDUS M.D. Eq. Aur.
L.M.D.C.Q.

Septentrio

Occidens

Orians

Meridies

MARE.

DEU= =CALI=

PARS HIBERNIÆ

Pomona

ORCADES

Fret: Picticum

HETHLANDICÆ INSULÆ

CERESES

CAYINI

CORNAVII

LOGI

MERTÆ

CARNONACÆ

LUGIA

CANTÆ

CREONES

TAEZALI

HORESTIA

VENNICONIA

DAMNII

GENOUNIÆ

GADENI

NOVANTÆ

SILURES

SCOTTIDENI

SCOTOBRIGANTES

MEATÆ

Bodotriæ Æst:

ÆBUDÆ. I

VISTUS: S

VISTUS: A

DONI =UM

Pigmeorum I

Rona

Hoya

Papa

Westra

Eda

Sanda

Eglisa

Russa

Stronsa

Sitapensa

Cohesa

Burra

Ronalsa sept

Ronalsa austr

Tarvedrum P. vul Foir head

Tervedrum P.

Berubrium vul. Dunybei prom.

Stroma

I. Furta

Seuta vul: I. Schant

Fronta

Flada

Scalpa

Bembecula

Barra

Canna

Ruma

Egga

Porcaria

Colla

Tireia

Iona vul. I Divi Columb

Iura

Ila

Gigaia

Beta

Rinns

Novantum P.

Loch fin.

Ituna Æstuar

Murus Picticus

I Ruclinda

Belfast

P. Caledonius

Glotta Æstus

Orrea

Hæc Veteris Scotiæ Tabula ex Ptolemæo, Antonino, Richardo Cirencestrensi, & Gul. Camdeno, ad Mentem Illustrissimi Comitis de Hopetoune, Delineata, Anno Salutis 1711.

To the Right Honourable

CHARLES HOPE

Earl of *Hopetoun*, Sheriff Principal of LINLITHGOW SHIRE

My Lord,

YOur Honourable Office of Sheriff-Principal of *Linlithgow* Shire, and the Friendſhip, your worthie Father, during his life, honoured me with, oblidge me in due Gratitude to dedicat to you, the Hiſtory and Deſcription of this Shire. That you and yours may long flouriſh is the Wiſh of,

My Lord

Your Lordſhips moſt humble Servant
Robert Sibbald.

A LIST OF The Principal Heritors of the Shire of LINLITHGOW

HAMILTON Duke of *HAMILTON*. Lord of the Regality of *Borrowſtoneſs*. His Seat is *Kinniel*.

JOHNSTON Marqueſs of *ANANDALE*. his Seat is *Craigiehall*.

LIVINGSTON Earl of *Linlithgow* and *Calander*, Heritable keeper of the Royal Palace of *Linlithgow*. Conſtable of *Blackneſs*. Bailie of the Royal Bailerie in this Shire, and Lord of the Regality of *Bridghouſe* and *Ogleface*. His Seat is the Caſtle of *Bridghouſe*.

RAMSAY Earl of *Dalhouſie*, his Seat *Carridden*.

ERSKIN Earl of *Buchan*, his Seat *Kirkhill*.

HAMILTON Earl of *Rutherglen*, His Seat *Elieſton*.

HOPE Earl of *Hopetoun*, Sheriff principal of the Shire of *Linlithgow*. His Seats *Hopetoun* houſe, *Niddrie* Caſtle and *Meidop*.

DALRYMPLE Earl of *Stairs*, his Seat *Newliſton*.

PRIMROSE Earl of *Roſeberrie*, his Seats *Dalmenie* and *Barnbougle*.

SANDILANDS Lord *Torphichen* & *St John*, his Seat *Torphichen*.

Dundaſs of that *Ilk*, his Seat *Dundaſs*.

Cornwall of *Bonhard*, his Seat *Bonhard*.

James Hamilton of *Weſtport*, his Seats *Weſtport* and *Bellſide*.

Sir *Thomas Dalziel*, his Seat *Binns*.

Sir *James Livingſton* of *Bedlormie*, his Seats *Bedlormie* and *Mortoun*.

Sir *James Cuningham*, his Seat *Livingſton*.

Dundaſs of *Philpſtoun*, Sheriff-depute and Advocate, his Seat *Philpſtoun*.

Dundaſs of *Duddingſtoun*, his Seat *Duddingſtoun*.

Dundaſs of *Mannour*, his Seat *Stonehill*.

Dundaſs of *Brieſtmiln*, his Seat *Brieſtmiln*.

Houſton of that *Ilk*, his Seat *Whitpurn*.

Sharp of *Houſton*, his Seat *Houſton*.

Sir *Robert Sibbald*, his Seat *Kipps*.

Norvall of *Boghall*, his Seat *Boghall*

James Crawfurd, his Seat *Lochcote*.

Stuart of the *Halls*.

Gillan of *Wallhouſe*, his Seats *Wallhouſe* and *Hilderſtone*

Hamilton of *Bangour*, his Seat *Bangour*.

Hay of *Carribber*, his Seat *Carribber*.

Dickſon of *Weſtbinnie*, his Seat *Weſtbinny*.

Seton of *Huntly*.

Young of *Killiecanty*, his Seat *Killiecanty*.

Mr. *Patrick Trent*, his Seat *Bromepark*.

Robert Stuart Advocate, of Eaſt-*Binnie*.

Cochran, Sheriff of *Bathgat*, his Seats *Bathgat-Hall* and *Barbachlay*.

Hamilton of *Boncrief*, his Seat *Boncrief*.

Hamilton of *Dechmond*, his Seat *Dechmond*.

Auchinleck of *Woodcockdale*, his Seat *Woodcockdale*.

John Mongomerie, Secretarie depute, of *Wrae* his Seats are *Ochiltrie* and *Wrae*.

Alexander Monteith of *Auldcathie*, his Seat *Auldcathie*.

Alexander Monteith of *Todſhaugh*, his Seat *Todſhaugh*.

Barclay of *Prolins*.

Campbell of *Kilpont*.

Hamilton of *Brockſburn*.

Bailie of *Polkennet*.

St. *Clare* of *Carlowrie*.

Dallas of *Parkley*.

Hamilton of *Grange*.

Andrew Marjoribanks of *Balbardie*, Writer to the Signet.

John Euings of *Craigtoun*, Writer to the Signet.

Paterſon of *Kirktoun*.

Durham of *Duntervie*.

Durham of *Boghall*.

Dumbar of *Leucholl*.

THE CONTENTS

CHAP. I. Concerning the Ancient Extent of this Shire. page 3.

Chap. II. Concerning the Names of this Shire, Ancient & Modern. pa. 4.

Chap. III. Concerning the ſtate of this Tract in the time the *Romans* were in it. pa. 5.

Chap. IV. An account of the Wars of *Agricola* in this part of *North-Britain*. pa. 6.

Chap. V. Concerning other Wars in the Shire. pa. 10.

Chap. VI. The modern ſtate of the Shire. pa. 10.

Chap. VII. Concerning ſome Antiquities in this Shire. pa. 26.

Chap. VIII. Concerning ſome natural Products of this Shire. pa. 26.

The First Book

Gennunia Occidentalis,

OR

The History and Description of Linlithgow-*Shire.*

Chap. 1 *Concerning the Ancient Extent of this Shire.*

IT is in Latter times that our Countrey was divided in to so many small Parcells, and so many Districts, and so many distinct Counties, as it is now; In Ancient times the Division of the Countrey took not its arise from the Jurisdiction, but from the Nature and Quality of the Countrey. And therefore through all this North part of *Britain*, the General Division was into *Scotobrigantes* and *Scottedeni*, *Highlanders* and *Brae-men*, who Inhabited the Mountains & the Hills; and *Lowlanders*, who lived in the Vallies and Lower Grounds, which lye upon the sides of Waters or the Sea-Coast: and even this Tract, was after that manner named; for the Mountainous part was called *Penland*, which the Vulgar calls *Pentland*, (it is a Monkish Fable that it was so called, from the Picts) and the Firth that runneth betwixt *Cathness* and *Orkney* is also called to this day, *Pentland* Firth, from the Chain of High Hills it runs by. The lower part of this Countrey was Anciently called *Gennunia*, a Low and hollow Countrey lying to the North of the Hills, and betwixt them and the Sea; and did take in all the three *Lothians*, and *Stirling*-Shire: and in latter times the Shire, tho it had not so great an Extent as the former was, yet had much more than it has now. For I find in the *Mss. Taxationes* Ecclesiarum *in Episcopatus* St. Andreæ *&* *Decanatu de* Linlithgow *Anno* 11 *Regni Regis* Villielmi.

There were in the *Decanatus de Linlithgow*, these Churches;

Ecclesia de *Strevelyne*	de *Lessenwade*	de *Dodingstone*
de *Penicooke*	de *Maleuil*	St. *Ægidii* de *Edinburgh*
de *Pentland*	de *Wymet*	St. *Cuthberti* sub Castro de *Gogy*

Eccleſia de *Gogyr*	de *Kaledoun* Com.	de *Slamanyn*
de *Hailes*	de *Livingſton*	de *Dowpas*
de *Raceb*	de *Bathket*	de *Lechber*
de *Keldelech*	de *Dumanyn*	de *Kirkton*
de *Newton*	de *Liſton*	de *Erth*
de *Kaledoun cleir*	de *Karedyn*	de *Buchkenney*
de *Binning*	de *Kynell*	de *Aldcathyn*
de *Strathbrock*	de *Linlithgow*	
de *Egliſmanuhyn*	de *varia Capella*	

And a later account of the *Decanatus Linlithgow* from Mr. *Martyn's Reliquiæ* St. *Andreæ*, tho' it hath not ſo many Churches, yet has it theſe which follow.

Vicaria de *Striveling*	Vicaria Sti. *Cuthberti*
Rectoria de *Slamana*	Rectoria de *Pentland*
Vicaria de *Falkirk*	de *Pennycook*
Rectoria de *Strabock*	de *Laſwade*
de *Iſhmauchan*	de *Malvill*
Rectoria de *Calder* Com.	de *Reſtalrig*
de *Kirknewtown*	Præpoſitura Sti. *Ægidii* de *Edinburgh.*
Præpoſitura de *Corſtorphin*	Sæ *Trinitatis.*
Rectoria de *Gogar.*	

And not only the Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction made this Shire of larger Extent, but even the Civil Juriſdiction likewiſe: for our moſt expert *Antiquarie*, Sir *James Dalrymple* Knight Baronet, in his Collections concerning the *Scotiſh* Hiſtorie, *Page* 425, tells us, that he has ſeen a Charter of *James* Earl of *Linlithgow* and *Callender*, granted by King *William* to the *Nuns* of *Manuell*, of the Tiends, in *Vice Comitatu Lihudgu*; (that is of *Linlithgow*) Now this Monaſterie of Nuns called *Manuel*, is in the Baronie of *Almond* in *Stirling-ſhire*, upon the Brink of *Almond* water. It appears therefore that in King *William*'s time, that this Sheriffdome of *Linlithgow*, did comprehend, if not all, at leaſt part of that which is now called *Stirling-Shire.*

Chap. 2d

Concerning the Names of this Shire, Ancient and Modern.

IN Ancient times there were but few Towns in the North part of *Britain*, the word *Civitates* uſed by the *Roman* Writters ſignifies *Tribes* and *Clans* of People, and not Cities: for the Ancient Poſſeſſors of this part of the Countrey, were theſe who in the Hiſtories were named *South-Picts*, and were of a *German* Extract, and obſerved the Cuſtoms and way of living of the *Germans*, their Anceſtours.

Tacitus in his Book de *Germania* tell's us *Cap* 16 "Nullas *Germa-*
"*norum* Populis urbes habitari ſatis notum eſt, ne pati quidem inter ſe
"junctas ſedes. Colunt diſcreti ac diverſi, ut Fons, ut Campus, ut Nemus
"placuit. Vicos locant, non in noſtrum morem, connexis & cohærenti-
"bus ædificiis: ſuam quiſque domum ſpatio circumdat, ſive adverſus
"caſus ignis remedium, ſive inſcitia ædificandi. Ne cœmentorum qui-

dem

"dem apud illos aut tegularum usus, materia ad omnia utuntur infor-
"mi, & citra speciem aut delectationem. *That is*; It is well known that the *Germans* do not dwell in Cities, nor do they so much as suffer Houses to be joined together. They plant themselves separatly and at distance from other, as they are pleased with a Fountain running near them, with an open Field, or a Wood,& place their Villages not as we do with connex'd and contiguous buildings: every one leaves a space about his House, either as a remedy against any accident, of Fire, or from their unskilfullness in building. They use no Mortar, nor Sclates or Tiles, for covering their Houses, but any Matter unformed and not polished, haveing no regard to Ornament or delight.

Thus there being no Towns, and the *Civitates* mentioned in the Writters denoting the Tribes and Clans and People, who did in these Ancient times possess the Tracts of Land, these Districts were named from these who did dwell in this Countrey lying alongst the Coast of *Forth* (into which *Agricola* first made his descent with his Forces) They are called by *Tacitus*, by General Names, *Novæ Gentes* and *Brigantes*, and *Horesti*; and by *Seneca* they are called *Scoto-Brigantes* and by *Ptolemie*, *Scottedeni*; and by *Dio*, *Mæatæ*; and by *Pausanias*, *Genunii:* which last Mr. *David Buchanan* in his *Mss* Notes Interpreteth to be a Countrey lying low betwixt the Mountains and the Firth of *Forth*, from γενυον which *Hesychius* in his *Lexicon* say's is κοιλον that is, Hollow: and this Low and Hollow situation, as it gave the name of *Genunii* to these People, so the like situation abroad gave the Name of *Genua* to the famous Metropolitan City of *Liguria*, and of *Geneva* to that Common-Wealth, at the foot of the *Alps* upon the *Lemane* Lake.

This countrey long after this got the Name of *Lothian*, the Monks write it was so called from *Lothus* a King of the *Picts*, but Mr *David Buchanan*, is of the Opinion that as the Mountainous and Hilly part of it was named *Penland*, (which the Vulgar call *Pentland*) from the Nature and Quality of the district; so the lower part which lyeth toward the Sea, gave Name to the whole, from the Water of *Leith*, which runs through much of the middle part of it, and at the Town of *Leith* runs into the Firth.

Because of the Jurisdictions, it came in later times to be divided into three Districts; *viz.* the Constabularie of *Hadintour*, which containeth all *East-Lothian:* the Sheriffdome of *Edinburgh*, which takes in all *Midthian:* and the Sheriffdom of *Linlithgow*, which formerly did comprehend *Stirlingshire* likewise, but now containeth only *West-Lothian.*

Stirlingshire takes in the Countrey to the West of *Avon* Water, and upon the North it is limited by the Firth and River of *Forth*, and towards the West, it reacheth to the Marches of *Dumbarton-shire.*

Chap 3d

Concerning the State of this Tract in the time the Romans *were in it.*

THat this Tract of Land above mentioned, was that which *Agricola* first made a Descent into, appears from what *Tacitus* sayes in the

24*th* Book of the account of *Agricola's* Life. "Quinto expeditionum an-
" no nave prima tranſgreſſus; ignotas ad id tempus Gentes, crebris ſimul
" ac proſperis præliis domuit, eamque partem *Britanniæ* quæ *Hiberniam*
" adſpicit, copiis inſtruxit. *That is*, In the fifth year of his Expeditions, haveing paſsed in the firſt Ship himſelf, he ſubdued with frequent and proſperous conflicts, Nations before that time, not known to the *Roman* Armies, and furniſhed with Forces and Proviſions that part of *Britain*, which looketh to *Ireland*.

From which it is clear, that the third expedition was in this Countrey, which lyeth upon the Firth and River of *Forth*, he firſt made his Deſcents from his Ships here, and there was a neceſſity for him ſo to do, becauſe at that time the Countrey was unpaſſible for his Armie, becauſe of the many Woods and Fens and Mariſhes in it, & the *Scoto-Brigantes* or *Brae men* poſſeſsed the Hills, and were not attacked by him as yet. And this is clear from what *Tacitus* makes *Galgacus* complaine of in the 31 *Chap*: that "Corpora ipſa ac Manus, Silvis ac paludibus
" emuniendis, verbera inter ac contumelias conterunt. *That is*, Our Bodies and Hands they wear and conſume with the hard Labour of paveing of ways through Woods and Bogs.

Thus any may ſee that this account of *Agricola's* Life is not ſo much an Hiſtorie, as it is an Eloge of *Agricola's* actions, during his Life.

Chap 4

An account of the Wars of Agricola *in this part of* North-Britain.

THat we may give an account therefore of the Expeditions of *Agricola* in this Countrie, we muſt turn back to the 20*th* and 21*ſt* Chapters of this Book, where after *Tacitus* has in the 19 *Chapter* given *Agricola* all the good Qualities neceſſarie to a Governour and General, in theſe words. "Animorum Provinciæ prudens ſimulque doctus, per a-
" liena experimenta, parum profici Armis, ſi injuriæ ſequerentur; cau-
" ſas bellorum (which he reherſeth there) ſtatuit exſcindere. He narrateth how *Agricola* managed the War, what he did in the Summer, and what he did in the Winter.

His Actions in the Summer were, "Ubi Æſtas advenit, contracto exerci-
" tu, militum in agmine laudare modeſtiam, disjectos coercere: loca caſtris
" ipſe capere, æſtuaria ac Silvas ipſe prætentare: & nihil interim apud
" hoſtes quietum pati, quo minus ſubitis excurſibus popularetur. *That is*; He drew his Army together, commanded thoſe that marched orderly, but checkt the Straglers, he choſe the places for encamping, and in perſon tryed the Bogs and Woods; he gave in the mean time, the Enemy no reſt, being never free from Incurſions, and Ravage. This he did in this third Expedition, when he landed firſt in this Countrey, and that he did no more. *Tacitus* ſheweth in the 23*d* Chapter; for "Quarta
" æſtas obtinendis quæ percurrerat inſumpta. *That is* The fourth Summer was paſsed in the ſecureing what he had acquired.

Thus Chap. 20 " Atque ubi ſatis terruerat parcendo rurſus irrita-
" menta pacis oſtentare. Quibus rebus multæ Civitates, quæ in illum
" diem ex equo egerant, datis obſidibus iram poſuere & præſidiis ca-

ſtellis

" ſtelliſque circumdatæ, tanta ratione curaque ut nulla ante *Britanniæ* " nova pars inlaceſſita tranſierit. *That is*, When he thought he had terrified them enough, then holding his hand, he forbore Acts of Hoſtility, and by this treatment allured them to accept the offers of Peace he profered to them. Theſe methods of proceeding, had this effect with ſeverall *Tribes* and *Clans* (in this third Expedition called *Novæ gentes*) which till that time, had ſtood upon equal terms with him; that they laying aſide their Animoſity, Voluntarly ſubmitted, giveing Hoſtages, and then they were Invironed with Garriſons and Forts, he placed amongſt them; which was done with ſo much care and Judgement, that no part before of the *Roman* new conqueſt in *Britain*, was free from the frequent inſults of the Enemy.

Of the Winter preceeding his firſt Expedition into this Countrey *Tacitus* gives this account, *Chap* 21. " Sequens Hiems ſaluberrimis " conſiliis abſumpta. Namque ut Homines diſperſi ac rudes, eoque bel- " lo faciles, quieti et otio per voluptates adſueſcerent: hortari privatim, " adjuvare publice, ut templa, fora, domus extruerent, laudando " promptos & caſtigando ſegnes. Ita honoris æmulatio pro neceſſitate " erat. Jam vero principum filios liberalibus artibus erudire & ingenia " *Britannorum* ſtudiis *Gallorum* anteferre, ut qui modo Linguam *Ro-* " *manam* abnuebant, eloquentiam concupiſcerent. Inde etiam Habitus " noſtri honor, & frequens toga: paulatimque diſceſſum ad delini- "menta Vitiorum. See the Tranſlation of this in the *Pag.* 1. of the Hiſtoricall Inquiries concerning the *Roman* Monuments.

That the deſign of *Tacitus* in this Book *de vita Agricolæ*, was to commend his Father in Law, he ſhewes us in the cloſe of the 3d Chapter in theſe words. " Hic interim liber, honori *Agricolæ* Soceri " mei deſtinatus, profeſſione pietatis, aut laudatus erit, aut excuſa- "tus. And this appeareth through all the book, for beſide what is already told in the 22. *Chap.* he ſays. " Adnotabant periti non alium " ducem opportunitates locorum ſapientius legiſſe, nullum ab *Agrico-* " *la* poſitum caſtellum, aut vi hoſtium expugnatum, aut pactione ac " fuga deſertum. Crebræ eruptiones, nam adverſus moras obſidionis, " annuis copiis firmabantur. Ita intrepida ibi Hiems, & ſibi quiſque " præſidio, intritis Hoſtibus, eoque deſperantibus, quia ſoliti plerum- " que damna æſtatis *Hibernis* eventibus penſare, tum æſtate atque " Hieme juxta pellebantur. Nec *Agricola* unquam per alios geſta avi- " dus intercepit, ſeu Centurio, ſeu præfectus, incorruptum facti teſtem " habebat. Apud quoſdam *acerbior* in conviciis narrabatur, ut bonis " comis, ita adverſus malos injucundus. Ceterum ex iracundia nihil ſu- " pererat. Secretum & ſilentium ejus non timeres: honeſtius putabat "offendere, quam odiſſe. *That is* They that were ſkilfull that way obſerved, that no General did ever chuſe more adviſedly fit places either for encampments, or for Forts and Garriſons. No Camp or Fort that was built by *Agricola*'s Direction, was either taken by the Enemy, by force, or ſurrendred upon conditions, or abandoned and deſerted by flight. The Souldiers in the Camps and Garriſons, often made Sallies out upon the Enemie, they were ſufficiently provided againſt long Seiges, for they had in their Magazines, Proviſions for a whole year, and a ſuteable number of Men at Arms to hold them out; and ſo were ſecure and in no hazard, even in the Winter Seaſon, when

the Army was diſpoſed into their Winter Quarters; and there was a Communication of Troops from the Neighbour Gariſons: as occaſion required, they ſent relief to other, ſo each of them was a Guard to another, and were well defended themſelves. Thus the Enemies deſignes againſt them, were fruſtrated and diſappointed, & they loſt all Hope, becauſe in former time they were wont to repair and make up the Loſſes, they ſuſtained in the Summer, with their ſucceſs, and the advantages they got over the *Romans* in the Winer Moneths, but now they were alike unfortunate, Summer and Winter, and were alway beat and repulſed.

Agricola was not the man covetouſly and baſely to intercept, and arrogat to himſelf, what was done by others, was he Captain or a Superiour Officer, he had allways *Agricola* a fair atteſter of the exploit as it was performed: he was reported by ſome to be ſevere and bitter in rebuking and reproaching theſe who by their miſbehaviour were obnoxious; for as he was kind and obligeing to the Good and Virtuous, ſo he was tart and Sharp in his reproveing the Bad, who failed in their dutie and broke his Orders; but his Anger laſted not with him, and they were not to fear his reſervedneſs and ſilence. He eſteemed it more Generous openly to rebuke ſharply, than as Tyrants and bad men do, to intertain in his breaſt hatred and Malice.

It was neceſſary to give this recapitulation and Summarie of *Agricola*'s behaviour in his expeditions, before I treat particularly of what he did in the diſtricts I now deſcribe.

I come next to give account of what was done in the *3d*, and *4th* Expeditions, the Scene whereof lay in theſe diſtricts

"*Tertius* Expeditionum annus novas Gentes aperuit vaſtatis uſque "ad *Taum* (æſtuario nomen eſt) nationibus. The *Gentes* underſtood here are the *Mæatæ* and the *Caledonii*, under which name ſeveral *Civitates*, that is, *Clans* and *Tribes* of People, are comprehended: as here under the Name *Mæatæ* are underſtood the *Scottedeni*, *Attacotti*, and the *Genunii* and *Gadeni*, all which People lay in the Low grounds upon the Firth of *Forth*; and the *Caledonii* which comprehended the *Dicaledonii* and the *Vecturiones* and *Vacomagi*, to the North of the Firth of *Forth*, with whom *Agricola* fought as far as the Firth of *Tay*, beyond which he went not.

"Qua formidine territi hoſtes, quanquam conflictatum ſævis Tem"peſtatibus exercitum, laceſsere non auſi; ponendiſque inſuper Ca"ſtellis Spatium fuit.

This was the way he proceeded in his former expeditions, he made ſeverall deſcents into this Countrey, and ſtayed only till he had made ſome ſtations for his Ships to Land ſafely with Proviſions, for ſome Garriſons he placed upon the Coaſt. Where theſe Gariſons were placed, is not told, only the *Peutingerian* Tables mention that *ad Taum*, the laſt he placed in *North-Britain*. Our conjectures about the reſt may be ſeen in the Inquiries concerning the *Roman* Monuments in the North part of *Britain*. Chap. 9. In this diſtrict the ſubject of this diſcourſe, the moſt remarkable was *Cairedin* where the Village of *Cariddin* is now, and *Kinaile* where the Houſe of *Kiniel* ſtands, and *Inneraven* where the Veſtiges of a Fort appears yet; not that I think *Agricola* built them there of Stones, but the following Emperors, or

their

their Governours under them built them so, where he had raised them at first with Earthen Rampiers and Shiells of Wood.

It is like that the Natives, upon the first landings and Descents *Agricola* made, did withdraw from the Coast, to the Woods and Fens, and so he had time to place some Garrisons, which was what he designed, and to view the Countrey before he brought more Forces.

Which he did the next Summer, which was the fourth Expedition. "Quarta æstas, obtinendis quæ percurrerat insumpta: ac si virtus "exercituum & *Romani* nominis gloria pateretur, inventus in ipsa "*Britannia* terminus: nam *Glotta* & *Bodotria* diversi maris æstu per "immensum reverti, angusto terrarum spatio dirimuntur, quod tum "præsidiis firmabatur, atque omnis propior Sinus tenebatur, sum-"motis velut in aliam Insulam hostibus. *That is*; the fourth Summer was imployed in the acquiring that which he had run thorow, and if the courage of the Armies, and the Renoun and Glorie of the *Roman* Name, had suffered it, there was found a Bounding and a Limite to it in this part of *Britain*. For *Clyde* and *Forth*, two opposite Firths of different Seas, the one of the *West* and the other of the *East-Sea*, running far up into the Land, are only kept from meeting, by a narrow Neck of Land, which was then Fortified by Garrisons placed in it, so the *Romans* became Masters of all the Bayes which lay next to it, and thus some of their Enemies were removed a part as it were into an other Island. This shewes clearly that the third Expedition was employed in making sudden Descents both in the Firth of *Forth* and *Tay*. And the fourth Summer was Employed in reduceing the Countrey that lay South-ward of the Firth of *Forth* & the Countrey adjacent to it, as far as the Tract of ground which reached the River of *Clyde*. The Garisons he placed brought the People who inhabited that Tract to submit soon to the *Romans*; and they continued so all the time of *Agricola*'s Government here, but as *Tacitus* shows, Hist: Lib: 1. Cap. 2. *perdomita Britannia & statim amissa*. And Hist. Lib: 2 *ad annum Christi* 69, in these words concerning the Legions, *veteranæ undecima ac tertia decima, & præcipua fama quartadecumani rebellione* Britaniæ *compressa*; The *Scoto-Brigantes* did quickly upon his removal from his Government, destroy the Forts and Garisons he had placed, nor find we that this Tract was recovered till the time of the Emperor *Hadrian*, who first began the Wall called *Murus Scoticus*. In his time the *Genunii*, the Inhabitants of this Tract were Provinciated again, but continued not long in Peace, for the *Scoto-Brigantes* who are called *Brigantes* did infest and subject to themselves these *Genunii* who were the confederats of the *Romans*, and therefore *Lollius Urbicus* first repaired the Garrisons and Lines had been placed in their Countrey by *Hadrian*, and in revenge of the wrong done to the *Genunii*, he afterwards took from the *Scoto-Brigantes* a good part of their Countrie; and to secure it, he began to build the Wall which did bear his Name, as appears from *Pausanias Arcad*: Lib: 8. Pa: 526 "Brigantibus (*ait*) vero, qui in *Britannia* sunt, quod *Genunios* "P. R. Socios Armis lacessierant, magnam agri partem ademit. And from *Julius Capitolinus* in *Antonino Pio* who tells us "that *Britannos* "per *Lollium Urbicum* Legatum vicit, alio Muro Cespitio, submotis

" Barbaris, ducto. Concerning which ſee the Inquiries concerning the *Roman* Monuments in *North-Britain*, Chap. 3*d*, and the Stations & Garriſons are narrated in the 7*th* Chapter of the ſame Inquiries, & a more ſpeciall account ſhall be given in the Deſcription of the Shire.

Chap. 5th

Concerning other Warrs in the Shire.

THo there is no account of any Battels betwixt the *Romans* and the Ancient poſſeſsors of this Countrey, yet the many old Camps in ſeveral parts of it, import that there were ſome, and it is not credible that it would take two Summers to make them Maſters of the Countrey, if there had been no Fights. We muſt obſerve what *Tacitus* Chap: 24*th* in the Account of the fifth Expedition, ſayes, " Quinto Expeditionum anno nave prima tranſgreſsus, ignotas ad id " tempus gentes crebris ſimul ac proſperis prœliis domuit. *That is*; In the fifth year of his Expeditions having paſs'd in the firſt Ship, he ſubdued Nations, before that time not known to the *Romans*, by frequent and proſperous Skirmiſhes and Fights. This Countrey was in the ſame Caſe, the Countrey which looks to *Ireland* was, of which he treateth, and was ſo over-grown with Woods, that he could not march through it with his Forces, till ways were made, therefore it follows that of theſe unknown people, the Inhabitants of this Countrey were a part, and had frequent Fights with him.

I find no particular account in our Hiſtorians, of the *Danes* landing upon the South ſide of the Firth of *Forth*, tho it is very probable that they did land, when the *Picts*, who ſubmitted not to our Kings went there. The Venerable *Bede* in his Hiſtorie, *Lib:* 4: Chap: 26: treateth of a War againſt the *Scots*, carried on by *Egfridus* King of the *Northumbrians*, in this countrey, for there fell in it *Trumwin* the Biſhop of the *Engliſh* who was head of the Monaſterie *Ebbercurni* (that is *Abercorne*) which then belonged to the *Engliſh*, and was ſited in the Countrey adjacent to the Firth, that then divided betwixt the Land of the *Engliſh* and the *Picts*. So this Countrey we treat of, was then a part of the Territory of the *Anglo-Saxon*: ſome think that from them, *Edinburgh* had the Name, being before called *Dun-edin*: but it is more probable that (ſince it was but a ſhort time before, that the *Anglo-Saxons* got this Countrey) the Name of *Edinburgh* was rather given to it by the *Picts*, Ancient Poſſeſsors of it.

We ſhall give account of theſe places where the Fights were, in the particular Deſcription of the Pariſhes.

Chap: 6

The moderne State of the Shire.

THe Sheriffdom of *Linlithgow*, as it is now, hath to the North the Firth of *Forth*. Towards the South-eaſt and South-weſt the Waters

ters of *Almond* and *Breich* ſeparate it from *Edinburgh* Shire, and towards the North weſt it is parted from *Stirling* Shire by the water of *Even*. Towards the Weſt it hath part of *Clydſdale*.

The length of the Shire from the mouth of *Almond* at Nether-*Cramond* to *Bedlormie* is fourteen miles, and the breadth of it, where it is broadeſt, from *Borrowſtoneſs* upon the Firth of *Forth*, to *Almond Fala*, will be ſome Nine miles. The figure of it is unequal, and ſuch is the Quality of the Soil. The Weſt part is mountainous and hilly, and the North-ſide and the Eaſt is plain & level; and the middle part ſloaps much from the hights, both to the North-weſt and South-eaſt. The South-weſt part is well watered with the Bourns which glide through it, and ſo is the North ſide & middle part.

Tho' it is but of ſmall extent yet there are ſeveral Juriſdictions in it. Towards the Weſt There are the Sheriffdom of *Bathgate*, and the Regalities of *Torphichen* and *Ogleface*, and in the middle part there is the Royal Baillerie, and upon the North ſide is the Regality of *Borrowſtoneſs*, and in the Eaſt part is the Regality of *Kirkliſtoun*. There are two Royal Burghs in it, *viz.* The Ancient Burgh of *Linlithgow*, and the Burgh of the South-*Ferrie*. There is one Preſbytery to which there anſwereth the Pariſhes of *Linlithgow*, *Borrowſtouneſs* (to which the Pariſh of *Kiniel* is lately annex'd) *Cairidden*, *Abercorne*, that of the *Queens-ferrie*, *Dalmenie* and *Kirkliſtoun*, *Inchmauchan* and *Uphall*, *Liviſton*, *Bathgate* and *Torphichen*. The whole Shire makes a part of the Biſhoprick of *Edinburgh*. Of theſe Pariſhes I ſhall treat in order, beginning at the Eaſt end of the Shire, at the Pariſh of *Dalmenie* and of the South-*Ferrie*.

The Pariſh of the South-*Ferrie* is of late erection, & takes in but a ſmall part of the Countrey to it: It was in ancient times a Chapel of Eaſe belonging to the Family of *Dundaſs*, the Walls of which yet ſtand, and is the Burial-place of that Family, and of ſome of theſe Heritors who hold of them. there was formerly the Kirk of *Aldcathin* near to the Seat of that Name, the Ruines of which are yet to be ſeen.

The South-*Ferrie* hath a fine Church built by the Citizens, and there are many fine Houſes in it. There is at the Weſt end a Peer for Barks and Boats, and at the *Halls* a little to the Eaſt of the Town, there is another for Paſſage-boats, To the Weſt of the Town there are many Quarries of good free-ſtone in the Laird of *Dundaſs*'s Land, and there is hard by it a Vein of Alume-ſtone, but ſo inconſiderable that it did not defray the charge in working of it. The remarkable Seats of the Gentrie in the Neighbourhood are, *Stonehill* belonging to *Dundaſs* of *Maner*, a fine Houſe with a noble proſpect of the Firth and of the Countrey far and near, there is much good free ſtone and Lime-ſtone in the Ground, of which much Lime is made and vended: it has a ſmall Port where Boats take in the Lime exported by Sea. At the *Society*, ſo named from a Brewerie there ſome time, there is a Mount for a Wind-Miln, which ſeems to have been the Veſtige of a Roman ſtation. Upon the Coaſt, Eaſt from the Town, is the *Halls*, a Seat of a Gentleman of the Name of *Stewart*, and near to it at the ſmal Haven there, there is a good Inne for

accommodation of the Paſſengers over the Firth, at which there is paſſage at any time if there be no Storme. A little to the South is the Pariſh of *Dalmanyn*, the Church hath a ſtately Iſle of late added to it, the Burial place of the Earl of *Roſeberry*: Near to which is one of the Seats of the Earl call'd *Dalmenie*; Eaſt from that upon the Bank adjacent to the Coaſt, is the Mannor of *Leuchold* belonging to a Gentle-man of the Name of *Dumbar*; and Eaſt from it upon a Rock waſh'd upon three ſides by the Sea, is the ſtately houſe of *Barnbugle* the ancient Seat of the *Moubrayes*, now the Reſidence of the Earl of *Roſeberrie*, adorn'd with large Parks, and has all the fertile Countrey lying betwixt the high way and the water of *Almond* to its Mouth: the Village at *Cramond*-bridge alſo belongs to it.

To the South-weſt of *Dalmanin*, in the ſame Pariſh is the ancient Tower and new Houſe of *Dundaſs*, with fine Gardens and Encloſures, the Seat of the ancient Family of *Dundaſs*, which has large Lands adjacent to it. And the ſmall Iſle in the middle of the Firth, call'd *Inch-garvie* belongs to it; there are ſeveral Families both in this Shire and in mid-*Lothian* ſprung from this Family.

Next to this towards the South lyes the large Pariſh of *Kirkliſton*. The water of *Almond* is its March to the South and to the Eaſt, and it runneth a good way to the Weſt, and towards the North it marcheth with the Lands of *Dundaſs*: The Town ſtands upon a riſing Ground, and beſides the Church of very ancient building, has the Court Hall and other Houſes in it. And conſidering that the *Romans* while here, placed always their Stations on riſing Grounds, and well watered; I am apt to think there has been a *Roman* Station, either here or where the Village of *Carlowrie* now ſtands: For *Caire* in the old Language doth ſignifie a Town, and *Low* or *Law* ſignifies a Hight, and *Rie* a Water, ſo it was a place upon a hight by a water ſide, which when they concurred, the *Romans* always fortified.

Kirkliſtoune is a Town of Regality and the Seat of its Court, it belongeth to the Arch biſhop of St. *Andrews* for the time, whoſe Heretable Bailzie the Earl of *Wintoun* was for a long time and now the Earl of *Hopeton* is; this Regality (as appeareth from the *M. S. Reliquiæ* of the learn'd Mr. *James Martyn*) comprehendeth the Barony and Burgh of the Regality of *Kirkliſton*, the Maynes, Kirklands & Miln thereof, and the Kirklands of *Leſwade*, the Lands of *Eggliſmauchane*, and the Heretable Offices of Juſtice General, Juſtice Courts, Coroner of the Regality of St. *Andrews*, beſouth *Forth*, and of the Lands of *Killieth*, *Rathe-byres*, *Linton ſhiels*, *Stow* in *Tweedale*, little *Preſton*, *Tuningham*, *Civielands*, and all other Lands, Baronies, Lordſhips, Towns, Places, and Villages in any part of the Kingdom beſouth *Forth*, lying within the Regality of St. *Andrews*, either within the Regality of *Linlithgow* and *Stirling*, or Conſtabulary of *Hadingtoun*, or other Fifedomes within the Towns aforeſaid. The Earl of *Hopetoun* has a Fee as Bailive, of 80 Merks to be retained by the Baillie furth of the readieſt of the Feu-duties, payable furth of the Lands, within the Regalitie, for his Fee and Labour in Execution of the ſaids heretable Offices, with the Burgh of Regality of *Kirkliſtown*, Weekly-mercats, Fairs, Priviledges, Cuſtoms, Caſualities and Profit thereof, with the liberty to hold Juſtice, Crowner, and Head Courts,

Courts, and other Baillie and Stewart Courts of this Baronie of *Kirkliston*, as oft as need beis, conform to the Cuſtome, and to make and Conſtitute, and admit "Scribas, Clericos, Notarios, Tabelliones, "Apparitores, Adjudicatores, Serjandos ſeu Officiarios, Coronatores, "Deputatos & alios Juris et Juſtitiæ miniſtros, and to exact their accuſtomed Oath de fideli adminiſtratione.

The words in the Earl of *Hopeton*'s Charter containing his power are, "Abſentes, Contumaces & Rebelles, judicatos, Arreſtatos, Sum-"monitos, Attachiatos, Delinquentes, Criminoſos & Tranſgreſſores quoſ-"libet accuſandi, et eorum quemlibet juxta juris exigentiam & regni "Conſuetudinem cum Pitt & Gallows puniendi, plectendi & corri-"gendi: ac Mulctandi, pœnaſque & mulctas imponendi, Eſchaetas, ex-"itus, *Bloodwits*, *amerciaments*, ſaſinarum Boves & alia quæcunque "Archiepiſcopo Sti. *Andreæ* & ſuis ſucceſſoribus ratione dictæ Regali-"tatis, aut alio quovis modo ſpectantia, vel in futurum de jure Regni "ſpectare valentia, petendi, exigendi, levandi, recipiendi ad proprios "uſus & utilitatem pro ſuis Laboribus applicandi: & ſi neceſſe fuerit "pro eiſdem Namandi & diſtringendi, brevia Inquiſitionum, ac alia "quæcunque Capellæ noſtræ brevia impetrata, ſeu impetranda recipi-"endi, aperiendi, proclamandi & debite deſerviri faciendi. Aſſiſas & in-"quiſitiones proborum Virorum, ad ſufficientem numerum citandi, e-"ligendi, & jurari faciendi omnes & ſingulos homines noſtros Tenen-"tes, Subtenentes, Vaſſallos, libere Tenentes & alios quoſcunque in-"fra dictam Regalitatem ſubditos ex parte Auſtrali Aquæ de *Forth* "degentes, eorumque & cujuslibet eorum res & bona, in itineribus "Juſtitiariæ & *Cameratiæ* S. D. N. Regis Moderni & Suorum Suc-"ceſſorum pro tempore exiſtentium, ſeu alios quoſcunque vel quo-"rumcunque ſuorum aliorum Vice-Comitatuum Burgorum vel Baroni-"arum aut aliorum Officiariorum, Judicum Spiritualium vel Tempo-"ralium ſeu eorum Locumtenentium & Deputatorum, Quorumcun-"que Curias infra Regnum *Scotiæ* aut aliorum quorumcunque Mini-"ſtros, pro quibuſcunque Cauſis & Actionibus Criminalibus & Civi-"libus nunc & pro tempore quoviſmodo judicatos, arreſtatos, attachi-"atos, citatos, ſeu ſummonitos ad dictæ Regalitatis Curias & earum "Libertatem & privilegia reducendi, replegiandi et repetendi, repeti "et reduci, et pro tempore quovismodo judicatos, arreſtatos, attachia-"tos, ſummonitos, citatos, attachiata & Arreſtata replegiari petendi & "obtinendi, querelentibus ſeu proſequi valentibus, uni vel pluribus "in præmiſſis vel præmiſſorum aliquo Curias & juris terminum de ju-"re competent: pro juſtitia miniſtranda, prefigendi & aſſignandi "ac juſtitiam deſuper prout rectum & juris ordo expoſcit, miniſtrandi "et Miniſtrari cauſandi, et ſi neceſſe fuerit pro præmiſſis cautionem "juridicam deſuper dandi & præſtandi, cum poteſtate, facultate, licentia & authoritate menſuras, amphoras, ſtateras & pondera "ad quascunque res & Merces vendendas aptos & apta, infra dictos "Limites dictæ Regalitatis ac Urbium Villarum, Civitatum, Pagorum "& Oppidorum, inibi menſurandi, metiendi, & quod Juſtum eſt, & "rectum in illis ſtatuendi, mutandi & corrigendi, ac prout juſtitia ſua-"debit & ordo Regni et Reipublicæ dictaverit, illas & illarum par-"tes rumpendi, frangendi & alterandi, ac cum Wrack, Weith, Waire, "Vennyſone, Inthang Thief, outfang Thief, Pitt & Gallows *&c.*

Next to the Town towards the East, is *Carlowry*, the Seat of a Gentleman of the Name of *St.Clare*: and *Tods-baugh* a pleasant Seat of *Alexander Monteith* Chirurgion. And next to it is *Craigy-hall*, a stately House with large Parks, fine Gardens and severall Courts, the Avenue opening to the East, will when finished be very stately. It is the Seat of the Marquess of *Anandale*, with great Lands belonging to it. To the West of the Town upon the Water of *Almond*, is *Brieftmilne*, the Seat of a Gentleman of the Name of *Dundas*: and west from it is the pleasant Seat of *New-liston*, the residence of the Earl of *Stairs*, invironed with large Inclosures, and a long Avenue opening to the South: and South from it is *Kilpont* the Seat of a Gentleman of the Name of *Campbell*: and more to the South is *Elieston*, one of the Seats of the Earl of *Rutherglen*. North-west from *New-liston* is the Castle of *Niddry*, a large Tower with low buildings joined to it, and convenient Office Houses, surrounded with large Parks, and a stately Avenue from the East, all well planted, one of the Seats of the Earl of *Hopeton*, the High Sherriff of this Shire; and north from it is the pleasant Village of *Winshburgh* on a rising ground: and to the North of it is *Duntarvie*, a pleasant Seat with Inclosures, belonging to a Gentleman of the Name of *Durham*.

The next Parish to *Kirkliston*, towards the South is the Parish of *Uphal*, alias *Strathbrok* which lyes upon *Brocks-bourn* which runs through much of the Valley of this Name, before it run into *Almond* water. Upon *Brocks-bourn* is the Town of that Name where there is a fine Seat of a Gentleman of the Name of *Hamilton*: and to the West of it is *Kirk hill*, the Seat of the Earl of *Buchan*, with large Inclosures and fine Lands belonging to it, in which there is Coal. And in the same Strath is the Parish Church of *Uphall*, and in the Neighbourhood of it, is *Houston Sharps* Seat, a fine House well planted with good Fertile Lands lying about it: and South from it is *Knights-ridge* the Seat of a Cadet of *Douglass* of *Pompherston*.

To the South of *Uphall* Parish lyeth the Parish of *Eglishmachan*: near to the Parish Church of it there is a Medicinall Well, which participateth of the Vertues of *Moffet-well*, though the water is not so strong in the Operation as that of *Moffet* is: to the South, it has the House of *Black craig* belonging to a Gentleman of the Name of *Ramsay*: and South from it *Bangour* the Seat of a Gentleman of the Name of *Hamilton*: and upon the High ground *Broad-law*, and a little to the *North-east* of it is *Beecraigs* and *Hangnigside* the Seat of *William Brown* Chirurgion: and to the East of *Binnie Craigs* is *East-Binny* the Seat of *Robert Stewart* Advocat with good Gardens and an Inclosure: and North-East from it is the Village of *Waterstoun*, where there is much Coal: and towards the South there is a Large Bank of a fertile Soil, with pleasant Meadows upon *Binnie Bourn*.

To the West of the Parish of *Eglishmachan* we meet first with the Parish of *Linlithgow*. The Town of *Linlithgow* is an Ancient Royal Burgh: if we may believe the report of some of the Ancient Inhabitants, there was a Cross in it, erected by our King *Achaius* which the Vulgar called King *Cays* Cross, it is thought to be the *Lindum* of *Ptolemie*, and has that Name from *Lin* a dwelling and

Dun

Dun a Hill, and *Gow* a Hill and *Leth* a water in the old Language, for it is situated upon a rising ground, neat a Lake: it was long possessed by the *Picts*, the first Inhabitants of this Countrey, and probably the Town had its arise from a *Roman* Camp which stood where the Royal Palace stands now, being so convenient a Seat, and so easily defensible: the Loch not only furnishing Water, but many fine Pykes, Pearches and Eels, and being frequented by Water-foules: It is but two Miles distant from the Firth, from whence the *Romans* easily conveyed what was necessary for them and any way usefull.

The Town is now well built, much of it stands upon the side of the Lake, which is a Mile in length and a quarter of a Mile over.

The Royal Palace stands on a little Hill, plain on the Top, which advanceth almost into the middle of the Lake, and looks like an *Amphitheatre*, having a descent on the three sides, and like *Tarrace* Walks upon the West side. The Palace is Magnificently built of fine polished Stone: it was begun by the former Kings, and King *James* the 5*th* added to it the Chapel and the Porch; King *James* the Sixth compleated the Court, by adding the fine new Buildings towards the North.

The Palace consists of four Towers, between which, the Court the Chapel and the rest of the Buildings are extended; in the Inner Court there is a Fountain, well adorned with several Statues and Waterworks, curiously wrought, which when they go, raise the Water to a considerable hight.

Close by the Palace stands the Church, call'd St. *Michael*'s Church, whose Statue yet stands upon the Steeple, which is very high, and it and the Church is of excellent structure: the Earl who was Colonel of the Kings Foot-Guards, added to the Church a neat Chapel for a Burial place, where he and the Earls descended of him are buried.

From the Palace and the Church, there is an easie passage and descent by a Lane to the Town: in this Lane stands the Grammar School, a large building fitted for teaching of the Scholars, and for lodgeing of some of the Sons of the Gentrie.

At the foot of this lane is to be seen a large four square place, in the middle of which is another curious Fountain, somewhat resembling that which is in the inner Court of the Palace, raising the water a full Spears hight, which falleth down in several Pipes with a pleasant murmuring: this square has fine buildings on all its sides. Upon the North side of it is the Town House, called the *Tollbooth*, a stately Fabrick, having a high steeple with Bells and a fine Clock, built dureing the Magistracie of Sir *Robert Miln* of *Barnton* the Uncle, and of *Alexander Miln* of *Caridden* the Nephew. In this building the Sheriff and the Magistrats of the Town keep their Courts, and the highest storie serves for publick Feasts and Intertainments, and the lowest has a Weigh-house and Rooms where Prisoners are kept.

There is a large Street reaching from the one end of the Town to the other, which is adorned on each side with fair Buildings, from which divers Lanes stretch out, which open a Passage unto several

pleasant Gardens, abounding with Fruit and useful Pot-herbs.

The Town has a Harbour for all sort of Ships, near the Royal Castle of *Blackness*, where they have a large Custome-house, and Warehouses, with other accommodations for the use of Merchants: The Town gives the Title of Earl to the Earl of *Linlithgow*, and *Kalander*, who is the Chief of the Name of *Livingstone*, and is lineally descended from Sir *Alexander Livingstone* the Vice-roy in the Minority of King *James* the second. The Earls have been for a long time Hereditary Keepers of the Royal Palace, and the Park belonging to it, and are Heretable Bailives of the Royal Baillery in this Shire, and Constables of the Castle of *Blackness*; The Earl hath the Regality of *Ogileface* and *Bridge-house* Castle, and several Superiorities and Lands in the Shire; the Celebrated Poet *Arthur Johnston*, the Kings Physician, made these Verses upon *Linlithgow*,

Nobile Limnuchum, *Pario de marmore templum*
Hic nitet, impensæ non mediocris opus.

Æmula sunt templi turrita palatia regis,
Et pretio superant, solis utramque domum.

Proximus est urbi, nullo lacus aggere cinctus,
Squamiger illimes grex natat inter aquas.

Ista triumphales præbent vivaria cænas,
Grampiaco *quoties sub* Jove *miles ovat.*

Regius hic lacus est Lucrinus, Cæsaris *undas*
Plus habet hic luxus, plus habet ille dapis.

The Countrey Parish, which belongeth to this City, is some miles extended into the Countrey round it, of which, the Gentry in the Neighbourhood make a part. To the South-east stand *Wrea* and *Ochiltrie* well planted, both of them belonging to *John Montgomrie* Secretarie-depute: and to the East, is Easter-*Kinkavil* and *Park* the Seats of Mr. *Johnston* and *Pardevan* the Seat of Mr. *Steuart* late Provost.

To the South there is also *West-Binnie* the Seat of *Dickson* Esquire, and the Ruins of *Tartrevin* Castle, and *Tartrevin* belonging to *Hopeton*, and part of it belonging to *James Crawfurd* of *Lochcote*. Nearer to the Town are the Hill-house and *Rickartoun* Village belonging to the Earl of *Rutherglen*, and *Parklay* belonging to Mr. *Dallas* Esquire, and *Huntley* belonging to Mr. *Seaton* Esquire. To the West are *West-port*, and the Lands of *Bailside* belonging to *Hamilton* of *Westport*, and *Ketleston* belonging to *Sharp* Esquire. Out of the West end of the Loch runneth a Rivulet which is discharged into *Avon* water: and about a quarter of a Miles distance from the Town, stands the stately Bridge of *Linlithgow*, at the East-end of which there is a Custome-house. When the Towns-men ride their Fairs with their Banner (which is the Picture of a Black Bitch tyed to a Tree, alluding to a Tree which is growing in the Isle in the middle of the Loch) carried by one of the Trades-men, they pass from the Bridge to their Port at *Black-ness*.

West

Weſt from the Bridge ſtands the pleaſant Seat of *James Achinlek* Chirurgion, with fine yards and Incloſures: and Weſt from it is *Carribber* a Baronie, the Seat of Mr. *Hay* a *Chirurgion*, a pleaſant dweling upon a hight, invironed with Planting, and a large Incloſure: Neat to the houſe, there is a Cataract, by the fall of a Brook over a high Rock, perpendicular, for the hight of two or three Spears length; there are many fine Plants in the Bank, and in the Haugh at the bottome of it there is a *Vitriolick* Well.

Beſides the Trade and Commerce the Town hath by Sea, they have ſeveral profitable Manufactories of Leather, and of Dyers, and Threed-makers, with which they furniſh the adjacent Countrey.

To the North of the Pariſh of *Linlithgow*, the next adjacent is the Pariſh of *Borrowſtounneſs*, to which not long ſince the Pariſh of *Kineil* has been united, which is a large and Populous Pariſh lying cloſe by the Firth of *Forth*: In the laſt Centurie, this part of the Coaſt has encreaſed much in People, for now from the Palace of *Kineil*, for ſome two Miles, are almoſt continued buildings upon the Coaſt, and above it upon the ſloping ground from the Hills of *Iron-gath*. There are ſeverall Seats of the Gentry, and ſeverall Villages well Peopled, becauſe of the frequent Coal-Pits all over that Ground.

It is perhaps one of the beſt inſtances of the advantages of Trade can be ſeen in this Countrie, the flouriſhing of this place. I am told that Sir *Robert Drummond* of *Meidop*, (who lived after the Reſtauration of King *Charles* the Second) declared to ſeveralls of the Gentrie his Neighbours, that he remembred to have ſeen only one Houſe where now *Borrowſtounneſs* and the other Towns now continued to *Cariddin* ſtand. I knew in my time, that they and the South Ferrie had ſome 36 Ships belonging to them, tho in all that tract upon the South ſide of the Firth, there is no part for Ships to lye at, but at *Blackneſs*. There were many rich men Merchants and Maſters of Ships liveing there, and the Cities of *Glaſco*, *Stirling*, and *Linlithgow* had a great Trade from thence, with *Holland*, *Bremen*, *Hamburgh*, *Queenſburgh* and *Dantzik*, and furniſhed all the Weſt Countrey with goods they Imported from theſe places, and were loaded outwards with the Product of our own Countrey.

There is a fine Church in *Borrowſtounneſs*, to which the late Duke of *Hamiltoun* added an Iſle, upon his uniting the Pariſh of *Kineil* to it: the ſaid Duke did erect a Regality there, to which his Lands adjacent are ſubjected, and he has his Bailive and other Officers who keep Courts there.

To the weſt of the Palace of *Kiniel* at *Inneraven* there is yet ſtanding a part of a *Roman Turris Speculatorum*, and the tract of the other Buildings may yet be ſeen: the Tower is round and vaulted as theſe ſeen elſewhere are; and below this to the Eaſt of the turnings of the Water of *Avon*, before it diſcharge its water in the Firth, there is a Large parcel of Fertile Carſs ground, which it may be did give the name of *Alauna* to this Gariſon of the *Romans*, that ſtood here: for there were many Stations of that Name in *Britain*. There is but a ſmall diſtance betwixt the Mouths of the Water of *Carron* and *Avon*: and the Firth here is very Shallow upon this South ſide for a long way, becauſe of the vaſt quantity of Earth and Rubbiſh brought

down there by Speats: the Shallowes have the name of the *Ladies Scap*, where there is a great variety of Shells of diverſe ſorts found, both *Marines* and *Fluviatiles*: the *Dutch* did offer ſome time ago to make all that *Scape*, good arable ground and Meadow, and to make Harbours and Towns there, in convenient places, upon certain conditions which were not accepted: the *Dutch* have made many ſuch Improvements in their own Countrey with their dykes: It is thought this might make the narrow part of the Firth deeper and the Navigation to the upper parts more commodious, if this deſign were proſecuted.

Below the Palace upon the Coaſt which is now overflowed with the Sea, there was formerly a Caſtle called *Caſtle lyon*, which was built there by one of the Ladies a daughter of the Houſe of *Glammis*.

There are at the Weſt-end of *Borrowſtounneſs*, ſome Salt Pans, and there is near to them a Mineral water, which moves Vomiting and Purgeing; the ſtrand running from it, has on its brink, much yellow *Oker* lying upon it, depoſited by the water, which has a mixture of it and ſome other Mineral Sulphurs and Salts.

The Wood and Avenues of *Kineil*, are all encloſed now with an high Stone Dyke well built, and in their circumference make up ſome Miles of Ground, where beſide the Wood are fine Gardens and large Square-plots of fine Graſs: the principal Avenue to the Palace is from the Eaſt. This from the Bridge over the *Dean-bourn* to the North-Weſt Pavilion, at the end of the *Viſto* to the Weſt, will be a Mile long: it would require the Pen and Pencill of a ſkillfull Archietect to deſcribe juſtly the beauties and conveniencies of this Princely Seat, which with regard to the Situation upon a hight hanging over the Firth below it, and the wholſome Air it enjoyes, may be placed amongſt the fineſt Seats in *Britain*, and tho for vaſt and Magnificent Building, it cedes to the Palace of *Hamilton*, and for the fine and curious Contrivance of the Work, and the great extent of the Gardens, Incloſures and Park, and the neat Buildings of the Town of *Hamilton* joined to it; yet if you look to the Noble proſpect of the Firth and Countrie adjacent here, and the many fertile Lands belonging to His Grace here, and the neat Houſes of the Gentry in the Neighbourhood of it, it may be ſaid in ſome particulars to ſurmount it.

The Avenue from the Eaſt is long and broad, and well planted upon its ſides, and has both outer and inner Office houſes in convenient places, the Courts are Magnificent, and the Echo from the Trees in the Glen upon the North ſide of the outer Court, repeating many times ſome Syllables, is moſt delightfull: over againſt it is an *Avenue* from the South.

The Garden to the ſouth of the two Courts, for Gravel walks, and Shrubs cut into ſeveral figures, fine Wall fruits, and ſtanders, and curious Flowers and Herbs, is moſt beautifull.

The Caſtle by the Embelliſhments Duke *William* gave it, makes a Noble Front to the Houſe, and communicates with the North-building, which tho not ſo regular to the eye without, are nobly contrived within, with due Proportion, Large Lights well placed and all ornaments requiſite: the paintings and Pictures in the Stair Caſes and the Rooms are done by great Maſters, and the Furniture is anſwerable to the Grandeur of the Owner.

The Wood is cutt out in convenient *Viſtoes*, the Pavilion in it affords the retirement of an Hermitage, and an excellent proſpect far and near.

The *Countrey* adjacent, affordeth fine Quarries of Stone and much Coal. It would take a Book to deſcribe all the advantages, and pleaſures of this Noble Seat. I ſhall rather ſtop, and leave it to be admired by theſe who view it. The next pariſh to the Eaſt is the *Pariſh* of *Cariddin:* The Houſe of *Cariddin* cloſe by the Church, ſtands upon a hight, and has incloſures about it; it was a *Roman* Station, for *Alexander Miln* not long ſince, the owner of it, ſhewed me a *Veſpaſian* of Gold, found there, and when he added a Jamb to the Houſe, he found a Stone with the Head of an Eagl graven upon it, which he placed in ſome part of the Wall. There he found likewiſe ſome *Roman* Potterie, it ſtands upon the Tract of the *Roman* Wall. It is now a Seat of the Earl of *Dalhouſie*. There are other Houſes of the Gentrie in this Pariſh; ſuch as *Grange Hamiltoun* and the Town and the Salt-Pans below it; where much Coal is gotten upon the very brink of the Coaſt; and above it the Houſes of *Bonerd* and *Northbank*, belonging to Mr. *Cornwall* Eſquire: the Land upon this floaping Bank above the Coaſt, is very fertile of all ſort of Grain.

Below *Bonerd* there are many Waſtes, the Coal having been long wrought, the Water in the cold and rainy Mounths gathers in them, and breaks out in *October*, and till the Month of *April* covereth a large Plat of flat Ground that lies below the Bank, where the Coal is digg'd out: This Ground lies Eaſt from the Houſe of *Grange* and reacheth to the Village of *Moorehouſe*, and contains in breadth and length a good many Acres; this (upon the going back of the Water to the Sinks whence it came) is laboured in *May*, and yearly produceth a great Crop of the beſt Grains, without any dung or other manure laid upon it, ſuch is the fatneſs of the Slime and the Sediment which the Water ariſing from the Coal waſtes, leaveth upon it. In the beginning of *October* the Water breaks out again, and covereth all this Plot yearly. They have indeed ſome Sluces at the *Moore-houſe* which keeps in part of the water, or lets it out as they find it neceſſary.

The Coal in *Bonerd* and the *Grange*, is full of oily ſubſtance; I have ſeen it melt with Heat and run out like Pitch: The Colliers are ſubject to many accidents: not long ſince ſome hereabout were killed with Damps, and often many of them are hurt with ſubterraneous Fire, which when it breaketh out, maks a noiſe like that of Thunder, and comes out with that Force at the mouth of the *Adite*, that it carries away the Stairs and Winnows, and what it finds in its way. There are other Minerals found in the working the Coal, beſide the *Pyrites* commonly called Braſs lumps. I did ſee pieces of Lead; and pure Tranſparent Chriſtal in a great lump was got in the Coal-pit of the *Grange*; and there is Oker and the *Nitrum Calcarium* gotten therein ſometimes.

The *Roman* Wall from *Innereven* runs Eaſtward in a ſtraight Line through the Wood of *Kiniel*, & from the Bridge upon the *Dean*-Bourn: the Tract of it is raiſed above the Ground, and runs ſo for two miles, betwixt the Town and the Village of *Borrowſtoun*, to

Brignies. I saw some of the Foundation stones taken up, which they made use of in the Buldings in the Neighbourhood. In the upper Grounds East from *Irongath* there are many Waters, in which not long since, a new built Bridg upon the high-way sunk down in the night time. The tradition is current, that there was a Fight betwixt the *Romans* and the Natives, under *Argadus* in this Hill, and that it had its Name from *Argad.* Below the Town of *Bonhard* towards the East, is the Village of *Walton*, which had its Name for that it stood upon the Tract of the Wall, and seems to be the very same which *Bede* calleth in the *Picts* Language *Peanvahel*, and in the Language of the *English*, *Penveltun.*

From *Caridden* the Wall runs towards the Castle of *Blackness*, where it ended once, just as it did upon *Clyde* at *Dunglass*, which stands upon a Rock as *Blackness* doth. Afterwards the *Romans* carried it on to *Abercorne*, where it terminated, as *Bede* says. The wall is not traced furder, but there are several Vestigies of what he says they did upon the Shore East from that; his words are, *Sed et in littore oceani ad meridiem, quo naves eorum babebantur, quia et inde* Barbarorum *irruptio timebatur, turres per intervalla ad prospectum maris collocant.* Some of these are narrated in the Inquiries concerning the *Roman* Monuments in North *Britan Ch:* 7. So it is clear, they did place Camps, Towers and Garisons to the East for a great way, wherever their Ports and Harbours were; and it is like because of the conveniency for it, there was a *Turris Speculatorum*, upon the hight where the Castle of *Abercorne* stood, of which now the Foundations are removed, to make way to the new Buildings there; and to the East of this, where *Dundass* of *Maner* has a Wind-miln's Sear, there are the Vestigies of a small *Roman* Camp.

This leadeth us to the next Parish upon the Coast, which is that of *Abercorn* to which many Seats of the Gentry answer. In the Neighbourhood are these, *Pardevan*, the Seat of *Walter Stuart* some time Provost of *Linlithgow*, and *Aldcathie* the Seat of a Gentle-man of the Name of *Monteith*, where are the Ruins of an old Church. And to the North of it is *Craigton*, the Seat of Mr. *Ewing*. Then we meet with *Philpston*, the Seat of *John Dundass*, a Cadet of the Family of *Dundass*, Advocate. And East from it is *Morton*, a pleasant Seat of Mr. *Scot*; and just under it is *Meidhope* a fine Tower-house with excellent Gardens, one of the Seats of the Earl of *Hopeton.*

And upwards in the Land Southward is *Didingstone*, a Seat of a Gentle-man of the Name of *Dundass*, where are large Inclosures and much Planting.

Lower in this Parish upon the Coast, we meet with the *Bins*, the Seat of Sir *Thomas Dalziel*, which was Embellished much by his Grand-father General *Dalziel*, with large Inclosures on each side, with a long Avenue to it from the South cut out of the Rock, and with fine Gardens furnished with rare flowers. Now we come to the Church of this Parish of *Abercorn*, there are no vestigies found now of the Monasterie which *Bede* says was there in his time, which probably was only built of Wood: it was long after this, the Earl of *Duglass* built a Castle here, which was afterwards demolished and is now altogether razed. But in place of it, the Earl of *Hopeton* has enclos'd

incloſed a large plot of good Land, and by the advice of his Couſin the Lord *Rankilor*, Sir *William Bruce*, and Mr. *Alexander Edward*, Great Maſters in *Architecture* and Contrivance of Avenues Gardens and Orchards, has raiſed a ſtately Houſe with Avenues on all Quarters. The principal Avenue openeth from the Eaſt, with Large Office-houſes and regular planting upon each ſide: this when the Gates are all open, gives a Proſpect through the Incloſures near a Mile long. The Houſe ſtands in the Center; a large double houſe with Wings on the South and North ſides of it, the Rooms are ſtately and well contrived, and are ſuteably furniſhed: there is a fine Scale-Stair under the Cupula; the Courts are Large, and there are fine Gardens and Orchards about the Houſe, embelliſhed with Water-works and Jettoes: the great Avenue opens at the Weſt towards the Church, to which the Earl has added a Chapel for a Burial place.

In this Pariſh on the Coaſt, ſtands the Caſtle of *Blackneſs*, founded on a Rock waſh'd on three ſides by the Sea, in this is a Gariſon kept, there is a large Tower, and ſome low buildings, and it is provided with Canon; the acceſs to it is by a ſmall neck of Land: near to it of late was erected a Manufactorie of Bricks of all ſorts for building and covering of Houſes.

Now I come to the South Pariſhes of this Shire; the firſt of which towards the Eaſt is the Pariſh of *Livingſton*, the Houſe formerly was the Poſſeſſion of the *Liviſtons*, from whom it came to the *Morrays*: the *Peel* retains ſtill the Form of a *Roman* Camp, with high Ramparts about it, and Ditches full of Water without them, The acceſs to the *Peel* is by a Timber Bridge, and ſeems to have been a *Caſtrum Exploratorum* wherein the advanced Guards were Lodged. The late Baron *Patrick Murray* planted a curious Garden within the *Peel*, in which he trained up many curious Flowers and Herbs, which furniſhed many Plants to the Phyſick Garden at *Edinburgh*, at its firſt erection, by my procurement. He incloſed large Parks, Orchards and Avenues, which were environ'd with a Stone Dyke, by Mr. *John Elis* Advocat, his brother in Law, and planted with many thickets of Oaks and Firrs, and other Barren Trees: the Nephew by his Brother *John Murray*, did build a neat Houſe within the *Peel*, which is now the Seat of Sir *James Cuningham*, who has not far from the houſe upon the Brink of *Almond*-water, another Seat called *Dævieſton*: the Church is a little way to the Weſt of it, and half a Mile further Weſt, is the Town of *Livingſton*: there is to the North of the *Peel*, at *Dechmond*, a Seat of a Gentleman of the name of *Hamilton*, and where *Briech*-water (which watereth the Weſtern-part of the Pariſh) runs into *Almond*-water, there is the *Grange*, a Gentlemans Seat: and not far from thence *Blaickbourn*, a Seat of Sir *Daniel Carmichael*'s of *Maulſlie*.

The next Pariſh to the Weſt, contiguous to the Pariſh of *Livingſton* is the Pariſh of *Bathgate*, which Pariſh is a Sheriffdom by the procurement of *Hamilton* of *Bathgate-hall*, the Laird of it in former times. It is now the Poſſeſſion of Mr. *Cochran* of *Balbachla*: Hard by the Houſe of *Bath-gate*, is *Bath-gate* a good Markat Town: there are Seats of the Gentrie here: as *Boncrief*, well planted, a fine Seat of a Gentleman of the Name of *Hamilton*. *Balbardie* the

Seat of *Andrew Marjoriebank* Writer to the Signet, which has Coal and Lime-ſtone in its ground. *Whitburn*; a Seat of *Houſton* of that *Ilk*. *Boghall*, belonging to a Gentleman of the Name of *Norvell*. *Podeſha*, belonging to a Gentleman of the Name of *Carmichael*. *Kirkton*, Mr. *Paterſons* houſe. The *Inch*; and *Bogheed*, Mr *Durhams* Houſe. and *Paukommot* Mr. *Bailies* Houſe. Beſide the Hill of *Bath-gate* there are many ſmall hills in this Pariſh, and there are ſeverall Coal Pits, and Lime-ſtone quarries in it, and the Pariſh is equallie fit for Graſs and Corn.

To the North of *Bath-gate* Pariſh, lyeth the Pariſh of *Torphichen*, ſo named from the Town of Regality ſo called; in the old Language *Tor-uhith* imports eight Hills: and there is in the Eaſt part of this Pariſh, a Chain of Hills from South to North, in length for two Miles, and half a Mile or ſo in Breadth; the moſt remarkable of them are *Cocklereuf*, *Buden*, and *Loch-coat* and the *Kipps* Hills, *Cairne-paple* and the *Knock* Hills, *Hilderſton*, and *Bath-gate* Hills, theſe not only have Coal, but ſeveral Minerals and Metalls in them, and produce many curious Plants: the ground riſeth ſenſibly towards them, from the New-bridge for ſome ſix Miles. There is a proſpect of more than a dozen of Shires from the tops of them, they enjoy a wholſome Air, and long day Light: from them to the four Airths, there is a deſcent: there are ſeverall rivulets take their riſe from them. The reſt of this Pariſh is much plain. From the Houſe of *Kipps* to *Bedlormie* the Pariſh is ſome Six Miles in length, and the breadth will be ſome two Miles: the countrey is of a mixed nature, both fit for paſture & grain, the lower ground has ſome Moſs & Moor which furniſh Fewell to the Inhabitants: it is well watered with *Logie*-Bourn, *Diple*-bourn and the water of *Aven* which ſeparateth the Shire from *Stirlingſhire*: amongſt the Hills *Lochocat* Loch, which has a current from the Northweſt end of it through the Eel Ark, and then runs for a qnarter of a Mile under ground, and breaks out at a ſpring which runs down from the Hills ſtreight Weſtward into *Avon* Water.

As to the particular Deſcription of the Pariſh; I begin with the Eaſtmoſt houſe of it, the *Kipps*; which in the old Language ſignifies Hills. The houſe ſtands upon the riſing of the Hill, and in the midſt of Planting and Gardens, it is ſhaltered from the North Winds by the Hill of *Cocklereuf*, and is open towards the South. There are ſeveral Vallies with Springs and Rivulets running through them between the Hills, which afford a conſtant Verdure there, for the Hills are often moiſtened with the Vapours which aſcend from the Coaſt and the other low Grounds about it, which ſettle on the Tops of the Hills, and drop down on them when there is no Rain in the Neighbourhood.

A little to the Weſt of the Houſe, there is an *Echo* from *Cocklereuf*, which repeats three ſeveral times from different places, diſtinctly, ſix or ſeven ſyllabls; when one has their Face towards the Houſe. And when one turns and looks to the North-weſt, there is upon calling, a Circular *Echo*, from the ambient Hills. From the Houſe there is, betwixt the riſing Grounds on each ſide, an eaſie Deſcent towards the Meadow, which openeth a long and large Proſpect of the Countrey weſtward: and from the Top of the Hill on which the

Houſe

Houſe ſtands, there is a Proſpect of the Countrey round about, and of the Firth of *Forth* from the riſe of the River to the *May* and the *Baſs*: The Caſtle of *Stirling* and the Links of *Forth*, and the *Carſs* Countrey on each ſide of the River afford a delightful Proſpect. The Ground has Coal and other Minerals and Metalls in it. There is *Mundick* found in the Bourns, and the *Hematites* upon the laboured Land, and at the Foot of the Weſt Bank there is a *Vitriolick* Spring. The Houſe is at a miles diſtance from any other Seat of the Gentry, ſo that it is a perfect Solitude and without the Ornaments of Art, which other Seats have, but has many commendable advantages by Natures free Gift.

Next to this are the Ruius of the Seat of *Lochcote*, now the Poſſeſſion of *James Crauford* Eſquire, and hard by the Loch, which is well furniſhed with Pykes, Perches and Eels: and Water-fowls haunt it.

South-weſt from it, is the Town of *Torphichen*, the Seat of the Regality of the Lord *Torphichen*, Lord St. *John*, the chief of the Familie of the *Sandelands*, who had ſeveral Lands in this Shire and Mid-*Lothian*, and yet have ſome, and many Superiorities. The Tower & Church & Barony with many Lands over the Kingdom belonged to the Knights of St. *John*, in latter times called Knights of *Malta*. Theſe who are curious, may ſee the Inſtitution of them in *M. Franciſco Sanſovino dell origine de Cavallieri lib:* 2. And the Hiſtory of the Knights of the order in *Henricus Pantaleon*'s *Militaris Ordinis* Johannitarum, Rodiorum, *aut* Melitenſium *Equitum Hiſtoria*. I ſhall here give ſome account of the Knights Erection, and Poſſeſſions here, and of ſome of theſe who were Preceptors of *Torphichen*.

King *Malcolm* the Fourth, firſt ſetled them in this Kingdom, there is in the Charter theſe words, *Qui in liberam & puram Eleemoſinam donavit Fratribus Hoſpitalis Hierſolymitani unum plenarium Toftum in quolibet Burgo totius terræ ſuæ*. This ſmall foundation was greatly amplified and enlarged by the ſucceding Princes, eſpecially by *Alexander* 2*d* and 3*d*, *Robert* 2*d*, and *James* 2*d*, 3*d*, and 4*th*, who not only confirmed the Donations of their Predeceſsors; but by new diſpoſitions of Lands and Territories, endued with diverſe priviledges and Immunities, and the Right of Patronage of ſome Kirks, they made up to them a competent Revenue, called the Lordſhip of St. *John*, and preceptorie of *Torphichen*. This Lordſhip was much augmented by the Mortifications of many Religious Subjects, of ſome parts and portions of their own Properties, lying diſperſed through the whole Shires and Pariſhes of the Kingdom, which are commonly called Temple Lands. And by vertue of a Canon of the Council of *Vienna*, and a Bull of Pope *Clement* 7. dated 7 *May* 1312, theſe *Friers* Hoſpitalers of St. *John* of *Jeruſalem*, got all the Lands and Poſſeſſions of the Knights Templars at that time ſuppreſſed in *Scotland*.

The Office of Preceptor of *Torphichen*, or Lord St. *John*, was always conferred by the great Maſter of the Order, with conſent of the Fraternity of Kinghts, aed it was concredited to the preſent Preceptor to make choiſe of a Worthie Gentleman, to ſucceed him in his

place and ſervice, who upon his recommendation (being found qualified by the Great Maſter and Knights) was ordinarly admitted. So Sir *William Knolles* being elected and ſent to the houſe of the *Rhodes*, was after Tryall and proof of his ſufficiencie, admitted to the place, who became a familiar Counſeller & Theſaurer to King *James* the *4th*; and ſo Succeſſively Sir *George Dundaſs*, Sir *Walter Lindeſay* and Sir *James Sandelands*: the firſt after two years Tryall was admitted by the great Maſter and Council of Knights, *Quaſi plenariam & omnimodam haben: poteſtatem donandi*, as the words of their admiſſion proport.

The Preceptors of *Torphichen* in Councils and Parliaments were placed upon the Temporal ſide, *inter proceres habentes jus ſuffragii*, and ranked the firſt of the Inferior Barons; but King *James 4th* in the beginning of his reign Nobilitared Sir *William Knolls* Preceptor, Entituling him *Dominus Sancti Johannis*, and ever after that, they had their Seat among the Nobles.

At the Reformation of Religion, Sir *James Sandelands*, then Lord St. *John*, made reſignation of the Lordſhip in the Queen's hands, *ad perpetuam remanentiam*, to belong to the Crown for ever: after which her Highneſs of new again diſponed the ſaid Preceptorie and Lordſhip, in feu Ferm to the ſaid Sir *James*, and to his Heirs and Aſſignies, for payment of 500 *Merks* of Feu duty yearly, and for which infeftment he gave to the Queen 10000 Crowns of the Sun. It is dated at *Edinburgh* the *24th* day of *January* 1563.

The *diſpoſitive* words of the Charter are, *dediſſe, conceſſiſſe et hac preſenti charta noſtra confirmaſſe, hereditarie dicto* Jacobo *domino de* Saint Johns *heredibus ſuis et aſſignatis, totas et integras Terras et Baronias de* Torphichin, Liſtoun, Balintrodo, Tankertoun, Denny, Maryculter, Stanhop, Gultua, *cum tenentibus & tenendriis & Libere tenend: Servitiis, advocationibus & Donationibus Eccleſiarum, beneficiorum et Capellaniarum omnium et ſingularum dict: terrarum et Baroniarum cum molendinis, multuris, ſilvis, Piſcariis, caſtris, turribus, fortaliciis et Maneribus earundem &c.* together with an ample priviledge of *Regality*, and divers other Immunities.

The Lord St. *John* had his Deputes and Bailives in ſeverall places, who held Courts and exacted his dues, and exerced his power, in the Lands for which they had Commiſſion from him. I have ſeen the Copie of a Commiſſion to be balive, by *James* Lord *Torphichen* to *James Boyd* of *Kipps* and his Heirs, for all the Temple Lands within the bounds of *Angus* and *Fife*, for Nineteen years.

The Chapel appeareth to be old, and has a Vault at the Eaſt end, which ſeems to have been the Court, it is now the Lord *Torphichen*'s Burial place, there is to be ſeen a part of the ſtone of the Sepulcher of Sir *Walter Lindſay* Preceptor, with that deſignation of him upon it: and in the Church lyes *Thomas Boyd* of *Kipps* and *James Boyd* of *Kipps*, & in the Vault mentioned, under a large Tomb ſtone lyes Mr. *Robert Boyde* of *Kipps* Advocate, and in the ſame Grave lyes his eldeſt Daughter *Margaret Boyd*, with theſe Inſcriptions upon the Stone.

Upon

Upon the Stone for *WALTER LINDESAY*, is

Walterus Lindeſay Juſticiarius Generalis de *Scotland* & Principalis Preceptor *Torphichenſis* 1538

And upon the upper part of the Sepulchral Stone of the *BORDS*, is,

M.
R. B.

M. *Roberto Bodio* a *Kipps* Juris Conſulto, qui ad antiquam Sanguinis Nobilitatem, inſignem pietatis probitatis & Eruditionis Charitatem accumulavit; bonis probatus vixit, deſideratus ad Celeſtem Gloriam tranſiit, 10 *Julii* 1645 Ætatis *Septuageſimo primo.*

And upon the lower part of the Stone, is

Sub hoc etiam conditur Cippo,
Margareta Bodia ejuſdem *Rob.* Filia primogenita, & conjunx M *Davidis Sibbaldi* fratris Germani *Rankillorii.* In qua, præter ſingularem modeſtiam & conſtantiam, emicuere pietas, prudentia, & quæcunque virtus *M*atronam decebat ab Illuſtriſſima *Bodiorum* gente oriundam. Nata *Januarii* 1605. Denata 10 *Julii* 1672.

The Town of *Torphichen* has of late got the addition of many Houſes, ſome of Free-ſtone well built, and enlarged yearly.

A little to the Weſt of the Town is the Mannor of *Gilon* of *Wallace* with Incloſures: and next to it is *Cauſton*, a Seat of a Cadet of the Lord *Torphichen*'s Houſe: and near to it is *Broom-park*, the Seat of the Reverend Mr. *Trent*: then weſtward is *Brighouſe* Caſtle, a Seat of the Earl of *Linlithgow*'s, who has many Vaſſals there under the Regality of *Ogle-face*: near to this are the Seats of *Gilly-canty*, a Seat of Mr. *Young* Eſquire; and then *Craiginga*, a Seat of Sir *James Livingſton* of *Bedormie*; and near to it is *Balbachla*, the Seat of Mr. *Cochran* Eſquire.

Chap 7th

Concerning some Antiquities in this Shire.

UPon the Top of the Hill of *Cocklereuf* there are Vestiges of a Camp; and below it there seems to have been a ditch, upon the West side thereof. On the *Buden* hill are to be seen the Vestiges of an outer and inner Camp: these are such as are described by *Tacitus*, *Annalium* Lib: XII. Cap: 33: *Tunc Montibus arduis & si qua clementer accedi poterant, in modum valli saxa præstruit, & præfluebat amnis vado incerto.* There is a great Cairn of Stones upon *Lochcote* hills, over against *Buden*: and in the adjacent ground there have been found Chests of Stones with Bones in them, but it is uncertain when, and with whom the fight was.

There is at the end of the Inclosure of the *Kipps* an Ancient Altar of several great Stones so placed, that each of them does support another, and not one of them could stand without the support of the other: the broad Stone upon which the Sacrifice was offered, looks to the South: near to this Altar is a Circle of Stones, with a large Stone or two in the middle: this was a Temple in Ancient times, & our word *Kirk* is from *Circus*, the round position of the Stones: many such may be seen all over the Countrey.

Upon a little Hill hard by this, there is a Stone of a Conical Figure, erected on its end, one of these Pillars which in the former ages were dedicated to *Apollo*, which gave the name Ἀγυιεὺς to *Apollo*, as *Macrobius* sheweth *Lib*: 1: *Saturnal. Cap.* 9. and it is this is understood by *Horace*, *Carmin. Lib.* 4. *Ode* 6. in this verse,

Doctor argutæ fidicen Thaliæ,
Phæbe, *qui* Xantho *lavis amne crines:*
Dauniæ *defende decus Camænæ*,
Lævis Agyeu.

Apollo was one of the Deities worshipped by our Ancestors in those Ancient times.

The Baronie of *Torphichen* has the March Stones of it marked with the *Jerusalem* Cross, one of which may be seen upon a Stone upon the East March of the *Kipps*.

The *Roman* Forts and Stations, have been related in the Description of the Parishes, and a fuller account of them may be seen in the *Inquiries into the* Roman *Monuments* in this part of *North-Britain*.

Chap. 8th

Concerning some Natural Products of this Shire.

BEsides the Coal, & the Quaries of good Free-stone and of Lime-stone in several Places in this Shire, the Hills of *Hilderstone* and *Bathgate* are remarkable for their Products.

In

In *Hilderſtone* Hills is the *Silver-mine*, which afforded much Silver at the firſt working of it: a part of the Melting-houſe is yet to be ſeen: And amongſt the *Adites* to the Mine, the Richeſt was, that called *Gods-bleſſing*: The Spars are of different colour ſome are white and others of a red colour. There is ſome Lead found in Spars there alſo.

In *Bathgate* Hills are found many figured Stones, ſuch as the *Oſtracites*, *Pectunculites*, *Entrochus*, *Fungites*, and the *Stalagmites*; And others, of which there will be an Account given in the Second Volum of the *Prodromus Hiſt: Naturalis* Scotiæ.

There are ſeveral curious Plants growing in this Shire; as the

Aſtragulus Silvaticus Thalij.
Kali majus fruteſcens ſemine Atriplicis.
Muſcus denticulatus minor.
Muſcus Abietis facie.
Muſcus filicinus.
Muſcus parvus elegans, Aſplenij facie, aliquando verſus apicem in duos ramos fiſſus.
Muſcus uncialis foliis tini Cathartici cruciatim diſpoſitus.
Ornithopodium nodoſa radice.
Periclymenum ſive Caprifolium Germanicum flore rubello.
Plantago roſea.
Roſa Ciphiana Pimpinellæ folio, flore ex albo & rubro variegato.
Viola rotundifolia criſpis oris inſtar malvæ criſpæ.
Potamogeiton folio breviore, anguſtiore, criſpo.
Ros Solis.
Cicuta aquatica Geſneri.
Lyſimachia Galericulata flore cæruleo.
Pyrola Europæa Alſines flore.
Adiantum tertium maximum cauliculo nigro, etiam inter folia, foliis majoribus & lucidioribus & magis inciſis, parte poſtica pulvere quaſi rubiginoſo aſperſa.
Bellis ſilveſtris prolifera.
Fungus phalloides.
Medica cochleata. J. B.
Thalictrum minus ſemine oblongo ſulcato.
Meum vulgare.
Glaux maritima. C. B.
Herba Paris.
Hippoſelinum Theophraſti vel Smyrnium Dioſcor. C. B.
Lonchitis aſpera maj. matthioli, aſpera. C. B.
Lunaria racemoſa minor, vel vulgaris C. B.
Morſus Diaboli flore albo.
Nymphæa lutea minor, flore fimbriato.
Papaver corniculatum luteum.
Hieracium murorum Bauhini, pulmonaria Gallorum *Lobelij.*
Trichomanes foliis mucronatis profunde inciſis.
Viola montana lutea grandiflora.

Chap. 9

Some rare accidents in this Shire and ſome remarkes.

The Thunder broke upon the Houſe of Weſt-*binny* ſome time agoe, and demoliſhed ſome part of it.

There are frequent Eruptions of Fire in the Coal-pits upon the Coaſt near *Grange*.

At *Caridden* ſome men were killed, not long ſince with a Damp in a Coal-pit there.

Lochcote Loch runs out at the North-weſt end into the Eel-ark, and from thence runs under Ground for more than two hundred Paces, and then breakes out in a Spring, from whence a Rivulet runs down to *Avon*-water.

At the Silver-mines the Poultrie decay, and Children are obſerved to be ſickly becauſe of the bad Air.

FINIS

THE
Second Book,
GADENI,
OR
The Hiſtory and Deſcription of
STIRLING-ſhire,
Ancient and *Modern*.

TO THE

Right Honourable the Earl of *LINLITHGOW* and *CALANDER* Heretable Sheriff of *Stirling*-ſhire,

This Hiſtory and Deſcription is Dedicated by His Lordſhips moſt Humble Servant ROBERT SIBBALD.

Section 1. *The Ancient State of this Shire.*

Chap. 1. *The Ancient People of this Shire.*

IN Ancient times this Shire made a part of the *Silva Caledonia*; for *Pliny* in his Natural Hiſtory, *Lib.* 4. *Cap:* 16. where he treateth of *Britain*, tells us; *Triginta prope jam annis notitiam ejus* Romanis *armis non ultra Vicinitatem Silvæ* Caledoniæ *propagantibus*: by which it appeareth, that till the time that *Julius Agricola* was Governour of *Britain*, they had diſcovered no more of *Britain* than what was in the Neighbourhood of the *Caledonian* Wood: It was he that firſt penetrated into it, in the third year of his Expeditions: and *Tacitus* ſaith, *Tertius Expeditionum Annus novas Gentes aperuit*,

it diſcovered People they knew not before. Theſe People were the *Genunii* of whom we have treated already; and the *Gadeni* we are to treat of now. They had the name *Gadeni* from *Gadir*, which the Learned *Bochartus* in the laſt part of his Sacred Geographie, Book 2: *Chap*: 9. Saith is a *Punick* word, which ſignifieth *Septum*, a place incloſed; for which he citeth this Verſe of *Dionyſius Periegetes*,

Panus namque locum Gadir *vocat undique Septum.*

And *Stephanus*, *Euſtathius* and *Suidas* interpret ῥάδος to be *Terræ collum*, a neck of Land; which Name does well agree to this Shire, For in it is that Neck of Land, betwixt the two Firths, of which *Tacitus* ſaith, *Glota et Bodotria diverſi maris æſtu, per immenſum revecti, anguſto ſpatio dirimuntur*. It is but a ſmal ſpace of ground, that divides *Clyde* and *Forth*, whoſe Firths have advanced far up into the Land.

Theſe *Gadeni* were *Picts*, a Branch of the *Mæatæ Scottedeni*, and they were the firſt invaded, becauſe *Agricola* made his firſt Deſcents from his Fleet into this part of the Countrey, which lay upon the South ſide of the Firth of *Forth*.

Chap. 2d

The Condition of the Countrey then.

THe Countrey at that time was much covered with Wood, for it was here the *Silva Caledonia* began, and ran through this Shire and *Perth-Shire*, & the Veſtiges of it remain yet in the Woods of *Callender*, *Comernauld* and *Tor-wood* &c. The Woods made it long before *Agricola* could ſubdue it, for there were Militarie ways to be made through them and the Mariſhes, before he could march through it with his Army, and the Provincials were compelled to make theſe ways which *Galgacus*, in his Oration to his Souldiers before the fight, ſheweth, for he ſaith *corpora ipſa ac manus Silvis ac paludibus emuniendis verbera inter ac contumelias conterunt*. And the *Romans* could not Purſue the Natives far, when they got any advantage in fighting with them, becauſe, as *Herodian* ſays, *Facilis erat ex fuga receptus Barbaris, quippe inter Silvas ac paludes et loca ipſis notiſſima deliteſcentibus*; They had an eaſie retreat to the Woods and Fens and other places they knew: and *Herodian* ſayes of this part of *Britain*, that *pluraque loca frequentibus Oceani alluvionibus paludeſcunt*. This was the condition of this Shire then, for where the *Carſs* ground is now, was then Sea, which any may yet diſcern, who vieweth and conſidereth it, for upon the digging of the Soil, ſome few Foots deep, there appear Beds of Shells, and the Water in the Chanells, cut through that low ground, is Brackiſh and Saltiſh. The Soil of the Carſs is made up of the Earth and mud brought down by the Speats of the Waters of *Carron* and *Avon* from the higher grounds, which in Proceſs of time has ſtopt the flowing up of the Sea, and has raiſed the Ground in Banks, and ſtraitned the Embouchers where the Sea did enter.

Thus it was very uneaſy for *Agricola* to penetrate into this Countrey, and to put it in ſuch a condition as that he might become Maſter of it, and in doing that it coſt him much of two Summers.

CHAP

Chap. 3d

Concerning the Wars of the Romans *in this Countrey.*

MUch of the War of the *Romans* was in this Countrey, for tho' they made some attempts to penetrat further, as *Agricola* and *Severus* afterwards did, by crossing the Firth and passing further into the Countrey, they soon lost all the Ground they had acquired there.

They found the Countrey beyond the Firths could not be long kept by them. *Agricola* found the Neck of Land betwixt the two Firths was fit to be a Limit, and to bound their power, *Inventus* (says *Tacitus*) *in ipsa* Britannia *Terminus*, if the Ambition of some had not pushed them on to prosecute their Victories further; yet upon the Resistance they met with in *Caledonia*, some were for retireing back to the other side of *Forth*, of their own accord, rather than that they should be compelled so to do, *Regrediendumque citra Bodotriam, et excedendum potius, quam pellerentur, specie prudentium ignavi admonebant*: and though *Agricola* carried it to march further into the Countrey, he went no further than *Tay*, which is the last Garison in *Britain* marked in the *Peutingerian* Tables: and upon *Agricola*'s retireing, all he had conquer'd, was soon lost, as our Author *Tacitus* shewes. The next that carried the War into *Caledonia*, was the Emperour *Severus*, who is said to have gone near to the end of the Island, yet he was so sensible of the Disadvantages of pushing his Conquests so far on (haveing lost one way and other in his Expedition in this Countrey 50000 Men, as *Dio* tells us) that he made Peace with the *Caledonians* and carried on the Wall betwixt the two Firths, a greater length Eastward; and built stronger Forts upon it: and even that part within the *Scots* Wall, was soon lost, and the *Romans* retired with their Forces, within the *Pictish* Wall, betwixt *New Castle* and *Carleol*. And when long after this, *Theodosius* did recover all the Countrey betwixt the two Walls, and called it *Valentia*, the limit of the *Roman* power was the Fort at *Stirling*, and the Tract of the Wall through this Shire, and part of *Lennox* to *Dumbarton*. Thus this Shire for severall Centuries of years was the Field of Battel, betwixt our Ancestours and the *Romans*. We have no Histories left, which give us an account of the Battels; and the account *Tacitus* gives of *Agricola*'s Expeditions, is rather an Eloge of his Father in Law, and as he calleth it himself, in the close of the third Chapter, *Liber honori* Agricolæ *Soceri mei destinatus*, done as he saith four years after his Death, than a just Historie, where the event of the War is rather hinted at, than clearly narrated; yet the many Cairns, and Sepulchral Monuments, and the Urns, and Arms, and *Fibulæ* found in severall places, (one *Fibula* I have, which was said to have been found near *Stirling*) are Arguments that both in *Agricola*'s time and afterwards, there were, as *Tacitus* shewes in the account of the first years Expedition, *crebra simul ac prospera prælia*, as he favourably expresseth it for his Countrey-men. That the Natives made much resistance, the many Forts, and the Wall raised against them shewes, and make it

evident that the *Romans* met, while they were here, with much Oppoſition, both from the *Scoto-Brigantes* in the Mountainous part of the Countrey to the South of the Wall, and from the *Caledonii* who dwelt to the North of it, and it holds true, that

Hic ſpe progreſſus poſita, Carronis *ad undam*
Terminus Auſonii, *ſignat divortia regni.*

Which I find thus tranſlated,

a Limit there,
Which Terminus *they call,*
Near Carron *Stream, now paſt all Hope*
More Britiſh *Ground to gain,*
Markes out the Roman *Empires end,*
Whence they to turn were fain.

Chap 4th.

Concerning the Roman *Forts in this Shire.*

ALthough ſome are of the Opinion that *Julius Agricola* raiſed a Wall in this Shire, upon the narrow Neck of Land, which runs betwixt the Firths of *Clyde* and *Forth*; there is no Ground for that Opinion, as is ſhew'd in our Inquiries concerning the *Roman* Monuments in North *Britain*, page 4. For *Tacitus* ſays of that narrow ſpace of Ground interjected betwixt the two Firths, *Quod tum Præſidiis firmabatur, atque omnis propior ſinus tenebatur, ſummotis velut in aliam inſulam hoſtibus.*

It was ſo fortified with Gariſons *Agricola* placed ſo conveniently, that all the Bayes adjacent were poſſeſſed by the *Romans*, and the Enemies were removed as it were, into an other Iſland. And it cannot be imagined, that *Agricola* who was for carrying the War further to the North, and did actually go the length of the Firth of *Tay*, would make a Wall there, which excluded the Gariſons placed at a great diſtance beyond it.

Agricola raiſed many Forts, the great alterations of the ſurface of the Ground in ſo long a time, as it is from that in which he raiſed them, has buried the Veſtigies of ſeverals of them; and conſidering that his Army acted here only in the Summer time, the Buldings probably were moſt of them only of Wood (with which the Countrey abounded then) and the Rampires were only of Earth caſt up, with Stakes ſet about them, ſo they were eaſily razed by the Enemy in the Incurſions they made, and others were conſumed by time, & by the Injuries of the War, and ſome were demoliſhed to make way for Agriculture in after times: So that only ſome few of them can be traced by the Veſtigies of them which appear now. The moſt diligent Obſerver of theſe Buildings was Mr. *Timothie Pont*, who travelled over all this Countrey more than an hundred years ago, when there were more Veſtigies of Forts to be ſeen than are now, becauſe many

many have been levelled by tillage, and the Stones of severals have been removed to the Buildings near them: he tells in his Papers that he observed the Forts were, most of them, placed on Hights, and in places well watered, and where there was a Hight near Water, there was ordinarly a Fort.

The Forts in this Shire whereof there are clear Vestigies, are *1st*, That upon the March of the Shire, to the East, at *Inneravon*, a Tower and the Foundations of other Buildings yet visible. At *Camelon* (as 'tis called by the Vulgar) there are the Traces of the Streets of a City to be seen; and some *Roman* Coins have been found there, as I was informed. At *Stirling* there was an Inscription upon a Rock; and no doubt the Town (as many others over all *Britain*) had its Rise from the *Roman* Forts there, for there was the Quarters of part of the *Legio* II. At *Kilsyth* also were Stones with Inscriptions found, so no doubt there was a Fort there.

The Earl of *Perth* gave me the Draught of an Altar with the following Inscription upon it, which was found near to Castle-*Cary*, (near to which an Urn, a Lamp, and some Medals were found) where there was a great Fort. The Inscription upon the Altar, is

M A T R I B U S

M I L I T E S

L E G X X V I

B R I T T O N.

V. S. L. P. M.

It is like there have been Forts where *Bruce*-Castle was raised long after, and where the House of *Airth* stands, tho' no Vestigies remain, that have been noticed.

Chap 5*th*

Concerning the Roman *Wall in this Shire.*

Our learn'd Mr. *George Buchanan* hath so elegantly writen of the Wall in this Shire, that I cannot omit his Verses about it; *in Epithalamio* Mariæ *Reginæ, &c.*

Si volvere priscos
Non piget Annales, hic & Victoria fixit
Præcipitem Romana *Gradum, quem non gravis Auster*
Reppulit, incultis non squalens Parthia *Campis,*
Non æstu Meroe, *non frigore* Rhenus *&* Albis
Tardavit, Latium *remorata est* Scotia *cursum:*
Solaque gens mundi est, cum qua non culmine montis;
Non rapidi ripis amnis, non objice silvæ,
Non vasti spatiis campi Romana *potestas,*

Sed muris foſſaque ſui confinia regni
Munivit: Gentesque alias cum pelleret armis
Sedibus, aut victas vilem ſervaret in uſum
Servitij, hic contenta ſuos defendere fines
Roma *ſecurigeris prætendit Mœnia* Scotis:
Hic ſpe progreſſus poſita, Caronis *ad undam*
Terminus Auſonii *ſignat divortia Regni.*

I ſhall firſt give the Trace of the Wall ſo far as it ran through the Shire, as Mr. *Timothie Pont*'s Papers have it; thus,

The Wall in this Shire ran from *Innereven* to *Langtoun*, a Mile Eaſt of *Falkirk*, a Fort: at the *Rown-tree-bourn-head*, a Fort: at *Weſter-cowdoun*, above *Helens-chapel*, one: at the *Croy-hill*, one: and at *Cailly-bee*, or the *Kirk-Wood* over againſt the *Croy-hill*, on the top of the *Barhill*, a great one: at *Auchterminnie*, at the *Roch-hill* over a-againſt the *Weſter--wood*, at *Bankir* over againſt *Caſtle-cairy*, at *Dunvaſs*, Forts.

Others remark that there was alongſt the *Dilatyr* a long Mile to the *Weſter-wood*, a great Fort: ſouth of the *Nether-wood*, a quarter of a Mile, there was a ſmall Fort: at the Weſt-end of *Sea-beg*-wood there was a Fort: and at the Eaſt end of *Sea-beg*-wood there was a great Fort: the Mount from *Sea-begs* is called *Caledonie-hill*; an Argument that the *Silva Caledonia* began in this Countrey: at the *Stonie-four-hill*, a Caſtle beweſt, upon the South ſide of the Wall, and another at the Weſt ſide of the houſe of *Calender*. In the Park of *Calender*, the Wall appeareth cloſe by the high-way paſſing the Northſide of the Park, it runs after ſome turns to *Miln-hill*, and not far from that up to the Hill ſo called, and then down to the water of *Evan*.

The many Forts upon the Wall ſhew that the *Romans* met with much oppoſition in this Shire: Indeed the Countrey was ſo waſted, that the South part of it was turn'd to a Foreſt, & continued long ſo; for it was by hunting thereabouts, as *Boethius* tell's us, that King *Robert Bruce* eſcaped ſo narrowly of being killed by a wild White Bull, that attacked him, and was ſtopt by a Gentleman, who from that got the Name of *Turnbull*: Some of which kind in latter times were ſaid to be kept at *Cumbernauld*. The Cutting down of the Woods, and the rotting of the Timber, occaſioned the great Moſſes yet to be ſeen in ſeveral parts of this Shire, as the *Flanders* Moſs to the Weſt of *Stirling*, of which the Monks ſpread ridiculous Stories, of its coming from *Flanders*: the Moſs to the Eaſt of *Stirling*, in the Carſs-ground, may poſſibly be that Wood mentioned in the Verſes upon the Wood, which make a part of the Seal of the Town of *Stirling*. There was found in the Carſs near to *Sten-houſe*, the flints of an Ox-Horns, very large, which were ſent to Doctor *Balfour*, and are kept in the College Hall at *Edinburgh* amongſt his other Curioſities; and this is an Argument that the Sea was formerly where the low ground of the Carſs is now, and that the Soil there, was laid on by the Speates of *Carron*, above what was the Bottom of the Sea in former times.

Where ever the Moſſes are now, there were Woods formerly; beſide the many Woods and *Copices*, yet to be ſeen in ſundrie parts

of

of the Shire: ſo it is clear, that the far greateſt part of this Shire was Woods in ancient time, and this was indeed part of the *Silva Caledonia*.

As to the building, called by the Vulgar *Arthur's Oven*, the Reader is referred to the Hiſtorical Inquiries, *Page* 42, where there is an account of it given alreadie.

Section II

The Modern State of the Shire.

Chap. I

Of the Shire in General.

THe Modern Name of the Shire, is from the Metropolis *Stirling*, which is ſo called from its Situation upon the deſcent of a Steep hill, at the foot of which the River of *Forth* runneth; for as *David Buchanan* obſerveth, *Ster* in the old *Saxon* Language ſignifieth a Mountain or Rock, and *Lin* a deep water; and he takes this to have been the *Binobara* of the Ancients, though miſsnam'd by *Ptolemie*, *Vindovara*; for in the old *Celtick*, *Bin* is a Mountain, and *Vara* is a River, thus the Modern name is the Interpretation of the Ancient Appellation. Some think that the *Sterling* Money was firſt coined here, when the North *Saxons* Poſſeſsed this Countrey, and that it was Named ſo from *Stirling*, this place; and the Money that was coined here, was current amongſt the *Scots*, the *Picts* and the *Saxons*, whoſe Territories centred here. I ſee no ground for this Conjecture.

The *Romans* had a Gariſon here, of part of the *Legio* II: the Shire is at preſent of much larger extent, than it was formerly, when it comprehended only the Countrey which lay about the Town of *Stirling*. In ancienter times, much of it, both as to the Civil and the Eccleſiaſtical Jurisdiction, was contained under that of *Weſt-lothian*.

It hath now for Bounds towards the Weſt, *Dumbarton-ſhire*, and for Marches there, *Loch-Lomund*, and the Waters of *Blane* and *Ainrisk*: and it has to the South, part of *Dumbarton-ſhire* and *Clydſdale*: and to the Eaſt it hath *Linlithgow-ſhire*: and towards the North, it is limited by the River and Firth of *Forth*.

Where it is longeſt, that is at the Northweſt point, where it joyneth with *Dundaff*-Moor in *Lennox*, to the Nunnerie of *Emanuel* upon *Avon* water, which is to the Eaſt, the March betwixt it and *Linlithgow ſhire*, it will be twenty Miles in length.

And where it is broadeſt, from the Town of *Kilſyth* to the Caſtle of *Elphingſton*, it will be about twelve Miles in Breadth.

The Nature and Quality of its Soil differeth much, the Weſt and South-weſt parts of it are Mountainous and Hillie: and the North part, of it from the Town of *Stirling* to the Eaſt March is Levell and plain: and the South-Eaſt part is much of it a riſing ground. The whole is well watered with the Waters, and the

Bourns which run through it; and besides several Woods and Copices, the Seats of the Nobility and the Gentry are well planted: the South side is a mixed countrey, fitted for Pasture and Corns: the North side is most fitted for Grains and Fruit Trees.

Upon the South side are many Feuars which hold their Lands of Duke *Hamilton*, and the Duke of *Montrose*, of the Earl of *Wigton*, and of the Earl of *Calender*.

From South to North the Shire may be divided into three Partitions. That to the West, that in the middle, and that to the East, each taking up about six Miles in length. That to the West, contains the Countrey to the West, of *Kilsyth* and *Stirling*: The middle, that betwixt *Stirling* and *Falkirk*: and that from *Falkirk* to the East March, makes up the last Division.

The Learn'd Mr. *Andrew Melvin* in his *Topographie* of *Scotland*, addressed to Prince *Henry*, has given an elegant Description of the Ornaments and rarities of this Shire in these Verses.

Inde die a medio, quem diximus alterum Avennum
A Lothiano *arvo* Sterlinia *dividit arva*
Solis ab ortu Æstus Forthæ, *donec juga pontis*
Fert Pontus propter Sterlinum: *ubi se minor ipse*
Fluminis in morem justi stricto amne coerset.
Hic Henrice *Puer celsa sublimis ab arce,*
Undique prospectu late petis æquora campi,
Despicis hinc saltus virides, et amæna vireta
Silvestresque boves, torvosque a fronte juvencos,
Queis juba densa, leonino demissaque ritu
Qui candore nives superant, qui cursibus auras;
Illinc et flexus varios, variosque reflexus,
Erroresque vagos viridique in gramine rivos
Amnis: ubi curvis veluti Mæander *in undis*
Ludit Fortha *suis: teneros et pascit ocellos*
Dive tuos, vitreaque unda campoque virenti;
Hic ille est Sterlinus *ager, qui surgit in altos*
Hinc montes, illinc valles descendit in imas,
Fluminibusque rigat fruges glebasque feraces.
Ad lævam tumuli ex terra pacis duo duni
Arte manuque hominum exstructi Carrontis *ad undam:*
Inferius paulo est structa sine calce rotunda
Ædicula, ex saxis firma compage coactis
Et lapide inserto lapidi, stat pondere ab imo, et
Paulatim ad summum veluti se angustat apertum
Sive Tropheum seu Templum, cui Terminus *hæret.*
A dextra Carrontis *ager fert cætera planus*
Prominet in collem medius qui se erigit inter
Ædiculam *et* pacis Dunos, *in quo anguli ad ipsum*
Flexum et adhuc urbis modicæ Vestigia parent,
Hic locus et Bedæ Gnidi *Vallumque* Severi
Ductum a Glottæ *Æstu ad confluxum* Forthæ *et* Avenni
Hic inscripti extant Lapides sint, sive Sepulchra,
Romanum in morem seu partæ clara Salutis
A Ducibus monumenta ac Centurionibus ipsi.

There

There are within the bounds of the Sheriffdome of *Stirling* 20 compleat Pariſhes; beſides four others, *viz. Lecropt*, *Logie*, *Kippon*, and *Kilpatrick*, of which more hereafter; part of them belonging to the Sheriffdom of *Stirling* and part of them belonging to other Sheriffdomes. All theſe 20 Pariſhes, except *Alva* and a part of the Pariſh of *Stirling*, are on the South ſide of the River of *Forth*. The Names of theſe Pariſhes are, (1) *Alva*; (where Sir *John Arſkin* of *Alva*, a Cadet of the Family of *Mar*, has a ſtately dwelling Houſe with Planting, Gardens and Incloſures, being Proprietor of the whole Pariſh) which although it lyes at the foot of the *Ochil Hills*, more than three Miles Northward of *Forth*, and about four Miles Eaſtward of *Stirling*, and being of old, as I am informed, within the Sheriffdom of *Clackmannan*, yét it is now wholly within the Sheriffdom of *Stirling*. (2) *Stirling*; of which more hereafter. (3) St. *Ninians*; the Kirk is a ſhort & pleaſant Mile to the South of *Stirling*: at this Kirk there is a fine Town lately built, whereof *John Murray* of *Polmais* is Superior, it hath alſo a weekly Merket on *Tueſday*. (4) *Airth*; This lyes Eaſt of St. *Ninians*, and five or ſix Miles from the Town of *Stirling*. It is a Regality, whereof *Dundas* of *Airth* is Superior. It hath alſo a Weekly Market on *Saturday*. (5) *Bothkennar*; it lyes about two Miles to the South of *Airth*. (6) *Lerbert*; here is a fine little Town, it lyes two long Miles South-weſt from *Airth*: and a ſhort Mile farther Weſt, is *Dunipace*, which is annext to the Pariſh of *Lerbert*. (7) *Denny*; this lyes two ſhort Miles Weſtward from *Lerbert*. The Earl of *Wigton*, the Chief of the Name of *Fleming*, is either Proprietor or Superior of the greateſt part of this Pariſh of *Denny*. His Principal Seat being at *Cummernauld* in the Sheriffdome of *Dumbarton*; His Predeceſſors got *Cummernauld* from King *Robert Bruce*, for their valiant behaviour in the defence of their Countrey, and they thereby alſo attained unto the Hereditarie Honour, to be Chamberlains of *Scotland*. I have ſeen the Copie of a Charter of Confirmation, by King *David* the 2*d*, to *Malcolm Fleming* Knight, for his good Services, of the Lands of *Farryns* and *Rennys*, and of the whole Burgh of *Wigton*, with its pertinents, and of all the Lands of the whole Shire of *Wigton*, from the head of the Water of *Creth*, all the Courſe of the Water to the Sea, where *Creth* runs in, *&c.* And the ſaid *Malcolm* is confirmed, he and his Heirs, to take the Name of the Earl and Earls of *Wigton*, and to poſſeſs the Earldom as a whole ſhire, in free Regality, *&c.* The Witneſſes are, *Robert* Seneſcal of *Scotland* his Nephew; *John Ranolph* Earl of *Moray* and Lord of the Valley of *Anandale* and *Man*, his Couſin; *Patrick* Earl of *March*; *Maurice de Moravia*; *Thomas de Carnow* the Chancellor; and *Philip de Meldrum* Knights. *Apud Villam de* Air, 9 of *November*, and the 13*th* year of his Reign. King *James* the ſixth did again honour this Houſe with the Title of Earl of *Wigton* about the year 1606.

(8) *Gargunnock*; This Pariſh lys about 4 Miles to the Weſt of *Stirling*. Theſe eight Pariſhes (except *Alva* which is above related, and belongs to the Dioceſs of *Dunkeld*,) ly all betwixt *Forth* and *Carron*, (except *Denny*, which was formerly a part of the Parſonage of *Falkirk*) They alſo belong to the Preſbytery of *Stirling*, and are

all within the Dioceſs of *Edinburgh*, except *Alva*, as is above expreſs'd. (9) *Falkirk*; a large Town having a Market every *Thurſday*. It is alſo a Regality, whereof the Earl of *Linlithgow* and *Calander* is Superior. The whole Town and Pariſh lyes South of *Garron*. (10) St *Laurence* Kirk, or the Pariſh of *Slemanan*; the Kirk lyes three Miles South from *Falkirk*. (11) *Moranſide*; It lyes Eaſtward of *Slemanan*, and is bounded on the Eaſt with the Sheriffdom of *Linlithgow* and is divided from it by the water of *Avon*. Theſe three laſt mentioned anſwer the Preſbytery of *Linlithgow* and are alſo a part of the Dioceſs of *Edinburgh*. (12) *Monieburgh* or *Kilſyth*, both Town and Pariſh belong to the Viſcount of *Kilſyth* in Property or Superiority the Weekly Market day is *Tueſday*. It lyes 9 Miles diſtant from *Falkirk*, and as many from *Glaſgow*, being midway betwixt them. It anſwers to the Preſbyterie of *Glaſgow*, and is alſo a part of the Dioceſs thereof. It is divided from the Pariſh of *Denny*, at a place called the *Hollin-buſh*, being about two Miles diſtant from the water of *Bony*, over which there is a Stone-bridge, on the high way at three Miles diſtance from *Falkirk*, and it emptieth it ſelf into the water of *Carron* (13) *Campſey* lyes to the Northweſt of *Kilſyth*, this Church alſo anſwers the Preſbytery of *Glaſgow* and is a part of the Dioceſs thereof, The Miniſter of *Campſey* being Chancellor of the Chapter of *Glaſgow*. Theſe two Pariſhes ly to the Weſt of *Falkirk* and to the South Weſt of the Town of *Stirling* (14) *Strablean* (15) *Badernook* (16) *Baffrone* (17) *Fintrie* (18) *Kilearn*, (19) *Drymen* (20) *Inchcallioch* or *Buchanan*, Theſe five Pariſhes laſt named, ly on the Weſt part of the Sheriffdome of *Stirling*; But as to the Eccleſiaſtick Jurisdiction, they anſwer the Preſbyterie of *Dumbarton*, and are a part of the Dioceſs of *Glaſgow*.

It remains that we give an account of ſome other Pariſhes, whereof only part of them belongs to the Sheriffdom of *Stirling*, *viz.* (1) *Kilpatrick Eaſter*, That part of it only which belongs to the Duke of *Montroſe*, is within the Sheriffdome of *Stirling*; all the reſt of it belongs to the Sheriffdom of *Dumbarton*. (2) *Kippon*; Although this whole Pariſh lyes on the South ſide of *Forth*, and anſwers to the Preſbytery and Dioceſs of *Dumblain*, yet the place where the Church ſtands, and ſo much of it as lyes to the South thereof, belongs to the Sheriffdome of *Stirling*; But that part which is adjacent to the Church on the North ſide, and the reſt of the Pariſh Northward, lyes within the Sheriffdom of *Perth*. (3) *Lecropt*; although the Church and the greater part of this little Pariſh on the North ſide of the Firth, betwixt the Towns of *Stirling* and *Dumblain*, together with the Manſion Houſe of the Laird of *Kier*, ly within the bounds of the Preſbytery and Dioceſs of *Dumblain* and Sheriffdom of *Perth*, yet the Lands of *Inneralan*, and ſome other Lands belonging to the Laird of *Kier*, are within the Sherriffdom of *Stirling*. (4) *Logie*; although this Pariſh lys on the North-ſide of *Forth*, and belongs to the Preſbytery and Dioceſs of *Dumblain*, yet the Barony of *Airthrie*, belonging to the Earl of *Hopeton*, and the Lands of *Cornetoun*, belonging to particular Feuars, are within the Sheriffdom of *Stirling*, while as the reſt of the Pariſh belongs partly to the Sheriffdom of *Perth* and partly

to

to the Sheriffdom of *Clack-mannan*. (5) A little part of the Pariſh of *Stirling* lyes beyond the Bridge; as alſo the Abbay of *Campus-keneth* lying in the Peninſule on the other ſide of *Forth*, and Eaſtward of the Town of *Stirling*, lyes within the Pariſh of *Stirling*, and under the inſpection of the Miniſtrs there, but the Abbacy is within the Sherrifdome, of *Clackmannan*, although a part of its Lands which ly on this ſide of *Forth*, are within the Sheriffdome of *Stirling*, This Abbacy was founded by King *David* the firſt for the Monks of the Order of St. *Auguſtine*, it now belongs to *Cowan*'s Hoſpital in *Stirling*, lately purchas'd from the Laird of *Alva*.

As for other Religious Houſes in this Shire. The *Dominicans* had a Convent in the Town of *Stirling*.

There is alſo in this Shire the Nunnerie of *Emanuel*, of the Nuns of the *Ciſtertian* Order, it is ſituat upon the brink of the water of *Aven*, in a pleaſant Countrey, and founded by King *Malcolm* the fourth. It lyes within the Pariſh of *Moranſide*.

The moſt remarkable Hills within the ſherifdom of *Stirling* are theſe: The *Meikle-Bin-Hill*, and the Hill of *Kilcruich*, both of them in the Pariſh of *Fintrie*. The Hill of *Garvil* in the Pariſh of *Kilſyth*. The Hills of *Cairnock* and *Dundaff*, both of them being within the Pariſh of St. *Ninians*.

The water of *Carron* has its riſe to the South Weſt of *Dundaff*-Caſtle, and runs through a good part of the Shire, till it diſcharge it ſelf in the Firth of *Forth* near *Eaſouls* and *Grange*: There are three Stone Bridges on this Water, the one is call'd the Bridge of *Lerbert*, on the high way betwixt *Lerbert* and *Falkirk*: the ſecond is called the Bridge of *Denny*, near to the Houſe of *Halbertſhire*: the third is call'd the New Bridge of *Carron*, lying on the high Road betwixt *Glaſgow* and *Stirling*, and divides the Pariſh of St *Ninians* from the Pariſh of *Kilſyth*.

Chap. 2d.

Concerning the Weſt part of the Shire.

THE Weſt part of this Shire (containing thoſe Pariſhes above named, which Anſwer to the Preſbytery of *Dumbarton*, together with a part of *Kippon*) is full of Mountains and Hills, with pleaſant Vallies upon the Waters.

In this Weſt part of the Shire, is the Houſe of *Buchanan*, and now one of the Seats of the Duke of *Montroſe*, as alſo *Auchinmar*; the Seat of a Gentleman of the Name of *Buchanan*. In the Pariſh of *Drymen* are, *Carbeth*, *Drumnakill*, *Craigavairn*, *Spittle*, belonging to Gentlemen of the Name of *Buchanan*: as alſo the Seats of *John M'clauchlean* of *Auchintroig*, *Walter Buchan*, of *Balfinning*, *Robert Grahame* of *Gartmore*, *Alexander Grahame* of *Dewcherie*, Mr. *Archibald Govan* of *Cartneſs*, (which he purchas'd from the Heirs of the Lord *Napier*) Mr. *James Craig* of *Dalnair*, & *Archibald Napier* of *Ballachrean*. In this Pariſh of *Drymen*, *John Halden* of *Gleneagls* in

Perth-Shire & *Mungo Halden* his Sone, have Lands by which they are Freeholders, in the Sheriffdome of *Stirling*, and as such have an Intereſt in the Election of a Commiſſioner to the Parliament. In the Pariſh of *Killearn*, are the Seats of *John Grahame* of *Killearn*, and *Archibald Buntain* of *Balglaſs*, Free-holders (the Lands of *Balglaſs* being lately Purchas'd by *Archibald Buntain* from the Laird of *Houſton*) as alſo in this Pariſh of *Killearn* is *Ballakenrain*, the Seat of *William Napier*. In the Pariſh of *Fintrie*, is the Seat of *John Napier* of *Kalcreuch* a Freeholder. In the Pariſh of *Badernock* is *Baldowie*, the Seat of a Gentleman of the Name of *Hamilton*. Here is alſo the Seat of *John Campbell* of *Dowen*. In this Pariſh of *Badernock* is the Baronie of *Hayſton* belonging to *John Stirling* of *Kier*, by vertue whereof, as a Free-holder in this Shire, he has an intereſt in the Election of a Commiſſioner to the Parliament. In the pariſh of *Baffrone*, are the Seats of *Archbald Edmonſton* of *Duntraith*, *Moſes Buchanan* of *Glins*, *James Galbraith* of *Balgair*, *John Cuningham* of *Bandalloch* Writer to the Signet, and Mr. *James Cuningham* of *Cremining*; all Freeholders. In the Pariſh of *Strablean*; Is the Caſtle of *Mugdock*, one of the Seats of the Duke of *Montroſe*; who has a Regality here, called the Regality of *Mugaock*: in this Pariſh alſo is the Seat of *James Craig* of *Cullt*. The Duke of *Montroſe* has alſo another Regality in the Shire of *Stirling*, called the Regality of *Lennox*; part of which Regality lys within the Pariſhes of *Drymen*, *Killearn*, *Fintrie*, *Baffrone*, *St rablean* and *Campſey*.

In that part of the Pariſh of *Kippon* which belongs to the Shire of *Stirling*, are the Seats of *Archbald Stirling* of *Carden*, *John Cuningham* of *Caddil*, Sir *James Livingſton* of *Glentirring*, Baronet; *James Grahame* of *Buchlivie*, *David Forreſter* of *Culmore*, Mr. *Alexander Leckie* of *Deſher*, Freeholders; as alſo in this part of *Kippon*, is *Broich*, the Seat of a Gentleman of the Name of *Edmonaſton*.

Chap. 3d.

Concerning the Middle part of the Shire.

THE Middle part of this Shire may be comprehended within the Seven Pariſhes which belong to the Preſbytery of *Stirling*, and ly on the South ſide of the River of *Forth*: to which may be added the two Pariſhes of *Campſey* and *Kilſyth*, in regard they cannot conveniently be joyn'd to any other Diviſion.

I begin this middle Diſtrict with an account of the Town of *Stirling* and the Caſtle there. This Town in old Writes is call'd *Striveling*, and that, as the Inhabitants ſay, by reaſon of the *ſtriving* of three Streams, *viz. Forth*, *Teath*, and *Allan*; all three joining in one a little above the Bridge of *Stirling*. It may be alſo called *Striveling*, upon another account, becauſe it being the Paſs betwixt North and South, the two Principal Diviſions of the Kingdom, when any trouble happens, there uſes to be a *ſtriving* about this Town which of the two contending Parties ſhall get Poſſeſſion of it.

This

This Town although it be but the fifth in order in the Rolls of the *Royall Burghs*, yet may be reckoned as the strongest Town within the Kingdom, by reason of its Situation and Fortifications added thereto. For it stands upon the descent of an Hill; and from the West end of the Town, to the Gate, called the *Burroughs Gate* on the East end, it hath a strong Wall built upon the edge of the declining Rockie hill; and from thence to the River of *Forth* it being a soft ground, there either is or was, or may be, a deep *Fossa* or ditch, which may secure the South, and South east part of the Town. The East part is secured by the Windings and turnings of the Water of *Forth*, which is in no place thereabouts foordable, even when the Tyde is out, and the Water at the lowest Ebb. And this reaches to the Bridge, which is of hewn Stone, consisting of four Arches, and at the furthest end of it is a Port with an Iron Gate: From this Bridge up to the Castle is a Ridge of Hills, declining towards the Town, but in many places almost perpendicular, towards the North. These Hills are commonly call'd the *Gowan Hills*, or as some say the *Gowling Hills*, because the People made a great *Gowling* or *Lamentation*, when Duke *Murdoch* was beheaded there. But *Hawthornden* in his History of *James* the first, seems to say the Contrary, in regard the people, as he says, were very well pleased with the Execution.

The Town consists of severall Streets; as, the *High Street*, the *Back-Row*, the *Baxter's wind*, the head of the *Baxter's Wind*, St. *Mary Wind*, the *Tolbooth wind*, &c. The Church stands at the upper part of the Town, towards the West, it is a stately Fabrick, and is divided in the Middle by a Stone wall, and may very well serve two Ministers Preaching at the same time, without the least disturbing of one by the other. It has an high Steeple; King *James* the *4th* got it to be erected into a Collegiat Church by Pope *Alexander* the Sixth.

In this Church *July* 29*th* 1567, *James* the Sixth was crowned, and anointed King by the Bishop of *Orkney*, assisted by two of the Superintendents. The Sermon was made by *John Knox*, The Earl of *Morton* and the Lord *Home* took the Oath for the King, that he should maintain the Religion received, and minister Justice equally to all the Subjects. This King being born in the Castle of *Edinburgh*, on the nineteenth of *June* 1566, was Crown'd, being only 13 Months and ten days old.

Within few paces of the Church-Porch is the entrie to *Cowans* Hospital, a Fine convenient Fabrick built upon the top of the Rock at the West end of the Town; it has a very fine Garden adjoining to it, which has on the South side of it, the Town Wall, from whence and from the House it self, there is a very pleasant Prospect to the Kings Park, as also to the Countrey East, South, and West. This Hospital was founded by a great Summ of Money, left by *John Cowan*, (or *Colbown*) a rich Merchant in *Stirling*, for the supply and maintaining of decay'd Merchants there. The Affairs and Revenues thereof are managed by the Magistrats and Minister of *Stirling*, who have purchas'd severall Lands, which now belong to it, and by vertue of some of these Lands, the Hospital is in the Roll of

the Free-holders of the Shire, and as such; the Masters of the Hospital, *pro tempore*, have a Vote in the Election of a Commissioner to the Parliament.

There is also near the St *Mary-wind-Port*, another Hospital, call'd *Spittals* Hospital, founded by *Robert Spittall*, Taylour to King *James* the fourth, for the relief of decay'd Merchants and Tradesmen. This is also managed by the Magistrats of *Stirling*. The same *Robert Spittal* also built the stone Bridge at *Down*, over the Water of *Teath*.

The High Street of *Stirling* is very broad, especially at the East end where the Cross stands, where they have two weekly Markets for all sorts of provisions, brought thither from the Countrey, upon Wednesdays, and Frydays. On the South side of the Street near the middle of it, is the Trone, and to the South of it, the Tolbooth, where the Town keeps their Courts; as also the Sheriff, Commissary and Justice of Peace Courts; and other publick Meetings of the whole Shire are kept: It hath a stately Steeple on the North end of it with a publick Clock fronting the Street. On the West end of this Street, the Earl of *Mar* has a stately House of hewen stone, of curious Architecture, the Front of it is like a Port entering to a City, and adds much to the beauty of the Town: the Rooms are large, from several of which, the whole large Street may be seen, it standing on the Highest part thereof: from thence also may be seen, the windings of the River of *Forth* towards the East, & a great part of the Countrey that way, affording a pleasant Prospect. The Windings and Turnings of this River being so many, that from the Bridge of *Stirling* to the Town of *Alloway*, it is 24 miles by Water, and but 4 by Land, from whence arose the common Saying, that *The Crucks of* Forth *are worth an Earldom in the North.* This House was built by the Earl of *Marr*, in the Minority of King *James* the sixth. On the second or third Stories of it are stones placed resembling great Guns, because at the time when the House was building, Lord *Claud Hamilton* having Intelligence of the security, wherein the Regent (*Matthew* Earl of *Lennox* and Grandfather to the King) with the Nobility, lived at *Stirling*, and how, as in a time of setled Peace, they did not so much as keep a Watch by night, took Resolution to invade them, and was therein greatly encouraged by Captain *George Bell* (a man born in *Stirling* and one that knew all the Passages and Streets) who made offer to put him and the Company he should bring with him, safely in the Town. This he communicated to the Earl of *Huntly*, *Walter Scot* of *Bacleugh*, and *David Spence* of *Wormeston*, who were all content to joyn in the Enterprise. The second of *September*, *anno* 1571, they went from *Edinburgh* a little before Sunsetting, accompanied with 200 Foot and 500 Horse, to ease the Foot-men, they took all the Horses they could purchase, and came to the Town about the Dawning of the day, *September* 3, and finding all things quiet, they went to the Noble-mens Lodgings, and finding little or no Resistance, save by the Earl of *Morton*, but fire being put to the House he rendered himself to the Laird of *Bacleugh*. The Regent was taken with less adoe, as were the Earls of *Glencairn* and *Eglin-*

ton

ton. The Earl of *Marr* hearing the noiſe, iſſued forth of the Caſtle with 16 Perſons only, and entering the back of this new Lodging, which was not then finiſh'd, played with Muſkets upon the ſtreet, ſo that he forc'd them to quit the ſame. The Towns-men and others upon this taking Courage, gathered together and put the Enemy to flight, purſuing them ſo hotly, as they were conſtrained to quit their Priſoners, and ſome to render themſelves to thoſe they were leading Captive. The Regent who was *Wormeſton*'s Priſoner (for to him he had rendered) being carried a little without the Port, when they ſaw the reſcue coming, was ſhot by Captain *Calder*, and with the ſame bullet, *Wormeſton* (who did what he could to ſave the Regent) was ſtricken dead. The Regent being laid in Bed and his Wound dreſſed, his Bowels being cut, died ſome hours after. There fell at this time on the Regents ſide ſome 24, amongſt whom the moſt eminent were *George Ruthven* Brother to the Lord *Ruthven*, and *Alexander Stuart* of *Garlies*: of the other ſide, as many were ſlain, and divers taken Priſoners, among whom were the two Captains *Bell* and *Calder*, who were executed as Traitors. The Lord *Claud Hamilton* with the Earl of *Huntly* and the reſt eſcaped.

The Earl of *Marr* is ſaid to have kept a very great Port in this Houſe, which occaſioned one of the *Stirling* Merchants, who had been merchandizing on the *Baltick*, to ſay when he came home, that the Earl of *Marr* kept a greater Houſe there, than the King of *Denmark* either did, or could keep. Sure I am, on that part of the Houſe, which looks to the back Court, there is this Inſcription,

ESSPY. SPEIK. FVRTH. AND. SPAIR. NOTHT.
CONSIDDER. VEIL. I. CAIR. NOTHT.

A little further in the *High-Scool* or *Caſtle-wind*, there is an other fine Houſe, of a newer Architecture and Contrivance, with ſeveral Apartments and Gardens; (it was at firſt built by Sir *William Alexander* Principal-ſecretary of ſtate to King *Charles* the firſt, and by him created Earl of *Stirling*, *anno* 1633) it now belongs to the Duke of *Argyle*.

A little from this towards the Caſtle, is the *High-ſchool*, in which there is a principal Maſter, and under him two Doctors or Uſhers, the firſt for teaching the *Rudiments*, *Vocables*, *&c.* and the other for teaching *Engliſh* and *Writing*. Hard by the School there is a large ſpace of Ground called the *Valley*, in which the Scholars recreate themſelves; in it there is a great Fair yearly, *September* 8*th*, wherein are ſold many Horſes, as alſo many young Fillies brought from the *Highlands*. This Fair is call'd alſo the *Riding-fair*, becauſe frequently at it, the Town ride in a great Parade to the end of their Juriſdiction beyond the Bridge: They have alſo another great Fair, on the 22*d* of *October* for Cows, as alſo ſome other Fairs which I need not particularly mention.

There are many other fine Houſes in this Town, which I ſhall ſhall not notice, ſave one which furniſhes me with Particulars worthy the noticeing. *viz.* the Miniſters Manſe. It ſtands near

the Eaſt end of the Church, and looks Eaſtward to the Street called the *Back-row*, wherein the Fleſhers keep their Market. It is three Stories high, in the loweſt whereof, is a Stable, & Coal Houſe: together with a Bake-Houſe, and Brew-houſe, furniſhed with neceſſaries, at the expences of the *Reparation Box.* for in this Town they have a Laudable Cuſtome, not uſed in other places, *viz.* At the Church door on the Lords days, they have two ſeverall Perſons appointed to collect Peoples Charity, the one is allotted for the *Poor*, the other is called the *Reparation*; and out of this Money ſo Collected, the Church, Manſe and Belfrey are repaired: as alſo the Servants belonging to the Church and Bellfrey, with ſeverall other things relating thereto, are ſatisfied and payed. Upon the Eaſt end of this Manſe, ſeverall years ſince, but whether it be defac'd by continuance of time I know not, were plac'd the *Baxters Arms*, viz *three Piels*, and I was told that the Houſe was either built or enlarg'd by one Colonel *Edmonds*, who was a Baxters Son in this Town, and being a young Boy, upon ſome occaſion or other, which I cannot particularly remember, he run away and went over to the Low Countries, and there took on to be a Soldier, where he behav'd himſelf ſo Gallantly, that at length he was advanc'd to be a Colonel; after this being in Company with ſome fellow Officers, a Man came to him, and ſpeaking *Scots*, the Colonel aſked him, what News from *Scotland*, the *Scots-Man* expecting to get ſome large Reward from him, reply'd your Couſin, my Lord ——— is very well, your Couſin Sir *John*——— &c. are all well, with ſeverall ſuch Anſwers, The Colonel then told his fellow Officers, that he knew this Man was a *Scots* Man by his Language, but he was but a baſe Sycophant, and therefore pack'd him out of his preſence, telling his Comerads that he was noways related to thoſe Lords and Gentlemen, he himſelf being the Son of an honeſt Baxter in *Stirling*. I have ſeen a pair of Colours which the Town made uſe of in their publick Rendevouzes, which they ſaid was given or ſent to them by this honeſt Colonel. I was alſo told then, that once when he came back to *Stirling*, the Magiſtrats and others went out to meet and Conduct him to his Lodging, he wou'd not go to any Houſe, but that where his old Father and Mother dwelt in, as alſo that when the Earl of *Marr* invited him either to Dinner, or Supper he refus'd unleſs his Father and Mother came with him, and were plac'd at Table above him.

The Town is govern'd by a Provoſt, and four Bailies, Merchants. Their Town Council conſiſts of one and twentie Perſons. *viz.* The Provoſt and four Bailies, the Dean of Guild, the Theſaurer, ſeven other Merchants; Seven Deacons of Trades. *viz.* the Hammermen, Baxters, Fleſhers, Skinners, Shoe-makers, Weavers and Taylors: out of which ſeven Deacons of Trades, one is choſen Deacon Conveener by the reſt. All theſe one and twentie Members of Council are choſen yearly at *Michaelmas*, and the Dean of Guild is always *Præſes* of the Town Council; which is contrary to the Cuſtom of other Towns, wherein the Provoſt is always Preſident.

The Seal of the Town carries on the one ſide, the Bridge with a Croſs in the middle of it, and Armed men on each ſide of it, with this Inſcription. *Hic*

Hic Armis Bruti, Scoti stant hic cruce tuti.

And on the other side a large strong Castle in a Wood, with this Motto.

Continet hoc in se Nemus et Castrum Strivlingense,

that is,

The Britains *stand by force of Arms*
The Scots are by this Cross preserv'd from Harms
The Castle and the Wood of Stirling *Town.*
Are in the compass of this Seal *set down.*

The mention made here of a Wood, argues the great Antiquity of the Seal, for now there are small, if any remains of the Wood.

The famous Poets, *John Johnston*, and *Arthur Johnston*, have written *Elogies* of the Towns.

That of *John Johnston*'s on *Stirling* is thus.

Regia sublimis celsa despectat ab arce,
Pendula sub biferis mœnia structa jugis.
Regum angustia parens, Regum nutricula natis
Hinc sibi Regifico nomine tota placet.
Hospita sed cuivis, quovis sub nomine, amicus
Sive es, seu non es, hospes an hostis item,
Pro lucro cedit damnum; Discordia tristis
Heu quoties procerum sanguine tinxit humum!
Hoc uno infelix, at felix cætera, nusquam
Letior aut cæli frons, geniusve soli.

ARTHUR JOHNSTONS is thus

Sterlino *quis digna canat? cunabula Reges*
Hic sua securis imposuere jugis,
Aura salutifera est, facit hoc vicinia Cæli,
Nec datur a sævo tutior hoste Locus.
Adspicis hic geminas structas in rupibus Arces;
Tectaque Tarpeii *turribus æqua* Jovis,
Fortha *triumphales hic, dum fugit, excipit arcus,*
Cogitur & curvo subdere colla jugo.
Haud aliter Phrygiis *ludit* Mæander *in oris,*
Sæpe fluit, trepidans sæpe recursat aqua.
Orbe pererrato levis huc vestigia flectens
Advena, miratur Ruris & Urbis opes.
Admiranda quidem sunt hæc, & carmine digna,
Plus tamen hic virtus Martia laudis habet:
Non semel Ausonios Sterlinum *reppulit Enses,*
Limes & Imperii quem bibit, amnis erat.

The *Romans* had a Station here, where some of the *Legio* II abode, and this, 'tis like might have given rise to the Town; as *Roman* Stations have done to many in this Island.

It is thought that *Julius Agricola* first laid a Bridge over the River

ver here, it was for a long time only of Timber, but in later times it was built of Stone.

The Town is well fitted for Trade and Commerce, and is the beſt paſs from the North parts to the South. There are many Salmon taken in the River of *Forth*. The *Town* of *Stirling* is Heritable Bayly of this River, from the *Drip-Gable* above the Bridge, to the Abbacy of *Cambuſkeneth*, Eaſtward from the *Town*, neer to which there is an Haven belonging to the *Town*, whereto Ships of ſmall burden come up.

The Town of *Stirling* kept the Standart for the Jugg, or Pint, Chopin *&c.* for all wet Meaſures within the Kingdome; as the Town of *Linlithgow* kept the ſtandart for Dry Meaſures, *viz.* the Boll, Furlet, Peck *&c.*

This Town had always one Commiſſioner to Repreſent them in the Parliament or Convention of Eſtates; but ſince the *Union* the Burghs of *Innerkeithing*, *Dumfermling*, *Queensferry*, *Culroſs* and *Stirling*, being in conjunction, ſend only one Member to repreſent them in the Britiſh Parliament.

Mr. *Sletzer* in his Theater has proſpects both of the Town and the *Caſtle*.

The Caſtle ſtands at the head of the Town towards the North-Weſt; It hath ſtately buildings in it, raiſed by King *James* the fifth. In it there is a ſpacious and ſtately Hall, which may ſerve for the receiveing, and entertainment of Foreign Ambaſſadors, and other Royal Solemnities. King *James* the Sixth built a fine Commodious Chapel, wherein his eldeſt Son Prince *Henry* was ſolemnly and in great State Baptized, *Auguſt* 1594. by Mr. *David Cuninghame*, Biſhop of *Aberdeen*. The Ambaſſadours from the Queen of *England*, the King of *Denmark*, the Duke of *Brunſwick*, *Megelburgh*, with the Eſtates of the United Provinces, being preſent. *vid. Spotſwood. Page* 406.

The Earl of *Mar* is Hereditarie Governour of the Caſtle, which is furniſhed with Cannon, and other Warlick Proviſions, being one of the chief Magazines of the Kingdom, ſtanding upon a conſiderable part, near the Center thereof. The South part of it ſtands upon a high Rock almoſt Perpendicular, and beneath it is the Royall Park, being very large, and ſurrounded with a good Stone Wall, on the North Eaſt part of which Park, there is an Orchard, and the Veſtiges of a large and ſpacious Garden.

Having thus given a large account of the Town of *Stirling* and Caſtle there, I proceed to give a more full account of this part of the ſhire than what was only given in the General Deſcription. *Pages* 37. & 38.

This Countrey is well watered with the waters of *Kelvin*, *Bony* and *Carron*. And in it are very many Seats of the Nobility and Gentry. I ſhall only mention ſome of the moſt remarkable.

The Town of *Kilſyth* increaſeth in Buildings; ſeverall Inſcriptions were found in the Neighbourhood of it, an account of many of them may be ſeen in the *Inquiries about the* Roman *Walls*. The Viſcount of *Kilſyth*, a Cadet of the Family of the *Livingſtons* Earls of *Linlithgow*, hath two or three Seats here, one above the

Town

Town and another East from it call'd *Collyam Castle*. The Great Marquess of *Montrose*, in the time of the Civil War, on the sixteenth day of *August* 1645. obtained a signal Victory, neer to the Town of *Kilsyth*, where about six thousand of the Covenanters were said to be slain.

In the Parish of *Campsey* are the Seats of Sir *Mungo Stirling* of *Glorat*, Baronet, *John Lennox* of *Wood-head*; *Hugh M'kfarland* of *Kirkton*. *Mungo Stirling* of *Craigbarnet*. *Kincaid* of that Ilk *Kincaid* of *Auchinrae*. *Lindsay* of *Balquhorage*. As also of Mr. *Patrick Bell* of *Anterminne*, a Freeholder.

In the Parish of *Lerbert* is *Torwood-head* the Seat of the Lord *Forresters*: in it also is *Woodsyde* the Seat of Sir *Henry Rollock*, a Free holder. As also the Seat of *Robert Elphinston* of *Quarrel*, a Freeholder, in whose ground is plenty of good Coal. As also the Seat of *Alexander Bruce* of *Kinnard* a Free-holder, who hath also plenty of good Coal in his ground. Sir *William Bruce* of *Stainis* Baronet, has also his Seat in this Parish. In the Parish of *Dunipace* now annext to the Parish of *Lerbert*, are the Seats of Sir *Archibald Primrose* of *Dunipace*, and of *William Stirling* of *Halbertshire*, both Free-holders.

In the Parish of *Bothkennar*, are the Seats of *William Hunter* of *Kirkton* and *Gabriel Ranken* of *Orchard-head*; Freeholders. As also of *William Bruce* of *Newton*, *John Calander* of *Weston*; *John Symson* of *Stone-house* with a fine Orchard of very good Fruit Trees belonging to it. In this parish also Mr. *James Dallas* of St *Martin* has his dwelling house called *North-Newton*.

In the Parish of *Airth* is the House of *Elphinston*, the Seat of the Lord *Elphinston*. This House is well situated, having a large Firr Park as also Coal and Salt Pans belonging to it. In this Parish are the Seats of *William Dundas* now called *William Elphinston* of *Airth*, in right of his Ladie *Elizabeth Elphinston* Heiress to *Richard Elphinston* of *Calder-hall*, who also Married the Heiress: The Ancient Surname of this Familie was *Bruce*. In this Parish also are the Seats of *James* Bruce of *Powfoules*, *John Wright* of *Carsy*; Freeholders: as also the House of *Letham* belonging to the Lord *Forrester*; but *Hugh Wallace* of *Ingleston* hath as much of the Estate as Entitles him to be a Freeholder within this Shire. Here is also the Seat of *Alexander Miln* of *New-milns* hard by *Heggins-nook*, where over against *Kincardin*, the Firth is so very narrow that a Cry may be heard on each side; and near to it is the Haugh of *Airth*.

The Parish of St. *Ninians* being very large and Populous, has in it a great Number of considerable Gentlemens Houses, The Principal are, the Seats of *John Murray* of *Polmais*, a very ancient Family of the Name of *Murray*. *Archibald Seton* of *Touch* a very Ancient Family descended of the Earls of *Winton*: one of this Gentlemans Predecessors, being Married with the *Gordons* of *Huntley*, pretends thereby to have a Title to the Ancient Estate thereof. Sir *Hugh Paterson* of *Bonnock-burn*, Grand-child to Sir *Hugh Peterson* Writter to the Signet, and keeper of the Signet under the Earl of *Moray*, Secretary of State for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, The Estate of *Bonnockburn* was many years since belonging to the Name of

Drummond, and upon that account, the House was call'd *Drummonds Hall*, from them it came to a Gentleman of the Name of *Rollock*, and at last was purchas'd by Sir *Hugh Paterson*; it hath great plenty of good Coal and other Conveniencies, lying little more than two Miles from the Town of *Stirling*. Mr. *Charles Bennet* of *Livielands*, Sheriff Depute, *Robert Rollock* of *Powhouse*, *John Glass* of *Sauchie*. *Archbald Monroe* of *Achinbowie*; There is a Coal-Heugh within a Stones cast of the Gate of this House. *John Nairn* of *Green-yards*. Sir *Thomas Nicolson* of *Balcaskie*, Sir *James Dunbar* of *Mochrum*, and Sir *John Schaw* of *Grennock* Coheirs of the Lands of *Carnock* and *Plean* in this Parish of St. *Ninians*. *John Calander* of *Craig-forth*, lying betwixt the Castle of *Stirling* and the water of *Forth*. All these forenamed, are Free-holders. As also *John Erskine* of *Balgownie* in *Perth shire*, for his Lands called the *Throsk*, in this Parish, towards the Firth of *Forth*; Here is a Potterie, where Earthen Pots, and severall other Leam Vessels are made; *John Wordie* of *Campus-baron*, in this Parish, is also a Freeholder as Laird of *Taylzerton*, in this Parish, purchas'd by him from *Hugh Forsyth* of *Garvel* in the Parish of *Denny*. *Forrester* of *Cookspow* in this Parish, is also a Freeholder, for his Lands of *Carsebennie* in this Parish. Also in this Parish are the Seats of Mr. *Francis Napier* of *Craigannet*, *William Livingston* of Wester *Green-yards*, Mr. *John Wingate* of *Charteris-hall*, Mr. *Robert Murray* of *Wester-livilands*, *John Dick* of *Kirk of the Muir*.

In the Parish of *Gargonnock*, are the Seats of *Henry Cuningham* of *Boquhan*; and *George Moir* of *Leckie*, both of them Freeholders. In this Parish also is a fine Stone House called from the Name of the *Parish* or else the *Parish* from it. It belongs to Sir *James Campbell* of *Ardkinlass*. In this Parish also is *Meiklewood*, belonging to *David Grahame*, and *Red-hall* belonging to one of the Name of *Stirling*.

Chap. 4th

Concerning the East part of the Shire.

THE East part of the Shire, comprehends all the Countrey from South to North, that lyes in a Line East from *Falkirk*, which is sited betwixt the water of *Carron* and the water of *Avon* to its mouth.

I shall begin with the Town of *Falkirk*, a Burgh of Baronie, much embellished with severall Buildings by the first Earl of *Calander* who founded an Hospital there, and built the Town-house: his Nephew who succeeded, added to them a Fountain curiously built: there is a Seat of the Earl in the Town, and a fine Church, in the yard whereof lies the Noble and valiant Sir *John Grahame*, who was killed in a Battel by the *English* near to the Town: he has a Monument with this Inscription,

Mente manuque potens, et Vallæ *fidus* Achates
Conditur hic Gramius, *bello interfectus ab* Anglis.
Vivit post funera Virtus.

And round about it are these following Verses,

Here lyes Sir John *the* Grahame, *both Wight, and Wise*
One of the Chiefs, rescued Scotland *thrice*;
Ane better Knight ne're to the world was lent,
Than was good Grahame, *of Truth and Hardiment.*

He died *July* XXII 1298.

Here is also a Tombe Stone upon Mr *Richard Calender*, who first was Minister of *Cockburns-path*, and thereafter transported to *Falkirk*, where he dy'd. It hath on it thus,

TUMULUS Magistri *Richardi Calender*, qui obiit 29. *Januarij* 1686.

Stirpe Sacerdotum prognatus utrinque, Sacerdos
Hic jacet innocuus, Vir sine fraude sagax;
Quotque dies Mensis Bissextus *continet, annos*
Tot fuit huic divi credita cura gregis:
Sex alibi, hic annos bis denos tresque peregit,
Dum casto usque suas corde fovebat oves.
Solis rite cyclo, quoad ævum, bis repetito,
Nunquam sat flendus, seu reverendus, obit.

In this Parish is *Seabegs*, the Seat of a Gentle-man of the Name of *Brown*. As also *Castle-cary*, the Seat of *Alexander Baillie*, a learned Gentle-man well seen in the Antiquities, and the Genealogies of the Heritors of the Shire, he has several *Roman* Monuments in his Neighbourhood, and can give a good account of them.

To the South of the Town is *Pantaskin*, the Seat of a Gentleman of the Name of *Livingston*, of which there are severall others in this Shire.

The Seat of the *Livingstons* was in Ancient time, at the *Peal* of *Livingston*, till one of that House was Married to a Daughter of *Calander* of that Ilk, to him King *Robert* the *Bruce* gave the Lands and the Barony of *Calander*. His Successor Sir *Alexander Livingston* of *Calander*, was great Counsellor to King *James* the first, and was by him appointed Governour to King *James* the Second, in whose Minority he was Governour of *Scotland*. He or his Heir was first created Lord *Livingston*, and about the year 1603, *Alexander* Lord *Livingston* was by King *James* the Sixth created Earl of *Linlithgow*, and was one of the Commissioners for the *Union*, 1604.

The House of *Calander* is a Noble Seat, with fine Buildings added to the Castle of *Calander*, the Seat of the *Calanders*, the last of which was forfaulted for adhering to *Baliol*. *James Livingston*, second Son to *Alexander* the first Earl of *Linlithgow*, was a Gallant Gentleman, famous for his Atchivements in the Wars of the Low-countries, where he was a Colonel, and afterwards was a Lieutenant General in the Civil Wars, he purchased from his *B*rother, the Estate of *Calander*, and was first created Lord *Almond*, and then Earl of *Calander* in the year 1641; he lived in great Reputation, till he was above eighty years of age, and was renowned for his Hospitality. The Earldoms of *Linlithgow* and *Calander* are now both in the Person of the present Earl, who besides the lands and Commands and Offices he has in the Shire of *Linlithgow*; as Earl of *Calander*, is Heretable Sheriff of *Stirling-shire*, and either in propertie or Superiority has most of the Parishes of *Falkirk*, *Slemanan* and *Moransyde*; he has a Dwelling House at *Falkirk*, his chief Seat is at *Calander*, East of the Town of *Falkirk*:

he has another at *Almond*, formerly called *Hayning* in *Moranſide* Pariſh.

The *Calander* has a large Wood adjacent to it, with Walks cut through it, and Fiſh Ponds near the Houſe, and Gardens, and large Incloſures to the Eaſt and Weſt: a Cadet of the Family has *Weſtquarter*, a pleaſant Seat with much Planting, a little to the eaſt of *Calander*. Near to this are the ſeats of *Kilblayn Glen Halgen Sheilhill Langtoun*. The Country which lyeth to the ſouth though it be much Moore and part of it Moſs, yet it enjoyeth by its riſing ſituation, a wholeſome Air, and very lately died a fewer there, call'd *George Waddel* lived to a great age, of whom more particularly in the next Chapter. There is much Coal in the riſing ground, and tho it be more fit for Paſture, yet it wants not good Corn fields. The South ſide ſlopes gently towards the Water of *Avon*: there are ſeverall Gentlemens Seats there, as *Alridge*, *Dalquharne*, and the *Jaa*'s and to the Eaſt is *Park-hill*, the Seat of a Gentleman of the Name of *Livingſton* where there is a *Copice* Wood. There are alſo the Seats of *Balmitchel*, *Bankhead*, *Bogo*, *Raſhihill*, *Bochaſtle*, *Langrig* and *Glentorie*, *Balmiller*, *Somerhouſe*, *Mildridge*, and there are in this Tract, *Elach-loch*, Loch of *Finlech*, and the *Blackloch*, the Meikle and the leſs; *Blackloch* Seat, *Aryloſs* and *Dykehead*.

In *Moranſide* is *Gilſton*, *Whyteſyde*, *Roch-haugh*, and the Caſtle of *Haining*, now *Almond* houſe, a neat Houſe with a Wood and fine Gardens about it: then *Madiſtoun* and *Cumiſtoun*, and *Gillanderſtant* and *Cronerſland* and *Gillanderſtant*, *Woodſide*, *Cammoor*, and *Bambryich*, and cloſe upon the water of *Avon* is the Nunnery of *Emanuel*, of which before: and a little to the Weſt of it is the Houſe and Bank of *Nuik* the pleaſant Seat of a Gentleman of the Name of *Dalziel*.

Upon the North ſide of the Highway, is the Baronie of *Pomont*, which belongs to the Duke of *Hamilton*, where there are ſeveral Heretors and Feuars holding of his Grace, And upon the Water of *Avon* is *Walkmilton* a Village, *Clerkſtoun*, and *Windyedge* and *Whitſide* the Hill and *Miln-hil* and *Pomont* Miln.

Upon the North-eaſt of this part of the Shire betwixt the Water of *Carron* & *Avon* are ſeveral Seats of the Gentrie, as *Daldaris*, *Donator* the Seat of *Calander*, Cadet of the Antient Family of that Name; & *Carſe* Caſtle the Seat of Sir *Alexander Hope*, where beſides the Tower are fine low Buildings with Gardens and Incloſures; in former times the Seat of *Monteith* of *Cars* an ancient Family of Note, of which there were ſeveral Cadets, as *Randefurde* and *Milnhill*. *Abbots-Grange* the Seat of *Goodhell* Eſquire, *Carſy-Bank* the Seat of Mr. *George Shaw* Advocat *Bercroſts* a fine Houſe with Gardens and Incloſurs, the Seat of a Gentle-man of the Name of *Hamilton*.

This part of the Countrey alſo, much of it in ancient times, hath been covered with the Sea, and oweth its Fertlity to the Slime, and at Earth brought down by the Spates of *Carron* Water, which ſome times carries off large Parcels of Ground, and lays it ſometimes on the one ſide, ſometimes on the other, upon which account the Inhabitants are obliged to make large Dykes, which in few years muſt be altered and placed elſewhere. The Contrey is moiſt, and the Water in the Chanels is ſaltiſh, and therfore it is not ſo healthful as the higher Ground.

Chap. 5th.

Concerning ſome further Obſervables in this Shire.

NEar to the Houſe of *Stannis* ſtands the *Roman* Monument, which by the Vulgar is called *Arthurs-Oven.* It is thought it got that name by King *Edwards* order, when he was abont the demoliſhing of it. Beſide the Portal with the Inſcription which he took down, I perceived ſome Letters within it delete, and upon the North ſide of it within, there is a St. *George*'s Croſs of later Sculpture than the other, in a Shield, as Armes are done. I have given Reaſons to make it appear that it was a Temple, built by the Emperour *Severus* when he made that the Limit of the *Roman* Empire, and beſide the Reſemblance it hath to the *Roman* Temple, the *Pantheon*, my Friend the Reverend Mr. *Woodraw* hath a Piece of a *Patera*, ſuch as was uſed in Sacrifices, that was found near to it. There is in the Common Hall of the College of *Edinburgh*, amongſt the Curioſities collected by Sir *Andrew Balfour*, the Interior part of the Horns of a Bull of a great Bulk, which was digged out of the ground near to this Monument, called *Ædes Termini*; ſo it ſeems there have been ſacrifices there. More anent this Monument may be ſeen in the Inquiries concerning the *Roman* Monuments in this part of *Brittain*: p. 42. *&c.*

I take the Town, the Vulgar calls *Camelon*, over againſt this Temple, on the South ſide thereof, to have been built by the order of the Emperor *Severus* alſo. *Herodian* tells that he was *cupidus nominis Britannici*, which in the old Inſcriptions of him, is one of his Titles, and ſo 'tis like he ordered theſe Monuments to be erected to the Honour of his Name.

At *Dunnipace* are the two Artificial Monuments, called *Duni pacis*, ſaid to have been rais'd upon the *Romans* bounding their Empire thereabout: and North-eaſt from that is the Village of *Larbert*, where there is a large Stone Bridge over *Carron* water, and in the Village is a Church ſaid to be built by Mr. *Robert Bruce* of *Kinaird*, an Eminent Miniſter, in King *James* the Sixths time.

There were two Battels in this Shire, betwixt the *Scots* and *Engliſh*; the firſt in *Falkirk* Moor, where the *Scots* were defeated, and the valiant Sir *John Graham* was killed, *July* XXII. 1298. *Anno* 23. *Edw.* 1. The other, that famous one, at *Bonnockbourn*, where King *Robert Bruce* did obtain the great Victory over the *Engliſh*, on St. *John Baptiſt*'s Day, *July* 24. 1314. *Anno* 8. *Edw.* 2.

The Nobility that are Heritors in this Shire, are the Dukes of *Hamilton, Argile, Montroſe*, & *Roxburgh* (Heritor of the Barony of *Abbotſgrainge*, of old belonging to the Abbot of *Holy-rood-houſe*). The Earls of *Mar, Buchan. Linlithgow* or *Calander, Wigton, Hopton.* Viſcount of *Kilſith.* The Lords *Elphinſton, Napier* & *Forreſter.* The principal Gentle-men are already mentioned in their reſpective Pariſhes; the moſt ancient Names being *Bruce, Murray, Livinſton* and *Elphingſton.*

Not long ſince, there was an Earth-quake which did affect the Lands lying on both the ſides of the Firth: and left ſeveral Chinks viſible in the Ground.

About a quarter of a Mile beneath the Bridge of *Carron*, dividing St. *Ninians* from *Kilſyth*, is *Auchinlillie Lin*, where there is a large Cave, over which the water runs, it may contain an hundred men, and only one can enter in at the Mouth thereof at once, & that hardly without creeping, and one Man may defend the entrie againſt 500.

There happened an od accident in the ground lying betwixt *Kinaird* and *Carnock*, about the year 1636, a Man digging the Moſs there for Peets, went ſo deep that the Water got in betwixt and the Natural Soil below, and the Cruſt of Moſs above it, and in Proceſs of time ſwelled to a Prodigious hight, and thereafter it burſt, and moved eaſtward, and did cover a Gentlemans whole Eſtate, and part of the Lands belonging to *Bruce* of *Kinaird*, *Letham* and ſome other Heritors in the Neighbourhood; ſince, much of that upon the ſides has been recovered, by burning the Moſs in dry Summers, and is made good Arable ground.

George Waddel of *Balwbetſton*, in the pariſh of St. *Laurence* or *Slemanan*, a Vaſſal of the Earl of *Calender*'s, liv'd to the age of about 107 or 109 years, a very ſenſible and underſtanding Man, who died about 5 or ſix years ſince, and a little time before his death, he came on his foot to the Town of *Falkirk*, and return'd, kept his Senſes, and underſtanding till his dying day. This Information was got from his Grandchild *Andrew Waddel*, whoſe Father was the ſaid *George*'s eldeſt Son.

Chap. 6th.

Concerning the Natural Products of the Shire.

IN Ancient times there was a kind of White Bulls which haunted much the Woods of this Shire, they were very fierce, and could not be tamed, but it ſeems few or none of them are found now. Our Hiſtorians fancie they were *Jubati*. *vide* Epiſc. *Leſleum*.

The Moors abound with all ſort of wild-fowl; ſuch as Moor-foul, Black-cock, Plovers and Lapwings. The Waters, both freſh and ſalt, affoord many ſorts of Fiſh. Many of the Gentry get *Salmonds* in their Powes; and *Spirlings* are taken in great quantities, near *Stirling*.

There is much good free-ſtone for Building, in the higher grounds.

And Coal is found in plenty all over the Countrey: there are alſo Salt-Pans, in which Salt is made.

There are many curious Plants growing in the Woods and in the Moors. *Oſmunda regalis* is found in *Hayning*-Wood, and the *Pyrola* in the Moors. Upon the Coaſt, ſeveral Curious Plants grow, of which there is an account in the Deſcription of the Firth of *Forth*.

Near to *Emanuel* ſome curious *Capillaries* are found.

The Carſs grounds, for the beſt Grains, are equal to the fertileſt land any where elſe.

FINIS

600.K.9
5

THE DESCRIPTION OF THE ISLES OF ORKNAY AND ZETLAND.

With the Mapps of them, done from the accurat Observation of the moſt Learned who lived in theſe Iſles.

Publiſhed By S. R. S.[t] M. D.

EDINBURGH
Printed By Mr. *Andrew Symſon* 1711.

PRINTED BY M. ANDREW MILLER, 1811.

EDINBURGH

PRINTED BY S. R. S., M. D.

WITH NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS

FROM THE WORK OF DERMOT

WITH THE MAPS OF THE

SCENERY

OF THE

ISLES

OF THE

DESCRIPTION

OF THE

SCENERY

AND

ORKNEY

A DESCRIPTION OF THE ISLES OF ORKNAY

From the MS. of *Robert Monteith* Laird of *Egliſha & Gairſa*, dated *Kirkwall Sept.* 24 1633.

Pomona extends it ſelf in length from the North North-weſt, to the Eaſt South-Eaſt, twentie four Miles *Scots*, and from North to South, from one to ten Miles in breadth. It contains an Epiſcopal Sea, the chief dwelling *Kirkwall*, wherein is a fair Cathedral Church dedicated to St. *Magnus*, containing a *Proveſtrie*, *viz.* a Proveſt (the Biſhop) a Dean, ſeven beneficed Perſons, and ſeven Prebends.

The Lands of this Iſland hold either of the King as Earl of *Orknay*, or of the Biſhop: or are ſuch *Lands*, as of old were named *ADEL*-lands, now vulgarly call'd *UDAL*-lands, which, by Interpretation, is the old Inheritours Lands, which under the *Norvegians* government, were the Natives.

The Pariſh Chruches in this Iſland are

1. *Kirkwall*. 2. St. *Andrews*. 3. *Deerneſs*. 4. *Holme*. 5. *Orpheir*. 6. *Straine houſe*. 7. *Stromeneſs*. 8. *Sandvick*. 9. *Birſa*. 10 *Harray*. 11. *Evie*. 12. *Rendill*. 13. *Firth*.

Upon the Weſtern Corner of *Pomona*, ſtands the palace of *Birſa*, within a Pariſh of that Name, now belonging to the Kings Majeſtie, a ſumptuous and ſtately dwelling, founded by *Robert*, and finiſhed by *Patrick*, Earls of *Orknay*, anciently it belonged to the Epiſcopal Sea of *Orknay*, the Earls of *Orknay* had it in Feu.

Nota. Robertus *Comes* Orcadiæ, *pater Patricii Comitis, filius ſpurius erat* Jacobi *quinti Regis* Scotorum.

Near to this palace weſtward, there lyes a little Graſſie Iſland, called the Burgh of *Birſa*, about half a Mile in circumference, belonging to the Kings palace. The Ports belonging to this Iſle are marked by an Anchor in the Map.

The Iſland of *Stroma* diſtant from *Caithneſs* two Miles, partly belonging to *George* St.*clare* Earl of *Caithneſs* and Lord *Berredail*, and partly to the Biſhop of *Orknay*.

South from *Pomona* lyeth the Iſle of *South Ranalſa*, ſix Miles in length, and betwixt four and five in breadth, with two little Iſles or Holms, called *Pictland Skerries*, this Iſle of *South-Ranalſa* contains two Parochial Churches, *Viz.* St. *Peter*'s, and St. *Mary*'s.

Betwixt *Pomona* and South *Ranalſa* lye the Iſles of *Burra* and *Lame-holm*, with two little Iſles called *Glamholm* and , good for Paſturage: in *Burra* is one pariſh Church.

In

In the midſt of *Pictland* Firth lye the Iſles of *Suina* and *Flotta*. *Suina* is about one Mile in length, and *Flotta* two Miles and a half. *Flotta* hath one Pariſh Church, theſe two Iſles belong in Heritage to *William Steuart* of *Mains*, brother to *Alexander* Earl of *Galloway*. To *Flotta* belong two litle Iſles for paſturage, uninhabited, called *Suina* and the Calf of *Flotta*.

North from *Flotta* lyes a little Iſle called *Fary*, almoſt two Miles in length, it holds of the Biſhop, and in heritage belongs to the Laird of *Hacro*, and to it belongs a little Graſſie Iſle called *Ryſa*.

North from *Fary* lyeth a little Iſle called *Cava*, not much above a Mile in circumference, the inheritance of *Robert Hacro*, it held formerly of the *Friars* of *Innerneſs*, and now of the King, by vertue of the Act of Annexation.

North from *Cava*, lyes the Iſle of *Graneſay*, betwixt *Hoia* to the Weſt, and *Pomona* to the Eaſt and North, making a good paſſage to the Weſt Sea: it contains a pariſh Church.

Weſt of all the former little Iſles, lyeth the *Iſle* of *Hoy* and *Walles*, twelve Miles in length, and three in breadth, lying from South to North, yeilding the higheſt hills that are in all the *Orcades*: in this Iſle, are Hares and Conies: in ſome places it is covered with little ſhrubs, and *Buſhes* of Elder, Saugh and Birks, it contains two *Pariſh* Churches.

Weſt South-weſt from *Hoy* and *Walles*, about fourtie Miles, lye two great high Rocks, each diſtant from other about ſix Miles, called *Souliſkerrie* and the *Clett*, uninhabited, yeilding no commodity to the neighbouring inhabitants, but *Skarts* and *Solane Gees*: theſe two are reckoned to be of the *Orcades*.

North and Weſt from *Kirkwall*, lyes a little Iſle called *Damſa*, about half a Mile in circumference, anciently a *Nunnerye* was here fited, it holes of the *Arch-dean* of *Orknay*, and a little from that lyes an Iſle called the Holm of *Grimbuſter*, and north from both, there lyes a little Rockie Island called the Holm of *Randell*.

Shapinſay is an Iſle of ſixteen Miles in length, and two Miles and an half in Breadth, it contains a Pariſh Church: this Iſle wholly belongs to the Epiſcopal Sea of *Orknay*: there belong to it two little Graſſie Iſles fit for paſturage, lying betwixt it and *Pomona*, called *Elger-holme* and *Theins-holm*: upon the Weſt of *Shapinſay*, there lyes a Graſſie Iſle called *Graſs-holm*, about half a Mile in circumference, diſtant from *Shapinſay* about three quarters of a Mile.

Direct Eaſt from *Pomona* lyes the Iſle of *Coupmanſha* (or the Merchants Iſle) about a Mile in Circumference, belonging to the King as Earl of *Orknay*: and from it towards the North, lyes a great high Rock, able to Graſs twentie Shrep, called the Horſe of *Coupmanſha*.

North North-eaſt from *Coupmanſha*, about twelve Miles, lyes the Iſle of *Stronſay*, about ſix Miles in length, and not above three in breadth, containing three Parochial Churches; it holds of the King as Earl of *Orknay*, containing three great Roads, and Harbours for Ships, turpaſſing all the other Iſles of the *Orcades* in Traffick.

South from *Stronſay*, betwixt it and *Coupinſay* Sound, ſix Miles diſtant on either ſide, lys an Iſle uninhabited, near three Miles in circumference, called *Ouſkerry*, it is the heritage of *Laurence St. clare*

who

who holds it feu of the King, for the yearly dutie of three *Barrels* of Train Oil.

North from *Stronſay*, lyes a little Iſle called *Papa Stronſay*, near a Mile and a half in circumference, it holds of the King, and is the heritage of *James Scholy*, it makes a ſafe Road for the Fiſhermen to ly in betwixt it and *Stronſay*: and North and Weſt from it, lye three little Graſs Iſles uninhabited, belonging to *Stronſay*, called *Mickle Linga*, *little Linga*, and *Sigilholm*, all three hold of the King.

North and North-Eaſt from *Stronſay* lyes the Iſland of *Sanda*, fourteen Miles in length, and betwixt three and four in Breadth, containing three Parochial Churches, it holds of the King, and is very fertile in Barley and Oats, well inhabited, and defective in nothing, for the maintenance of mans life, but only of Fewell, which the inhabitants are forced to tranſport from the adjacent Iſles. The Coaſt of this, and alongſt the Iſle, is Low and Sandie, intermingled with dangerous Rocks, very dangerous, and unſafe for Ships, the whole Iſle affording but one little Harbour, and that not good, lying to the South: about the middle of the Iſle called *Hall houſe*, and at the mouth of the Harbour, lyes a little Iſle called the Holm of *Euſneſs*, and from it weſtward betwixt *Sanda* and *Stronſay*, lye the three little Graſs Iſles, belonging to the King, betwixt which there is no paſſage for Ships, but every one of them ſo interlaced in other with Rocks, from the North to the South, that there is no paſſage, for Ships: they are called the Holms of *Spurneſs*.

North and by Eaſt from *Sanda*, about four Miles, lyes the Iſle of *North-Ronaldſay*, about five Miles in circumference, affording no Harbour for Shipping, in reſpect of the ſtrong and mighty currents which inviron it: It is the Heritage of Mr. *Robert Henderſon*, who holds it feu of the Kings Majeſtie. It contains one Pariſh Church, the Soil in quality much reſembling that of *Sanda*. About half a Mile from *North-Ronaldſay*, there lyes a very dangerous Rock called *Selkskerry*, and this is the moſt Northern of all the Orcades Iſles.

About four Miles from *Sanda*, weſtward lyes the Isle *Eda*, ſeven Miles in length, and three in breadth, it belongs in heritage to *James Stewart* Earl of *Carrick*, who holds it feu of the King: it has in it a Pariſh Church, and betwixt it & *Sanda*, lyes a little Graſs Iſle, about three quarters of a Mile in circumference, called the *Calf* of *Eda*, uninhabited; and betwixt them there is a reaſonable good Road for Ships called *Calfs-ſound*, at which Road, the Earl of *Carrick* has newly erected a Salt work. And ſouth from *Eda* to *Shapinſay*, there lye two little Graſs Iſles called *Green holms* belonging to *Eda*.

Weſt from *Eda*, there lyes a litle Iſle called *Fara*, and to it a Graſs Iſle, called the Holm of *Fara*, and eaſt from it, a little Iſle named the *Read holm*, and betwixt *Eaa* and *Fara*, there is a good Road for Ships, coming from, or going to *Shetland*.

Weſt and by North from *Fara* lye the Isles of *Veſtra*, and *Papa veſtra*: *Veſtra* contains ſeven Miles in length, and about three or four in breadth, it contains two Pariſh Churches, and now belongs to the Kings Majeſtie, it belonged to Sir *Michael Balfour* of *Monquhanny*, from whom Sir *John Arnot* did purchaſs it, and the King from him, it has a fair Caſtle, called *Noltland*, and is very fertile

in Corns, Beſtial and Wild-fowl, but eſpecially in Conies: there is only one Harbour in all the Iſle for Ships, which is adjoyning to the Caſtle, but it is very ſhallow: to this Iſle of *Veſtra* belong three Graſs Iſles, lying from it South and by East, *Viz.* two of them called *Ruſk-holm* and *Vrathholm*, and the third lyes North-eaſt from *Veſtra*, betwixt it and *Papa Veſtra*, called the Holm of *Acerneſs*.

East and by north from *Veſtra*, lyeth the Iſle called *Papa Veſtra*, fertile in Corns, and Beſtial, without fire, about 7 Miles in circumference, with a little Graſs Iſle, belonging to it, called the Holm of *Papa*, lying to the East, which makes a good Road for Ships, which go further a Fishing, but very ſhallow: it contains a Pariſh Church and belongs to the King. South & Weſt from *Veſtra*, about nine or ten Miles, lye the Iſles of *Rouſay*, *Egliſhay*, *Vyre*, *Gairſa*, and *Anhallow*.

Rouſay contains five Miles in length, and four in breadth, a high Mountanous Iſle, about fourteen Miles in Circumference, it contains one Pariſh Church, and belongs to the King, and is poſſeſſed by ſome Gentlemen in Tenendrie, with a Graſs Iſle belonging to it, called the Holm of *Skockneſs*: it is better for Paſturage, than Corns, abounding with Peets for fewell.

Egliſhay is an Iſle of three or four Miles in circumference, it is the heritage of *Robert Monteith*, who holds it of the King, and it lyes East from *Rouſay*, about a Mile and a half, betwixt which and it, there is a good Road for Ships to the Weſtward, to which Road many *Engliſh* Ships repair in their going and coming from *Iceland*: It contains a Pariſh Church called St. *Magnus* Church, wherein, they ſay, this Saint lyes interred: North from this Iſle, there lyes a little Graſs Iſle, belonging to it, named *Ridholme*.

Vyre is a little Isle, of a Mile and a half in circumference, in length and breadth not much more than half a Mile, it belongs to the King, and has no Pariſh Church in it, but is annexed to that of *Egliſhay*.

Gairſa lyes from *Vyre* South, being a little Iſle of three Miles in circumference, having in it no Pariſh Church, but is annexed to that of *Randell* in *Pomona*. To *Gairſa* belong two little Graſs Isles, called *Meikle-holm*, lying to the North, and *Little-holm*, lying to the South: it holds of the King, and belongs to *Robert Monteith* Heritor thereof: it contains a reaſonable good Road for Ships, towards the East end of the Isle.

Anhallow is a little Isle lying betwixt *Pomona* to the South, and *Rouſay* to the North, it lyes Weſt and by North from *Gairſa*, and Weſt and South from *Vyre*, four or five Miles diſtant from either of the two, being about a Mile in circumference: it held anciently of the Biſhop, but now of *Adam Banantine* of *Stainhouſe*. The Laird of *Hacro* is Heritour. betwixt this Isle and *Pomona* there lys a paſſage for Ships to paſs from East to Weſt, but near the Land ſomething dangerous. The Roads and Ports of theſe Iſles are marked in the Map by Anchors. This may ſuffice for underſtanding the Map of theſe Iſles ſubjoined. Theſe who would have a compleat Deſcription and Hiſtorie of them, may find it in the Account of them publiſhed by *Mr. James Wallace* Parſon of *Kirkwall*, and much Inlarged by his Son, M. D. in the Edition of it at *London* 1700.

FINIS.

The Map of SCHETLAND

NORTH MAVING
North Roe
Hildswick
Ollaberi
Fule or Thule
North Delting
South Delting
Walls and Sandsts
Easting
Sandsting
Whittnes and Weis Daill
NESTING
TING
WEL
Scallowayk
GULBERWICK
Bressay
Noss
Burra
Bolla
Lunasting
Whalsay
DUNROSNESS
Cunningsburgh
Sandwick
Skerries
Mousa
the Fairy le
YELL
North Yell
Mid Yell
South Yell
UNST
Wick
Ballyster
Haffsurick
Tresta
FETLER
N
W
E
S

To the Honourable
Mr ROBERT DOWGLASs
This Map is Dedicated by
SIR ROBERT SIBBALD
M D

Rot. Miln Sculp.

THE

DESCRIPTION

Of the ISLES of

SHETLAND

IN Deſcribing theſe Iſles, I ſhall firſt give a general account of what is common to them, and thereafter a particular Deſcription of the moſt remarkable of them, and of what is obſerveable in them.

They have ſeveral Names beſide the common Deſignation of *Shetland*; by ſome they are named *Zetland*, and by others *Hetland*, and *Shethland*; ſome Seamen give them the Name of *Thylinſel*: the *Norvegians* call them *Tealteland*; and the people are called by them and the *Danes*, *Tealtines*: and their ſpeech, *Tealta mole*. Some call them *Tetlande*, and in the old Language of the Natives, they are named *Tealtaland*; as to the Latitude of them, the South end of them lyes under the 60 Degree, and the North end under the 61 Degree: and they lye under the 24 Degree of Longitude.

The length of them is from South to the North, *Viz.* from *Soundburgh* or *Fitfill*-head Southward, to the *Skae* of *Unſt* northward, Sixtie miles: the Breadth of them runs Eaſt and Weſt, Sixteen or Eighteen Miles, where they are broadeſt, *Viz.* from *Breſſay* Eaſtward to *Wals* Weſtward; and where it is moſt narrow, which is at *Quarfdale*, it is but one Mile broad.

About the *Æſtival Solſtice*, there is no Darkneſs, to ſpeak of, here; yea for a Moneth before it, and after it, (if the Horizon be clear) all the night time, one can read a Letter. Captain *Smith* in his *6th* Book of *Englands* Improvement, page 253; in his account of *Shetland*, ſayeth there is no night in the North of *Shetland*, part of the year, *Viz*: *June* and *July*; in an Iſland North of *Unſt*, not Inhabited then, but Stockt with wild Cows and Conies, he with his Birding piece killed ten couple of Conies in one night, ſhooting from a little before Sun Set, to Sun riſing, and it was as light as a cloudie Winter day:

Theſe Iſles of *Shetland* for the moſt part are High Rocks upon the

Shore, and very Mountainous up in the Land; the Mountains are moſt of them covered with Moſs and Heather: in the Valleys, eſpecially towards the Coaſt, they have Corns and Meadows: the Inland moſt of it conſiſts of Mountains, Moors or Heaths, and Mariſhes and Pools: the Mountains afford a Graſs good for Cattel, the Inhabitants call *Lubba*: to the Country is moſt of it more fit for Paſturage of Cattel, than for Corns, of which they have not ſo much as ſerveth to maintain them, but muſt be ſupplied from the *Orknay* Iſles, and the Continent of *Scotland*.

There is ſtore of Peets, and Turfs for Fewel in all theſe Iſles.

Theſe Iſles are well accommodated with excellent Roads and Bayes, and Long inlets of the Sea, which they call, in their Tongue, *Voes*, which are commodious and ſecure for all ſorts of Shipping, and upon that account are much frequented by our own Ships, and thoſe which belong to Foreigners, in their Voyages to both the *Indies*, for which reaſon the Natives and Indwellers have moſt gain from their Supplying the Ships with their Product, eſpecially their Fiſhes they take, and their Cows, and the groff Manufactures they make in this Country: the grounds of their Inlets are clean, naturally inclining to a Sandie Clay, and the water in them is very deep: there are no dry *Harbours* here, yet in ſeveral places, Ships can be ſafely brought a ground and Bett.

The Air in theſe Iſles is moſt wholſome, being well purged by great winds. The country is found to be colder in Summer, but Hotter in winter, than in other places of this Kingdom. The forecited Captain *Smith* tell's us, he did not remember any Froſt, or Snow in *Shetland*, which when it fall's out doth not laſt any conſiderable time: for what *Minucius* ſayes of *Britaine*, holdeth more here, *Ambientis maris vapore tepeſcit*; the vapour of the Sea tempers the Air.

The winds are ſo Boyſterous, that they will lift Boats from the plain ground, and break them in pieces. And Captain *Smith* obſerveth, that in the Winter, they blow ſo violent, that no ſhip dare look on the north coaſt in the winter quarter; ſo the people in theſe Iſles, have little commerce with other Nations in winter. He himſelf by the violence of the wind was blowen down flat to the ground, and was forced to creep on his Hands and Knees to the next wall, and going by the wall, got into a houſe: he ſayeth ſometimes theſe winds laſt half a day, and more.

There are only two towns or Burghs in all theſe Iſles, *viz. Scallawey*, formerly the chief Town, and the ſeat of the Gorvernour, and of the *Preſbytry*. But now not ſo much frequented, tho pleaſantly ſituated in a fertile place of the Country, with Corn, graſs and Meadows about it, yet ſcarce has a hundred Soules in it, there not being much trade there.

The other Town which is moſt frequented for Trade, is *Lerwick*, lying South and North upon the ſide of the Sound over againſt the Iſle of *Breſſey*, it is now become the principal Town in the Country; it is more then half a mile in length, and within theſe few years hath ariſed to conſiſt of between 200. and 300 families; becauſe of the many ſhips, which yearly, frequent *Braſſa Sound*

Sound, which draw's from the Continent, and the Isles. Merchants and Tradesmen to come and dwell in it, being neither so pleasantly Situated, nor in so fertile a Country, as that of *Scallawey*.

The houses in *Schetland* are all built of rough unhewn stone, the common thatching of them is a sort of Divet (they call there Flais) and straw and Summons above the same, which is renewed each year by the owners about Allhollow-tide. Some Houses are covered with Dales, and very few houses are covered with Slates.

The Country is divided into the mainland, and the Isles.

The Author of the large description of these Isles in *Bleau's Atlas*, says there are 46 Isles properly so called, fortie Holms, and 30 Skerries or bare rocks.

Of the Isles and Holms 26 are said to be inhabited, and the others are imployed for feeding Bestial.

Beside the mainland Isle, the most considerable are these Isles, *viz Unst*, *Via*, *Yell*, *Haskersu*, *Phetlar* or *Phedoroy*, *Papa-Stour*, *Foula*, *Havra*, *Burgh*, St. *Tronons* isle, *Mousa*, *Bressa*, *Noss*, *Linga*, *Melde*, *Whalsoy* Skerries, *Ura*, *Burra Balta*, *Honega*, *Mekla*, St. *Ninians* isle, three *Skeen* islands, *Chuesa*, *Nostanda*, *Ru*, lesser and greater *Papa*, *Vonneda*, and as many Holms are scattered amongst them.

These isles from the west look toward *Norraway*, the nearest continent of Europe, to them, from whence undoubtedly they had their first inhabitants.

Most of the arable ground in these isles is incloſed with dykes, and the manured ground produceth only Oats and Bear.

There are few trees, to be seen in them, tho there have been woods of old, for great roots of trees, and some Trunks of Trees are found in several places, two or three Cubits under ground, far from the Sea, there are still in some places some few Trees and Shrubs, but the Trees seldome exceed the hight of two or three Fathoms.

Their meadow ground is good and cut at Lammas, yeelds abundance of good Hay. There are no Rivers in this Conntry, it being so narrow and interfected with inlets of the Sea, there are only Lochs and Pools, and Bourns, and Rivolets, running from them.

The Rousts and high tidegates of the Sea about the Promontories and the Isles, make the weather often rough. and with the labour and toil and gross food of the inhabitants, hardneth their bodys, so that fourscore of years is reckoned no great age amongst the Commons, and many of them live till they be fivescore, sixscore, and some sevenscore years of age. In the parish of *Tingwall* in *Heylester*, the possessor lived to be an hundred and fourty Christmasses at his own Boord.

The women generaly are well favoured, and vertuous and frugal: many of the common men are much given to tipling, yet some live to a great age without tasting wine or Ale or beer: contenting themselves with water, milk, and their Drink made of it, they call *Blende*.

Young and old men and women are mueh given here to the Snuffing and Smoaking of Tobacco.

The preſent inhabitants conſiſt of the Clergie and the laity: the laicks of the Gentry and the Commons.

The Gentry in manners, cuſtomes and Faſhions agree much with the Gentrie of the Mainland of *Scotland*, from whence they came: they are moſt of them well-bred, and inclined to Hoſpitality.

The Commons are either the old Natives for immemorial Poſſeſon, or ſuch as not long ſince came hither from *Scotland*.

The Natives are known from the Incommers by their want of ſurnames, having only Patronymic Names. Many of them, are deſcended from the *Norvegians*, and ſpeak a *Norſe* Tongue, corrupted, (they call *Norn*) amongſt themſelves, which is now much worn out. The Inclination of many of theſe of *Norvegian* Extract is baſe and Servile, Subtile and falſe, and Paraſitick; they are wiſe to deceive, and if they be not reſtrained by ſevere Lawes, they are much given to Theft. They are, generally very Sharp, and conſequently doeile, and becauſe of their Commerce with the *Hollanders*, they promptly ſpeak Low Dutch.

They are leſs given to Venerie and Quarrells, and more Sober than ſome of the other Inhabitants of a *Britiſh* Extract, and they are richer. Divers of them are *Udalers*, that is Proprietaries of the Land (manured by them) by immemorial Poſſeſſion, ſeverals of theſe are men of Subſtance. and can promptly ſpeak the *Scots* Tongue. Here Hoſpitality is obſerved not only by the Gentry, but alſo by the Common Farmers of Land.

The Incommers (whoſe reſidence in theſe Iſles is not above a few Centuries of years) are very politick, by reaſon of their frequent Converſe with Strangers, which reſort hither from all parts of Chriſtendom, they are Sagacious and Subtile, and readie to take advantage of theſe they have buſineſs with, and are proud and ſtubborn, if ſoftly treated: but if they be roughly handled, they are flexible: they are many of them great Drinkers and given to Venerie, and are Quarelſome, and theſe ſpeak the *Scots* Language as well as the *Norſe*.

The Clergie are Learned, and painfull and diligent: moſt of them have three Churches, at conſiderable Diſtances.

The Gentry are Civil and much given to Hoſpitality, eſpecially towards Strangers, they are well furniſhed with all neceſſaries for the Conveniencie and pleaſure of Life; and are well bred: Some of them apply to Navigation, and in *Hollands* Veſſels travell to both the *Indies*, to *Guinea* and to *Greenland*, and often to *France*, *Italy* and *Spain*, and breed their Sons in ſuch parts of the Mathematicks, as are ſubſervient to Navigation.

And thus my worthie friend *John Bruce* of *Simbiſter* was bred himſelf, and educateth his Son ſo, after he had accompliſhed himſelf with travelling through the Countries abovementioned, he did apply himſelf to ſurvey all the Coaſt of theſe Iſles of *Shetland* and has made a Large Map of all the *Voes*, *i. e.* Bays and Sounds and the entries to them, and has marked the meaths in them, and ſhowen where dangers are and how they are to be evited, and is reſolved to ſoon as he goes home, to take a more exact Survey of all again, and to miſs no Bank, Rock nor Shallow: which

when

when he has done, and given the laſt ſtroke and finiſhing to his Map, will make the Navigation in theſe Iſles ſecure, which will much contribute to the Advancing of Trade and promoting of the Fiſherie in theſe Iſles and their Neighbourhood: from which our Neighbours in times of Peace, had vaſt advantage, by the great Fleets they ſent thither yearly: and likewiſe this Map will be moſt uſefull to our Fleets, and to theſe of our Allies, who paſs that way to the *Indies* and other Countries, when the Paſſages towards the South are not ſo clear and ſafe.

The greateſt part of the food of the Commons in the Summer time, is milk and Fiſh.

They milk thrice a day, churn once a day, and make very good Butter and Cheeſe: ſome of them drink neither Ale nor any ſtrong Liquors, but their Drink they make of Milk and Water, they call Bland: or water alone, and theſe often live to ſix or ſeven-ſcore of years.

Their Fiſh afford not only food, but matter of Trade to them, by cureing them, and the Oyle they make of the Livers of them: theſe bring to them Money, and all neceſſaries in time of Peace: the Fiſhes they take for their own uſe, ſome of them they eat freſh, ſome they hang in Skees till they be foure, and theſe they call Blowen Fiſhes.

Such as they deſign for Merchant Ware, ſome they Salt, and ſome they hang Freſh in Skees, till they be perfectly dry, and they call thoſe Stock Fiſhes, whereof they have great plenty.

In the Winter time they feed ſtrongly upon Fleſhes, for the Country affords many Cows; Sheep and Swine, and plenty of Fowles, eſpecially Sea Fowls and freſh water Fowls. The Country affords but little Corn, and much of that often ſhaken by the Violent Winds, or ſpoiled with the Sea water blowen in upon it, ſo that they muſt be ſupplied from *Orkney*, and the Continent of *Scotland*.

There are but few Milns here, ſave hand Mithes called Quairns, there is no ſhelling of Victuall: their Hooks, or Sickles have no teeth, their Sithes are not a ſpan long, their Plough ſocks and Culters ſlender and little; and their labouring is by four Oxen, all going in broad band, with a man going before them Backward, and the Plowman holding his plough by his ſide; there are no Walke Milns here, that is done either by their hands and feet, or by the Sea, called *Tuvacuthoes*, Thus in a place betwixt a Rock and the land, through which the Sea Ebbeth and floweth, they faſten a Web of Cloth, the one end upon the Rock, and the other upon the Land, and the Sea by its motion to and fro Walkes the Cloth very thick; which cloth they call Yelt or Wadmeal.

The People here are generally Loyal, and without Diſſatisfaction, as to matters of Goverment, in Church or State: they are ſtout and Ventorious, going to Sea in ſmall Boats with two Rowers.

There are no Caſtles nor Forts here ſave one Caſtle at *Scalloway*, built by *Patrick* Earl of *Orkney anno* 1600, now become ruinous: this is the place of Meetings of all Courts, Eccleſiaſtical and Civil: there was a Fort at *Lerwick*, built by King *Charles* the ſeconds Order, *October* 1665, and burnt, with the Town of *Lerwick*, by the *Hollanders August* 13th 1673.

Theſe two *T*owns ſubſiſt by Trade, eſpecially *Lerwick* which is now increaſed to a great Bulk by Strangers comming there in time of Peace, and by the Induſtrie of the People. For the better preventing of hazard from an enemy, they uſe to have upon the top of their higheſt Hills, their Ward or Wardhill, which is a heap of Turfs and Peets, placed on the top of the Hill, which being fired gives Advertiſement in a ſhort time, to the Country about: the Ward Hills are ſo ordered throughout all the Country, that the Wardhill is always in ſight of its adjacent Ward, which reſorteth to the place where the fire is ſeen, and to this day, there is a ſtanding Law, that there be not wanting Fire and Fewell, at any time, at theſe places, which they light, upon the approach of Ships, they apprehend may be Enemies.

All their *M*eaſures are by Weight for dry Wares. *Viz.* by Lifh. pounds, and *M*arks; the firſt being 24 pound weight, the other, one pound. Their *M*ony is for the moſt part *Hollands* and Dutch *M*ony.

The Drink they uſe ordinarly in many places, is *Blend*, which is made of *M*ilk after the Butter is taken out of it.

The Women in *Schetland* are generally Fertile. A Gentleman that ſtayed ſome time there, told me he ſpake with a married couple, none of them above 50 years of Age; both the *M*an and the Woman were of a thin and lean habit of Body, who told him themſelves (and their Neighbours confirmed it) that they had in *M*arriage procreat betwixt them two, 33 Children, moſt of them Baptiſed, and many of them were Living, and were Twins.

What *Solinus* Polyhiſtor Cap. 22. obſerved of our Iſlanders, their Bartering of goods, *Dant res & accipiunt, mutationibus neceſſarie potius quam pretiis parant*, is to this day much in uſe with the Inhabitants of *Shetland* and *Orknay*, and is a proof of their Antiquity.

There are in moſt of the Pariſhes *Picts Houſes*, as they call them, they are ſome of them of a Pyramidal Form, or like a round Dovecote, broad below & drawing narrower to the top, the moſt remarkable of thoſe is one in the Iſland of *Muſa*: there are in ſome of them diverſe Cells, Vaulted above, and they have a Winding ſtair within them, that goeth up to the Top; many of them are built cloſs by the Sea, ſome of them upon the Tops of Hills: ſome think they were Beacons, and had in the Night Fire upon the tops of them: Some think they were Watch Towrs, ſome make them places of refuge, when they feared the approach of an Enemie: they call them Broughs.

In the Iſle of *Papa*, belonging to *Waes*, there is an high Rock, called *Frowa Stack*, that is, the *M*aiden Rock, divided from the Land by a narrow Firth, upon the Top of which the Tradition is, that a certain *Norwey* Gentlewoman, (in the time the *Norvegians* were *M*aſters of theſe Iſles) having vowed perpetual Virginity, to preſerve her ſelf from the tempting Solicitations of Suiters, built a ſtrong Tower, to which their was no aſcent, but by the help of Ropes, how it came to paſs is unknown, ſhe became with Child, and thereupon the Tower was demoliſhed, the Rubbiſh and Veſtiges of it are yet to be ſeen.

Nec incluſam Danaen *turris ahenea*
Robuſtaque fores, munierant ſatis.

There

There are many Obeliſks, that is, high Stones ſtanding upon their end, in this Country, which are ſaid to be Monuments of ſome Remarkable Accident: there is one of the chief of them in the mid-way betwixt the Town of *Scalloway*, and the Kirk of *Tingwall*.

In the Iſle of *Fula*, upon the top of the Hill called *Loriſield*, there is a Hole which hath been tried with two Barrel of Lines, and yet it is ſaid they could find no Botom to it. In the ſame Iſle, in a *V*ault call'd *Garp* Tomb, their was found not many years ago, the Thigh Bone of a Man of that length, that it reached from any tall mans Foot to his Groine.

About the whole Coaſt here, there is a ſtrong Current of Tide-gate upon the Eaſt and Weſt ſides of the Country: a South South-eaſt Moon maketh high water: only at *Sounborough head*, a South or a South and by Eaſt Moon, maketh high water.

The Ebbings and flowings here are *V*arious and uncertain, becauſe of the many Iſles and Promontories round about the Country: It is Reported that the Sea at the Neſs, floweth nine Hours, and Ebbeth three, but by weſt the Parith of *Northmaven*, the Seamen report that it floweth Northward, and Ebbeth Southward, and ſome report that at the North of *Schetland* both Ebb and flood go one way.

There are many Lakes in the Mainland and Iſles, ſtored with Eels and Common ſpeckled Trouts, ſome of which are very big, of the colour and taſte of Salmon.

There are no Venemous beaſts found in *Shetland*; no Aſks, no Adders, no Frogs, no Snails, no Rats, if theſe be brought there by Ships, they will not live over a year or two.

The Horſes are moſt of them of a very ſmall Size, not exceeding nine hand breadth high; an Horſe of twelve hand-breadth hight (which is but even rare here) is eſteemed a very tall Horſe, the leaſt of the Horſes here are ſharp and full of Metle above belief, they will carrie a Man and a Woman twenty miles a day, and will live till they be 30 or 40 years old, though they never are put in a Stable Summer or Winter, and are not allowed Shoes or Provender, but ſhift for themſelves in the open Fields.

Some of the Gentrie here have pretty big Horſes for their own Saddle, which they bring from *Cathneſs* or *Orknay*: they tell a Storie of an Horſe at *Lunnay*, that lived till he was an hundred years old.

The little Horſes called Shalties go ſoftlie a natural pace, and are ſure footed in Ragged and Steep places, they are litle bigger than Aſſes, and are very durable.

Both Oxen and Cows here are of a conſiderable Size, they are indeed leſſer, than theſe of *England*, but greater than theſe of *Orknay*, or in ſome of the Northmoſt places of *Scotland*.

The Sheep are allowed no Cotes, and for the moſt part are wild and of Sundry Colours, they are fleeced and not Shorn: their Wool is rough, it is pulled off about Midſummer, many of the Sheep are unhorned, they are generally black and ſpeckled, they bring forth here ordinarly two or three at a time, the Wild ones are taken with Dogs, taught for the purpoſe, they call them had *D*ogs.

The Swine or Hogs, are of a midle Size, and for the moſt part feed upon the Mountains.

There are many Conies in theſe Iſles, of a light brown Colour, which feed in Holmes, and upon Graſſie Links, ſome maliciouſly brought Weaſels here, which deſtroy many of them.

There are no Hares in theſe Iſles.

There are no Foxes.

There are abundance of Selches and Otters.

Beſides plentie of Tame Fowle, there are ſtore of other Fowle; as Doves, Whapes, Plivers, Teal, and Ducks, and Geeſe of divers ſorts: there is a great reſort of Sea Fowls of all ſorts to theſe Iſles, they neſt in the Rocks upon the Shore, ſome take them with Grins ſlipped over their heads, while they are ſleeping,

There are no Partridges nor Moor Fowl here.

Hawks have their Neſts in Sundry places; as in *Foula*, *Northmaven-Neſs*, *Fair Iſle*; and the Kings Falconer when he comes here to Herry their Neſts, he hath a Hen payed him out of each houſe here as it is in *Orkney*.

There are many Ravenous Fowls here, as Eagls, Ravens, and Crows. In old time they did ſo increaſe and multiply here, that the *Fowde* (whoſe Office was ſuch as that of the Sheriff now) made an Act, that whoſoever at the head Court, brought in an Eagls-head, ſhould have a Merk from each having Sheep in that Paſture: whoever brought in a Ravens-head, ſhould have an half Merk, and who brought in a Crows head, ſhould have fortie penies *Scots*.

In old time, the Sea about this Coaſt was well ſtored, with all common ſort of *Fiſhes*, as Mackrells, Herrings, Ling, Cods, Haddocks, Whyteens, Sheaths, eſpecially with Podlines (young Sheaths, called by the Inhabitants Pelltacks, which in fair Weather come ſo near the Shore, that Men, yea Children, from the Rocks with fiſhing Rods, caught them in abundance:) but all kind of *Fiſhing* is greatly decayed here, albeit greater pains is taken by the *Fiſhers* now than ever before, who with ſmall *Norwey* Yoals (two or three men in each of them) adventure far in the Sea, and oft times endure hard weather: in the Summer time, an excellent kind of *Fiſh* is caught upon the Eaſt ſide of this Country, the Inhabitants call it *Briſmaks*, the *Hollanders* call it Lump, and the *Scots* call it Tuſk.

Whales are caſt in upon the Shore ſometimes, which the Admiral Deputies ſeiz upon, as they do on the Ships and Timber which is driven in.

But the greateſt Advantages *Shetland* hath, is from the fiſhing of Herring and Cod, which abounds ſo there, that great Fleets of the Hollanders come there, and by the order of the States General begin to take Herring, upon St. *Johns* day, hard by *Shetland*, with their Buſhes: which they continue to do from thence alongſt the *Scots* and *Engliſh* Coaſt, till they come over againſt *Yermouth*, and at the ſame time imploy ſome Hundreds of Doggers for taking of Cod. And all the Summer the Inhabitants of *Shetland* about their Iſles, beſide the Herrings they take, are conſtantly Imployed in taking Cod and Ling, which they ſell to *Hamburghers*, *Bremers*, *Lubequers*, and to *Scots* and *Engliſh*, who come there with their Ships,

ſſles) Hooks, and Lines, for the taking of Cod and Ling, Nets for the taking of Herring, Brandie, and ſtrong Waters of all ſorts, Mead, Strong Beer, Biſket, Wheat-meal, and Rye-meal, Barly, Salt, Tobacco, Fruits of all Sorts, *Monmouth* caps, and the Courſer ſort of Cloth and Linen, and ſuch like merchandiſe: And the Inhabitants of theſe Iſles vend to the Foreigners their Cod, Ling, and Tuſk, and Herring, and Sheaths; and the Oyle they make of the Fiſhes they take, and Butter, and their Horſes, Cows and Sheep, and the Skins of Selches and Otters, and the Manufactures they make, *viz.* Stockings and the courſe Cloth called *Wadmell*: and thus in time of Peace they do flouriſh, but are at great loſs in time of War, wanting both mony and theſe Commodities the foraigners uſe to afford to them, and their moſt ſubſiſtence then is from the ſmall trade they drive with their Barks to *Norwey*, where they buy Timber for their Houſes, ready framed, and Dale Boards, and Tar, and Ships, Barks, and Boats of all ſorts, and all other Neceſſaries for their Country, for which laſt alſo they trade with their Barks loaden with Fiſh and Oyl to *Scotland*, and bring home ſuch Commodities from thence as they want: they take upon their Coaſt ſeverall ſorts of Shell Fiſhes, ſuch as Oyſters, Muſsles, Lobſters and ſuch like they make uſe of in their Country.

Sometimes they catch with their Nets, and Hooks *Tritons*, they call them *Shoupiltins* and Mermaids, but theſe are rare & but ſeldome ſeen.

They want not Plants which they make uſe of for cures of diſeaſes, which are not riſe amongſt them, the *Heather* is a great *Panacea*, and they uſe that and their other Plants for cureing of Wounds and Aches. The *Muſcus cruſtæ aut Lichenis modo Saxis adnaſcens flavus*, which they call a Skal, from the reſemblance it hath to that, of this ſcraped off from the Stone it groweth on, they make the Lit they call the Corkar Litt.

It is reported there are ſome Copper Mines in theſe Iſles, but it is not yet known where they are. A kind of Rock Chriſtal is found in *Qualſey*, ſome pieces are poliſht as it were by art, ſome four ſquare, ſome eight ſquare: and ſome pumice Stones are caſt in by the Sea in ſeverall places of the Coaſt.

It is very clear, from what *Pliny* ſays of *Thule*, that it was the remoteſt of the *Britiſh* Iſles; and *Tacitus* ſays, that when the *Orcades* were diſcovered, *Conſpecta Thule*, and *Ptolomee* ſays of its being oppoſite to *Bergen* in *Norwey*; that this muſt have been the *Thule* meant by them, *Iſland* and the *Feroe Iſle* not being diſcovered till a long time afterwards.

The Government was by a *Foude*, which office anſwered to our Sheriff; and now they are under a Deputie, named by the Government. The Picts were the old Inhabitants; and after them the *Norvegians* ſeized them, who brought in St. *Olla's* Laws and Cuſtoms, ſome of which yet are retained. The Sheriff now appoints Bailies in the ſeveral Bailleries; the Religion is the reformed: under Epiſcopacie, they made a part of the Dioceſs of the Biſhop of *Orkney*, and now make part of the Preſbyterie of *Orknay*. I ſhall give the Deſcriptions of the particular Iſles, ſuch as they were ſent to me by Biſhop *Mackenzies* orders, done by Mr. *Theodore Umphry*, Mr. *Heugh*

Leigh and Mr. *James Key*, the moſt Intelligent Miniſters there.

Shetland, is now divided by ſo many *B*ailleries or Miniſteries, and is bounded with the *Fair Iſle* on the South, with *Breſſay* &c, on the Eaſt, *Fula* on the VVeſt, and the *Scall* of *Unſt* on the North, being (as ſaid is) ſixtie Miles in length, from *Soumburgh head* to the *Scall* of *Unſt*, and at the largeſt, the breadth not above 16 Miles.

The firſt Miniſtery or Bailewick in order, to the South, is *Dunroſeneſs* bounded from *Soumburg-head* to the South, to *Fladabuſter* to the North, about Miles in length, the Breadth at moſt Six miles: from *Mavick* to *Soumburgh*, in ſome places not two Miles: it hath but one Miniſter, tho two preaching Kirks, and but one *Sucken* or Bailewick; the Iſlands belonging to it are *Fair iſle*, here the Duke *de Medina Sidonia*, with a part of the great *Spaniſh Armado*, *Anno* 1588, ſuffered Shipwrack, tho' himſelf and moſt of the men were ſaved alive, this Iſland is diſtant from the *Main-land* of *Zetland*, Miles: the other Iſles belonging to this Miniſterie, are *Muſa* on the Eaſt, where is the rareſt Picts-Houſe to be ſeen, that is in all this Countrey, alſo the Iſles called the *Kings iſle*, *Corſe Holme*, *Colſa &c.*

The Harbours here are *Gratneſs Voe*, *Aiths Voe* &c.

The *S*econd *B*ailewick, in order, is the *B*ailiewick and Miniſtry of *Burra*, wherein is a Church for Preaching, having adjacent to it the *I*ſland of *Havery*, *Papa* &c. this Miniſtery takes alſo in upon the Main land, the places of *Weſt* and *Eaſt-Wharff*, with the Iſle of *Breſſay* on the Eaſt, where are two Kirks for preaching, together with the Iſle of *Neſs*, where is a Chapel: one Miniſter ſerveth all theſe, and of old it was but one *B*ailiewick, but now it is divided into three *B*aileries.

The third in order is the *Sucken* (that is the *B*ailierie) and Miniſterie of *Tingwall*, this hath belonging to it four Pariſhes, and two Towns. *Viz.* the firſt on the Eaſt, *Gulberrie*, wherein are four old Chapels, with four Picts Houſes. Here alſo is the Town of *Lerwick*: 2*dly* on the Weſt, *Whitneſs*, where is a Church for preaching, beſide which ſtandeth St. *Olla*'s Chair, and the Church there call'd St. *Olla*'s *Church*.

Thirdly *Wiſdale*, where is, for preaching, *Our Ladies Church*, concerning the building of which at firſt, ſtrange things are reported and believed by the Vulgar, who Idolize it ſuperſtitiouſly.

Fourthly *Tingwall*, where for Preaching is St. *Magnu*'s Church, and about twelve Chapels; this Miniſterie is bounded with *Wharf* and *Burray* to the South, with *Neſting* on the North, with *Breſſay ſound* on the Eaſt, and *Aithſting* and *Sandſting* on the VVeſt.

The whole Circumference will be more than 30 Miles, yet but one Miniſterie, and of old was under one *B*ailiewick, but now under three. *Viz.*, *Tingwall*, and the Town of *Scalloway*, one; *Gulberrie*, and the Town of *Lerwick* another; *Whitneſs* and *Wiſdale* a third: the Iſles belonging to it are *Trondray*, *Greenholm*, *Oxna*, *Langa*, *Linga*, *Hildeſa*, *Havery*, *Hoy*, *Flotta*, *Gruna*, the two *Gheynies* &c.

The moſt Commodious Harbours in this Miniſterie, are to the Eaſt, *Breſſay* ſound, of 20 and 21 foot Water at full Sea. Here a South South Eaſt Moon makes a full Sea. This Harbour is ſo ſafe that there have been more than 2000 Ships lying here at a time. No Rocks in the South Entry, ſave one by weſt, near *Lerwick*, another in the North beneath the Fort.

To

To the South of this Pariſh are no Commodious Havens. To the South are *Scalloway Voe*, which if you come to, in the South Entry no danger, keeping the midle Chanel, and the Church and Steeple of *Tingwall* in your Eye: as alſo to the Weſt no danger, if you be once within *Oxno*, keeping ſight of the Caſtle.

To the Weſt of this Miniſterie, there are many good Harbours, ſuch as *Wiſdale Voe*, *Binga Neſs Voe*, *Whitneſs*, which run all up North, but no ſafe entry to any of them, without a Pilot, by reaſon of many Holms, *Iſles*, Rocks *&c.* in the Mouth.

To the North of this Miniſterie are theſe Harbours and Voes North, *Chalderneſs Voe* runs up North-Eaſt and by North: next to it is *Laxford Voe*, running up two Miles South South Weſt, a third is *Dails Va*, which runs up South South Weſt two Miles: a fourth is *Grimiſta Bight* in the North mouth of *Breſſay ſound*: but to none of all theſe Harbours is there any coming in from the Sea, without a Pilot, by reaſon of Rocks, Sholes, *&c.* that run from *Neſting*, to the North mouth of *Breſſay Sound*.

The fourth Bailierie and Miniſterie, in order, is that of *Neſting*, bounded on the South with *Tingwall*, on the Weſt with *Delting*, on the North with the Iſle of *Yell*, on the Eaſt with the Ocean. There are three ſeverall Congregations belonging to this Miniſterie, two on the Main-Land, *viz. Neſting* and *Lunaſting*, a third in the Iſle of *Qualſey*; divided from the other two, by a Ferry of three miles, of a great Current, dangerous to paſs with a South Eaſt wind: here the *Skerries* lye, from *Quelſey* ſix miles, a place commodious for fiſhing, and becauſe of this, many of its adjacent Neighbours reſort to it.

The *Skerries* have three Roads for Veſſels of ſmall Burden where they may Ride ſafely in the Summer time.

One runs in Northweſt: a ſecond South-Eaſt: a third North: which tho it be deep within, yet is ſo ſhallow in the Entry, that no Veſſell can come in, ſave ſmall Boats; here lye alſo ſeverall ſmall Iſles and Rocks, alongſt the whole coaſt from the Skerries to the influente of *Breſſay Sound*, which is about 16 or 18 Miles long.

Qualſey is three Miles long, and about nigh two Miles broad, there is no Harbour there, ſave a Bay, called the *Hame*, where Dutch *Merchants* reſort on the South-weſt ſide of the Iſle, which runs in Eaſt, and is ſafe only in the Summer.

Neſting is about four *Miles* in Length, and two miles broad, and runneth out in ſeverall Head Lands, the Harbours are *Catſoord Voe*, on the South ſide, which runs in Weſt North-weſt, neareſt. *Dury Voe* on the Weſt ſide, which runs in South; another at *Brough* called *Ham*, for ſmall Veſſells, but no coming in to it without a Pilot.

Lunaſting is about 4 *Miles* long, and two miles broad, here no ſafe Harbours, it runs alſo in ſeverall Headlands: hence it has the Name *Lunaſting*, as all the Pariſhes of *Zetland*, which run out in the Sea in Arms of Land, are called *Tangs*.

The fifth Baillerie and Miniſterie in Order, is that of *Sandſting*, bounded with *Tingwall* on the Eaſt, with *Walls* on the Weſt, with the Ocean on the South, and with *Delting* on the North: here are two Churches for preaching and Congregations, one at *Sand*, another at *Aith*: hence that part of the pariſh is called *Aithſting*, both

are under one Baillerie, taking in with it the Isles of *Vemendry* and *Papalisle*.

The Harbours here to the South are *Sand Sound Voe*, running up North and Northwest about four Miles, but there is no safe Entry without a Pilot: the next is *Sandshelde-Voe* running up North about two Miles, a 3d *Skelde Voe* running up North a Mile, but has rocks in the Entry: here are severall Picts Houses or Broughs, as also Trouts at *Northborrow Firth*, greater than in any part of this Countrey.

The sixth in order is the Baillerie and Ministerie of *Walls*, comprehending *Walls*, *Sandis* with the Isles of *Valey*, *Papastoure*, and *Fair Isle*, bounded with *Sandsting* on the East, on the South & West with the Ocean, on the North, with *North Maven*. *Fulay*, well repleniſhed with Corns, Fish, Feathers, & is Miles distant from the Mainland. In *Valey*, as in some other places through the Countrey, no Mice, Rats, nor Cats will live, tho' brought to it.

The Seventh Baillerie and Ministerie in order is *Delting*.

The Eighth Baillerie and Ministerie is *Northmaven*.

The Ninth is *Yell*, a great Isle, and next to the Mainland by North, having in it three Churches for Sermons, each distant eight Miles from another, to it belongeth the Islands of *Samsey*, half the Island of *Bigga*, together with the Isle *Hascosea*, all inhabited, yea the Isle of *Fetlar*, was at the Reformation and long after it, a part of this Ministerie, which had but then one Minister, though now it hath two, there are in *Yell* about twentie Chapells, it has one Baillerie, the Chief Harbours in it are, by South, *Burravo*, *Hamnavo*, *Bastavo*, and *Re-Firth*: by North are *Culyevo* &c.

The tenth Baillerie and *Ministerie* in order is *Fetlar*, running East by South, and West by North, there is no Harbour here, and but on Church for Sermon tho' there are about 10 or 11 Chappels.

The Eleventh and last Baillerie and Ministerie in order is the Isle of *Unst*.

Before I proceed to give a Description of these Bailleries and Parishes particularly, I shall first give the Names of the remarkable Voes, that is, Bays and Firths in them, from an old *Manuscript* written a Hundred years ago, and sent to Sir *James Balfour* Lord Lyon, amongst whose Collections I found it.

These Names are in the *Norse* or *Norvegian* Language, and still are retained by the Inhabitants, as well the Modern as the Ancient, which are of a *Norvegian* Extract, and still speak their Language, they are many of them named from the Villages or Houses adjacent to them, or from the Names of the old Possessors of the adjoyning Lands, called *Udalers*, and therefore in the first place these Norse Words are to be explained, we meet with in the account of these Isles a few of which are these following.

A, in the Teutonick Tongue signifieth water, and because the Isles are pieces of Land surrounded with water, severall of their Names Terminate in *a*, as *Papa*, *Bunra*, &c.

Ain a Bank of Sand.

Airthaise the place of meeting appointed by the Foud, Generali

Backie a small running water which gave rise to the Surname of the people of that Name.

Beiſtane; a Termination of a Surname ſignifieing the Superlative Degree of Compariſon.

Bland or *Blend*; a Drink made of the Milk that remaineth of Churned Butter, clarified and Barelled for Winter.

Caſſie; a Veſſel made of Straw, for containing, weighing and tranſporting of Corns: the Weight of it on the Malt Poundler, ſhould be half a Setten, and on the Bear Pundler eight Marks.

Cuſtellpennie, is the due the Bailive claimeth out of the goods of the deceaſed.

Ey; in the old Language ſignifieth water, and therefore is adjected to the Name of ſome of the Iſlands here, as *Breſſey*.

Foud; an Office anſwering to our Sheriff: he was inveſted with all power in Civil and Criminal Matters, and he had under him ten Deputed *Fouds*, anſwering to our *B*ailives, who exerced the Juriſdiction.

Foudrie; the Government of the Diſtricts under the Foud and his Deputies.

Gavelkind; The Diviſion of the Heritage and Moveables, equally (*ſine diſcrimine ſexus vel ætatis*) amongſt the Children of the deceaſed, only by the cuſtome of *Shetland*, the youngeſt got the dweling Houſe, beſide his ſhare, upon the equal diviſion of all the goods Heretable and Moveable.

Holm; a litle Iſle; the moſt part of them are deſart, and imployed only for *P*aſturage.

Laſt; that of Malt, is 24 Meils; and that of *B*ear 38 Meils.

Leiſpound; a weight of their victuall, which containeth 24 of their Marks, it is called alſo a *Setten*, this anſwereth to 28 of our pounds at ſixteen ounces the pound.

Mark; it anſwereth to a pound, but really contains 18 Ounces.

Meill, is their *B*oll, which contains Six *Settens* or *Leiſpounds*: 18 Meils of Malt, make a Chalder: and 36 Meils of *B*ear, upon the *B*ear pundler, and 24 upon the Malt Pundler, makes a Chalder of *B*ear, which will meaſure out 21 *B*olls *Lanlithgow* meaſure: the Furlet will be a *Setten* and a half, but it altereth leſs or more, according to the goodneſs of the Grain. The Boll of Meal will be but four *Settens* and a half, *Orkney* weight.

Norn; the Language ſpoken by the Inhabitants of *Orkney* and *Zetland*.

Oyſe; an inlet of the Sea.

Pundler, is a Beam diſtinguiſhed with the Marks of their weight, which hath a ſtone upon the one end, (which ſtone on the Malt Pundler ſhould be a *Setten* weight, and on the Bear Pundler ſixteen *Mark*) and a Hook on the other end, for hanging up the *Caſſie* in which their Victuall is. In moſt it does reſemble a Stalliard, on which mony is weighed.

Rouſt, is a tempeſtuous Tyde.

Setten; the ſame with a *Leiſpound*, ſix *Settens* make a Meil.

Seater, a Sirname from *Seater*, whom they held was *Saturn*.

Skeos, are little houſes built of dry ſtones without any Mortar, that the Wind may have free paſſage through them, in which they dry their Fiſhes and Fleſhes, and what is dryed ſo is called *B*lowen meat: they call it *vivde*, it is not ſalted.

Shundhill; the Decreet paſt by the *Foude.*

Skerries, Ragged Rocks.

Sucken, a Bailiffrie, and the diſtrict under the Bailiffs juriſdiction.

Tang, a piece of Land running out into the Sea.

Voe; a Creek or Bay.

Udal-Lands, a Right of Poſſeſſion the Natives have ſucceſſively without either Charter or Seaſine.

Wart, or *Ward-hill*; High hills upon which they plant Beacons *Viz.* a heap of Turfs and *Piets* which fired gives Advertiſement to the Country People to meet there, this being ſeen by theſe of the adjacent Ward.

Theſe particulars were to be premiſed for the better underſtanding of the cuſtomes of the Inhabitants of theſe Iſles.

In the next place, I ſhall give the Names of the Bayes and Roads in the ſeverall Pariſhes, the Deſcription of them is to be ſeen in the Account of the Bailliffries.

In the Pariſh of *DUNROSENESS*, there are theſe.

At *Suimburgh head*, *Vigaanna Voe*, *Greatneſs-Voe*; and on the eaſt ſide of the Pariſh, *Aiths-voe*; and on the Weſt ſide, one at St *Ninians* Iſle.

In *BURRA* Pariſh.

One called the *Myne*, on the Weſt ſide of the Countrey, one called the *Meill* on the North of the Iſle. on the Eaſt ſide is *Cliftſound.*

In *TINGWALL* Pariſh.

Scalloway-voe, *Quhytneſs-voe*, *Laxford-voe*, and *Beinwyneſs-voe*, *Weiſdel voe*, *Wadbiſten voe*, *Deliſ-voe.*

In *BRESSET* Pariſh.

Breſſey Sound, *Gunnuls-voe.*

In *NEISTING* and *SANDSTING* Pariſh.

Tuetſ-voe, *Sandſili-voe*, *Skeeldi-voe*, *Grutting-voe*, *Bringa-Seater-voe*, *Aithſ-voe*, and in the Iſle of *Vemindrie*, one upon the Weſt-ſide, and another on the Northſide.

In *WAES* Pariſh

Valley-Sound, *Hellen-Setter-voe.*

Weſt from *Walſound* 16 Miles lyes the Iſle of *Fula*, where Ships may ride, with a Land Wind, on either ſide.

In the Iſle of *Papaſtour*, *Hamna-voe*, *Olla's-voe*, and *Calzeo-voe*, and *Houſa-voe.*

In the Pariſh of *DELTING.*

Olna-Firth, *Roeſound*, *Maivisgrind-Voe*, *Burra Firth*, *Daillis-Voe*, *Caldaback-voe.*

In *NORTHMAVING* Pariſh

Tuetſetmouth-voe, *MangaSettar-voe*, *Gunnaſet-voe*, *Hammerſ-voe*, *Hildſwich-voe*, *Stanehouſe-voe*, *Hamna-voe*, *Raniſ-voe*, *Yell-ſound*, *Burra-voe*, *Cola Firth voe*, *Gluf-voe.*

In the Pariſh of *YELL*

Hamna-voe, *South-Ladie voe*, *Gravelland-voe*, *Burra-voe*, *Rafirth*, *Silla firth*, *Culzea-voe*, *Glupe voe.*

In *NESTING* Pariſh

One in the Iſle of *Skerrie*, and in the Iſle of *Quhalſay* one Road.

In *UNST* Pariſh

Ure ſound, *Balta Sound.*

On

On the *MAINLAND*

Suinngſ-voe, *Gilleſbrig-voe* and *Dure-voe*, *Lax-voe*, *Cattſurd-voe* and *Vaſſa-voe*.

Southweſt from *Suinburgh*, about 24 Miles from the Land, lyes the *Fair-Iſle*; with a Creek for *Barks*, but no Commodious Harbour. I come now to the particular Deſcription of the *Bailleries* and Pariſhes.

The Deſcription of *DUNROSENES*

Chapter firſt.

Dunroſeneſs, the Southmoſt part of *Zetland*, extendeth it ſelf, from South-Weſt to North-Eaſt, *Viz.* from *Fitfell-head* to *Eaſter-Quarf*, 12 large Miles: from South-Eaſt to North Weſt *Viz* from *Soumburg-head* to *Weſter Quarf* 10 large Miles: but further North, it drawes much Narrower, being about the Midle but ſix Miles in Breadth, and in the Northmoſt part, but three or four Miles at moſt.

The North-weſt bounds of *Dunroſeneſs*, is a range of Hills very high, called the Clift Hills, lying alongſt a narrow Arm of the Sea, two Miles in Breadth, dividing the Iſle of *Burra* from the Continent or Main-land: theſe Hills are five or ſix Miles in Length, and very Steep to travell through, they lye from Weſter *Quarf* in the Pariſh of *Burra*, South-Eaſt to *Maweek*, where is a Creek or Voe, running two Bow-draught within the Land, but no Harbour, except for littleBoats. Southward from *Maweek* lyes an Hill called *Ireland*, Head, from which toward South-Eaſt lyes a *Village* called *Ireland*, where ſtand the Walls and Steeple of an old Kirk, and from that South-Eaſt a Quarter of a Mile ſtands a Gentleman's Houſe call'd *Bigtoun* and a *Dutch Booth* built by *Bigtoun*, for the uſe of an *Hamburgh* Merchant, who lyes there in the Summer time, and makes Merchant Fiſhes. Oppoſite to which (diſtant from the Continent, a Quarter of a Mile towards the South) lyes an Iſle caled St. *Ninians* Iſle, about a Mile in length, and half a Mile in Breadth.

This Iſle of St. *Ninians*, is very pleaſant and Fertile, in it is another Church call'd St. *Ninians* Kirk: this Iſland is but an Iſthmus or Peninſule; for from the Continent ſouthward, toward the midle of the *Iſle*, the Sea is divided by a Bank of *Sand*, and Channel, about twentie paces in breadth, by which they goe both on Horſe and Foot, as dry and ſafe, as in any place, excepting when it blows a a ſtreſs, at Weſt or North weſt, at which time, the *Air* or *Bank* is all covered over with the Sea, except when it is a Low water, at which time, the *Iſlanders* (when neceſſity requireth) will venture forth upon their Horſes bred for that purpoſe, who will cauticuſly wait a Lay, and ſo at the regreſs of the Surges, they come ſafely through.

Hard by this Iſle toward South-Eaſt, lyeth a little Iſle, or *Holm*, not inhabited or manured, but very commodious for Paſturage of Sheep: in this *Holm* are a great many Sea Fowles, (of which an

account ſhall be given in the Chapter concerning the Natural Hiſtory of theſe Iſlands) which here Neſt and Hatch their young ones, they are very profitable to the Inhabitants of St. *Ninians* Iſle, by reaſon of their Feathers (for which alone, I knew a *Few* ſent from *Holland* for that part of Trade,) and their Eggs alſo are eſteemed very good Meat, being boilled hard, and eaten with Vinegar. Betweeen St. *Ninians* Iſle and the Continent, there is a Road or Bay entering from the South; here Ships may ride ſafe enough in the Summer time.

From *Bigtoun* toward the South-Eaſt, (half a Mile diſtant) lyeth a Village called *Rear-week*, pleaſant and fertile: here is another Creek or Voe, a good Harbour for little Boats, but no Harbour for Ships.

From *Rear-week*, a Mile toward the South-Eaſt, there is another Village called *Scouſburgh*, where is another *Creek* or *Voe*, which entering from Weſt North-weſt, runs a Quarter of a Mile within the Land, yet is not a ſafe Harbour for Ships, except when the Wind is at *E*aſt and North-Eaſt. Here the *Hollands* Galiots will ſometimes ly till they ſupply themſelves with Water and other neceſſaries. Upon the South ſide of this *Voe* is an head called *Foraneſs*, which lyes out into the Sea a quarter of a Mile. Oppoſite to which, toward North-Weſt, is a little Iſle or Holm called *Colza*, not a Mile in Circumference, this Iſle is not inhabited, nor manured, but affoords excellent paſture for Sheep and Neat; the Sheep here, are extraordinarly *F*at. Upon the South-Eaſt ſide of *Foraneſs*, is another *Creek* or *voe*, call'd *Spiggie*, it is full of ragged Rocks, or *Skerries* in the entrie, and ſo no Harbour for Ships, but ſafe enough for Boats.

From *Spiggie*, toward the South, a qnarter of a Mile diſtant, is another Village called *Noſse*, where is another *Creek* or *Voe*, but no Harbour for either Boat or Ship.

From *Noſse* to *Fitfell-head*, toward South and South-Eaſt, the length of four Miles, are very Rocks all along, without any Creek ſave one, called *Bergalie*, Northweſt from the point of *Fitfell* two Miles, but neither is this any Harbour.

Fitfell-head is a very high Hill, or Promontorie, very Conſpicuous to Seamen: within this head toward the Eaſt, is another Creek, on the Eaſt ſide of which, there is one called *Gairths-Neſs*, within which toward the Eaſt, is *Quendal* Bay, which entering from the South, runs more than a Mile within the land. In the Entry of this Bay, are three little Iſles, or *Holms*, the Weſtmoſt (diſtant from *Gairthſneſs*, a large Mile of Sea) is called *Croſsebolm*, it is good Paſture for Sheep. The next lying hard by it, toward South-Eaſt, is call'd *Swine-Iſland*, it is a very little Holm, and lyes very low. The third South-Eaſt from it (hard by the Land, on the other ſide of the Bay) is called *Horſe-Iſland*; it is a very high Holm, but little, there is no entring of this Bay with Ships, on the Eaſt ſide of theſe Holms, nor yet between them; but between *Croſs-Holm* (the Weſtmoſt of the three) and *Gairthſueſs* is a very ſpacious Entry, without any Rocks or Shoals.

This Bay is too open for a Winter Harbour, but very commodious

dious for the *Hollanders* in Summer time. The beſt Anchoring ground is in the Weſt ſide of the Bay, in a little Creek or *Voe* called *Gairths-Banks*, a Mile diſtant from the outmoſt part of *Gairths-Neſs*.

The Bay has its name from *Quendal*, the Seat of a Gentleman of the Name of *St. Clare*, one of the moſt ancient and richeſt Heritors in this part of the Main-land; whoſe Predeceſsor honourably relieved the Duke of *Medina Sidonia*, when Shipwrack'd in the *Fair-Iſle* belonging to him.

From *Gairthſbank* to *Quendale*, (a Quarter of a Mile) is a very pleaſant Platt of fertile Land, as likewiſe from *Quendale* North-weſt to *Spiggie*, but from *Quendale* (a large half Mile toward South-Eaſt, Eaſt and North-Eaſt) is nothing but ſand, whereas, within theſe fiftie years, it was all Corn Land, and pleaſant Meadows. It is a white Sand ſo admirably light, that with but an ordinarie guſt of Wind, it flies ſo thick, that (like Miſt) it darkens the Horizon. In the midſt of this ſand, (at the end of *Quendal* Bay) ſtands the South Kirk of *Dunroſeneſs*, called the *Croſs-Kirk*, a Church prettie large and well repleniſhed, but of no Magnificent ſtructure, yet equall to (if not exceeding) the reſt of the Countrey. This Church is ſurrounded with Banks of Sand, two or three paces diſtant from the Water, conſequently no good Burial place, for, if it blow but an ordinary gale, many of the Coffins are diſcovered, and ſometime naked Corpſes; for all have not Coffins. To the South wall of this Church, are affixed two Monuments, one very Large, and very curiouſly cut, at the Expences of *Hector Bruce* of *Mowaneſs*: another (not ſo large nor ſo fine) belonging to *Lawrence Sinclair* of *Quendale*: there are other two, within the Church, ſtanding upon Pillars, one pertaining to *Robert Bruce* of *Soumburgh*, another to *Quendale*; beſides theſe are no graved Stone Inſcriptions or Monuments within *Dunroſeneſs*.

On the Eaſt ſide of *Quendal* Bay, lyes a platt of Ground, dry and very pleaſant, all good Corn Land: this they call the Neſs. It is in length from North weſt to South Eaſt. *Viz*, from the head of *Quendale Bay*, to *Soumburgh head*, two large Miles: about a large Mile downward from the head of *Quendale Bay*, toward South Eaſt, is a *Creek* or *Voe*, entering South weſt (in the mouth of the Bay, hard by *Horſe-Iſland*) called *Weſt Voe*, a very good Harbour for Ships, in the Summer time, but too open for a Winter Harbour. Hard by this *Voe*, toward South and South-Eaſt, ſtand the Walls of a ruinous houſe, Built by *Patrick* Earl of *Orkney*, and (a Bow-draught from it) the Houſe of *Soumburgh*, a Houſe prettie large formal, and very well ſituat: A little from which (toward South-Eaſt) is *Soumburgh-head*, a very high Hill, or Promontorie, verie Conſpicuous to Seamen; it is in length from North to South, a large half Mile, narrow toward the South point of it. Here is excellent Paſture for Horſes, Sheep, and Neat. Off this head, there is a very impetuous Tide called the *Rouſt*. A South South-Eaſt Moon, makes high VVater here.

Haveing thus deſcribed the Weſt ſide of *Dunroſeneſs*, we come now to the Eaſt ſide of it, and beginning from the South point of *Soumburgh-head*, (*viz*, from South to North) We reckon from it to *Lowſie-Law*, a very Low head, at the entrie of *Gratneſs-voe*,

ſome more than a Mile. Within *Lowſt-Lare* (toward Weſt & North weſt) is the entrie to two *Bayes* or *Voes*, divided by a narrow neck of Land, called *Wilſneſs*. The *Voes* are theſe; that on the South-Eaſt ſide of *Wilſneſs*, is *Gratneſs-voe*, which (entering from Eaſt and North-Eaſt) runs a Quarter of a Mile within the Land: here lyes the *Dundees* Veſſel till ſhe receive her Loading, *viz.* Fiſhes, Butter, Oyl, Beef, Hides, and Tallow. On the South Eaſt ſide of this *voe*, and near about the midle of it, is *Gratneſs*, or *Greeay-Neſs*, where the *Dundee* Merchants have their Booths, as alſo ſome Taverners, (who in the Summer time) have their reſidence there, for felling of Ale, Beer, and Brandie to theſe Merchants, and their Cuſtomers who reſort thither. The other *voe*, lying on the Northweſt of *Wilſneſs*, and running alſo a quarter of a Mile, within the Land, is called the *Dutch-pool*, becauſe the *Dutch* and *Hamburgh* Merchants were uſed to lye there, and make Merchant *Fiſhes*: this is the only ſafe Winter Harbour, in this Pariſh, only the entrie of it is a little dangerous, if it blow at Eaſt, or North-Eaſt, by reaſon of Sholes, except at a Full Sea, and a Stream Tide. Above this *Voe*, toward Weſt and North-weſt, is a large Platt of Fertile ground, and pleaſant Meadows.

From this Bay, the Land lyes North & North Eaſt; two large Miles to the *Voe* of *Skelberry*, which runs near half a Mile, within the Land. This is no Harbour for Ships, being full of Sholes and Rocks.

From this *Voe*, the Land lyes North and North-Eaſt, (with high Rocks, all along, and ſome little Creeks) three large Miles to *Leven week Sound*. South & South-weſt from *Leven week* (a large Mile diſtant) lye the Ruins of two Forts, built by the *Picts*, upon a Rock, cloſe by the Sea: a little beſouth which, are three blind Rocks, called the *Balles* of *Clumley*, two of them lye hard by the Shore, the third more than a Bow draught off: they are to be ſeen at a low water: within the outmoſt of theſe *Balls* or *Skerries*, a Ship of good Burden (if acquainted) may paſs without hazard, but if unacquainted they will doe well to keep without them.

Leven-week ſound, enters from South-Eaſt and runs North-weſt two Miles within the Land, it is in Breadth, a large Mile: Here the *Hollands Buſſes*, or *Herring* Fiſhers, will ly in great Numbers, ſometimes to the Number of an Hundred Sale at once, to whom the people from all Quarters, reſort with Stockings, woven Gloves, Garters, Feathers *&c.* which they exchange with the *Hollanders* for Tobacco, Brandie, Shoes, Boots, Money *&c.*

Round about this Sound are Villages, and Arable Land with ſome Moor interjected, good for Paſturage, and Fuell.

On the North Eaſt ſide of the ſound, is the Neſs of *Comly-Week* (very commodious for Paſturing of Horſes, Neat and Sheep) within which toward the Eaſt, is the Bay of *Sandwick*, which entering from South, runs a large half mile within the Land; a good Harbour for Ships in the Summer time. At the head of this Bay is the Kirk of *Sandwick*, a Kirk of as good a Figure, and Order, as any almoſt in this Country. Here is a platt of ground, very pleaſant, and indifferently fertile. Alongſt the Eaſt ſide of this Bay, is a Neſs, good Paſture for Horſes, Neat, and Sheep, called *Noneſs*, in the South end

of

of which Neſs, is a very high Hill, call'd *Noneſs-head*, here are very great Seas, when it blowes at South and South-Eaſt.

From this Head, the Land lyes North, for the length of a ſhort Mile, (*Viz.* to *Sands Air*) and near about the midſt, betwixt *Noneſs-head* and *Sands Air* (a ſhort mile diſtant from the Shore toward the Eaſt) lyes an Iſle called *Mouſsa*, or *Queens-Iſland*, in length from North to South, ſcarce a Mile, and a Quarter of a Mile in Breadth: it was formerly inhabited, and a part of it manured, but now is only appropriat for Paſturing of Neat, Horſes, and Sheep. In the Weſt ſide of this Iſle toward the Land is a Caſtle, or Fort, built, as is ſuppoſed, by the *Picts*; it is of a Pyramidal Form, or like a round Dovecoat, drawing narrow toward the top; the Rooms of it, have been in the Walls around the Houſe, it is built cloſe by the Shore, and the Sea by an under Paſſage flowes up within it.

I take the riſe to diſcourſe of our firſt building with Stone and Lime, in the North part of *Britain* and the Iſles, from what is ſaid of the *Picts* Houſes, and I am of Mr. *Maul*'s opinion, that the *Picts* were a more Civil people than the other Inhabitants of this Iſle, and learn'd firſt from the Romans the Art of Building. Mr. *Maul*'s words are, *Mea opinione videntur* Scoti & Picti, *ex Lapidibus & calce ædificandi rationem primum acceſſe, ex opere illo* Romano, *quod extruxit Legio* Romana, *jam non amplius redituro*, Eugenio Ferguſii *ſecundi filio apud nos regente, qui adhuc an tutela* Græmi Proregis, *avi ſui materni, hi enim, ut noſtri referunt, ubi Vallum antea a* Severo *ductum fuerat, murum e Lapidibus extruunt, octo pedes latum, duodecim altum, ac eum in ambitu caſtellis diſtinguebant, quorum nonnulla Oppidorum ſpeciem præ ſe ferebant. Principium autem ducebat in Agris* Pictorum, *ab* Abercorno *Arce, finiebatur autem haud procul* Britannoduno, *in* Scotorum *Regione, ut utraque Gens, antea ignara Architecturæ, inde exemplum ſumpſerit ab Ædicula vero illa rotunda quæ eſt ad* Carrontem *Amnem* Scotos *deſumpſiſſe exemplaria Ædificiorum primorum credibile eſt, ut &* Pictos, *nonnullæ enim hujuſmodi adhuc in inſulis tum* Hethlandicis, *tum* Orcadenſibus *integræ remanent, tum & in* Roſſia *Regione:* Breh'ni *item turris Sacræ ædis rotunda, pervetuſtum opus, at poſt ædificata, quam illæ quæ in Inſulis ſunt tum ad* Carrontem, *quæ omnes ex Lapidibus ſine cæmento conſtructæ ſunt; iſta autem quæ* Brenini *ſt calce coagmentata, quam vetuſtiorem, ac prius ædificatam, quam ipſa ſacra ædes, ex cohæſione Turris cum æde ſatis facile videre licet. Eſt & hinc altera* Abrenethii, *quæ Regia quondam* Pictorum, *ex cæſa item lapide ac calce firmata, ego facile crederem* Pictorum *utrumque Opus.*

An vero Romani, *an ipſi Barbari, ædiculam rotundam quæ ad* Carrontem *eſt, ædificaverint, ac ibi pro fano conſtituerint incertum apud noſtros Scriptores: ego a noſtris excitatum opinarer, quia adhuc in ultima* Roſſia, *qua nunquam* Romanorum *arma penetrarunt, hujuſmodi adhuc quædam extant integra ædificia & majora & Laxiora: Præterea multis in locis ruinæ ac Rudera talium quondam ædicularum Orbicularium, quæ ut plurimum in locis editioribus cernuntur, ab Incolis vero appellantur* Crunnach, *quam vocem priſci ſermonis periti interpretantur Gentis rotunda ædificia, & ibi certe* Ptolemeus *collocat* Creones; *quæ vox efformata videtur a vocabulo Patrio* Crunach.

In Hethlandicis *Inſulis plurimæ hujuſmodi ædiculæ ſunt, quæ vulgo a* Pictis *excitatæ creduntur. Illic certe adhuc* Pictorum *Ædificia monſtrantur ex magnis & quadratis* Saxis *aſperis conſtructa, rotunda, ad omnia ſimilia Ædiculæ rotundæ quæ eſt ad* Carrontem *Amnem, ac creditur opus quondam* Romanorum *fuiſſe, ab optimis quibuſque* Scriptoribus, *& ad hujus formam cætera omnia quæ vel in* Roſſia *vel proximis* Inſulis *ſunt, ædificata eſſe.*

At iſta quæ in Inſulis longe ſunt majora, cubilia vero non humi in ſolo, ſed in craſſitie muri, ad quæ aſcenditur ab imo circumitione quadam muri turbinatim adinſtar cochleæ, & ſic ad ſummum faſtigium, ut ſe quis circuire quam aſcendere credat.

Hujus generis adhuc unum in inſula Mouſſa *integrum, e cujus imo ſolo deſcenſus eſt ſubterraneus quem incolæ aiunt pertingere uſque ad proximum mare, quod non inde procul diſtat, ibique exitum ſortiri, ubi quondam* Incolæ Picti *ſcaphas & Naviculas habebant in omnes fortunæ evectus parata; ut ſi qua vi aut fraude ab Hoſtibus Domus capta fuiſſet, ſeu obſeſſa, ut ſe per deſcenſum tanquam per Cuniculos ad mare ſeſe recipere potuiſſent, ac hoſtium manus ſic evadere.*

But to return; from *Sands Air* (of which we ſpoke,) the Land lyes North Eaſt, for the length of two Miles, *Viz.* to *Cuniſburgh*, where is another Kirk, built in the time of Poperie: above this Kirk Northward (two large Miles) is only Arable Land and Meadows, a very pleaſant platt of ground.

From the Kirk of *Cunyſburgh*, the Land lyes again Eaſt and South-Eaſt, the length of two Bow draughts, making a little *Voe* or Bay beſide the Kirk, but it is very open, and full of *Skerries*, and therefore no Harbour: but from the Kirk, two Bow-draught eaſtward, is another *Bay* or *Voe*, called *Aithſ-voe*, entering from South, and running North (a large half Mile) within the Land. It is a narrow *Voe* and an Harbour good enough for ſmall Ships, even in the Winter time. On the Eaſt ſide of this *Voe*, lyes a *Neſs* called *Holy-Neſs*, a Mile and an half in length, from the end of which Neſs, toward Eaſt and North-Eaſt, Enters *Breſſey Sound*; along which *Dunroſeneſs* lyes, North-Weſt, four Miles to Eaſter-*Quarf* in the Pariſh of *Burra*.

Thus you ſee that the Arable Land and places Inhabited in *Dunroſeneſs* lye around the Coaſt; now the land Interjected, is Hills, very commodious for Paſturage of Horſes, Neat, and Sheep, as likewiſe for Fewell, where, Mark, that they who live neareſt the Hill are beſt accommodat, in all the Reſpects before mentioned.

Dunroſeneſs was of Old, divided into three Pariſhes, but now only into two; (united under one Miniſtrie) *Viz.* the South Pariſh or Pariſh of *Croſs-Kirk*, and the Pariſh of *Sandwick*, the people of *Cunisburgh* now reſorting to *Sandwick*. As concerning the reſt of the Kirks and Chapels in *Dunroſeneſs*, by whom they have been built, and upon what occaſion, cannot be certainly determined: ſome think they have been built by Shipwracked Men in the time of Popery, and Dedicated to their Guardian Saints: others that the *Udallers* of this place (being men of Subſtance) have built them for their own conveniencie and Eaſe.

Dunroſeneſs, as it is the moſt fertile, ſo it is above Compariſon the

the moſt Populous place in all *Zetland:* the only grains that grow in this place, are *Oats* and *Bear*, of which (if they ſold none to other places of the Country) they would ſeldome want as much as ſerve themſelves, which is the peculiar advantage of this place. There is good ſtore of Sheep, Neat, and Horſes here; but the Wool is very rough, yet of it they make the fineſt Stuffs and Stockings, that you will readily find of Wool, but it coſts them a great deal of pains to fine it. Their Cloth is not ſo good here: they were wont to make very Courſe Cloth, (called *Wadmiln*) the threeds whereof, were as thick as Fiſhers Lines, and this they payed to the *Danes*, as a part of their Superiour Duties, but now they ſpin it ſmall enough, but they have no Cloth Milns to thicken it, and therefore (being thickened only with hands) it is not dureable. Their Mutton for the moſt part being poudered, (that is ſalted) is dryed in little Houſes, which they call *Skees*, Houſes built of dry Stones without any Morter that the Wind may have free paſsage through them, for which cauſe they call the Meat ſo dryed, Blowen Meat, which really is not unpleaſant.

The Oxen and Cows here, are prettie big, a great deal taller than in *Orkney*, but the Horſes are very little generally, not exceeding nine hands breadth, an Horſe of twelve hand breadth hight (which is but rare here) is eſteemed a very tall Horſe, but to ſpeak truth, they are metalled above belief.

Some of the Gentlemen here, have very tall Horſe, for their own Sadles, which they bring from *Caithneſs* or *Orkney*, Here were wont to be great plentie of Fiſhes, but now they are much decayed, whereby you may perceive (Fiſhes being the chief income here) how much this place (as alſo the reſt of the Country) is impoveriſhed, yet not ſo much by the decay of Fiſhes, as by the exorbitant exactions of the Cuſtomers that come to this Countrey: whereby they have baniſhed the *Dutch* and *Hollanders* from this place, without whoſe Commerce it can hardly ſubſiſt. The ſeverall kinds of Fiſhes here are theſe, Killing, Ling, Tuſk, Turbat, Skeat, Seaths, Sea-dogs, (here called Hoes) and Podlocks (here Piltocks) which three laſt are very beneficial, by reaſon of the Oyl they make of their Livers, which is one chief commodity of this place.

Of the Fiſhes they take, ſome they ſalt, ſome they hang in Skees till they be ſowre, and theſe they call Blowen Fiſhes, which indeed are very delicious, & eaſie to be concocted: here they make no Stock-Fiſhes: another chief product of this place is Butter, which here they make very good. Here likewiſe are many Swine, whereof they make delicious Hamms, only the Swine here are little.

The Pariſh of *Croſs-Kirk*, hath this great advantage, that they never want Ale, whereas the reſt of the Countrie, (abſtracting from the Towns, and ſome few Gentlemens Houſes) they have ſeldom or never other drink in the Winter, but *Bland*, or rather *Blend*, being a Liquor blended or mixed of Milk and Water, which flowes from the Butter, this they Tunn up in Puncheons in the Summer time, and keep it till Winter, it is then in colour, like White Wine, they aſcribe to it a vertue to warm the Stomach, which muſt be

from the Acrimonie of it, they are accuſtomed to drink it without prejudice, but they that are not, will quickly find Damage by it, for it is the moſt aſtringent Liquor that ever I taſted. *Experto crede.*

There are no Woods, nor Forreſts, no Parks nor Orchards in this place; here are no Partridges, nor Moorfoul, but abundance of Duck, Teal, Plivers &c. there are no Foxes, no Toads, no Snakes, nor any Venemous Creature: here were abundance of Rabbets, but many of them are deſtroyed by Weaſels, maliciouſly brought hither by His Majeſties Falconer, becauſe once refuſed Rabbets to his Hawks.

There are no Rivers, but very good Springs; yet none we know Medicinal: there are ſome *Loughs* in this place, but not very Big; one in the North weſt part of the Pariſh called the *Lough* of *Valeſeter*, about a *Mile* and an half in circumference: the next SouthEaſt from it, and three Miles diſtant, is the Lough of *Scouſburgh*, near two Miles in Circumference: the third, South-Eaſt from it half a Mile, is the Lough of *Hilwell*, ſcarce a Mile in Circumference: the fourth, North Eaſt from it a Mile, is the *Lough* of *Skelberry* about a Mile and an halt in circumference. The fifth, North-Eaſt from it ſome more than a Mile, is the Lough of *Clumely*, about a Mile in Circumference. The *6th*, in the Northmoſt end of *Dunroſeneſs*, is the Lough of *Flathbuſter*, about a Mile and an half in circumference. Theſe Loughs are repleniſhed with no Fiſhes, but Trouts (whereof they have plenty) but all of them very good for Gunning, having abundance of Ducks, Teals, Swans, *&c*

We know of no Mineral here, nor ſubſtance caſt up by the Sea, except the Wrack of Broken Ships, whereof the Admiral diſpoſeth.

This Countrie with *Orkney* is a Stewartrie, the greater Affairs whereof are (in the Stewards abſence) managed by a Steward Deputie, or Deputies; the leſſer by Baillies (commiſſionated by the Steward) in their reſpective Pariſhes and Iſles.

The Inhabitants of the South Pariſh, are (for the moſt part) Strangers from *Scotland*, and *Orkney* whole Language, Habite, Manners and Diſpoſitions, are almoſt the ſame with the *Scottiſh*, only here they are much more Sagacious and ſubtile, and withall falſe and deceitfull, proud above meaſure, Stubborn if ſoftly, but Flexible if roughly handled, not unfitly compared by a certain Gentleman to the Thiſtle, which if you grip not hard, will prick you

They are generally great Drinkers, and withall Venereous and Quarellome, their Language is the ſame with the *Scotiſh*, yet all the Natives can ſpeak the *Gothick* or *Norvegian* Tongue: they are generally very ſharp, and very docile: by reaſon of their Commerce with the *Hollander*, they promptly ſpeak *Low-Dutch*. In this Pariſh are many Gentlemen, who are either *Sinclairs* or *Stewarts*, the Offspring of ſeveral Earls of *Orkney*, or *Bruces* from *Scotland*, who are (except ſome Kings-Land, and ſome *Udall-Land* poſſeſsed by ſome of the *Udallers*) Proprietaries of all *Dunroſeneſs*.

The Inhabitants of the North Pariſh are, very few excepted, Natives of the place, yet of the ſame habit, Manners and Diſpoſition with the other, excepting that here they are very ſober, leſs

venereous

venereous and Quarrelsome, and withall richer. Here are many *Udallers*, Proprietaries of the Land manured by them, these are Men of substance: all the Inhabitants of this Parish can speak the *Gothick* or *Norvegian* Language, and seldom speak other among themselves, yet all of them speak the *Scots* Tongue, more promptly, and more properly, than generally, they do in *Scotland*.

Their Hospitality here must not be pretermitted, wherein a common Farmer doth farr exceed the Gentlemen of other places.

The Description of the *FAIR ISLE*.

Chapter second.

THe *Fair-Isle*, lyes near about the midst between *Orkney* and *Zeatland*, and from it (if the *Horizon* be clear) you may have a Prospect of both Countries: of *Zetland*, a very clear view, but not so distinct of *Orkney*, because the Land lyes low.

This Isle is in length from North to South, three Miles, but very narrow, not exceeding a large half mile, in the broadest place: the *Hollanders* (who usually Cruiz about it) reckon it three Leagues in circumference: here are very Impetuous Tides, which (without a good Gale of Wind,) no Ship is able to cutt: a South-South-East Moon causeth high Water here.

This is a very high lying Land having three Hills or Promontories; two in the West-side: one near the South-end called *Malcolms-head*; another near the North-end called the *Wart*; a third on the East side called *Vasseter*, to which is adjoined the *Sheeps Craig*, a very high Rock about a quarter of a Mile in Circumference; it hath excellent Grass for Sheep and the Sheep there are admirably Fatt; they use no *Doggs* to take them, but Men on foot catch them without difficulty, for being chased but once about the Rock they fall of their own accord, which if they do not the Shepherd concludes them not fat enough for Slaughter: the only entrie to this Rock is from the Sea, for it lyes low in the East Corner only, and ascends by degrees towards the West; in the midst of it is an excellent Spring, and under it just about the midst, the Sea runs through it as through a Vault of well polished work; where small Boats sometimes (to shun the Violence of the Tides) pass through safely.

This Rock as I said is adjoined to the Land, yet only in the bottom of it, and thirtie Fathoms upward by a Narrow neck of Ground, above which about an 100 Fathoms hight it is divided from *Vasseter* the adjacent Promontory, so as there can be no entrie to it from the Land, whereas within these 40 or 50 years it was Levell ground.

In this Isle are two Harbours, one in the South end of the Isle, called the South Harbour, entering from South-South-East, it is full of Rocks, and no Harbour for Ships, but commodious for *Orkney* Boats that travel to *Zetland*. In the South-west neck of this Creek or *Voe*, is a Booth, built by *Quendale* proprietarie of the Isle, for the use of an *Hamburgh* Merchant, who used to lye there, and

make Merchant *Fiſhes*, hard by which ſtands the Kirk of the Iſle: the other Harbour lying Weſt and North-Eaſt from it, about a Mile and an half, is called the *North*-Haven; it lyes on the Eaſt ſide of the Iſle, benorth the *Sheep-Craig*, and enters from Eaſt North Eaſt: this Harbour is clean enough, having no Rocks nor Sholes, but one very ſmall and high Rock, good for fixing of a Land Rope; the only ſafe entrie to this Harbour is in the North ſide of that little Rock: here ſmall Ships may ride ſafe enough in the Summer time, but it is no good Winter Harbour.

This Iſle is ſurrounded, with very high Rocks, all along, ſave only in the South end, and North-eaſt part of it, in both which places, are many *Skerries* or Ragged Rocks: on each ſide of the Iſle, are ſome little Creeks, where (if the Wind blow not on the Land) a *Ship* may ſtop a Tide.

This Iſle is indifferently fertile ſo far as it is manured, yeelding greater increaſe, than any Land in *Zetland*, but the Cultivated ground of it is but little, lying all together in the South end of the Iſle, the reſt they reſerve for *Paſturage* and Fewell, though the moſt part of the Iſle might be made good Corn-Land: their Graſs here is very ſhort, but very Fatt, as appears by the more than ordinary fattneſs of their Milk and *Butter*: there is no grain here but Oats and *Bear*, whereof they ſeldome want as much as ſerves themſelves: no Woods here nor Loughs, no Rivers, no *Broom*, no Whins, no Partridges no Moorfowles; but there are here Multitudes of *Sea* Fowles, which are not a little beneficial to the Iſlanders by reaſon of their *Feathers*, which is one chief Commoditie of this place, but they buy them dear, with their hazard always, and ſometime the loſs of their Lives, for they Neſt in high *Rocks*, more then a 100 Fathom depth from the Surface of the Earth, as many Fathoms high from the *Sea*, they goe down in Ropes to catch them and ſometimes in ſtead of catching the prey, they ſometime catch a ſlip and are either cruſhed on the Rocks, or drowned in the depth. An excellent Falcon neſts and hatcheth in this place, whoſe young ones are taken with the ſame difficultie and hazard, that the *Sea* Fowles are caught.

The chiefeſt income of this Iſle, is Fiſhes, whereof they have great plenty. *Viz.* Killing, Ling, Skeat, Turbatt, Seaths, Sea-dogs (here called Hoes) and Podlocks (here Piltocks) which three laſt are very beneficial, by reaſon of the oyl, which they make of their Livers.

Of the Fiſhes they take (ſuch as are for their own uſe) ſome they eat freſh, ſome they hang in Skeos till they be ſoure, and theſe they call blown Fiſh: ſuch as they deſign for Merchant Ware, ſome they ſalt, ſome they hang freſh in Skeos, till they be perfectly dry, and theſe they call Stock Fiſhes, whereof they have great plentie here.

This Iſle is reckoned ten Leagues, or thirtie Miles from *Zetland* yet is united with the Miniſtrie of *Dunroſeneſs*, the Miniſter whereof goes thither once a Year, where for the ſpace of ſix Weeks (leſs or more, according to his conveniencie) he daily diſcharges ſome

part of his Miniſterial Function, preaching frequently. There is a little Church here, more regular, and more orderly frequented, than will be eaſily believed: they have always a *Reader*, who every Sabbath reads the Sacred Scriptures, and in the Miniſters abſence Catechizes them: and it is worth the marking, that Fornication, and other ſuch eſcapes (frequent in other places) are very rare here.

The Inhabitants of this Iſle, are (for the moſt part) from *Zetland*, whoſe Language, Habit, Manners and Diſpoſitions, are almoſt the ſame with theirs, only here all the Inhabitants are bald: for which cauſe the *Zetlanders* ſay of them, that there is not an Hair between them and Heaven: they themſelves aſcribe the cauſe of their Baldneſs to their exceſſive toyling in Rowing through Impetuous Tydes; But I rather incline to believe, that their baldneſs proceeds from Scals, for all of them being full of Scals while they are young, doeth neceſſarly occaſion their loſs of Hair. Now their Scalyneſs may be judged to proceed either from their Neſtineſs, or (which I am apt to believe) from the dropping of the *Fiſhes*, which hang above their Heads, as they enter their Skeos.

The Inhabitants of this Iſle, were of late Men of conſiderable Subſtance, but now they are greatly Impovriſhed, not ſo much through depredations, as that the *Engliſh* and *Hollanders* take not them in their way, for the occaſional acceſs of Strangers is their greateſt advantage for vending their *Fiſhes*, *Feathers*, *&c.*

One memorable Accident, here occurs, namely that the Duke of *Medina*, Admiral of the *Formidable Spaniſh Armado* (in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, *Anno* 1588) here ſuffered Shipwrack in a Creek on the Eaſt ſide of this Iſle, where the Ship ſplit, but the Duke with 200 Men came to Shore alive, and wintered here in great Miſerie, for the *Spaniards* at firſt eating up all they could find, not only Neat, Sheep, *Fiſhes*, and Fowls, but alſo Horſes, the Iſlanders in the Night, carried off their Beaſts and Victual to places in the *Iſle*, where the *Spaniards* might not find them: the Officers alſo ſtrictly commanded the Souldiers to take nothing but what they payed for, which they did very largely, ſo that the People were not great loſers by them, having got a great many *Spaniſh Ryalls*, for the Victualls they gave them, but now the People fearing a *Famine* among themſelves, kept up their Victuals from the *Spaniards*; thus all ſupply from the Iſle failing them, they took their own *Bread* (which they had preſerved) which being dipt in *Fiſh* oyl, they did eat, which being alſo ſpent, it came to paſs, that many of them died for Hunger, and the reſt were ſo weakned, that one or two of the Iſlelanders finding a few of them together, could eaſily throw them over the Banks, by which means many of them died, at length all ſuſtenance failing, not only to the *Spaniards*, but alſo to the Iſlelanders, they ſent a ſmall Boat or Yole to *Zetland*, deſireing a Ship to carrie them out, leſt all the Inhabitants of the Iſle ſhould be famiſhed. Notice came to *Andrew Umphrey* of *Burry* (then Proprietarie of the Iſle) who having a Ship of his own, inſtantly went to the *Iſle*, and brought them to *Zetland*, where for the ſpace of 20 days, or a Moneth, they met

with better Entertainment. The *Duke* frayed at *Quendale* till the ship was ready, where (imagining the People did admire him) he made his Interpreter ask *Malcolm Sinclair* of *Quendale*, if ever he had seen such a Man? to which *Malcolm* in broad *Scots* (unintelligible to the Interpreter) replyed, *Farcie* in that face, *I* have seen many prettier men hanging in the *Burrow-Moor*.

From *Zetland Andrew Umphrey* carried them in his little Ship to *Dunkirk*, for which the Duke rewarded him with three thousand Merks.

The Description of *BURRAY*.

Chapter third.

Burray is so called, because it signifies a Burrough or Brugh: it lyes upon the West side of the Main-land of *Zetland*, some what Southerly, every where encompassed with the Sea, and is divided into two *Islands*, to wit, *Kirk-Island* and *House-Island*: *Kirk-Island* lyes Westmost, being in length from *Keth-ness* Southward, to *Brunvin-ness* Northward, four Miles and an half, and in breadth (even where it is broadest) not a quarter of a Mile, from East to West; the South-most and westmost parts of it are covered with Grass, the Northmost, and Eastmost, with Heather.

Here is a Church, within a Mile to the Southmost end of the *Island*, standing near to the Sound side of *Burray*, called St. *Lawrence* Church, (Built as it is reported, by the Mid-most of the three *Norvegian* Sisters, the eldest having built the Church of *Tingwall*, and the youngest sister the Church of *Ireland*) the steeple whereof, will be five or six Stories high, though a little Church, yet very fashionable, and its *Sanctum Sanctorum* (or Quire) yet remains.

Here, near a Mile and a half from the Northmost end of this Island, there is a Chapell in *Brough* (the highest place Inhabited within the *Island*) how it is named, or by whom it was built it is not known: now it is become altogether ruinous.

There are two or three sterile *Loughs*, or rather Pooles: here are two rich Coniegars, the one in the Links of *Mean* Southward, and the other in the Links of *Meal*, Northward.

There is a Sound that divides *Kirk-Island* and *House-Island* called *Burray* Sound, and from South to North, it is six or eight Miles in length, at the South-most end, it will be a Mile of Breadth, and at the Northmost end, half a Mile, but in the midle of it from East to West, very narrow; which at *Grunzie* Sound, every Sixth hour, Ebbs dry, where when it flows there is a Current of *Tyd-gate*; the Southmost end of this Sound, a long Mile from the Sea, it is deep water, and good Anchor ground, in a small Bay whereof toward the West North-west, an *Hamburgher* Merchant lyes with a Ship yearly in the Summer, for making of *Fish*, and buying of other Commodities of the Country: to the North and East of this, are many blind Rocks, Shelves, and base foul ground, commonly

called the Bace of *Sumbiſter*, and of *Paphill*, and of *Norbiſter*, *&c.* where no Ships frequent, but in the Northmoſt end of this Sound the Water is deeper, and the ground clearer, where are two ſmall Holms, the one ſtraight beſouth the other.

Houſe-Iſland lyes Eaſtmoſt, being in length from *Houſe-neſs* Southward to *Walſees Air* Northward, three Miles and a half. The South-moſt end whereof is covered with Graſs, and the North-moſt with Heather. In *Houſe-neſs* there is a Promontoreie with a Wart upon the top of it.

Here, within a Mile of the Southmoſt end of the Iſland, is a Gentlemans dwelling-Houſe oppoſite to the Church on the other ſide of the Sound, whoſe Sirname is *Sinclair*, above an Hundred years ſtanding in this Countrey.

This Iſland hath on the Eaſt ſide of it, *Clift-Sound* (ſo called from the high hills above it, the Clifts which diſjoyn it from the Continent or Main-land) this Sound is twelve Miles in length, running from *Mavewick* Southward, to *Scalloway* Northward, and in Breadth (from Eaſt to Weſt) in ſome places two Miles, in ſome places one Mile, in ſome places half a Mile, and in one place which is at the Deick-end of *Howle*, near *Scalloway*, not a quarter of a quarter of Mile, where in high Water, it will be five or ſix Fathom; & Southward ſtill deeper, till you come to twentie two Fathom, which is at the South entrie, the ground is clean, but few Ships Anchor in it, except in a little Bay of it, cloſs under *Houſe*, where is a ſmall Skerrie in the mouth of the ſame, and the reaſon of it is, becauſe it is the South way that leads to *Scalloway*, where there is a good Road.

To the South-Eaſt, and South-South Eaſt of *Burray*, lyes *Mavewick*, *Ireland*, and St. *Ninians* Iſle, in *Dunroſeneſs* pariſh, with the Interjection of the outmoſt mouth of *Clift-ſound*, two or three Miles breadth.

To the due South of *Burray*, lyes *Havery* (an inhabited Iſland, belonging to the Pariſh of *Burray*, a Mile diſtant from the ſame) it hath on the South, and the Weſt, the Ocean, in length lying South-Eaſt and North weſt, it is three quarters of a Mile, and in Breadth lying North-Eaſt and South-weſt, is not above a quarter of a Mile, it is all covered with Graſs: here one Ewe, hath very ordinarly two Lambs, and here doth no *Mouſe* nor Rat live, yea its *Mold* or ground, hath ſuch a vertue, that if it be carried to places where *Mice* and Rats abound, it will preſently kill them, which hath often times been proved.

To the Weſt of *Burray*, is the Ocean, to the North-weſt *Guildirumple* in *Sandſting* Pariſh, with the Interjection of the Mouth of a wide Firth, of ſeven or eight Miles breadth, which runs in the length of *Weſdale* Eaſt North Eaſt, as many Miles as it is broad, and divides it ſelf into many Branches or *Voes*.

To the North-weſt of *Burray*, in the foreſaid Firth, towards *Sandſting* and *Weſdal* Pariſhes, are ſixteen or ſeventeen ſmall Iſlands all covered with Graſs, ſave one called *Linga* covered with Heather, whereof three only are inhabited, to wit *Orney* Weſtward in the Ocean, *Hildisbay* a little Eaſtward of it, in the Bay; and *Papa-*

little, Southward of both: these three Isles are somewhat stored with Conies, but of all these three only *Papa little* belongeth to the Parish of *Burray*, and is distant from it, about half a Mile of Sea; in length lying South-South East, and North-North-West is a long Mile, the Breadth of it is not considerable.

This Island affords good Grass for the fatning of Sheep, and close by it, betwixt it and *Burray*, is the West way, that leads to the Road of *Scallowey*, always keeping the Castle in sight. To the North of *Burray*, lyes *Tronrey* belonging to the Parish of *Tingwall* of two Mile length, with the Interjection of a small Sound called *Stream sound*, where is some Tydegate running *East* to *Clift-sound* and West to *Burray-sound*, not a quarter of a Mile in length, very narrow in Breadth, at the *East* end whereof, is a small Green Holm, and a little, to the South-South West of it there is a Skerrie, betwixt both at high Water it will be three *Fathom* deep: Here once a Ship passed through, whose Skippers Name was *Earl*, but keeping too Northerly, when he entered *Clift-sound* Eastward, the Ship sunk upon a blind Rock, to this day called *Earls* Bae.

To the due *East* of this *Stream sound*, & over *Clift-sound*, lyes *Quarfdale* (almost in the midleof the *Clift-hills* on the Continent) belonging also to the Parish of *Burray*, in length (lying due *East* and West) it is a just mile from Sea to Sea, that is, from the Ocean on the *East*, and *Clift-sound* on the West, where is the narrowest place of the whole Continent or Main-land of *Zetland*; it hath on the South *Sandwick* Parish, and on the North *Tingwall* Parish.

Here, in *Easter-Quarf*, is a Chapell, how called or by whom it was built, is not known, only the Foundation with some Rubbish remains at this day.

In *Anno* 1652 in *August*, the *Hollands* Navy by a tempest of Weather, were driven into the West side of *Burray*, where a fire Ship was wracked, and a little Southward of *Burray*, a man of War or two sunk to the Bottome, the rest of the Fleet upon Life and Death hazarded and Ventured in amongst the small Isles, to the North of *Burray*, and Anchored there, and rode safely.

Burray and *Bressay* are under one Ministerie, and lye distant the one from the other near seven Miles South-west and be West, and North-East, and be East.

The Description of Island of *BRESSAY*.

Chapter fourth

THis Island lyeth South and North in length, and East and West in Breadth, the length of it is six Miles, which beginneth at the *Bard* South-ward, and endeth at *Beoaster* Northward, the breadth of it is two Miles, which beginneth at *Ness-Sound* East ward, and endeth at *Bressay Sound* West-ward; it is every where encompassed with the Sea, having to the West *Tingwall* Parish (being a part of the Main-land, with the Interjection of the Sound) to the South-west *Cuningbrough* with the Interjection of a Firth, of five

or ſix Miles breadth) which is at the South entrie of *Breſſay-ſound*, to the South and South-East the Ocean; to the East the Iſland of *Noſſe*, with the Interjection of a ſmall ſound; to the North East the Ocean; to the North *Whalſey*, with the Interjection of a broad Firth of 12 Miles; to the North-North-weſt, *Neſting* with the Interjection of a Firth of four or five Miles, in which are ſeverall blind Rocks and Shoals, but eaſiely diſcerned in regard of the *Brake* that is conſtantly on them, through the Seas motion. Here, within a Mile and a half to *Breſſay*, is an Holm, called the *Green-Holm*, and about three quarters of a Mile to the South-weſt of it, there is an other Holm called the Holm of *Beoſter*, near to the Shore of *Breſſay*, benorth the which, ſome ſpace, there are two (eaſily diſcerned) Rocks, called the *Brethren*, between them once a Ship was loſt.

This Iſland is Mountanous and covered with Heather (except Corn Land, that lyeth on its Border, cloſe by the Shore) and is good for Paſturage, the Beſtial are not ſo plentious here, as in many other places of the Countrie. It hath in it two Promontories or high Hills, the one Named *Andrew's-Hill*, at the East ſide, by *Cullinſburgh*, the other the *Wart-Hill* (which is higheſt at the South-end by *Kirkabuſter*) both well warted for the benefite of Seafaring men. It hath in it two Churches, the one in the North end, at *Gunielſtay* named *St. Olla's* Church; the other in the East ſide at *Cullinſburgh*, named St. *Marie's* Church, where the Miniſter hath his Manſe: alſo there is a Chapel in the South South weſt ſide at *Kirkabuſter*, Named St. *John's*, but now Ruinous; when or by whom they were built is not known, only the two foreſaid Churches (where Ordinances are now ſerved) were a little inlarged by the late Miniſter.

It hath in it five Ancient Picts Houſes, one at *Brough*, one at *Liraneſs*, one at *Beoaſter*, one at *Culbinſburgh*, and one at *Noſſe ſound*.

It hath in it eight Loughs, of no conſiderable length or Breadth, to wit, the Lough of *Grein-ſitter*, the Lough of *Brough*, the Lough of *Seateer*, the Lough of *Aith*, the Lough of *Gunielſtay*, two Loughs of *Beoſter*, and the Lough of *Kellabuſter*, all which have ſmall Brooks running from them, and are ſomewhat ſtored, with Common Trouts and Eels.

Here, within ſight of *Breſſay ſound*, on the Weſt ſide of the Iſle, there is a ſtanding ſtone, ten foot of hight, three foot of Breadth and ſeven inches thick, juſt as you are in the midle of the Mouth of *Breſſay Sound*, it ſtands to you, due North-North-eaſt.

Here are two excellent Bayes or Roads, the one is named *Aiths-Voe*, at the North end of the Iſle, which opens North-Weſtward, and runs up South-Eaſtward, a Mile in length, and a quarter in Breadth, good clean Anchor ground, of Six, Eight or ten Fathom deep at high water, in the Mouth whereof lyes a round ſmall Holm, called the Holm of *Gunielſtay*: the entrie to this Bay or Road, is beſt on the East ſide, betwixt this Holm and *Aithsneſs*, for on the Weſt ſide towards *Gunielſtay* and *Beoaſter* are very dangerous Shoals and blind Rocks, at the head of this Bay or Road in old time, *Engliſhmen* had a Booth where they made fiſh and exported.

The other Bay or Road is called *Bressay Sound*, which lyeth at the West side of the Isle, dividing it from the *Main-land*; the most famous Road in all *Zetland*; in length is near four Miles; in Breadth, in some places a Mile, in some places half a Mile, and in some places not a quarter. The South mouth of this Sound opens South west, the midle of it lyes neareſt South-east and North-west: and the North mouth of it opens North-North-East: excellent Anchor ground, where Ships may safely ride all Weathers, in some places twelve Fathom, in some places eighteen Fathom, and in some places twentie Fathom deep at high water. There is no hazard in all this Bay or Sound, save only one blind Rock called *Loofaber*, that lyeth in the middle of it, benorth the Town of *Lerwick*, to the South-West of a little Holm, called the *Holm* of *Cruister*; and therefore when any Ships are going to or comming from the North, they must hold close to the West shore against the foresaid blind Rock and Holm; likewise, it is to be remembred, in the Northmost end of this Sound, overgainst *Heugon*, in high water there are but sixteen or seventeen foot Water, so that Ships of great Burden cannot go out North.

Here in old time (in years of peace betwixt *Britain* and *Holland*) there have been seen 12 or 15 hundred Sail of *Hollanders* Fishers, who did great good to this poor place, but now there come not above 2 or 3 hundred sail.

Here in *Anno* 1640, in the Summer time, ten *Spanish* Men of War (under name of *Dunkirkers*) surprised four *Hollands* Men of Warr, waiting for the *East Indian* Fleet, two whereof were sunk, at the West Shore of the Sound, one fled hence about eight or ten Miles North-westward, where running on Shore, her own Captain caused blow her up, and the 4*th* was taken and carried.

Here in *Anno* 1653, in *May*, lay some days the *English* Fleet consisting of 94 Men of War, *Deans* and *Monk* were Admiralls.

Here also in *Anno* 1665, in *August*, lay some days the *English* Fleet consisting of 92 Men of Warr, the Earl of *Sandwich* was *Admiral*. It is in all *Zetland* the Road most frequented.

The Description of the *ISLE* of *NOSS*.

Chapter fifth.

THis Island lyeth South-east and by East, and North-west and by West in length; and South-west and by South, and North East and by North in breadth. The length of it is two Miles, which beginneth at *Nesse-head* South-eastward, and endeth at the *Sound-side* North westward: and the breadth of it is about three quarters of a Mile, which beginneth at the Sea Southwest-ward, and endeth at the Sea North east-ward.

This is a pleasant Island, for the most part covered with Grass, and stored with Bestial, and there is considerable Corn Land in it for so much bounds. Here is a little Church or Chapel, at the *Sound-side* built as it is reported by Shipwrakt Persons, the time when and the Name of it is not known. At the South-East end of this Island

Iſland, there is a high Promontorie called *Noſſe-head*, the top whereof hangeth outwards to the Sea, and therefore by the *Hollanders* named *Hang-clip*, in the face whereof builds and Neſts the beſt Falcon in the North except that of the *Fair-Iſle*.

From this head South-weſtward, not half a quarter of a Mile, there is a Holm fiftie Fathom high from the Water, and ſixteen Fathom over betwixt and the Iſland, which no man ever could climb but one, having fixed ſome ſtakes on the brink thereof, oppoſit to the Iſland, in comming down he broke his *Neck*: and on the Iſland ſide oppoſit, there are ſo many ſtakes fixed, upon which there is a Rope, with a ſmall Ark (called the Cradle) faſt teaſed, wherein one Man at once goes in and comes out of the Holm. Truely it is ſuch a rare conceit, that it cannot well be expreſsed by Words, without much Circumloquution. This Iſland is well ſerved, with all ſort of Sea Fowls, and hath on the Weſt, *Breſſay*, with the interjection of a ſmall Sound called *Noſſe ſound*, running from South to North, a Short & a Narrow, a ſhallow and a dangerous Sound, currented with Tyd-gate, not above eight foot deep at high water, and on all other parts it hath the Ocean. Here is no Anchoring, but in great Neceſſitie, either beſouth or benorth the Iſlands, betwixt it and *Breſſay*.

The Deſcription of the Pariſh of *WAES* in *YETLAND*

Chapter ſixth.

THe united Churches of *Walls* in the *Mainland*, are *Walls* and *Sandis* Iſlands, *Papa* and *Fala*, *Walls* being the Weſtmoſt Pariſh in the Iſland of *Yetland*: the Church of the ſame is called St. *Pauls* Church. There is an Iſland *Wallaye*, lying South weſt from the ſaid Church, and a Sound betwixt them very commodious for Ships: there are two Entries to the Harbour, the one from the South, entring North, where is to be obſerved, that thoſe intending for *Walleys-ſound*, they muſt ſteer to the Weſt of a Rock which will be viſible to them, and no hazard but what is ſeen, the water being deep enough for any Merchant Ship, and the Port ſecure for Shipping, either Summer or Winter. The Products of the ſaid Port being Herring, which are ordinarly taken in the Moneths of *June*, *July* and *Auguſt*; alſo Codlings, Lings, through the whole year. The other is called the *Weſter-ſound*, entring the ſame Port which entereth from Southweſt to North-eaſt, but is not to be entered without a Pilot.

There are ſeveral Lochs in the Mountanous places, almoſt Barren, except ſome Gray coloured Trouts.

The Iſland of *Fula* lyeth twentie Miles diſtant from the Weſtern ſound of *Walaye* weſt, where there is no Harbour, Road nor Anchor ground for Shipping in Summer, and much leſs in Winter, being ſurrounded with the Rageing Seas. The Iſland is exceeding high Mountanous and Rocky, and there is little Arable ground in the ſame, but not profitable for Paſturage, the Manured little, but yet fruitfull, the product of the place is Stockfiſh and Feathers.

Sand-neſs lyeth North from *Waels* ſix Miles, where there is no Harbour for Ships, but the Ground is fertile of Bear and Oats. Betwixt *Sand-neſs* and *Papa* is a Sound of a Mile in Breadth, entering North Eaſt from the Ocean, having a Reif of Rocks on every ſide, with two little Iſles, the mid Chanell is to be keep'd, where there is no hazard, the water being ſufficiently deep, but no Paſſage for Ships betwixt either of the Iſles and the Shore.

Hamna-voe in *Papa* enters from the Sea, on the South ſide of the Iſland, and goes North-eaſt, dangerous to purſue without a Pilot, there being ſeveral turnings and Shoals a little after the entrie, but the Harbour it ſelf is ſecure for Shipping, Summer and Winter. *Houſſo-voe* on the North ſide of the Iſland, entering South-weſt, a Summer Harbour: Another Harbour, called *Culle-voe* half a Mile Weſter from that Port, entering due South without hazard, keeping the mid Chanel, a ſecure Harbour for Ships both Summer and Winter.

The Products of theſe Harbours are the ſame with *Walleys ſound*, the Commons of both places being Fiſhers by Occupation.

There are certain Rocks lying Weſt from the ſaid Iſland of *Papa* which are viſible to Sailers, ſix Miles, which are commonly called the Weſt Skerries, to which no Ship can approach within a Mile, without hazard, by reaſon of the Impetuous Current and Tides at that place.

The Deſcription of *DALETING*.

Chapter ſeventh.

Daleting is ſo called, becauſe it is a *dale* with a *Tang* or *Neſs*. This Platt of ground, lyeth South and North in Length, and Eaſt and Weſt in breadth. The length of it eight Miles, which beginneth at *Mara field* South-ward, and endeth at *Yell-ſound* ſide North-ward: the breadth of it is about five Miles, which beginneth at *Colla-Firth*, and endeth at *Culſitter* Weſt-ward.

This Plat of ground is very Mountanous and bad for travelling, and is covered with Heather and Moſs: here in old time there was but one Pariſh Church, North-weſtward at *Scatſtage*, called St. *Pauls* Church, ſomewhat excentrick for the People, wherefore it was deſerted, and is now become altogether Ruinous, but the Inhabitants here (for their better accommodation in Goſpel Ordinances) afterwards erected and built two Churches, one at *Olna* Firth in the South end called St. *Ollas* Church, and the other in the North end of *Daleting*, called St. *Magnus*'s Church: both theſe Churches of late were rebuilt and inlarged by the preſent Miniſter thereof, who conſtantly viſits them *per vices*, as is commonly obſerved through the whole Countrie, theſe churches are five or ſix Miles diſtant the one from the other.

Here are good ſtore of Sheep, many whereof are Scarr or wild.

Here are three Ancient Picts Houſes, (now ruined) called by the Native Inhabitants *Burroughs*; one at *Burro-neſs*, North-ward,

at

at *Tell-sound* side: another at *Burro voe*, Southward at *Waderflay*: and the third a little Holm Westward in the mouth of *Meikleroo sound* at *Boostaye*.

Here are many sterile Pools, in regard they are filled with Peat-water: it hath on the South, *Tingwall* and *Weisdale*, with the Interjection of the long Hill eight or ten Miles in length: on the South-west *Aithsting* or *Twat*: on the North-west to North, *Northmaven*, with the interjection of a sound, of one or two Miles breadth: on the North, and North and by East *Tell*, with the Interjection of the Sound called *Tell sound*, of Miles breadth, where is a strong current of Tyd-gate, so that a Ship under sail, cannot without difficulty and danger go against the stream: on the North-East the Ocean, and on the South-East *Nesting*, with the Interjection of six or seven Miles of Mountanous way.

Here on this side of *Tell sound*, are severall small Isles, belonging to *Daleting*, the Northmost is called little *Rooe* about a Mile in circuit; and about a Mile from thence North-East, lyes *Brother-Isle*, about a Mile and a half in compass: from thence North-east lyeth *Onerie*: from thence South-East lyeth *Bigga*, two Miles in compass, where is a ruined Chapell, built (as is reported) by Shipwrackt Men, but how called it is not known: from thence South east, lyes St. *Frie*, about a Mile and a half in compass: from thence South, lyeth *Fish-Holm*, about a Mile in compass. From thence West lyes *Linga*, about a Mile and a half in compass.

South-ward of which lyes a little Holm called *Wather-Holm*, all Inhabited (save *Onerie*, *Linga*, and *Wather Holm*) and manured, but the Corns thereof are subject to be blasted; all of them are covered with grass, and are good for pasture.

Here are severall Bayes called by the Inhabitants *Voes*, very commodious for Ships: on the North-east, lyeth *Colla-firth-Voe*, which goeth up South and by West, a Mile within Land, of Fathoms deep: from hence North-west and by west two Miles, lyes *Dales-voe*, which goes up South-west a Mile and a half, of Fathoms deep in mood: in high Winds, it is dangerous to pursue either, in regard of the Whirl-winds, that come from the steep Mountains on either side of them. From thence North a little, lyes *Swinister-voe*, which goes up half a mile within Land, of Fathoms deep. From thence Northward, about a Mile, lyes *Firths voe*, which goes up half a Mile, of Fathoms deep. From thence Northward, lyes *Grunavoe* which goes up South, about half a Mile within Land, of Fathoms deep. From thence Westward, lyes *Urka-voe*, which goes up south, a Mile within land, of Fathoms deep. From thence two Miles, lyes *Lax-voe* which goes up South-east, a Mile within Land, of Fathoms deep. From thence South-ward, two Miles, lyes *Hard-wellvoe*, which goes up South-east, half a Mile within land, of Fathoms deep: and also *Scattstayes-voe* and *Brea*, running up Southerlye a large way within Land; all excellent Harbours for Ships, where the ground is clean & somewhat deep; for at *Brea*, the *Hamburger* or *Bremer* Merchants use to lye with their Ships yearly in the Summer time for making of Fish: About half a Mile from thence South-ward, lyeth a Large Iland called *Meikle-*

Roge, about fourteen Miles in compass, in it are twentie foursteril Pools: this Isle is good for Pasture & useth to have many Sheep upon it: here in this Isle on the West side of it lyes a good Harbour called *Hams* of *Roge*, so strongly fortified & fenced by Nature, that no Wind or storm can wrong any Ship that lyeth in it. On South-south west of this Island, there is a Firth or an Arm of Sea, the mouth and entrie whereof is called *Swarbackmeen*, which goeth up six Miles within land, wherein are six Harbours or Bayes going up Eastward, to wit *Gon-firth-voe*, *Ollna-firth-voe*, *Weatherstaxe-voe*, *Burre voe* &c there is a division by a small parcell of ground, betwixt the Seas of the North Parish and the West Sea.

Daleting is in Form like a *Trapeza*.

The Description of of *TELLISLAND*.

Chapter eighth.

THe learned Mr. *Robert Maule*, in his Latine *MS.* concerning our Antiquities, thinks that this Isle *Tell*, or *Zeal* as some call it, gave the Name to the People who first Inhabited *Zetland*, and to their Language also: from this Isle all the Inhabitants of these Isles in their Countrey Language call themselves *Talts*, which in our Language also signifies a *Shetlander*, and their Language by themselves is called *Taltmol*, and he thinks this was the *Thule* of the Ancients, & was of all the *Shetland* Isles the first Inhabited, because of its nearness to *Norway* from whence the first Inhabitants of these Isles came. & tho he acknowledgeth that the Isle of *Unst* lyeth benorth it, and is a more pleasant Isle too, yet because *Unst* is encompassed with a most tempestuous Sea, and only even in our time, at certain times can become at without great hazard, therefore he makes *Tell* the *Thule*, which is more frequented by Merchants, and has a *Bremer* who has his abode therin, and Trades with the Inhabitants, Importing what is necessarie for them, which, after the Ancient way, he Barters with them for the Products of the Island: But now in our time *Unst* is more frequented, and is better known: the Isle of *Tell* is ten Miles distant from the Main-land of *Zetland* towards the North of it; it is twentie Miles in length and eight in Breadth as he tells us, others make it to be in length eighteen Miles, and Nine in Breadth.

Some make it but six Miles distant from the Main-land: it hath three Churches in it, in which there is Sermon, each near eight Miles distant from other, the Isles of *Samfrey*, half the Island of *Bigga*, together with the Isle of *Hascosea*, all Inhabited, belong to it, yea the Isle of *Fetlar* was at the Reformation and long after, a part of this Ministerie, which had then but one Minister, though now two, and there are about twentie Chapells in it, and it makes a Bailliewick.

One of the Churches is named *Refurd* Church, which lyeth in the Southmost part of the Isle.

THe Chief Harbours in this Isle are by South, *Burra-voe*, *Hamna-*

voe, *Bastavoe* and *Refnis*: and by North are *Culye-voe*, *Hamna-voe* entereth from the East and runneth through *Tell* Sound.

Northwest from *Hamna-voe* is an Harbour called *Southbladie*, and an other called *Gravelland*, the entrie from the South-west, esteemed a good Harbour.

Burra voe, hath its entrie from the West.

Rae-Firth-voe hath its entrie from the East.

Sylla-firth-voe in the midle of the Isle hath its Entrie from the East.

Culye-voe hath its entrie also from the East. In the Northmost part of the Island *Gloup-voe* hath its entry from the North.

Tell lies North-East and by East from the Main: it is more Mossie than the other Isles, tho there is in it some good Pasturage and Corn Land, to the East of it lyes *Hascosea*, two Miles long; and to the South-west *Samphra* one Mile long; to the West, South-west *Biggi*, a Mile and a half long, all pleasant and well Grassed, and has much Fewel: all of them fit for Fishing.

Fetlar lyeth South-east from the Isle of *Nell*, it hath a Promontorie in it called *Standbrugh Ness*: it is a Baillerie: it runs East by South, and West by North: it has no Harbour for Ships, but Creeks for small Boats, there is one Church in it for Sermons, and it hath ten or eleven Chapells.

The Description of *NORTMAVEN* Parish

Chapter ninth.

NOrthmaven is the Northmost part of the Main-land of *Zetland*, bounded on the South-South-West, with St *Magnus*'s Bay on the West and North with the Ocean: on the North-East with a part of *Tell-sound*: on the East and South with *Daleting*, from which it is divided by a Narrow piece of ground, called *Mavis grind*, where the land is so narrow, that a man may cast a stone over from the one Sea to the other, beside which there is an Harbour called *Manga seter-voe*, entering at the South-west: about five Miles from this, are three Harbours, all three opening to the South-West; the first called *Gundasetter-voe*, a good Harbour, but a bad entrie to unknowing Sailers, by reason of some hidden Rocks, that lye in the mouth thereof: the other *Hamelsvoe*, a Secure Harbour, and a good entrie: the Northmost is a Summer Harbour, called *Helswick-voe*, where an *Hamburgh* Ship lyeth for transporting the commodities of the Country, beside which there is a Church for Sermon called St. *Ollas* Church. West and North-west from this, there is a little Island called the Isle of *Stennes*, beside which *Scots* Ships were used of old to lye for taking of Fishes. North-East from *Stennes* lyeth *Hamna-voe*, opening at North North-west, a bad entry to Stranger-Seamen, by reason of some hid Rocks, which lye in each side of the entrie. In the midle of the said Parish lyes an high and large Mountain called *Ronise-hill*, otherwise *Blambarg*, twenty Miles in Circuit, upon which are twentie small Lakes, or

rather large Pools of Water, out of which runneth a bourn or rivulet which breedeth store of speckled Trouts. South to the said Hill, at the foot thereof, the Sea runneth up into the Land full four Miles, which is called *Ronis-voe*, and could Harbour many Ships, were it free from the Flams of Wind, which come from the Mountain: to the North of *Ronisse-hill*, lyeth *North-Rue*, where are two summer Harbours, the one called *Sand-voe*, opening at the North North west, the other called *Burra-voe*, entering to the North. There is another Church also in the said Parish, called St. *Magnus* Church; the Air is wholsome, but the Soil naturally Barren, bearing but little Corne, the want whereof is supplied from *Orkney* and *Scotland*: this place of the Country breeds good *Falcons*, and store of other Fowls.

There is a small Isle on the West side of this Parish, called the Isle of *Niben*, which feedeth good Sheep, and breeds such store of Fowls, as you may gather in the summer time Loads of Eggs, and yet leave enough behind for the Fowls to Hatch.

There are many Eagls and Ravens here, but no Venemous Beast nor a *Frog* to be found in this Parish. The principal Commodities are oyl, Butter, Herring, Wool, White Fish, Hides, and Course Stockings.

The Inhabitants are Hospitable, subtile, given to flatterie. Their ordinary *D*rink is *Blend*, which is made of the Milk that remains of Churned Butter, being clarified and Barrelled up for Winter.

There are no Antient Monuments here, except some old Ruinous Houses, built of dry stone, called *Picts houses* or *Broughs*, and some old *R*uinous Chapells, built as is supposed by Ship-broken Merchants in the days of superstition, of which there is one called the *Cross-kirk*, where the superstitious Commons of old used to frequent in the silence of the night, each carrying their Candles with them, and then feasted and sported untill day, but this superstitious Custome is now banished.

The Description of the Island of UNST.

Chapter tenth.

UNST is the Northmost Island of *Zetland*, lying on the sixtie one degree of Latitude: from the South part to the North, which is the length of it, it is eight Miles, and the broadest part of it will not exceed four Miles. The chief Harbour is called *Uzeasound*, an excellent large Harbour, not much inferiour to *Bressay-sound*, it flowes South South East, of nine Fathoms deep, and very good Anchor ground at the Bottom. This Harbour has three entries, one lyes toward the East called *Skuda-sound*, having two Holms to the South, the one is *Grunzie*, the other *Weather-Holm*, good for Pasturing of Sheep and other Beasts: the second entrie lies toward the South, called *Cul-graves sound*: and the third lies toward the West, called *Blunts sound*, in which there runs more than an Ordinarie Current, North and South, and it flowes an hour sooner

than at the *Uzea-ſound*, though it be ſcarce two Miles diſtant from it. Upon the South-Eaſt part, there lyes an excellent little Iſle called *Uzea*, fertile in Corn and Beſtial, which is divided from *Unſt* by *Uzea-ſound* and 'tis thought this Iſle gives Name to *Uzea-ſound*.

Upon the eaſt part of *Unſt*, there is a little Caſtle called *Mowneſs*, built by *Lawrence Bruce* ſometime of *Cultimalindie*, having a little Creek contiguous to it call'd the *Hamne* of *Mowneſs*, having its entrie toward the North-eaſt, in which Boats may ly ſafe, but it is not an Harbour for Ships.

In the middle part of this Iſle of *Unſt*, there is another excellent Harbour called *Balta-ſound*, which takes its Name from a little Iſland called *Balta*, on the Eaſt, conſiſting of a Mile in length, and near a quarter of a Mile in breadth, notable good, for grazing of Oxen, Kine, Sheep, and other Beſtial, and very well ſtored with Rabbets, but there grows no Corn in it: there is an old Chapell here, called St. *Sineva*'s Chapell. This *Balta-ſound* is an excellent ſafe Harbour, about eight Fathoms deep, and good Anchor ground; in length a Mile, and in Breadth half a Mile, it hath two entries, one to the South, of a conſiderable Breadth and deepneſs, ſo that any firſt Rate Ship can come in; another towards the North, Narrow, Shallow, Rocky, only for ſmall Ships: Upon the South part of *Balta Sound* there lyes a ſmall Iſle called *Huny*, good for Paſture, but not for Corns: in time of Lent, the Inhabitants find abundance of Shell Fiſhes, ſuch as they call Cullzeoks, Smirlings, Cockles, Spouts and Muſcells in this Harbour.

North-ward from this, the ſpace of a Mile, there is a large Bay called *Haralds-week-Bay* the entrie of which lyes, Eaſt-South-eaſt full of Hidden Rocks, in no wayes good for Ships.

Upon the North ſide, there is an old Chapell called the *Croſs-Kirk*, and he that will ſail to the *Croſs-kirk*, will undoubtedly meet with a great one: at the head of this Bay, there is abundance of Spout Fiſh, in time of Lent: and towards the South-weſt, there lyes a high, Hill called *Haralds-hill*, or the Hill of *Haralds week*, full of Rocks and great Stones.

To the North of this, almoſt another Mile, lys the Bay of *Norweek*, the entrie of this lyes to the North-eaſt, of a great deepneſs, but not ſafe for Ships to Harbour in, by reaſon of its harrowneſs, having many blind Rocks in it, and in foul weather an extraordinary great Sea leads it. Upon the North part of the entrie of this Bay, called the *Skae* of *Unſt*, there is a great Current, that runneth North-eaſt, and South-eaſt; much reſembling that of *Soumbrock* head, having a little green Holm, to the North, called the Holm of *Skae*: upon the ſouth ſide of this Bay ſtands an old Chapell, called St. *Johns* Chapel, but commonly the Kirk of *Norweek*, and upon the North ſide of it, there is a great high Hill, called *Saxa-vord*, having on the top a great hole downward, of an extraordinary deepneſs, which the old Inhabitants call *Saxiesdoor*, in which (ſay they,) the *Giant Saxte* lived of old; and a little from this to the North-eaſt, there is a great Hollow Rock, which they call *Saxies Bottle*, having a Hole in the Bottom, through which the

Sea enters, that all the Tinkers in this Country cannot help, which Bottle will contain more Beef and Mutton (if well packed) at one time, than *Unſt* is able to ſpend in a twelve Month.

Three Miles Weſtward from this, there is yet a Bay, called *Burra-Firth*, the entry of which is very deep and ſandie ground, but towards the Shore is very Shallow: upon the Weſt ſide of the Bay there lye ſeveral Rocks, or Skerries, which Selches frequent in the Moneth of *November*, and the Inhabitants neglect not to wait upon them to kill them, the Skins they ſell, but the Bulks they ſalt, and in time of Lent, they eat them as ſweetly as Veniſon. At the head of this Bay, Southward, there lys a great Loch of three Miles in length, but not half a Mile in Breadth, in which there is abundance of ſmall Trouts, Eels and Flouks.

There is a little Holm in the midſt of this Loch, having a *Skeo* in it, in which the Owners uſe to dry their ſtock fiſh and *Vivda*, *i: e.* fleſh dryed without being ſalted.

Upon the Weſt ſide of *Unſt*, there is no Harbour at all, but great Rocks, and a Roaring Ocean: there is a great Hill upon this Weſt ſide called *Valla field*, about two Miles in length, upon which there growes nothing but Heather: at the foot of this there is a little Bay called the Bay of *Week*, with an Entrie to the North, in which the fiſhing Boats uſe to land, but it is not for Ships: and North-weſt from it about a ſhort Mile, there ſtands a high Rock call'd the *Vaer*.

Unſt hath three Pariſh Churches, one in the South part, call'd *Week*; another in the midle of it called *Balziſtay*; and a third in the North part, called *Haralds-week*, and but one Miniſter, who ſubjoins a Complaint, that the Vicars of *Unſt*, have never payed the Miniſters, their ſtipends, either compleatly or pleaſantly, and with all they have ſtoln away from the Church 300 *Merks per Annum* conform to the Act of Parliament, which *in fine* will prove like the Eagls Neſt that was once ſet on fire with a Coal that ſticked to the fleſh which was ſtoln from the Altar.

The Chief product of this Iſland, is Butter, Fiſh, Oil and Hides, the Corn is ſo little that it cannot maintain the Inhabitants above four or five Moneths, at moſt; the Chief of the Fiſh is Ling, Killing, and Tuſk *&c.* their Beſtial is Kine and Oxen and but few Sheep; they have abundance of little Horſes that paſture in the Hills both Summer and Winter without being ſtabled at all: the Inhabitants uſe to fiſh in ſmall Boats, being four or ſix Men in them the piece, and they ſell their fiſhes, to the *Bremer* or *Hamburgh* Merchants that uſe to Traffick here: the Inhabitants generally are Irreligious and much given to Venerie, and to Tobacco, and they have a drink made of Milk and Water, which they call *Bland* which in the Winter time growes ſour as Vinegar: and they have a Language which they call *Norn*, that differs from the *Daniſh*: the Goverment of the Iſle is by Bailzies.

In the Iſle of *Qualſay* there is a little Hill, on the top of which, if you ſet a Compaſs, the Needle will ſtand contrary, the South point looking to the North, and being removed but two foot from that place it ſtands right: and in the Iſle of *Fetlar*, at *Odſta* is a Chapel

pell, where if you place a Compaſs, the Needle will ſtill run round without reſting.

Concerning the *Natural Advantages* of *Shetland*, for the Inhabitants, and their Uſefulneſs to the Crown of *GREAT-BRITAIN*.

Chapter eleventh.

ALbeit theſe Iſles of *Shetland* lye far North from the Continent of *GREAT-BRITAIN*, in the Main Ocean; and can have little Commerce in the Winter time with it, yet, Nature (by their Situation in the North Paſſage to the Countries upon the *Baltick* Sea, and to both the *Indies*, and by the convenieneie of their Bays and Sounds, and by the Qualitie of the Country which diſpoſeth all the Inhabitants to Trade, and to Fiſhing) has been very kind to them: they are very uſefull to the Crown of *Britain*, and give great Advantages to it, if they were improved, as they may be in the time of Peace for the ſecuritie and relief of the Fleets which paſs that way. I ſhall give ſome Account of the Advantages Nature has given to the Inhabitants there, which are not a few.

The many Winds there Purifie the Air much, ſo that they uſually live to a great Age, in much health, except the ſmall Pox, which ſometimes rageth there: they are not infeſted with contagious or Peſtilential Diſeaſes: the Scurvie is the Diſeaſe they are moſt troubled with, for Remedie of which they abound with ſuch Plants, as cure it, every where; *Viz.* the *Scurvie-Graſs*, *Sorrell*, the *Creſſes*, and *Water-purpie* or *Beca-bunga*, the *Sedum Vermiculare*, *Chamæmorus*. And the Heather ſerves not only as a Medicine to them, but alſo with the Tops of it they ſeaſon their Ale, which gives it a Briſkneſs, and makes it keep: and beſides they have moſt of the Herbs which grow in the Neighbouring Iſlands of *Orkney* and *Feroe*. They have abundance of Kine & Sheep, and many Shalties, *i.e.* Horſes of a ſmall Size, but durable and Active: and the Rocks afford them all ſorts of Sea Fowls, and they have many freſh water Fowls, ſuch as are narrated in the Deſcription of the Firth of *Forth*, and others of which there is an account in the *Prodromus*: they have alſo *D*omeſtick Fowls, whereof they have plentie.

They have not much Corn, but for that want, it is ſupplied by their Trade with their Product.

The Inhabitants of theſe Iſles have moſt benefit by their fiſhing, which yet in ſome years is greater than in others, and they have not only all the Fiſhes which frequent the *Baltick* Sea, but alſo theſe found in more remote Seas, by tempeſts of Wind, and the Impetuous Motion of the Seas, are caught about theſe Iſles: and Tortoiſes and ſuch as frequent the *Atlantick*, are ſometimes caſt in alive upon their ſhore, and ſometimes Tritons and Mermaids are ſeen about theſe Iſles. But their greateſt profit is from the Herring

Fiſhing, alongſt their Coaſt, eſpecially in the Moneths of *July* and *Auguſt*: the *Hollanders* yearly with great Fleets of Buſſes repare there in *June*, they begin upon the Coaſt of the Iſland of *Unſt*, and go along the Eaſt ſide of *Shetland* to *Orknay*, and from thence over *Murray Firth*, towards *Yarmouth* upon the Coaſt of *England*, continuing to *Fiſh*, from the Summer *Solſtice* to the firſt of *December*, and at the ſame time Employ ſeveral Hundreds of Doggers, for taking of White Fiſh: for beſide vaſt quantities of Herring taken in *Shetland*, many Ships Loading of Cod and Ling are taken there, and beſide them they take many Tuſk, (a rare wholſome and delicious Fiſh) from the end of *May*, at the Eaſt of the iſle of *Breſſay* and *Whalſey*, and of *Dunroſeneſs*: the Natives themſelves make uſe, for their fiſhing, of ſmall Boats, which they call Yalls, about the bigneſs of *Graveſend Oars*, and they take their Ling and their Cod with Hooks and Lines, they take alſo Seeths (of the Livers of which they make Oyl) and other ſmall fiſh with Angles, ſitting on the Rocks, and in their ſmall Boats with Hooks and Lines in the Sounds, and between the Iſles, which ſmall fiſh are conſiderable: what they eat not preſently, the reſt of them they preſerve in their *Skeos*.

With their ſmall fiſhing Boats or Yalls Rowing them with two Men, and ſometimes four according to the Largeneſs of the Boat, they go to the Main, about two or three Leagues more or *Leſs*, where the Banks are, and there they lay their Hooks and Lines for Ling and Cod, and uſually every Morning (that they go to Sea) they take about fiftie or ſixtie Ling and Cod: if they had better Boats and tackling, they might take a great many more fiſh of all ſorts: and if Magazins and Work Houſes were ſet up, provided with all neceſſaries, it would much inrich the Inhabitants, and add much alſo to the Revenue of the Crown.

They take alſo Turbet, Mackrell, Congers, and Skate, Sword-fiſh, and Sturgeon ſometimes, and many Sorts of Shell fiſh, as Oyſters, Muſcels, Spoutniſh, Cockles, the Sea *Locuſts*, and Lobſters and Crabs.

The Land in all theſe Iſles aboundeth with Conies, and the Rocks with Otters, and Selches, the Skins of which furniſh them with a matter of Trade.

Of the firſt Inhabitants of theſe Iſles, that they are the *Thule* mention'd by *Tacitus*, and how they came to belong to the Crown of *Scotland*.

Chapter twelvth.

THe firſt Inhabitants of theſe Iſles were a Colonie of the *Goths*, who from the Baltick, and from *Nordway*, firſt came to ſettle there, and afterwards from the marking of their Bodies with Various figures, were called *Picts*: that theſe Iſles were in their Poſſeſſion, appears from *Claudian*, in theſe Verſes *of his de 3 conſulatu, Honorii, Carm: 7.*

Facta

Facta tui numerabat Avi, quem littus aduſtæ
Horreſcit Lybiæ, *ratibuſque impervia* Thule:
Ille leves Mauros, *nec falſo nomine* Pictos
Edomuit.

By which as the *Mores* were the Inhabitants of *Lybia*, ſo he makes the *Picts* the Poſſeſsors of *Thule*. and the ſame *Claudian*, IV *Conſul. Honorii*, *Carmen*: 8, tells us.

Incaluit Pictorum *ſanguine* Thule.

Which confirms that the *Picts* were Inhabitants there. Beſide, *Conradus Celtes*, in his *iter Balticum*, points at *Shetland* to be the *Thule*, more directly thus,

Cogor ad Arctoum pergere forte Sinum
Orcadibus *qua cincta ſuis* Thule,

This is the *Thule* mentioned by *Tacitus*, *Vita Agricolæ* Cap. 10. treating of *Caledonia*, *Hanc oram noviſsimi Maris*, *tunc primum* Romana *Claſsis circumvecta Inſulam eſse* Britanniam *adfirmavit*, *ac ſimul incognitas ad id tempus Inſulas*, *quas* Orcadas *vocant*, *invenit domuitque*, *diſpecta eſt et* Thule. which can be applyed to no Iſle, ſo well as to *Shetland*, which *Mela* placeth, *Bergarum littori oppoſita*, which is the true Situation of it, ſince *Norway* proves to be the *Nerigon* of *Pliny*, in which *Berga* is over againſt the Northmoſt parts of *Shetland*, the *Norſe* Language yet in uſe with the Inhabitants of *Shetland*, and the many *Broughs* or *Picts-houſes* there, put this out of all Queſtion: ſo theſe Iſles came with the reſt of the Picts Country to be under the Crown of *Scotland*; in after times the *Norvegian Pirats* ſeaſed them, from whom they were afterward recovered, and upon the Marriage of King *James* the third, were given up with *Orknay* to our King, and were ſince annexed by Act of Parliament to the Crown. The Learn'd Lawyer Sir *Thomas Craig* has given an account of this Right of the Crown to theſe Iſles, thus. *Si res ex jure agatur*, *profecto &* Orcadas *&* Shetlandiam *ad* Scotiam *pertinere*, *indubium eſt*, *ſed invaleſcentibus Danorum armis*, *cum fere omnia maria Claſsibus occuparent*, *ſilvis materiam abunde ſufficientibus*, Dani *&* Norvegi, *vi & armis earum Inſularum Imperium ſibi vendicarunt*, *&* Norvegi *Occidentales Inſulas*, Hi *tamen eodem modo eas reſtituerunt*, *quo acquiſiverant*. *Illi vero* Orcadas *&* Schetlandiam, *poſt*, *cum* Margarita Jacobi *tertii* Conjuge *&* Chriſtiani *primi filia in dotem dederunt*. *ſub pacto de revertendo*, *ut noſtri loquuntur*, *cui etiam reverſioni poſtea renuntiarunt*, *ex vi et tenore fœderis illius*, *quod inter Sereniſsimum Principem* Jacobum *quartum*, *&* Chriſtianum *ſecundum* Danorum *Regem interceſsit*, Alexandrique *ſexti* Rom. Pont. *autoritate confirmatum*, *& in actis Regiſtri* Romanæ *curiæ relatum.*

The Civil Government of theſe Iſles of old was under a *Foudrie*, there was one who was the *Great Foude* (in the time the *Norvegians* poſſeſsed theſe Iſles) who had the ſame power which our Stewarts and Sheriffs now have, in judging both Civil and Criminal Actions, he governed the whole Country, having ten *Fouds* under him, that is Bailies, & there were ſo many Bailleries in the Country: once in the year, the Great *Foude*, did conveen all the Udalers and Heretors

anent the Affairs of the countrie, the place of their meeting being the Holm beneath the Manse of *Tingwall*, which retaineth still the Name of *Tinga Holm*, or the *Court Holm*, where they sate in the open fields, in the *Lawting*. When any of the Parents or Masters of the Families died, the Minister, the *Foude*, and some honest Men, conveened at the *Airy-house*, the place of their Meeting, where by a *Shundbill* or Decreet, they ordered the Youngest to have the dwelling house, and the rest, both of Moveables and Heretage, was divided *Gavel kind, sine discrimine sexus vel ætatis*, and the Judge the *Foude*, for his part, had the best Grip, and yet as Bailie hath his Custell-penny. Their Laws were these of *St. Olla*, whom the Natives have in great esteem: he was one of the Kings of *Norway*, of whom strange things are reported, in their Songs they have of him, call'd *Visicks*. Some statutes also concerning their Sheep were made by *Hagen*, Duke of *Norway*, Son to King *Magnus*, as may be seen in the Description of the *Feroe* Isles, page 228: these were directed to the Bishop of *Feroe* and to the provincial Judge of *Hetland*, for the determining controversies amongst the Commonalitie, dated at *Opsle*, *anno* 1040.

Since the year 1669, when it was erected with *Orkney* in a Stuartrie, the Government is by a Stuart, the same that is also Stuart of *Orknay*, who deputeth one or more Deputies, and so many Bailies under him, and he names one to be Admiral Deputie, who takes care of what belongeth to the Admirality. And he who is Commissarie of *Orkney* has jurisdiction in *Shetland* also, who has his Deputies, and takes cognizance of what is proper to that Court. The Seat of Justice, is the Castle of *Scalloway*, where two Head Courts are kept, one at Christmas, the other at Hallowmas, beside Circuits and other particular Courts: the Bailies are substitute in each parish for deciding smaller affairs of Neighbourhood betwixt Man and Man.

The Ecclesiastick Government in these Isles, was an Arch-deanry a dignity by it self, Independent of *Orkney*, the residence of the Arch-dean was at *Tingwall*. He had many Lands belonging to it, both in *Orkney*, and *Shetland*. Since it hath been annexed to the Bishoprick of *Orkney*. Now under Presbyterie the Ministers (in Number eleven) meet four times a year, *viz.* on the first *Wednesday* of each Quarter, each of them hath large bounds, and two or three Churches, in which they preach on the *Sundays per vices*, which makes their toil great: their Maintenance is by Tithes, either Vicarage or *Umboth* Tithes, the Vicarages some of them are in the hands of *Lay-Vicars*, or of the Ministers themselves, the *Umboths* belonging to the Crown.

FINIS.

600.K.9/6

AN

Account of the WRITERS

Antient and Modern

Printed, and Manuſcripts not Printed, which treat of the Deſcription

OF

NORTH-BRITAIN

CALLED

SCOTLAND

As it was of Old, and is now at preſent, with a Catalogue of the Mapps and Proſpects and Figures, of the Antient Monuments thereof ſuch as have come to my Hands, in ſeveral Languages.

Done for the uſe of ſuch as may apply themſelves to deſcribe the whole Countrey or any part of it.

---

in Two Parts.

K. with Mss

By Sir *Robert Sibbald*, M. D.

Edinburgh, Printed in the Year 1710.

SCOTLAND

CALLED

NORTH BRITAIN

OR

ACCOUNT of the WRITERS

PART I.

Concerning the Writers Printed, and not Printed which treat of *Scotland*, as it was of old.

THE accounts the more Antient writers give of the North Part of *Britain*, are only ſome ſhort touches of it, and theſe obſcure.

The firſt who treateth expreſly of it, is *Ptolemie* in his Tables Cap. 3. *Albionis inſulæ* Britanniæ *ſitus*. Of which the Learned *Gerard Mercator* in his Notes upon the Tables of *Ptolemie* deſigned by him, has this remark, Pag. 9. *Tit. in Albionem.*

Albionis tota pars ſeptentrionalis errore eorum, quorum relatu deſcripta fuit, in Orientem extenditur, cum deberet in Boream, cujus vel Epidii *inſulæ, a cognomine, adeoque affini haud dubie promontorio, nimia diſtantia teſtis eſſe poteſt. Neque enim* Epidium *inſulam, longius a* Maleo *inſula ſeparare potuit, quod earum ſitus & ad* Hiberniam *habitudo recte conſtituta eſſet.*

And our Learned Countrey man *Robert Gordon* of *Stralogh*, has likewiſe given us his opinion of *Ptolemie's* performance as to what he has of our Countrey, thus,

Comparaturi igitur hodiernum Regionis *noſtræ ſitum, cum illo quem prioribus ſæculis habuit, exactam hodiernæ* Tabulam Ptolemaicam *item oculis ſubjiciemns hanc, ea lege, ut obverſa Tabula, quæ ille deflexit ad* Ortum *nos tanquam in* Septentriones *tendentia reſpiciamus. Certe ſi hic Nævus ei remittatur, regio noſtra non incommode ab eo deſcripta invenietur, & ille ſolus plus cæteris omnibus præſtitit, niſi eo duce omnis noſter labor in Vanum cecidiſſet,*

From which it is clear, that to give a right Situation to our Countrey, that part of it which *Ptolemie* in his Tables has turned to the Eaſt, we muſt look upon it, as ſtretching towards the North.

The ſame Learned Gentleman *Robert Gordon* of *Straloch*, has given us an excellent Map of *Scotland* with the Iſles belonging to it, which he calleth thus, *Scotia Antiqua, qualis priſcis temporibus, Romanis præſertim, cognita fuit, quam in lucem eruere conabatur* Rob. Gordonius *a* Straloch M. CVI. LIII.

In this Map he hath both the Antient and Modern Names of the Counties, and of the People who inhabit them.

And he has ſubjoined to it, *ad veteris* Scotiæ Tabulam *adnotata*, in which very judiciouſly he gives us his thoughts of the Counties poſſeſſed by the People who of old were deſigned by the Antient names in that Table of *Ptolemie*, and his conjectures of the Cities ſaid to be there.

He has alſo given us a Map of *Albion* and *Ireland*, with the leſſer adjacent Iſles. *Thyle Inſula, Orcades Inſulæ, Dumna, Ocitis, Saxonum Inſulæ tres.* Under this Title *Inſulæ Albion & Hibernia cum minoribus adjacentibus.* And has given a diſſertation *de Thule Inſula*; where he gives his opinion, which may be that underſtood by that name by the *Romans*. This is much the ſame which *Bertius* gives in his *Theatrum Geographiæ veteris*. Where there is a Map of *Ortelius* which he calleth *Britannicarum Inſularum Typus*: in which the two Walls of the *Romans* may be ſeen: that betwixt *Carleol* and *Newcaſtle*, and that betwixt the Firths of *Forth* and *Clyde*.

There is a latter Map of *Ortelius* done in *Hornius* his *Accuratiſſima Orbis delineatio, ſive Geographia vetus Sacra & prophana.* The Title of the Map is thus, *Inſularum Britannicarum Accurata delineatio ex Geographicis conatibus Abrahami Ortelij.*

And *Philippus Brietius* in his *Parallela Geographiæ Veteris & Novæ tribus Vol.* In the firſt Volum, he has a Map of *Albion* as it was of Old, under the Title of *Albion ſeu Britannia Major*, with his opinion of the Counties and of the People and Towns underſtood by the Antient Names.

The lateſt Map I have ſeen of this ſort, is that done in the laſt Edition of *Cambden's Britannia Anno*, 1695. The Title is *Britannia Romana*.

The Learn'd *Cambden* in his *Britannia*, has alſo *Scotia*, a Treatiſe of *Scotland* which was much altered in ſome ſubſequent Editions from what it was in the firſt, as he got better information of our Countrey. He has in this account of his, ſeveral Remarks relating to the Antient as well as to the Modern State of the Kingdom, His firſt Editions had ſome ſevere Reflections in them, which gave occaſion to Mr. *Maul* in his Antiquities to anſwer them ſharply: and much about the ſame time that he wrote, *David Hume* wrote his *Cambdenea* or the *examen nonullorum a Guilielmo Camdeno in Britannia ſua poſitorum, præcipue quæ ad irriſionem Scoticæ Gentis pertinent, & eorum & Pictorum falſam Originem*; in 7 Chapters. 1. *Incolæ* 2. *de Nomine Britannia & Albio.* 3. *Pictos non probabiliter dici, nec ullo argumento ſatis efficaci confirmari Pictos Britones fuiſſe.* 4. *Scoti.* i.e. *Scotorum originem ad Scythas a Camdeno fruſtra relegari. Buchananum melius vidiſſe.* 5. *De Tempore in quo in Britanniam Scoti venerunt.* 6. *De Convitiis.* 7. *Odia & Convitia utrinque Rejicienda.*

And not much after this, *William Drummond* of *Hathornden* wrote a Paper he called his *Nuntius Scoto Britannus*, which I take to have been the firſt draught of what he wrote afterwards, under the Title of a Pair of Spectacles for *Cambden*, to look with upon *North-britain*; being remarks upon ſome of the Antient Names in which he differed from *Camden*, particularly upon the *Ottadeni*, which he thought might probably be in the firſt copies of *Ptolemie Scottedeni*, and that the firſt two Letters being worn out, the Tranſcribers may have written only *Ottedeni*, being all, they then read of the word.

The Great Civilian Maſter *Thomas Craig* in his *M S.* Treatiſe he wrote *de Unione Scotiæ & Angliæ*, has a Sheet or two *de Scotorum Origine*: and *Robert Gordon* of *Straloch* has taken *Camden* to task, and refuted him in a Sheet in the *Theatrum Scotiæ* Printed by *Bleau*, under the Title *Adnotata ad Scotorum Antiquitatem, eorumque in Britanniam*

tanniam ex Hibernia alterum Trajectum, duce Reuthari, quem Beda Reudam vocat. Theſe Jarrs are at an end a good while ſince, and conſiderable additions have been made to *Camdens* account of *North-Britain* from what was ſent from this, though not ſo fully and correctly as the Papers ſent up had them. I ſent up theſe Papers which I wrote as an Addition to what *Camden* had, *viz.*

1. A general account of *Scotland*; in 2 Sheets.

2. *Scottedeni*, Under which are comprehended the Shires of *Teviotdale*, *Merſe*, *Enſt Lothian*, *Mid-Lothian*, *Weſt-Lothian*, *Selkirk*, and the Shire of *Peeblis*; in other two Sheets.

3. *Gadeni*, Under which are deſcribed *Stirling ſhire* & *Dumbarton-ſhire*; in one half Sheet.

4. *Selgovæ* Under which are deſcribed, *Anandale*, *Nithiſdale*, *Euſedale*, *Eſkdale*, *Liddiſdale* and *Wachopdale*; in a half Sheet.

5. *Novantes*, Under which are deſcribed *Galloway* and the South part of the Sheriffdome of *Air*; in 2 Leaves.

6. *Damnii*, which take in the North part of the Shire of *Air*, and *Clidiſdale* and *Renfrew*; in 3 Pages.

7. *Horeſti*, Under which are deſcribed the Shire of *Argyle* and *Perth-ſhire*; in 7 Pages.

8. *Caledonii*, Under which are deſcribed *Clackmanan-ſhire*, *Kinroſs-ſhire*, *Fife*, *Angus*, the *Mearns*, *Aberdeen-ſhire*; the ſhires of *Bamf*, *Elgin*, *Nairn*, *Inverneſs*; the Shire of *Tain* and *Cromartie*; the ſhire of *Dornock* and *Cathneſs*, or the Shire of *Wick*; in two Sheets and 3 Leaves.

9. The Iſles of *Shetland*.

10. The Weſt Iſles; in one Sheet.

11. The Deſcription of *Orkney*, by Mr. *Wallace*; with what I did upon the *Thule* of the Antients, was for it.

12. Animadverſions on *Camdens* diſcourſe of *Buchane*, one Leaf.

13. An Account of the *Roman* Wall in *Scotland*, and of the Gariſons upon it, with the figure of the Wall, and of the *Ædes Termini*, and ſome Inſcriptions upon Stones; in one Sheet.

After theſe before mentioned, Mr. *David Buchanan* did moſt inquire into the ſearch of our Antiquities in his *Mſs.* which I have ſeen both in Latin and our vulgar Language; he has digeſted his thoughts about them under theſe following Titles; whereof the firſt Chapters are upon the Names of the whole Iſland.

The firſt Chapter is upon the Name *Samothea.*

The Second is upon the Name *Albion.*

The Third is upon the Name *Britannia*; and he has a diſcourſe about its being a part of the Continent, ſeparated afterwards from it: then he diſcourſeth about its Situation and the quality of its Soil; and then he inquireth into the firſt Inhabitants of it.

Then he proceedeth to the Diviſion of the Iſland of *Britain* into the South and North part; and in the North part he treateth, firſt of the *Brigantes* and the *Scoto-Brigantes*, and thereafter of the *Caledonii*; where he explaineth the names of the people call'd *Maatæ*, and of the *Dalreudæ*, and of the *Attacotti*, and explains the names of ſome particular places.

And then he proceedeth to treat of the places in *Britain* mentioned by the *Romans.*

Then he treateth of *Ireland* and the places over againſt it: in treating of the General Names, he treats alſo of ſome particular people Inhabiting certain places, and of particular places alſo.

He makes the planters of this Iſle to be three ſorts of people, who entered it at different times, of which he diſcourſeth.

After this he gives account of the ſeveral Countries in *Britain*, and of ſome remarkable places in them: and gives an account thereafter of the Iſles, Bayes and Rivers, and the Towns mentioned, by the Antients.

What I had found in the writings before mentioned, gave me the curioſitie to inquire into theſe Antiquities alſo, which I mainly did in theſe two Books I wrote: The firſt is concerning the Britiſh Iſles, I ſhall ſet down the Titles of the Chapters from my *Mſs.* I wrote of them.

Liber Primus

De *Britannicis* Inſulis & *Britannia* in Genere.

SECTIO PRIMA

De *BRITANNICIS Inſulis in Genere.*

CAPUT 1. De Situ Inſularum *Britannicarum* et de nominibus earum.
Cap. 2. De Inſulis *Britannicis* quæ apud Veteres maxime claruere.
Cap. 3. De *Thule* Veterum.
Cap. 4. de *Thule Phœnicum.*
Cap. 5. de *Hibernia*, quod illa *Phœnicum* et *Phœnorum Thule* fuerit.
Cap. 6. de *Britannia*, quod cum ipſa, tum *Borealis* ejus pars *Romanorum Thule* fuerit.
Cap. 7. de *Thule Taciti.*
Cap. 8 de Nominibus Situ & Qualitate *Hiberniæ.*
Cap. 9 Ratio redditur cur *Hibernia* olim *Scotia* dicta eſt.
Cap. 10. de *Hiberniæ* Antiquis populis et eorum Religione.
Cap. 11. Quod *Romani* nunquam Expeditionem aliquam in *Hiberniam* fecerint.
Cap 12. de *Mona* Inſula.
Cap. 13. de *Æbudis* ſeu Occidentalibus inſulis.
Cap. 14. de *Orcadibus.*

SECTIO 2da.

De *BRITANNIA* in Genere.

CAPUT 1. De *Britanniæ* Situ et Nominibus.
Cap. 2. de Figura, quantitate et qualitate *Britanni.*

Cap. 3. de Antiquis *Britanniæ* Populis.
Cap. 4. de Moribus Antiquorum *Britanniæ* populorum.
Cap. 5. de Statu politico Antiquorum *Britannorum.*
Cap. 6. Oſtenditur Antiquos *Britanniæ* incolas e diverſis Regionibus fuiſſe ortos.
Cap. 7. de Linguis diverſis *Britannicarum* Inſularum.
Cap. 8. de Urbibus Veterum *Britannorum.*
Cap 9. de Navigiis *Britannorum.*
Cap. 10. de *Britannorum* Virtute Bellica & apparatu Bellico.
Cap. 11. de Religione veterum *Britannorum.*
Cap. 12. de Veterum *Britannorum* Diſciplinis.

SECTIO 3tia.

De Origine Gentium *BRITANNIÇARUM*

CAPUT 1. de Origine Gentium in Genere.
Cap. 2. de Origine Gentium *Britannicarum*, ubi de quatuor Populis agitur.
Cap. 3. An *Hibernia*, an *Britannia* primum habitata fuerit?
Cap. 4. Quænam *Britanniæ* pars primum habitata fuerit?
Cap. 5. de Origine interiorum & Antiquiorum *Britanniæ* incolarum.
Cap. 6. de Origine *Cambrorum* ſive *Wallorum.*
Cap. 7. de Origine *Pictorum.*
Cap. 8. de Origine *Scotorum.*
Cap. 9. de Origine Gentis *Anglorum.*
Cap. 10. ex quibus Regionibus Gentes *Britannicæ* venerint.

SECTIO 4ta.

De Exteris qui *BRITANNIAM* frequentarint.

Articulus, I. *de Exteris qui commercium habuere cum* Britannis.

Cap. 1. de *Phœnicibus* in *Britannia.*
Cap. 2. de *Græcis* in *Britannia.*

Articulus II. *de Exteris qui Bello* Britanniam *infeſtarunt*

Cap. 1. de *Romanis.*
Cap. 2. de *Saxonibus.*
Cap. 3 de *Danis.*
Cap. 4. de *Normannis.*

De Diviſione *Britanniæ* in partes apud Authores

Liber Secundus

De *Albania* ſive *Scotia* Antiqua

SECTIO PRIMA

De *ALBANIÆ Regionibus & Insulis, & de Populis* ALBANIÆ.

CAP 1. de Nominibus *Albaniæ.*
Cap 2. de Regionibus & Insulis *Albaniæ.*
Cap. 3 de Populis *Albaniæ* in Genere.
Cap. 4. de *Albaniæ* populis in Specie, quorum mentio apud *Romanos* fit.
ARticulus Primus, de *Brigantibus* & *Scoto-Brigantibus.*
Art. 2. de *Caledoniis.*
Art 3. de *Siluribus.*
Art. 4. de *Mæatis.*
Art. 5. de *Vecturionibus.*
Art. 6. de *Attacottis.*
Art. 7 de *Scotis.*
Art. 8 de *Horestis.*
Art. 9. de *Pictis.*

Cap. 5. de Antiquis Populis prout suis sedibus dispositi erant.

SECTIO 2da.

De Origine Incolarum Albaniæ *& Moribus eorum.*

Cap. 1. de Origine Incolarum *Albaniæ* Speciatim.
Art. 1. de Incolis *Albaniæ* qui *Germanicæ* Originis fuere.
Art. 2. de Incolis *Albaniæ* qui *Hispanicæ* Originis fuere.
Art. 3. Qui *Iberi* & *Persæ* fuerint qui *Hispaniam* olim tenuerunt.
Art. 4. Qui *Græci* fuere in *Hispania* olim.
Art. 5. de *Phœnicibus* & *Pœnis* qui *Hispaniam* tenuerunt.
Art. 6. de *Celtis* in *Hispania.*
Art. 7. de *Scythis* aliisque in *Hispania* advenis.

Liber Tertius.

De *Scotia* Antiqua specialius.

In quo ostenditur *Scotos* in *Britanniæ* parte *Boreali* fuisse, ante tempora *Julii Cæsaris.*

CAP. 1. de nomine *Scotorum* & *Scotiæ.*
Cap. 2. Eosdem fuisse, qui interiorem *Brittaniæ* partem tenuere, qui postea *Scoti* dicti sunt.
Cap. 3 quod *Scotorum* mentio facta sit ut in *Britannia* existentium ante adventum *Julii Cæsaris.*

I Wrote next the following Treatise, the Title whereof is *Conjectanea quædam de primis Insularum* Britannicarum *Colonis, ex Scriptoribus Antiquis Græcis & Latinis hausta, de quibus docti judicent.*

This

This consisteth of 39 Pages close Writen. The Titles are,

Præfatio. Page 1.
Cap. 1. De Insulis *Britannicis* in genere, ubi nominis ratio redditur. P. 2.
Cap. 2. An *Britannia* an *Hibernia* prius detecta fuerit. Page 3. 4 5. 6. 7.
Cap. 3. Ostenditur sub nomine *Sacræ Insulæ*, *Hiberniam* fuisse prius habitatam, quam *Britannia* incolas habuerit. Page 7. 8. 9 10.
Cap. 4. De nominibus sub quibus veniebat *Hibernia*, apud veteres. Page 11. 12.
Cap. 5. De primis *Hiberniæ* Colonis. Page 13. 14. 15. 16.
Cap. 6. De primis *Æbudarum* Colonis. Page 17. 18.
Cap. 7. De primis *Orcadum* & insularum *Shetlandicarum* Colonis. Page 19.
Cap. 8. De variis *Britanniæ* ejusque partium Nominibus. Page 20, 21, 22, 23.
Cap. 9. De variis *Britanniæ* Colonis. Page 24, 25, 26, 27, 28.
Cap. 10. De Colonis ex *Hibernia* in *Britanniam* advectis. Page 29, 30.
Cap. 11. De Colonis ex *Hæbudis* in *Britanniam* missis. ibidem.
Cap. 12. De Colonis ex *Hispania*, in *Britanniam* missis. Page 31. 32, 33, 34.
Cap. 13 De disciplina *Druidum*, qualis fuerit, & per quos in *Britanniam* introducta. Page 35, 36, 37, 38.
Cap. 14. De Coloniis in *Britanniam* ex *Germaniæ* vel *Scythia* adductis. Page 39: ubi Tractatus desinit.

The next I wrote was this following, Tituled

Caledonia *sive* Scotia *Antiqua duobus* Libris

Liber primus,

TIT. 1. Prolegomena de insulis *Britannicis*.

SECTIO PRIMA.

De Vetustis nominibus insularum BRITANNICARUM.

CAP: 1: De ratione nominis earum.
Cap: 2: De ipsius *Britanniæ* antiquo Nomine.
Cap: 3: de nominibus reliquarum *Britannicarum* quæ apud veteres claruere;

SECTIO 2da.

De HIBERNIA.

CAP: 1: De situ, figura & quantitate *Hiberniæ*.

Cap: 2: De temperie aeris & qualitate Soli *Hibernici.*
Cap: 3: de variis nominibus *Hiberniæ.*
Cap: 4, De Populis *Hiberniæ* Antiquis.
Cap: 5: De moribus & religione Antiquorum *Hibernorum.*
Cap. 6. De Origine populorum *Hiberniæ.*
Cap: 7: Oſtenditur quod *Hibernia* prius quam *Britannia* habitata fuerit.
Cap: 8: An *Hibernia* dicta fuerit *Scotia,* & quæ ejus Nominis ratio fuerit? & an *Thule* dicta fuerit?
Cap: 9: An *Romani* fuerint in *Hibernia?*

SECTIO *Tertia.*

De *reliquis Inſulis circa* BRITANNIAM.

CAP: 1: De *Hæbudis* Inſulis, earum incolis, & horum moribus & Origine.
Cap: 2: De *Mona Taciti.*
Cap: 3: De *Mona Cæſaris.*
Cap: 4: De *Orcadibus* inſulis, harum incolis & eorum moribus, & Origine.
Cap: 5: De *Thule.*

ART: 1: *Thules* nomen ab Authoribus variis locis tribuitur; ſemper tamen illum ſignificat qui ultimus habetur:
Art: 2: De iis quæ ab Authoribus *Thule* tribuuntur:
Art: 3: An præter *Hiberniam,* aliæ inſulæ *Britannicæ* dictæ fuerint *Thule?*
Art: 4: *Borealem* *Britanniæ* partem ultra Murum *Romanum,* dictam fuiſſe *Thulen* monſtratur.
Art: 5: De *Thule* cujus mentio fit apud *Tacitum* ut a *Romanis* deſpectæ.
Art: 6: Traditur Concluſio de *Thule.*

SECTIO 4ta.

De *Mari* BRITANNICO, *veterum relationes.*

SECTIO 5ta.

De BRITANNIA in genere.

CAp: 1: De Situ, Quantitate & figura *Britanniæ:*
Cap: 2: De temperie aeris & qualitate ſoli *Britannici:*
Cap: 3: De diviſione *Britanniæ:*

SECTIO 6ta.

De BRITANNIA *Citeriore ſeu Meridionali intra* Hadriani *Murum.*

Cap:

CAP: 1: De ea *Britanniæ* Citerioris parte quæ inter *Thameſim* & *Sabrinam* incluſa, *Galliam* ſpectat; hujus incolis, & eorum Origine:
Cap: 2: de parte inter *Tameſim* & *Humbrum* interjecta, *Belgio* oppoſita; ejus incolis & horum moribus:
Cap: 3: de ea parte *Britanniæ* quæ *Hiberniæ* oppoſita, *Deva* & *Sabrina* includitur; ejus incolarum moribus & origine:

Art: 1: De interiorum *Britannorum* moribus.
Art, 2 De origine incolarum interiorum:

Cap: 4: De parte quæ ab *Humbro* & *Deva* ad murum *Hadriani* porrigitur; ejus populis & eorum origine:

Art: 1: De populis hujus partis:
Art: 2: An qui *Brigantes Ptolemæo* iidem *Senecæ* dicti ſint *Scoto-Brigantes*? & ratio ejus nominis redditur:

Caledoniæ ſive *Scotiæ* Antiquæ,

Liber *2dus*,

De ea parte erat. BRITANNIÆ *quæ ultra Murum* Hadriani

Pars prima,

De Regione PICTORUM.

CAput 1. De parte Meridionali Regionis *Pictorum*, ejuſque populis.

Art. 1. *Picti* qui, & cur ita dicti?
Art. 2. Quæ cauſa fuerit corpus figuris notandi?

Cap. 2. De *Pictis* Meridionalibus & Locis apud eos ab Authoribus memoratis.
Cap. 3. De *Pictis Borealibus.*

Art. 1. De *Caledoniis Pictis.*
Art. 2. De *Vecturinis.* 51

Cap. 4. De moribus *Pictorum.*
Cap. 5. De Ædificiis & Munimentis *Pictorum.*

I wrote likeways the following Treatiſe, *Tituled*

Cornelii Taciti *Britannia*,

Sive Commentarius in ea quæ a *Tacito*, in ſuis ſcriptis de *Britannia* & *Britannicis* inſulis adducuntur. Paginis 100 conſtat.

Contenta Operis ſic ſe habent,

PRÆFATIO

Liber Primus

De *Britannia* et Inſulis *Britannicis*, et de Incolis et eorum moribus, generatim.

SECTIO Prima, de *Britannia:*

Præfatio.

CAP: 1. De nominibus *Britanniæ*,
2, De Inſulæ deſcriptione,
3, De ſitu inſulæ,
4, De forma inſulæ,
5, De quantitate inſulæ,
6, De *Hibernia*, ejuſque deſcriptione,
7, Oſtenditur a quibus *Hibernia* cum detecta, tum planta-ta fuerit.
8 Quod *Romani* non fuerint in *Hibernia*,
9, Appendix de *Hibernia*.
10, De utraque *Mona*,
11, De *Mona Taciti*, rebuſque in ea ab *Agricola* geſtis.
12, De *Mona Julii Cæſaris*.
13, De *Æbudis*,
14, De *Orcadibus*,
15, De *Thule*.

ART. 1 De *Thule* in Genere.
2 Quod *Phœnices* in *Thule* fuerint,
3 Quod *Thule* inſula fuerit verſus *Boream* ſita.
4 *Thulen* Occiduam dici,
5 Quod *Thule* fuerit una ex inſulis *Britannicis*.
6 *Thulen*, nunc unam, nunc aliam inſulam fuiſſe, ſemper eam quæ remotiſſima habebatur,
7 Oſtenditur *Phœnices* a *Gadibus* verſus occidentem Æſtivum Navigantes, primum *Thulen* detexiſſe.
8 Quod *Hibernia Phœnicibus* detecta, prima *Thule* fuerit.
9 *Britanniæ* pars *Borealis*, *Thule* etiam dicta fuit.
10 *Borealis Britanniæ* pars, quæ intercurrentibus æſtuariis, veluti inſula a reliqua parte ſemota, *Romanorum Thule* fuit.
11 *Thule* inſula fuit in qua populi literis culti fuerint.
12 Oſtenditur quod *Romani* eam ingreſſi ſint, & quod ab eis memorata ſit.
13 Quod ea Regio ſit quæ a Poetis, *Statio* & *Silio Italico*, prope *Caledonios* ponitur.
14 Quæ Regio ſit *Glacialis Ierne*, *Claudiani*.

15 Quod

15 Quod *Juvenalis* Poetæ *Juverna*, sit eadem *Ierne*.
16 Ea quoque insulæ pars dicta fuit *Hibernia*.
17 De *Thule Roberti Gordonii*.
18 Quæ *Thule Taciti* sit?
19 De Origine nominis *Scotiæ*.
Caput 2 De qualitate Cœli & Soli *Britannici*

Articul. 1 De divisione *Britanniæ*
2 De populis *Britanniæ* eorumque moribus.
3 De populis *Britanniæ* quorum mentio fit apud *Cæsarem*, in Commentariis ejus,
4 De populis *Britanniæ* quorum mentio fit apud *Tacitum*
5 De Populis *Britanniæ* quorum mentio fit apud *Ptolemæum* in Tabulis suis.
6 De populis *Britanniæ* qui apud alios historicos veteres occurrunt.
7 De *Druidibus*.

Liber secundus

DE rebus a *Romanis* gestis, in ea *Britanniæ* parte quæ cis murum *Picticum* est.

CAP, 1 De rebus ibi a *Julio Cæsare* gestis,
Cap, 2, De rebus a *Claudio Cæsare*, ibi gestis.

Liber tertius

DE ea parte *Britanniæ* quæ ultra murum *Picticum* est, & de rebus ibi a *Romanis* gestis, quæ ex Nummis *Romanis* & Lapidibus inscriptis, & Monumentis a *Romanis* extructis illustrantur.

Præfatio

SECTIO Prima

De rebus a *Julio Agricola* in *Boreali Britanniæ* parte (quæ *Scotia* dicta) gestis, sub Impp. *Tito & Domitiano Vespasianis.*

Caput primum, de rebus per tres expeditiones, tribus æstatibus peractis, in Regionibus *Cisforthanis & Cisglottanis.*

Articulus. 1 De rebus ab *Agricola*, 3*tia* expeditione gestis.
2 De rebus 4*ta* expeditione gestis:
3 De rebus 5*ta* expeditione gestis.

Caput 2*dum* de Coloniis, præsidiis & Castellis positis ab *Agricola* in Regionibus *Cisforthanis & Cisglottanis.*

SECTIO 2*da.*

De rebus a Julio Agricola *gestis in Locis ultra* Fortham *&* Glottam

Cap. 1. de rebus Sexta æstate gestis.
Cap. 2. de rebus ultima expeditione gestis in locis ultra *Fortham & Glottam.*

SECTIO 3tia.

De Origine Gentium Britannicarum *ex* Tacito.

Art. 1. de Origine *Silurum.*
Art. 2. de Origine *Caledoniorum.*
Art. 3. de Origine eorum qui ſunt *Gallis* proximi.

I wrote alſo a *Diſſertation* De *Caledonia*, Tituled *Diſſertatio* de *Caledonia*, rebuſque in ea geſtis a *Septimio Severo* Imperatore, & *Theodoſio* Comite Proprætore.
Cap. 1. de Variis acceptionibus vocis *Caledoniæ* apud Authores.
Cap. 2. Quid ſit *Caledonia.*
Cap. 3. de Diviſione *Caledoniæ.*
Cap. 4. Quod *Caledonia* prius habitata ſit quam Meridionalis Inſulæ pars.
Cap. 5. de populis *Caledoniæ* generatim.
Art. 1. Explicatio vocum; *Civitates*, *Gentes*, *Nationes*, apud Scriptores *Romanos.*
Art. 2. de Variis in *Britannia* Gentibus apud Authores memoratis.
Art. 3. de *Genunia* et *Genuniis.*
Art. 4. de *Valentia* et ejus Incolis.

SECTIO 2da

De Muris Romanis *in* Britannia Boreali.

Cap. 1. de Muro *Pictico.*
Cap. 2. de Muro *Scotico.*
Art. 1. de primo ejus Fundamento locoque ubi fuit extructus.
Art. 2. de præſidiis ab *Agricola* inter duo Æſtuaria poſitis.
Cap. 3. de Variis Muri *Scotici* extructoribus.
Art. 1. an *Hadrianus* Imp. murum in *Scotia* extruxerit et ubi eum poſuerit.
Art. 2. Quod *Lollius Urbicus* Legatus *Antonini Pii*, Novum Murum extruxerit in *Scoti*, et ubi eum poſuerit.
Art. 3. de Inſcriptionibus ad Murum *Antonini Pii* repertis.
Art. 4. an *Septimius Severus* Imp: Murum in *Scotia* perduxerit, et ubi.

I Printed the following diſcourſe in Latine, Tituled, *INTRODUCTIO ad Hiſtoriam rerum a* Romanis *geſtarum in ea Borealis* Britanniæ *parte quæ ultra Murum* Picticum *eſt, in qua veterum in hac plaga Incolarum Nomina & Sedes explicantur, cum Tabula* Ænea Britanniæ *integræ &* Hiberniæ *& una hujus Plagæ juxta rectum ejus ſitum, & figura Caſtri* Romani Jernenſis. Edinburgi *Anno.* 1706.

PRÆFATIO.
Cap. 1. de iis quæ a vetuſtis Authoribus de *Britannia* ejuſque diviſione, partibus et populis referuntur.
Cap. 2. *Roberti Gordonii* ad veteris *Scotiæ* Tabulam adnotata.
Cap. 3. *Davidis Buchanani* Notæ *Mſs.* de Nominibus Populorum *Scotiæ* & *Albaniæ* quæ apud alios veteres Scriptores occurrunt.
Cap. 4. Oſtenditur per *Thylen* & *Iernen Glacialem Claudiani*, Sedes

Scotorum

Scotorum et *Pictorum* notari: et *Pictos* et *Hibernos* ab *Eumenio* memoratos esse *Pictos* et *Scotos* in Solo *Britannico* natos.

Cap 5. de Origine Gentis *Scotorum.*

Cap. 6 de *Pictorum* Origine.

Cap. 7. Ostenditur *Pictos* non fuisse *Saxones*, ex eisdem locis ortos, ex quibus venerunt *Saxones* qui *Angliam* tenuere; sed *Scano-Gothos*, ex *Scania* & *Gothia* oriundos.

SPECIMEN GLOSSARII de Populis & Locis *Britanniæ Borealis* in explicatione Locorum quorundam difficilium apud Scriptores Veteres, in Sectiones 9 Divisum.

Sectio 1. de *Albione*, *Albania* & *Albanis.*
2. de *Britannia* & *Britannis.*
3. de *Brigantibus* & *Scoto-Brigantibus*
4. de *Siluribus* & *Siluria.*
5. de *Genuniis* et *Genunia.*
6. de Vallo *Lollii Urbici.*
7. de *Thule.*
8. de *Alaunis.*
9. de Aliis *Romanorum* præsidiis.

Syllabus Authorum qui de Rebus a *Romanis* in *Britannia Boreali* gestis scripserunt.

I wrot Exercitationes Historicæ in ea quæ apud *Dionem* et *Herodianum* aliosque Historicos veteres referuntur de Gestis *Septimii Severi* Imp. ejusdemque filii *Antonini Caracallæ* in Septentrionali *Britanniæ* parte.

Pars Prima, cujus hi sunt Tituli

Tit. 1. Character *Severi* Imp.
2. De *Dione* et *Herodiano* Judicia Doctorum.
3. de causa et occasione hujus expeditionis *Severi.*
4. de Gestis *Severi* ante susceptam Expeditionem.
5. de Gestis *Severi* in *Britannia* ante Bellum inceptum.
6. de progressu ejus per *Britanniam Borealem.*
7. de eis quæ in *Britannia Boreali* fecit.

PARS *Secunda Exercitationum Historicarum.*

De Gestis *Severi* et ejus filii *Caracallæ* in *Britanniæ* parte *Boreali* quæ postea *Valentia* dicta fuit: ubi de fœdere *Severi* cum Majoribus nostris agitur.

PARS *3tia*

Exercitationum Historicarum de Gestis aliorum Imperatorum, et de Muris *Romanorum* in parte *Britannia Boreali* adversus *Mæatas* et *Caledonios* extructis agit, et de Munitionibus in eorum Vicinia.

Tit. 1. de Munitionibus quæ Murum *Lollii Urbici* respicere videntur.

Tit. 2. de Nummis, qui Gesta in hac *Britanniæ* parte sub *Antonino Pio* et *Lollio Urbico* ejus Legato, respiciunt.

Tit. 3. de Gestis in *Britannia Boreali* sub *Marco Aurelio Antonino* Philosopho.

Tit. 4. de Geſtis in *Britannia Boreali* ſub *Commodo* Imp.
Tit. 5. de Muro *Severi.*
Tit. 6. de 2*da Severi* expeditione in *Mæatas* et *Caledonios.*

SERIES Rerum a Romanis *in* Britannia *geſtarum, per* Davidem Buchananum *collecta.*

SERIES Rerum a Romanis *in* Britannia *geſtarum, ſecundum annos a* Roberto Maule *digeſta.*

SERIES completior rerum a Romanis *geſtarum in* Britannia *per annos digeſta, ab anno ante* Chriſtum *natum* 55 *inchoata, & ad annum poſt* Chriſtum *natum* 446, *continuata.*

I Printed Hiſtorical Inquiries concerning the *Roman* Monuments and Antiquities in the North part of *Britain* called *Scotland*, in which there is an account of the *Roman* Walls, Ports, Colonies, and Forts, Temples, Altars, Sepulchres, and Military ways in that Countrey; and of the *Roman* Forces lodged there, from the Veſtiges and Inſcriptions yet remaining, and from the Urns, Medalls, Meaſures and Buckles and Arms, and ſuch like Antiquities found there, with the Copper-plates of the Wall its whole length, and of the figure of a part of it, and of the Temple of the *Romans*, and of ſeverall Inſcriptions *Edr. Folio* 1707. the Titles are.

The Preface to the Reader.
The Introduction; giveing the deſign of the work.
Section 1 concerning the Walls the *Romans* built in this Countrey.
Chapter 1. whether or not *Julius Agricola* made a Wall here.
Chap. 2. Concerning the Walls in this Countrey built by the Emperour *Hadrian.*
Chap. 3. The Wall of *Antoninus Pius.*
Chap. 4. Whether the Emperor *Septimius Severus* did repair the Wall or not, and what he did here.
A Digreſſion coneerning the Wall betwixt *New-caſtle* and *Carlile.*
Chap. 5 Concerning what was done here by *Carauſius* upon this Wall: Inquiries into this Hiſtorie of *Carauſius.*
Chap. 6 an account of *Antoninus Pius* his Wall from the Veſtiges which yet remain of it.
Chap. 7. an account of the *Roman* Ports and Stations for their Ships, upon the South ſide of the Firth of *Forth.*
Chap. 8. An account of the *Roman* Forts and Camps and Towers, and Militarie ways in this part of the Iſland.
Chap. 9. an Account of the *Roman* Colonies and *Municipia* in this Countrey, and the Caſtles and Towers in it.
Section 2. an Account of the other *Roman* Monuments in this Countrey.
Chap. 1. the account of the *Roman* Temple benorth *Carron* Water.
Chap. 2. concerning the Inſcriptions found in this Countrey.
Chap. 3. concerning *Roman* Medalls and other Antiquities found in this Countrey.
Chap. 4. concerning the *Roman* Forces Lodged in the North part of the Iſle.

PART

Part II

Of *Scotland* as it was in later Times.

AFter this account given of the Maps and Deſcriptions of Ancient *Scotland*, I come next to give an account of theſe written and done in later times.

Fordun in his ſecond Book *Hiſt: Scotorum Cap:* 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, has a Deſcription which ſavoureth of the rudeneſs and drineſs of the Writers of that age.

The next I meet with, is that done by *John Major* in his Book *de Geſtis Scotorum*; under theſe Titles *Cap. 7. de* Scotiæ *limite, Urbibus, Oppidis, Villis, Moribus in Bello & in Eccleſia, de fœcunditate Piſcium, de portubus, lignis, Inſulis* &c. & Cap. 7: & 8: *de* Scotorum *moribus*: which is little better than the former.

Hector Boeth is the firſt who gives us a Regular and ornat Deſcription in his hiſtorie, under the Title, Scotorum *Regni Deſcriptio*, where, and in his *Paræneſis de* Scotorum *Priſcis receptisque inſtitutis ac Moribus*, and in the *Nomenclator* he ſubjoineth to the Deſcription of the Kingdom, under the Title, *Regionum, Oppidorum & Arcium in* Scotorum Pictorum*que Regnis, ac* Britannica *quædam Vetera & nova nomina, ſerie literaria ab Authore ipſo ad elucidationem hiſtoriæ collecta*, he has ſome bold conjectures about the ancient People; for which ſome have blamed him; yet ſome of theſe ſeem to be founded upon good Authority, from *Pliny*, in his Nat. Hiſt: particularlarly what he aſſerteth of the *Silures* having Seats in our Countrey.

In his Deſcription of the Kingdom, he gives an account of the Several Counties, and of the Iſles it conſiſts of, and their Natural Products, and what remarkable rarities are found in them; which is not deſpicable, though Imperfect; he has indeed given too much credit to ſome *Monkiſh* Fables, which was the fault of the Age he flouriſhed in. His deſcription, ſuch as it was, had much applauſe in his time, for ſoon after the Printing of the Latine Copie at *Paris*, there was another Edition of it, with Additions by *Ferrerius Pedemontanus*: and *J. Bellenden* our Countrey-man, did tranſlate it into our Language, and his Work was haſtily put into *Engliſh*, by *William Hariſon*, and is printed in the firſt Volume of *Holinſhed's Chron.* The Learn'd Biſhop of *Carlile*, in his *Scotiſh* Hiſtorical Librarie, Remarks that neither of theſe have exactly kept to their Text, the former Abridging the Original, and the Later new modelling even the Tranſlation.

I have an Abridgement of *Hector Boethis* Deſcription, done very ea-

ty in *French* by *Jehan Deſmontier* Eſcuyer, printed at *Paris* 1538. the Title is, *Summaire de l' Origine Deſcription & Merveills d'eſcoſſe avec une petit cronique du Roys, dudict pays juſques a ce temps.* 8vo.

The Author has in the Margines of the pages, illuſtrated what he writeth, with appoſit Citations from the moſt famous *Greek* and *Latine* Hiſtorians and Poets, eſpecially in theſe matters which relate to the natural Hiſtorie, and the account of the rarities: which Notes ſhew his ſkill in ancient Learning.

John Leſly Biſhop of *Roſs* (who is called by ſome an Epitomator and Compendizer of *Boeths* Hiſtory) has much improv'd the Deſcription of the Countrey by *Boeth*, and Corrected it likewiſe, as the learned Biſhop of *Carlile* remarketh: he writes like a Perſon of Quality and Buſineſs, and underſtood the World and himſelf too well, to be ſwayed by his own Paſſions, or the groundleſs Reports of others. Yet in the account of the *Baſs*, and its Soland Geeſe, he keeps too cloſe to *Boethius* Track, as he does likewiſe in that of the *Amphibious* production of the *Bernacle*; whoſe Authority did contribute much to the ſpreading of the opinions, about the *Æquivocal* Generation of ſome Animals, which are now deſervedly exploded and rejected by the diligent and exact Writers of Natural Hiſtorie: He wiſely omits ſeverall of *Boeths* Romantick Stories of Miracles and Monſters, both at Sea and Land. Amongſt the Extraordinary Fowl of the Countrey, he has good obſervations on the *Falcon*, the *Heath-Cock* and *Capercalze*, as likewiſe on the Whales, Herring and Salmon, among the Fiſh: for the laſt of theſe, he thinks the plenty of them in the Rivers of *Dee* and *Spey*, may outdo that of any others in the whole World; himſelf having known above three hundred (of the largeſt ſort) taken at one draught of a Net.

In the firſt Book of this Hiſtorie, he gives a ſhort View of the ſtate of the Kingdom, in the Manners Laws, and Government of the People: he reckons up ſeverall cuſtomes, wherein the Highlanders have ever differ'd from the Borderers: compares the Ancient State of the Clergie and Nobility, with the preſent: Enquires into the Reaſons prevailing with ſo many of the Commonality to exerciſe Trades and Souldiery in Foreign Countries, & concludes with a ſhort enumeration of the great Offices in the Kings Houſes and Courts.

The Ground of a modern Map of this Countrey and the Iſles adjacent to it, was firſt layed (that I know) by what was obſerved by King *James* the fifth and *Lindeſay* his Pilot, in their Navigation about *Scotland*, *anno* 1538. Which was formed into a Map and Hydrographical Deſcription of the Sea Coaſt, and Iſles of *Scotland*, at *Paris* by *Nicolay Daulphinois*, *Sieur de Arfeville & de Belair*, chief Coſmographer to the King, *anno* 1583. And the account of the Voyage was printed with it in French, which account, *Fournier* in his Hydrographie reprinted.

But the firſt compleat Map of this Countrey, with the Iſles belonging to it, was done by Biſhop *Leſly* at *Rome* 1578, when he publiſh'd his Hiſtory, in a large ſheet, with an account of the Countrey and the Royal Arms of *Scotland*, and the Biſhops Arms were done on the Map. At the ſame time a leſſer Map, which is placed

before

before the Book ſo embelliſh'd, tho not ſo full as the former, was done there.

Upon the acceſſion of King *James* the ſixth to the Crown of *England*, a Map of the Borders of the two Kingdoms, taking in ſeveral whole Countries in both, was made; and ſoon after came out *Speeds* and *Camdens* Maps.

To return to the Deſcriptions; after the publiſhing of Biſhop *Leſlie*'s Hiſtorie, the *Rerum* Scoticarum *Hiſtoria Authore* Georgio Buchanano Scoto, was printed at *Edinburgh* by *Alexander Arbuthnet anno* 1582. And another in *folio* alſo was printed the next year following, at *Geneva* (tho neither the name of the Printer was ſet down, nor the place) as appears by the Arms of the Printer in the Title Page, and from the Catalogue of *Thuan*'s Library. This had printed with it at the end, the *de Jure Regni apud* Scotos *Dialogus*, which was not joined with that printed at *Edinburgh*. This has in the firſt Book, a Deſcription of *Scotland*, in a neat ſtile of Latine, which yet the learn'd *Robert Gordon* of *Straloch* is as much diſpleaſed with, as *Buchanan* was with *Hector Boeths* Deſcription; for in a Letter, where he gives his opinion of our *Scots* Hiſtories, his Judgment of *Buchanan*'s Deſcription is, *Georgius Buchananus vir in omni humaniore literatura probe excercitus, poetarum ſui ſæculi, multorumque præcedentium, omnium conſenſu, princeps: ille tamen aggreſſus eſt, quæ famæ ejus intererat non attigiſſe, & intra poeſeos limites ſe continuiſſe. Tribus primis ſuæ Hiſtoriæ libris, conviciatorem agit non hiſtoricum, & præter jejunam regni noſtri deſcriptionem (quam tamen deſultoria levitate prætervehitur) doctis viris nihil præſtare videtur, in re antiquaria non ſatis inſtructus.*

But his Co-temporarie Maſter *Andrew Melvin* had a much higher opinion of *Buchanan*'s Deſcription of this Countrey, for in his *Scotiæ Topographia ad* Henricum Fredericum *principem* (which is printed with *Bleaus* Deſcriptions of *Scotland*) he turned *Buchanan*'s Proſe into elegant Verſe, here and there illuſtrating *Buchanan*'s Deſcription with fine Digreſſions, but adhereing always cloſely to *Buchanan*'s Account of the Places. It is an admirable Piece which hardly has any thing of its Nature ſo well done, as it is.

The Biſhop of *Carlile* in his Library hath this Judgement of *Buchanan*'s Deſcription.

G. Buchanan, who juſtly condemns Hector's *raſhneſs and credulity, was better acquainted with the* Greek *and* Roman *Writers; and therefore diſcourſes far more ſenſibly of the ancient Names of Men & Places. He is indeed ſingular in his opinions about the name of* Albion, *the placing of* Severus's *Wall, and ſome other matters; and we ought to acknowledge that he always writes with ſuch an air of Eloquence and Learning, that 'tis hard to contradict even where we cannot believe him. He's ſo intemperatly hot upon* Humph. Lhuid, *and his* Prydania, *that he appears to an unprejudic'd* Engliſh *Reader, to have more* Welſh *blood in him, than he's aware of, proving unadviſedly, what he will not allow his Antagoniſt to have done, that the ancient* Britains *and* Scots *are of one Family and Kindred.*

He is much larger in what he writes of the Hebrides, *than in any other Deſcription he gives, confeſſing himſelf herein chiefly inſtructed*

by Donald Monro, *who (he says) viewed those Isles, and was a Person of good Industry, as well as great Piety and Learning.*

The Islands called the *Ebudæ*, were surveyed by *Donald Monro*: the Copie I have (said to be done from his Papers) gives an account of two hundred and ten Isles, beginning with the Isle of *Man* and ending with the Description of *Suilskeray*.

Within few years after that King *James* the Sixth succeeded to the Crown of *England*, Mr. *Timothie Pont* (eldest Son to Mr. *Robert Pont*, Minister of Saint *Cuthberts* Church, and one of the Senators of the College of Justice) a great proficient in good Learning, especially Mathematicks. In order to make Maps of the whole Countrey and the Isles, he travelled over them all, and made Surveys where ever he came, as appears from the Papers he left: many of which I have of his own hand-writing, with Draughts of the places, and remarks upon them. And I have also the Copies taken from his Papers by *Straloch* and his Son, in whose hands they were put, to draw the Maps out of them: I have the Maps, the Originals done by *T. Pont*, and these which were drawn out of his Papers. I find every where he took Notes of the distances of Places: he observed the Houses of the Nobility and the Gentry, and marked down the Products of the place, and what was remarkable as to old Buildings. So I have the Form of the Wall drawn by him, and his accounts of the Roman Forts and Camps. The most compleat Paper he left was the Description of *Cuningham*, I find it amongst a Collection of Notes for the Description of this Countrey so Entituled.

Viz. *CUNINGHAM Topographized* by Mr. *T. Pont.*

The Titles of it are

CUningham, *how so named, and the* Etymologie *thereof.*
Antiquæ Siluriæ pars.
Possessors of it about 336 years ago.
Limits of Cuningham.
The Form, Nature and Fertilitie of the Soil of Cuningham. *It appears descending and sloping under three severall degrees, each of them lower than the other: which are described.*
The Ecclesiastick Government of Cuningham.
The Civil Government.
The most Memorable Battels fought in this Countrey.
The Market Towns and Fairs at Parish Churches in Cuningham.
Mountains and Hills, remarkable for their special Hight and Greatness, in Cuningham.
An Alphabet of the Towns, Parishes, Towers, Villages, Hamlets and Houses of Name, within the Countrey of Cuningham *with necessary Remembrances on divers of them.*
In the account of the places, the Importance of the Name, and the Possessor is shown, and what is Remarkable in it, and the Castle or House is described.

At

In the Nameing each place in the old Language, he tells what it signifies. I shall give some Extracts out of it.

EXTRACTS out of Mr. *Timothie Pont's* Description of *Cuninghame*.

Hector Boeth affirmeth that, of old, this Countrie was reckoned a part of the Countrie of the *Silures*, altho all later Geographers have reckoned *Siluria* within the Limits of *England*.

This must be said for Boece, *that* Plinie *has furnished him his Authority for it. For* Hist: Nat: Lib 4: Cap: 16 *where he Treateth of* Britain, *and the* Brittish Isles, *he sayeth of* Ireland, super eam (*Brittanniam* scilicet) hæc sita abest brevissimo transitu a *Silurum* gente XX. M. P. *So it seems that in* Plinies *time, the* Silures *possessed the Mule of* Galloway, *and their Territory took in this Countrey, tho afterwards they removed their Seats where* Cambden *placeth them.*

Cuninghame exceeds not thirtie Miles in length, and not much above ten in breadth: it declineht from North and North-east, towards the South and South-west, the higheſt part of it yeelds good pasture for cattel, and affordeth plenty of Moor-fowle, and the Bourns and Lochs abound with divers sorts of fishes.

The lower part is fertile in Corns, being a deep fat Clayish soile, well manured, and yeelds a great deal of excellent Butter, and furnisheth many other Counties. The Sea Coast is not so fertile, being a Sandy ground.

All the Low grounds abound with goodly buildings and Edifices of Noblemen and Gentlemen, well planted and Garnished; especially towards the River of *Irving*, and so well Peopled, that in a few Hours, upon Advertisement given, there has been seen three thousand able Men, well mounted and armed, conveened together.

There are several vestiges of Ancient Forts in this Country, and the Tracts of Camps are seen, and Burroughs, in several places he nameth, and on the tops of high Hills, are Entrenchments.

There was a Notable Battel fought upon the North side of the Town of the *Largis*, by *Alexander Stewart* Lieutenent General of the *Scots* Army, under King *Alexander* the third, against *Acho* King of *Norway*, who was vanquished, and left of his *Danes* and *Norvegians*, sixteen thousand, killed upon the place. This was fought *anno* 1263.

There are many Knoppes or Mounts upon Sands, that ly objected to the Wind, upon the Sea Shore: especially at *Ard-dyirr*, there is a Mole of Earth, whereon, as is constantly affirmed, there hath been of old a great Castle seated, the place retaining the Name of *Castell-hill* to this day.

Ardrossan Castle, is so named in respect that it is situated upon a swelling knope of a Rock, running from a Torgue of Land advancing into the Sea, and almost environed with the same; for *Ross* in the Ancient Brittish Language, does signifie a Biland or peninsula,

this Castle is very strongly built, having in it many Rooms, and a spring of fresh water.

There is (saith he) an admirable Fountain of Fresh water in a Vault, in this Castle, which, like to the Sea, Ebbs and flowes two severall times, each twentie four Hours, of which he subjoineth these Verses.

Its Banks to pass doth twice essay,
And twice again retires each day.

The Reason (he gives thus) is from the Ebbing and flowing of the Salt Sea, which invironeth the Rock, whereon the Castle standeth, and at each surge, with horrible repercussions regorgeth the fresh water, not letting it issue from its spring, and so makes the fountain swell: this Castle belongeth to the Earl of *Eglingtoun*.

Of *Bourn-Castle hill*, he remarks, that on the top of it are to be seen the Vestiges of an ancient Fort.

At *Corsby-Tower*, he remarketh, that is the habitation of *William Crawfurd* of *Achnaims*, by diverse thought to be the chief of the *Crawfurds*, and that the Surname is very ancient, for the Memorable service done by them, under King *Alexander* the third, at the battel of *Largis*, by whom their good Service was nobly recompenced with diverse great lands, and Possessions, according to the old common Rithme.

They had Draffein, Methweim *and rich erch* Stevinstone,
Cameltoun, Knockawart *and fair* Lowowodoune.

And the Tradition received amongst them, is, that they had their Arms from this King likewise.

Upon *Dow-visk Banks* he remarks, that there is, a great Cove there, the innermost end whereof is not found: it is by the Vulgar named the *Elfe house*, being of a large bounds within.

At *Eglingtoun* he obserues, that it is a fair and strong ancient house, which gives the title of Earl to the chief of the *Montgomeries* who are Earls of *Eglington*; it stands upon the River of *Lugdurr* and has much Planting, and is adorned with Gardens, Orchards & Parks.

Of *Hasel head* Castle he Remarks, it is a strong old building with Fousies about it, and stands hard by a Loch, it is famous for the Birth of *Alexander Montgomerie* our renouned Poet.

Upon the River of *Irvine* he tells us, that it is overpassed by a fair Stone Bridge near to which before his time was a *Friery* of *Carmelits*, founded by *Fullerton de eodem*, and that there are many Salmons taken in it.

Upon *Kelburn* Castle he obserues, it is a goodly building, well planted, having in one of the Gardens a spacious Room adorned with a Christalline fountain cut all out of the living Rock; the House of *John Boll* Lord thereof.

Kaer vinnin-hill is the Lord *Boyd*'s, and hath been an ancient strong Fort, as the Ruins to this day bear witness, from the old *Scottish* word *Kaer* a Fort, and *Vinnen* the Name of a Holy Man that liv'd near to it: It is near the River *Garnock*, and overtops it.

Kilburny Caſtle, a fair building, well planted, the Heritage of *John Crawfurd* Laird thereof. In the *Cemeterie* of *Kilburny* Kirk, the Burial place of the Lairds of *Kilburny* and *Glengarnock*, there is a pretty ſtone Monument erected, bearing this Inſcription: *Here lyes THOMAS CRAWFURD of Jordan-hill*, Sixth Son to *Laurence Crawfurd* of *Kilburney* and *Janet Ker* his Spouſe, eldeſt Daughter to *Robert Ker* of *Kerſland*.

This is that famous Captain *Thomas Crawfurd*, under whoſe Conduct the Caſtle of *Dunbritton* was ſurprized of late years.

At *Killy-law* Caſtle or *Stevenſtoune* Caſtle, he tells us, it is a fair ſtrong Building, and that in *anno* 1199 it belonged to the *Lockharts*.

At Killvinnin *he tells us that the Town and place where the Abby of* Killvinnin *now ſtands was formerly named* Segdoun, *as the foundation of the ſaid Monaſterie bears record.*

* *Nota* This imports that in the *Romans* time, this was a *Municipium* or Colony, under the Name *Segodunum*, which we find in another part of the Iſle, had that Name.

The Founder Sir *Richard Morvill* lyes interred in that place, which is now the *Cemetery* of the Church here, under a Tomb of Lymeſtone (which is a ſort of Marble) framed like a Coffin, of old poliſhed work, with his Coat of Arms, which is drawen in Mr. *Timothie*'s Papers, without any ſuperſcription or Epitaph, the ſtructure of the Monaſterie (he ſays) in his time was ſolid and great (theſe are Mr. *Pont*'s words) all of free ſtone cutt, the Church fair and ſtately, after the Model of that of *Glaſgow*, with a fair ſteeple of ſeven ſcore foot of hight yet ſtanding (ſays Mr. *Pont*) when I my ſelf did ſee it (which is above an hundred years agoe) here were alſo the Lords *Montgomarys*, and Earls of *Eglintone* interred: this Monaſtery, he ſays, was founded in *anno* 1191, and deſtroyed in *anno* 1591. the precinct is invironed with a fair ſtone Wall, within which are goodly Gardens and Orchards.

At *Kilmarnock* Town, he ſays, it is a large Village and of great repair, it hath a fair ſtone Bridge over the River *Marnock*, which glides hard by the Town: it hath a prettie Church, from which the Village, Caſtle and Lordſhip takes its Name, it was built by the *Locart*'s, Lairds of it, and dedicated to a Holy Man *Mernock*, as witneſs the Records of *Kilwinnen* Abby: the Lord *Boyd* is now Lord of it, to whoſe Predeceſſors it hath belonged for many Generations. In this Church are divers of the Lord *Boyd*'s Progenitors buried, amongs whom there is a Tomb, or ſtone, bearing this inſcription, and the Coat of the Family (which he has drawn in his Papers).

Hic jacet THOMAS BOYD, *Dominus de* Kilmarnock *qui obiit ſeptimo die Menſis* Julii, 1432 *&* Johanna *de* Montgomery *ejus Sponſa. Orate pro iis.*

There is alſo an other Tomb, not ſo Ancient, of *ROBERT* Lord *BOYD* with this Epitaph.

Here lyes that Godly, Noble, wiſe Lord BOYD,
Who Kirk and King and Common Weil decord.
Which were, while they this jewell allenyd'd,
Maintein'd, govern'd and Counſell'd by that Lord.

His ancient Houſe (oft perrit'd) he reſtor'd,
Twice ſix and ſixtie years he liv'd, and ſyne,
By Death the thrid of Januar *devor'd*
In anno *thrice five hundred, aughty nine.*

There is alſo an Epitaph in Latine which runs thus,

Illuſtriſſimo Domino ROBERTO *BODIO de* BOYD.
Pie & placide animam agenti.

Secli degeneris proceres ſine pectore, ab uno,
cui pectus, cui mens provida, priſca fides,
Diſcite vivendique modum, legemque, moriqué
diſcite, ad exemplum vitæ obituſque pium.
Conſilio præſens animus, dubiiſque periclis
fælix, grata Bonis, dextra timenda Malis:
Juſtitiæ ſincerus amor, domus hoſpita cultu
magnifico, Menſæ ſplendida Sobrietas,
Illuſtres Generi, proles numeroſa Nepotum
Stirps clara, & magnis orta propago Atavis:
Magna quidem & tanto laus digna Heroe, ſed una eſt
maxima Laus, Laudes exuperatque alias,
Religio cultus rituſque exoſa profanos,
hæc vita & Morti Laude ſuperſtes erit.

MVSEVM BRITANNICVM

Near alſo to this *ROBERT* Lord *BOYD* lyes Interr'd, *Robert* Maſter of *Boyd*, who deceas'd in *anno* 1597.

He ſays of *Kilmarnock* Caſtle, that it is a ſtately fair Ancient Building, ariſing in two great and high Towers, and built arround Court ways, with fine low Buildings: it is almoſt environed with Gardens, Orchards, and Parks, and it is the chief dwelling of the Lord *BOYD* for three hundred years.

He Remarks that *Keelburn* has its Name from the Red *Keel* found and digged there.

He ſays *Kilbryde* is a Parochial Church ſeated in a fertile Soile. near to which anciently there was a ſtrong Fort.

Lambruchton he ſays, is the ancient Inheritance of the Predeceſſors of the Earls of *Glencairn*.

Loudoun belongs to the Lord *Loudoun*, heritable Sherriff of *Air*.

Moncarden is deſcribed by him a proper dwelling, yeelding in all its Ground, Coals, belonging to *Andrew Niven*.

Netle Iſle is near the Caſtle of *Ardroſſan*, where the Earl of *Eglinton* hath a Salmon Fiſhing.

Rowallan is a ſtrong ancient dwelling, belonging to the Surname of *Moor*, well nigh four hundred years, with them King *Robert* the ſecond was allyed.

Steuarton Caſtle a ſtrong old dungeon, the ancient Inheritance of the Predeceſſors of our Kings.

Terbart, a ſtrong old dwelling, well planted, belonging to the Lord *Roſs*.

¶ ¶ *For other Deſcriptions of the Country ſee the Biſhop of Carliles Scots Library.*

Tracts wanted to complete this vol —

Latin Tracts of Alex R. Gibbald

Tractatus varii ad Scotiae
antiquae & Moderne Historiam
Pertin^t 1711 — 122 Pages

Miscellanea Quedam
Inedita Antiquitates
Quae ad Peculiarem Britanniae Majoris
Partem pertinent
Ibid^m 1710 — 112 Pages

Vindiciae Scotiae Illustratae
Sive
Chedrenie
Nationalis Historiae Scotiae
Pertin^t 1710 — Pages 90

N.B. All the above Pieces are to be found in the other Volume, with Additions of those which are contained in this —